

Don't Shoot

Part I

*Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes
OR*

*Don't shoot until you are sure you can hit them
or I will put the end of my musket up your arse!*

Supposedly said by General Israel Putnam at Bunker Hill

by AJ Berry & James F. Morrison

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Notes

Almost all the pension applications begin with the letters "SS" which means subscribed and sworn.

"W" before the pension number indicates it is a widow applying; "S" indicates it is the survivor applying, "R" means the application was rejected, some because the applicant died before receiving a pension or served when under 16, making them ineligible.

The reader is once more cautioned to remember the transcription process is an uncertain one, the ink has faded, the handwriting is usually not good and the spelling is not consistent with the spelling of today.

Many thanks to James F. Morrison for sharing his extensive pension applications with the public and for also sharing the research he put together on many of the men and events. Historians owe a great debt to his dedication and generosity. Jim proof read the pension transcriptions and added *end notes to the pensions* which are a great help in understanding them. Most of the articles in the book were also written by Jim over the course of many years with a few articles written by other people. In all cases, the authors gave permission for use of their work in this book. If a story doesn't have a name on it, you may assume most of them were written by Jim, and a few by me.

This book represents a fraction of the pensions we are working on. Plans are for more pension books to follow this one, hence the number 1 on this book.

Last, many of the pensions transcribed were from the days when a request was filled with selected documents and not the entire file. Sometimes you will notice the information given in the letters of inquiry varies from the papers transcribed.

AJ Berry

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Table of Contents

Henry Apple	9	Hanyost Demout	148	Jeremiah Mason	306, 531
John Backus	10	John Duesler	514	John Mason	309
Daniel Frederick Bakeman	14	Jacob & Samuel Dunham	151	John McGraw	316
Jeremiah Barnhart	18	John Dunham	151	William McKendry	232
John Barr	232	Werner Dygert	152	Hugh McMaster	532
Francis Beacraft	22	Nicholas Eacker	152	Frederick Meyer	314
Alexander Beaty	24	Cornelius Eckerson	154	William Miles	318
John Beaty	26	William Ehle	161	Adam Miller	332
Barent Becker	29	Gideon Elliot	162	Philip Miller	325
John Bellinger	31	John D. Failing	515	Enos Morse	534
Peter P. Bellinger	511	William Feeter	537, 586	George Mour	327
Benjamin Bevens	33	Jacob Fester	164	Conrad Mowers	328
Leonard Bleecker	229	Andrew Finck	169	Peter Mower	330
John Borst	34	Frederick Fisher	180	Henry Murphy	331
Abraham Bouck	342	Jacob Flanders	181	George H. Nellis	336
Jacob Bovee	38	Abraham Fonda	184	Henry W. Nellis	340
John Boyer	42	Abraham D. Fonda	186	Gottlieb Nestle	340
Conradt Brown	539	Dowee Fonda	187	Garret Newkirk	227, 565
Joseph Brown	43	Eldert or Eldred Fonda	189	William J. Newkirk	227
Wynsen Bruizee	53	Asahel Foote	190	Simon Nichols	340
George Bush	57	William Forgason	193	Jacob Noble	341
James Butterfield	60	Nathaniel Foster	196	Nicholas Otman	342
George Cadman	62	Christopher W. Fox	201	Peter Otman	342
Asa Camp	66	Consider Fox	203	William Otman	342
John Carter	69	William W. Fox	586	Isaac Paris	343
Rufus Carter	77	Adam Frank	517, 565	Robert Parker	232
Richard Cartwright	228	Francis Frederick	204	Jacobus Personius	346
Adam Casler	80	Joseph French	565	Johannes Petri	347
Jacob Casler	83	Isaac Fuller	208	James Philips	347
John Casler	84	Adam Garlock	210	Adolphus Pickard	348
Marks Casler	88	Adam Garlough	214	Henry H. Pickard	352
Richard Casler	91	Abraham Garrison	217	Andrew Porter	228
John Casselman	96	Henry Gramps	517	Victor Putman	353
Jacob Christman	99	Isaac Groot	219	Abraham J. Quackenboss	511, 536
Nicholas Christman	101	Henry Hager	223	David Quackenbush	356
Lambert Clement	104	Henry Hare	224	Peter Quackenbush	357
The Clintons	107	Nicholas Herkimer	235, 579	John Reed	358
Hugh Connelly	111, 536	William Harper	234	William Rhinehart	359
Rudolph Cook	113	Daniel Herrick	239	Nicholas Righter	361
Richard Coppernoll	114	Lawrence Hiltz	241	John Roof, Jr.	517
Christian Coselman	117	Abraham Hodge	242	David Sacia	363
Pardel Cosselman	119	George House	245	George Saltsman	368
Isaac Covenhoven	566	Henry House	253	Frederick Sammons	551
St. Ledger Cowley	122	Jacob House	255	Isaac Sawyer	122
Joseph Cramer	127	Enos Howard	257	George Stine	566
Martin Crannell	129	Jacob C. Ittig	260	James Scholefield	371
Joseph Crawford	134	Matthew Jansen, Junr.	266	Joseph Scott	371
John Creamer	136	Herman Jones	267	Thomas Shadduck	372
Frederick Cristman	506	John S. Kasselman	268	John Chrisitan Shell	376
Christopher Cromwell	137	Lodowick Kring	271	Jacob Shew	377
Philip Cromwell	139	Jonathan Lawrence	275	John Shew	378, 555
John Darrow	140	Richard Livingston	277	Stephen Shew	379
Isaac Davis	144	Joseph Lobdell	281	George Smith	378, 583
Isaac DeGraff	145	Lockard Luse	284	Henry Smith	390
Henry Deifendorf	147	Thomas Machin	285	John Conradt Smith	392
Benjamin Deline	148	Isaac Mason	535	John Smith	397

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

William Smith	399	Fort Rensselaer, July 1781
Jacob Snell	401	.543
Peter Snell	402	Great Conflagration of May
Henry Snook	227, 512	1780 548, 551
George Snyder	404	West Canada Creek 554
William Sommer	543	Fish House & Mayfield 566
John Spankable	411	Oneidas -- Fort Oswegatchie
John Spore	565	.574
Rudolph Steele	512	Unadilla & the Butternuts
Nicholas Stoner	309	578
Solomon Taladay	420	Caughnawaga Church 518
James Terwilliger	516	Johnston's Raid of May 22, 1780 521
Jacob Tanner	538	Battle of Johnstown 532
Gilbert Tice	563	Lower Schoharie Fort, July 1781 542
Frederick Ulman	538	Lampman's Farm 585
Martin A. Van Alstine	535	Mohawk Valley Raids 588
James Van Atter	422	Saondaga Blockhouse 563
Elias VanBenschoten	426	Schoharie Valley Raids 590
Cornelius Van Camp	429	
David VanDerheyden	435	
Evert VanEps	516	
Jacobus Van Etter	439	
Joseph VanLingen	441	
Martin VanSlyke	444	
William VanSlyke	445	
R. Van Hovengburgh	231	
Vetter Family	450	
Frederick Visscher	455	
Ruliff Voorhis	457, 566	
Bartholomew E. Vroman	460	
Isaac Jacob Vrooman	461	
Peter Vrooman	466	
George Waggoner	469	
Joseph Wagner	477	
Wagner Family	472	
William Wallace	475	
Walrath Family	478	
Jacob H. Walrath	478	
Nicholas Walrath	481	
Benjamin Warren	482	
Gideon Warren	484	
Daniel Weis	489	
Marinus Willett	495	
John Winn	496	
Jacob A. Young	514	
John Young	506	
Christian Zimmerman	508	
Jacob Zimmerman	5015	

Events Through The Eyes of The Men Who Fought

Oriskany	511, 592
Battle of New Dorlach	517
Palatine Battlaion	520
Third Battalion	521
Indians at Johnstown	524
Fish House & Mayfield	524

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

**Pension Applications and Information about the
men.**

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for Henry Apple (Appel)

(Donated by Betty Shampang descendant of Henry Appel and George Busch.)

S - 44551

To the Honorable John C. Calhoun, Secretary at War of that Department of the United States

The Recitation and declaration of Henry Apple, Resident of the town of Minden, County of Montgomery and of the State of New York, settith forth and declares that he is 63 years of age, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. And further declares that he, the said Henry enlisted (as) a private soldier in the month of April 1776 in the Town of Minden in the County of Montgomery in Captain Seber's (1) Company in Colonel Dayton's (2) Regiment of the New Jersey Line on the Continental establishment for the Space of nine months. Again, he, the said Henry was enlisted in Captain McKean's (3) Company in Colonel Van Schaick's Regiment of the New York line onthe Continental establishment in the month of April 1778 for nine months. At the end of said nine months, he, the said Henry was discharged Honorably at (the) German Flats in the State of New York. That the afore mentioned time he faithfully served against the enemy of his country in the whole eighteen months and has no pension from the United States.

And the said Henry further says that he has no kind of property or any support except by charity and the labor of his own hands and is maintained by the town.

And the said Henry further prays to be placed the pension list of the United States by the Secretary of War and as is duly bound will ever praying he can produce no further testimony that the subjoined attachment. (Signed with his mark) Henry Apple

Sworn before me this 3rd April 1818. James S. Campbell, One of Judges of the Court of Common Pleas In and for the County of Otsego In the State of New York

State of New York
Montgomery County
June 14, 1820

On the fourteenth day of June in the year of our Lord 1820 personally appeared in open court in the Court of Common Pleas held in and for said county, being a court of Record (and) proceeding according to the course of the common law and having power to fine and imprison. Henry Apple, residing in the said county, aged sixty-six years, who being duly sworn according to the law, doth on his own oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War in a Company commanded by Captain James McKean in the First New York Regiment commanded by Colonel Van Dyck (Van Schaick in previous document). That he made a declaration and was placed on the pension list on the third day of April 1818 and that the number of his certificate is 3734. And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the eighteenth day of March 1818.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "an Act to provide for persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" paged (pledged?) on this 18th day of March 1818. And I have not (nor has any person in trust for me) any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained to the schedule herein to annexed and by me subscribed that I have no trade. My family consists of myself and a wife aged sixty-eight years. (I) am too infirm to support myself at day labour.

(Signed with his mark) Henry Apple

Subscribed and sworn to in open court this 14th day of June, 1820. John Mc Carthy, Clerk

Schedule of property

Real Estate - I have none

Personal Estate - one cow, six knives, 2 forks, 6 cups & saucers, six chairs, one pot, one ox, miscellany clothing for myself & wife

(Signed with his mark) Henry Apple

Henry Apple, End Notes

1. Henry enlisted the 6th March 1776 in Captain Jacob W. Seeber's Company in Colonel Cornelius D. Wynkoop's Fourth New York Continental Regiment. The Muster Roll is in the General Philip Schuyler Papers, New York Public Library.
2. He is referring to Colonel Elias Dayton's Third Regiment.
3. Henry is mistaken. Robert McKean resigned from the First New York Continental Regiment on the 29 January 1778 as his wife had died. His oldest son Samuel was only fourteen years of age. He is probably referring to 1779, when McKean was appointed Captain in a regiment of New York State Levies. There is no known muster roll for this company in existence. From the Governor George Clinton Papers and other pensioners McKean's Company was split into two sections. Captain McKean took half to Fort Dayton and the other half was at the Sacandaga Blockhouse. Henry also appears to have served in Captain Jacob Dieffendorf's Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia. [First Regiment]

Pension Application for John Backus

S.9810

Declaration of John Backus of Freetown in Cortland County and State of New York in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

When I first entered the service I resided in Hancock in the Bay State (Massachusetts) says the militia were called for to go to Tionterogeu (Ticonderoga) to keep the fort till troops could be raised and brought from other places he volunteered, William Douglass was captain of the company to which he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

was attached but cannot remember the names of the other commissioned officers of the company the orderly sergeants name was Bacon and he was afterwards killed at the battle of Bennington. (1)

Col. Simons of Williams Town commanded the regiment was an old man understood he had been taken prisoner in the French War cannot remember the names of the other field officers.

The regt. marched to Albany and was there at Christmas and new years day and then went from there to Ticonderoga had been there but a short time when he was placed in a Redout a short distance from the main fort as an artillerist together with others of the same regt. The time of service of those stationed in the Redout having expired he thinks Gen. Wayne (2) commanded as there was such an officer there but thinks he had only a Col. Commission the officers who had the care of the hay and wood went by the name of Maj. Hay. (3) There were some of Continental soldiers there.

During the winter there was much work'd one in making some thing like a bridge across a marsh or a part of the lake from the fort to the foot of Mount Independence (4)with which he had nothing to do after he was placed in the Redout as above mentioned where he continued till the ice in the lake began to break up then other troops began to come in and his time of service had expired he went home does not remember whether he received a discharge in writing or not but thinks all who went out with him went home the same time says they had to get home as well as they could served this tour three months he can not better designate the period in the war when this service was performed than that it was the winter before Burgoyne surrendered. (5)

His next tour was when Burgoyne was at Saratoga the alarm came to Hancock and he with others of his neighbours turned out armed and equipped and furnished with ammunition at their own expense and rode their own horses to Pawlet in Vermont without being organized or commanded by any one the commanding officer at Pawlet selected twenty men with their horses of whom this applicant was one to carry flour in bags from that place to what is now called White Hall in this business he continued twenty days and carried their arms and ammunition with them all the time the flour he carried for the army and as a soldier was not hired by any one and says he never received a cent of pay for it.

The troops assembled at Pawlet were he thinks the militia from the country about that place and recollects a company of light horse from Plainfield and its vicinity were there as some of them said they were from that place but cannot recollect the names of any of the officers as he was not with the main body then collected more than one day at a time.

And further the next year after Burgoyne was taken I moved to Granville in Washington County (6) in this state soon after I came with my family to this place an alarm was made that the tories and Indians were expected at Skeensborough (7) the militia were called out and I went with Capt. Child (8) (or Childs) afterwards major commanded the company were out between two and three weeks but will put it down at two weeks the enemy did not appear as expected cannot remember the name of any other officer but things Capt. Child commanded the whole party.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And can not better designate the period of the war this service was rendered than it was about a year or two after Burgoyne's surrender and cannot positively state which.

Not long after this alarm but says it is impossible to tell how long the tories and Indians burned old Skeens (9) house and other buildings at Skeensborough the militia again turned out and he also with them went to Skeensborough found two old people murdered also a young man they buried their dead made an effort to cut off the retreat of the enemy but did not succeed a Lieut. Parker (10) commanded the party (of which this applicant was one) sent to reach the front of the enemy went thirty miles through the woods and also now recollects that this same lieut. Parker was an officer under Capt. Child in the expedition before mentioned but can not remember the name of any other officers in this last mentioned service.

And further that I resided at Granville till the war had closed and was frequently called out on alarms similar to those above mentioned and I also spent considerable time in making excursions through the country to ascertain if the enemy were approaching which according to my best recollection now I should think would amount to two months or more but venture to put it at that time.

And further there is as I suppose a witness living in Livonia in this state by whom I can procure some of my services in the revolution as above stated whose affidavit I shall make an effort to procure and forward herewith.

And that I have no documentary evidence by which I can proove any of my services.

And that I have no record of my age.

And that I never received any discharge that I can recollect can not remember the names of any officers of the regular army but col. or Gen. Wayne whom he believes was an officer of the regular army.

When I entered the service as above stated in every case I volunteered or went on the request of others.

Was born at Canterbury Windham County in Connecticut in the year 1747 and am now ninety three years old. Moved from Canterbury to Hancock from that place to Granville and from the last mentioned to where I now live and have lived her 30 years.

I do hereby relinquish every claim to a pension or annuity except the present and declare that my name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

And further that I have never been willing to call on my country of help till all my own resources failed and having lived longer than I expected I should and now need help from some quarter I present this claim on my country.
(Signed) John Backus

Subscribed &sworn to this 7th day of October 1840 before me William Bartlett, Judge of Cortland County Courts.

State of New York
Livingston County SS.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I Timothy Baker (11) being duly sworn depose and says that he is a resident of the Town of Livonia County & State above mentioned, is aged Eighty-one years last September, that he is well acquainted with John Backus now residing at Freetown Cortland County State aforesaid and has been acquainted with him about seventy three years, that he married the sister of this deponent, that the said Backus & this deponent at the commencement of the Revolutionary War both resided at the town of Hancock in the State of Massachusetts and during the said war removed to the town of Granville in the state of New York. That while residing at Hancock knows of said Backus volunteering into the army and going to Ticonderoga in the State of New York under Captain William Douglass of said Hancock in Col. Simmon's Regiment, thinks it was late in the fall & previous to Burgoyne surrender and was absent something over three months, also knows that when Burgoyne came down to Stillwater in New York the said Backus went again and according to the best of deponent recollection to carry provision for the army intended to cut off Burgoyne retreat does not recollect the precise time he was absent but thinks it was over twenty days & thinks that it was under Captain Wm. Smith but is not positive and further that he recollects distinctly that while residing at Gra[n]ville above mentioned the said Backus was out to the army & in service as many as three or four times of from two to four weeks each time, recollects one time in particular that deponent returning from Fort Ann upon furlough he found all the male inhabitants of the neighbourhood gone into actual service at Pawlet in Vermont deponent being obliged to call out the women to secure the corn crop that said Backus was with them at that time & absent about three weeks, that this deponent resided a near neighbor to said Backus during the whole term of the Revolutionary War and that said Backus and this deponent were in the habit of taking care of each others family during the absence of the other and further this deponent saith not. (Signed) Timothy Baker

Sworn & subscribed to before me this 16th day of October 1840.
Shepard Peirce, Com'd of Deeds in & for Livingston Co.

[A redoubt is a fort or fort system usually consisting of an enclosed defensive emplacement outside a larger fort, usually relying on earthworks, though others are constructed of stone or brick. It is meant to protect soldiers outside the main line of defense and can be a permanent structure or a hastily-constructed temporary fortification. Redoubts were a component of the military strategies of most European empires during the colonial era, especially in the outer works of Vauban-style fortresses made popular during the 17th century, although the concept of redoubts has existed since medieval times. A redoubt differs from a redan in that the redan is open in the rear, whereas the redoubt was considered an enclosed work.]

John Backus #9810 End Notes

1. Battle of Bennington was fought on the 16th of August 1777.
2. General Anthony Wayne.
3. Udney Hay, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.
4. Mount Independence, Vermont. The floating bridge across Lake Champlain. The Tryon County Militia arrived there to help in January

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and February of 1777. It is a Vermont State Historic Site open to the public.

5. General John Burgoyne surrendered on the 17th of October 1777.
 6. Washington County during the War of Independence was then called Charlotte County. It had been named after the Queen of England.
 7. Skeenesborough is now present day Whitehall, Washington County.
 8. Captain Silas Child in the First Regiment of Charlotte County Militia commanded by Colonel Alexander Webster. John's name also appears in Captain Alexander McNitt's company in the same regiment.
 9. Major Philip Skeene for whom Skeenesborough was named for. Skeene was a Loyalist and had joined Burgoyne's Army. John May be talking about the March 7, 1780 raid.
 10. First Lieutenant Ichabod Parker of Child's Company.
 11. Timothy Baker had several in Captain McNitt's Company.
-

Pension Application for Daniel Frederick Bakeman

S.17265

State of New York

Wyoming County SS

On this 17th day of June 1867 before me the undersigned a Justice of the Peace duly authorized by Law to administer oaths within & for the County of Wyoming personally appeared Daniel Frederick Bakeman a Resident of Freedom, Cattaraugus County, NY who being by me duly sworn says that his age is 107 and that he is the identical Daniel Frederick Bakeman who enlisted in the Revolutionary Army in the Militia in Captain Vanarnum (1) Co. Col. Willett's Regt (2) his Co. & Regt he was [?] in that he served for four years being the last four years of said Revolutionary War & was then discharged from said service said discharge was to be absolute except in case of war with Great Britain—That is discharge & other papers were burned about 70 years ago—And deponent further says that he is the identical Daniel Frederick Bakeman mentioned in an Act of Congress passed about January 25th 1867 granting the sum of \$500 per year to John Gray & Daniel Frederick Bakeman.

Deponent makes this Application in order to obtain the Pension due him by virtue of an Act of Congress passed about January 25th 1867. And he hereby constitutes & appoints J. Same Johnson of Arcade Wyoming County NY his lawful attorney for him in his name to ask Demand & receive from the United States the pension due him by virtue of the Act of Congress aforesaid hereby revoking any & all powers [?] given by him for such purpose. Chaunly Rogers, Sarah M. Reynolds, witnesses.

(Signed with his mark) Daniel Frederick Bakeman

Also appeared Chaunly Rogers and Sarah M. Reynolds persons whom I certify to be respectable & entitled to credit who being duly sworn say that they were present & saw Daniel Frederick Bakeman make his mark & [disclose?] the same to be for his signature & [?] from his appearance & their acquaintance with him thus have every reason to believe him to be the identical person he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

represents himself to be & that they have no interest in this claim. Sworn to before me this 17th day of June 1867 & I certify that Chaunly Rogers and Sarah M. Rogers have no interest in this claim. [Hyclen ?] Barnes, Justice Peace.

End Notes

1. There is no Captain Van Arnum in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. A William Van Arnum did serve as a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Harrison's Company in 1781 in Colonel Willett's Regiment. However, Bakeman's name does not show up on the 1781 payroll. Even in under the various spellings such as Beakman, Beckman, Backman, Beekman, Beeckman, and Peekman, etc.
2. The only name that comes close is Daniel Beckwith. He served as a private in Captain Nathaniel Henry's Company and then in Captain Peter B. Tearce's Company in Willett's Regiment.

Who Was the Last Surviving Soldier of the Revolution?

(From an old newspaper clipping of unknown origin.)



On the evidence available, this honor goes to a durable son of the New York frontier named Daniel Frederick Bakeman, who died April 5, 1869 at the remarkable age of one hundred and nine years, five months, and twenty-six days. According to U.S. pension records, Bakeman was the last of the pensioned soldiers of the Revolution, making him the final surviving Revolutionary War soldier of whom there is official record. Appropriately, this veteran of the War for Independence spent his final years and is buried in a town named Freedom, in Cattaraugus County, New York.

Bakeman was probably born from Dutch ancestry about 1760 near the Delaware River in New Jersey. The names of his parents are not known. (His surname appears in records and local histories as Bakeman or Beckman, with at least five additional variant spellings recorded) According to family tradition, he was born near the Delaware River in New Jersey, but his parents emigrated to the Mohawk Valley when he was still a child.

And it was in the Mohawk Valley that Bakeman apparently enlisted and saw military service from 1779 to 1783. Bakeman entered the service at about age seventeen and served as a private.

Throughout the war, Tories and Indians continued to harass the thinly-populated, poorly-defended outreaches of settlements on the frontier. In 1781, Col. Marinus Willett, seasoned officer of the Continental Army, assumed command of the New York frontier militia and levies. Bakeman stated that he entered the Revolutionary Army in the militia in Captain [William] Van Arnum's company in Colonel Willert's regiment. It is possible, as alleged, that Bakeman participated in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the skirmish at Fort Plain in which a company of this regiment is known to have been ambushed on September 7, 1781. He apparently also served as a teamster, possibly hauling farm produce from the Mohawk Valley to supply Washington's army on the lower Hudson.

In 1782 Daniel Bakeman married Susan Brewer, who almost equaled her husband in longevity . She died in 1863, after eighty-one years of marriage, at the age of 105. The parents of eight children, Daniel and Susan Bakeman lived for over forty years in Herkimer County, moving about 1825 to Arcade in Wyoming County on the north side of the County Line Road. About twenty years later they became residents of Freedom.

The eight children from the couple are as follows: Philip, Richard, Christopher, Betsey, Margaret, Susan, Mary, and Christine.

Surviving the loss of three homes by fire, the vigorous couple became a local legend. Known for his wit, the elderly Bakeman is said to have confounded would-be pranksters who left turn stranded sixteen feet down in, a partially-dug well when the dinner bell rang. Bakeman appeared shortly thereafter but refused to tell how he had climbed out of the well.

Independence Day provided Bakeman with his real moment of glory. According to local accounts, he arose early, shouldered his "howling piece," fired it at arm's length, and roused his neighbors with a loud salute and a "Hurrah for Washington, Gates, Putnam, Lee and all the other men who fought for liberty." A newspaper account of the July 4, 1859 celebration at Arcade reported that Daniel and Susan Bakeman, then 100 and 102 years old respectively, were honored guests and that Susan displayed needlework that she had recently made without the aid of glasses. Devoted to the country for which he fought, Bakeman was said to have cast his first vote for Washington and his last for Ulysses S. Grant.

On February 22, 1867 Congress passed special legislation granting a pension of \$500 a year to Bakeman, to be retroactive to July 1, 1866. (A similar act of the same date granted an identical pension to John Gray, a Revolutionary War veteran who lived in Noble County, Ohio. Gray died March 29, 1868 at the age of 104.) In that time \$500 was a handsome pension.

His pension enabled Bakeman to purchase his own carriage and to ride in the Fourth of July parades in neighboring towns. When death finally claimed this last warrior in 1869, five generations of his descendants were present at his funeral. In 1915 the Olean Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution marked the graves of Daniel and Susan Bakeman with appropriate ceremonies.

Why was Daniel Bakeman not pensioned until 1867 when he had reached the age of 107? Congress had been granting pensions to veterans of the American Revolution for years. In the midst of fighting a war to preserve the union, northerners began to look back nostalgically to the origin of the republic, and the lawmakers in Washington decided to increase the pensions of all surviving veterans of the nation's first war. In February, 1864, at the request of the House of Representatives, the Pension Office submitted a list of Revolutionary War pensioners believed to be still alive. There were just twelve.

The publication of this list inspired two men to compile accounts of the surviving soldiers of the Revolution. Realzing that time was running out, the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Reverend Elias Brewster Hillard set out in the spring of 1864 to interview and photograph the surviving veterans. He published the story of seven of these soldiers in *The Last Men of the Revolution* (1864).

Working independently in the same year, and unknown to Hillard, G. W. Tomlinson compiled and published a pamphlet, *The Patriots of the Revolution of '76*. In this he gave biographical sketches of some twenty surviving pensioners, including those who lived in southern states who had been omitted by Hillard and by Congress.

Of the men listed in these publications, six lived in New York state during the early 1860's. They were: Samuel Downing, Edinburgh (Saratoga County); Rev. Daniel Waldo, Syracuse; Lemuel Cook, Clarendon (Orleans County); Alexander Milliner (or Maroney), Adams Basin (Monroe County); Benjamin Miller, Laurens (Otsego County); and John Pettingill, Henderson (Jefferson County).

It is probable that as a result of the publication of the pensioners' list, Daniel Bakeman in Cattaraugus County was brought to the attention of his congressman. Though his Revolutionary War discharge and other papers had been lost by fire years before, there was no question as to his eligibility for a pension had he applied.

Daniel Bakeman's death 101 years ago foreshortens history and brings the American Revolution a century closer to 1970. Undoubtedly there are residents of Cattaraugus County whose parents actually knew and talked with this last living link with the nation's birth. Scattered throughout New York state were other old Revolutionary War veterans who enlivened local patriotic gatherings with anecdotes about '76. Many of these old soldiers lived to become folk heroes whose exploits did not die but simply faded into the saga of local folklore. Perhaps your town had such an ancient soldier who could be remembered in a bicentennial celebration.

Obituary from the New York Times, Saturday April 10, 1869 To the Editors of the Lewiston Journal: DANIEL FREDERICK BAKMAN, supposed to be the last of the soldiers of the Revolution, died at his residence in Freedom, Cattaraugus county, NY April 5, at the advanced age of 109 years, 6 months. Mr. Bakman entered the army just previous to the skirmish of Fort Plains, and took some part in that battle. His wife, with whom he had lived eighty-five years, died about six years ago, at the age of 105; and a few weeks since he followed to the grave one of his sons, who at the time of his death was aged 80 years. His funeral was attended by children and children's children to the fifth generation. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. Abner Morrill, formerly of Mechanic Falls, Me., but now pastor of the Baptist Church in this village. I have been informed that Mr. Bakman has voted at every Presidential election from Washington's to Grant's. He voted at the last election for General Grant.

Included in the papers is the following letter. Please note the two were **not** husband and wife, and are separate cases.

August 28, 1933--Reference is made to your request for verification as to the last of the Revolutionary War pensioned soldiers to survive and the last pensioned widow of a Revolutionary War soldier to survive.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Daniel Frederick Bakeman who died April 5, 1869 at Freedom, New York, was the last to survive of the pensioned soldiers of the Revolution. His formal application for pension was executed June 17, 1867, and at that time he stated that he was one hundred seven years of age and was living in Freedom, New York.

Esther S. Daman or Damon who was the widow of Noah Daman or Damon and who died November 11, 1906 in Plymouth Union, Vermont was the last pensioned widow of a Revolutionary War Soldier to survive.

Pension Application for Jeremiah Barnhart

Transcribed by Kenneth Lifshitz

S.12112

Jeremiah Barnhart, Marlboro in the State of New York was a private in the company commanded by Col. Weissenfels in New York for 9 months and 20 days. Pension was granted for \$32.20 per annum to commence on the 4th day of March 1834.

State of New York
Ulster County SS

Personally appeared before me the undersigned First Judge of said County. Jeremiah Barnhart who being duly sworn deposeth and saith that by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory, he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service but according to the best of his recollection he served not less than the periods mentioned below in the following grades: viz. For three weeks actual service at Nichols point in 1776. I served as a private soldier, for two weeks actual service on alarms in 1777. I served as a private soldier--For two weeks actual service guarding the Court House in Poughkeepsie. I served as a private solider,-- for eight months actual service in the year 1779. I served as a private soldier and for such service I claim a pension. In the last term of service I have not included several days from the time I was drafted until I commenced actual service which was spent in preparation. Nor then have I included the time spent in reaching home after my discharge from Col. Weissenfel's. (Signed) Jeremiah Barnhart

Subscribed and Sworn March 9th 1833 before me A.D. Loper

I hereby certify that I am personally acquainted with the above named Jeremiah Barnhart, that he is the same person who made the declaration for a pension hereunto annexed and that he is a man of veracity and entitled to credit as a witness. March 9th 1833. A.D. Loper, First Judge.

State of New York
Ulster County

On this tenth day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open Court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Ulster aforesaid, now sitting at the Court House in Kingston in said County, Jeremiah Barnhart of the Town of Marlborough in the County of Ulster aforesaid aged seventy three years of age, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832-That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.--In the summer of the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy six at the Town of Marlborough aforesaid, I was hired by Elanthon Foster to take his place as a substitute in a company of militia commanded by Captain Terpenning.(1) I entered said company at Nichols Point on the West Side of the Hudson river in the Town of New Windsor in the County of Orange and served therein for three weeks during which time we were engaged in fortifying the Point, at the expiration of the time for which I was engaged I was honorably discharged.--There is no person living within my recollection by whom I can prove the term of service. In the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven I belonged to Captain Jacob Woods (2) company of Militia in the town of Marlborough aforesaid in the beginning of the month of October in this year I was called out with the whole of said Company on an alarm given that the British regulars were about to take Fort Montgomery. We marched immediately to Newburgh at which place we intended to go by water on board of a sloop to the said Fort, but when we arrived at Newburgh we were informed that said Fort (3) was taken. I with some others was ordered to Nichols Point to procure provisions for the company and Captain Wood with a part of his Company went in pursuit of the lost and wounded men supposed in the Highlands in the vicinity of said Fort. In two or three days the British began to ascend the river, first in Row Galleys afterwards with their ships. When I joined our company and we were engaged in guarding the shores of the river until the British after burning Kingston (4) returned down the river below the Highlands. We then returned home.--after having been out on service at this time between two and three weeks.--Joseph Dayton whose affidavit if hereinto annexed is the only person living that I know of by whom I can prove this service. He was with me, most of the time.--In the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight.--I removed into the County of Dutchess near to Poughkeepsie. In the fall of this year I was called into service for the purpose of guarding the Court House in Poughkeesie in which several Tories were confined. We were under the command of a sergeant whose name I cannot remember. I was occupied in this service for two weeks. When I was relieved and returned home. I do not know of any person living by whom I can prove this service except my brother Peter Barnhart whose affidavit is hereunto annexed.

In the month of April one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine at the house of Captain Lemuel Conklin (5) about five miles from Poughkeepsie, his company of militia which I belonged were required to stand a draft for nine months service. Every eleventh man to be drafted for service. I stood my draft and did not draw one. I then stood the draft for another person in the company whose name I have forgotten and drew one.--I was ordered to Poughkeepsie where I passed muster, my height,--and a description of my person was taken. From Poughkeepsie I went to Colonel Frears, about one mile off & received some money. From there we marched to Fishkill and were put under the command of Captain Wood, a captain of the militia After remaining at Fishkill about one week, Captain Wood with his company were ordered on board of a sloop then laying at

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the landing on the river. In this sloop we were transported to Albany, at which place are encamped on the hill, a number of our company were selected out to go to the west under Captain North, (6) a Continental officer. I was one of the men selected. We marched under Captain North to Fort Stone Robby in Schoharie (7) where we joined Colonel Weisenfeldts Regiment. (8) We lay here eight or ten days during which some of us were out on scouts against the Indians. Others were employed in cutting a road through to Otsego Lake. Our regiment marched to the lake taking with us some boats which had just been built. We went down the Lake and encamped at Cooperstown. At this place we joined General James Clinton's Brigade. I remember Col. Weisenfeldts, Col. Dubois, Col Gansevoort and Col. Butler (9) with his regiment.--I was transferred for a short time to Captain Sackets Company and then into Captain Fowler's (10) Company in Col. Butler's regiment. From Cooperstown we went down the Susquehannah River to Tioga Point in Pennsylvania where we joined the army of General Sullivan (11) and in a few days thereafter we marched under General Sullivan in pursuit of the Indians. We had a battle with them at a place called Newtown. (12) After pursuing the Indians for some time we returned to Wyoming, thence to Easton on the Delaware River. At this place I was transferred from Colonel Butlers Regiment to Colonel Weisenfeldts Regiment again.

From Easton we marched to Sussex Court House in the State of New Jersey. Thence to Pomptown, hence to Morristown (13) and thence to Bearskin ridge in New Jersey where the regiment built huts and went into winter quarters. At this place deponent having served out his term of time was honorably discharged by Colonel Weiseveldt in the month of January one thousand seven hundred and eighty. The winter being very severe and the snow deep, I was three weeks from the time of my discharge before I returned home. Colonel Weisenfeldts gave an order to let us draw provisions on the way home at the public stores but none were to be had until we arrived at Newburgh. Deponent further says that he does not know of any person living who was with him as a soldier in the last mentioned service who can testify to the same.--The best evidence of this term of service thinks the deponent has been able to procure is the affidavit of his brother Peter Barnhart hereunto annexed.--

Deponent further says in answer to the questions put to him by the said Court in the county of Ulster he was born at Hackensack in the County of Dutchess and State of New York on the fifth day of November one thousand seven hundred and fifty eight.--He has a record of his age in the family bible. Deponent lived in the Town of Marlborough aforesaid at the time of his first and second,--and ever since the Revolutionary War he has lived in the towns of Marlborough and New Paltz in the County of Ulster aforesaid and that he now lives in the said Town of Marlborough. --[*See note].

Deponents first term of service was as a substitute for Elnathan Foster, the second and third times as a volunteer and the last time he was drafted as above set forth.-- Deponent recollects Lieutenant Hunt (14) in Captain Fowler's company in addition to the officers above named. He does not recollect any other Regiment or circumstances of his services than above contained in this declaration. Deponent received a written or printed discharge and a bill to draw

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

provisions from Colonel Weisenfeldt at the expiration of nine months service.-- These papers were burnt with the house of his mother about two years thereafter.

Deponent is known to the Reverend Joseph Winslow and Allen Lester Esq. in his neighborhood who can testify to his character for veracity and their belief of his service as a soldier of the Revolution.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state,--(Signed) Jeremiah Barnhart

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid AD Loper, First Judge, Abm. Hardenburgh, Abm. A. Deyo

We Joseph Winslow, a clergyman residing the town of New Paltz and Allen Lester residing in the town of Marlborough in the county of Ulster and State of New York, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Jeremiah Barnhart who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration. That we believe him to be seventy three years of age.--that he is respected and believed in the neighbourhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion..—Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Joseph Winslow, Allen Lester

A.D. Lopes, First Judge C.D. G. Hardenbergh, Abm. A. Deyoe, John Jansen

*Note. Missed paragraph. His first and second term of service, and at Poughkeepsie in the County of Dutchess aforesaid at the time of his third and fourth terms of enlistment.

End Notes Jeremiah Barnhart S.12112

1. Captain Bordawine Tarpenny in Colonel Johanthan Hasbrouck's Regiment of Ulster County Militia (Fourth Regiment). On February 27, 1779 Johnannes Hardenberg Jr. was promoted to Colonel.
2. Captain Jacob Wood was also of the Fourth Ulster County Militia Regiment.
3. Fort Montgomery was captured by British and German Troops on the 6th of October 1777.
4. Kingston, New York was destroyed on the 13th of October 1777.
5. Captain Lemuel Conklin in Colonel John Freer's Regiment of Dutchess Militia (Fourth Regiment).
6. Perhaps he is mistaken on the last name. There was a First Lieutenant Nathaniel Norton in Colonel Frederick Weisenfelts' Fourth New York Continental Regiment.
7. Fort Stone Arabia better known as Fort Paris is located at Stone Arabia near the Mohawk Valley area. The Fort in Schoharie were called the Lower, Middle and Upper Forts.
8. Jeremiah Barnhart enlisted on May 1, 1779 as a private in Captain Samuel Sacket's Company in the Fourth New York Continental Regiment for nine months. First Lieutenant Norton; belonged to this company.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

9. Colonel Lewis DuBois of the 5th New York Continental Regiment, Colonel Peter Gansevoort of the 3rd New York Continental Regiment and Colonel William Butler of the 4th Pennsylvania Continental Regiment.
 10. Theodosius Fowler was also Captain in the 4th NY Continental Regiment. Fowler was not part of the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment. But companies might have been detached from various regiments to form a bigger detachment for special duties such as advance, flank or rear guards, etc.
 11. Major General John Sullivan of New Hampshire.
 12. The Battle of Newtown (present day Elmira, NY) was fought on the 29th of August 1779.
 13. The winter encampment at Morristown NY was worse than the one at Valley Forge, PA.
 14. First Lieutenant Thomas Hunt in Captain Benjamin Walker's Company in the 4th NY Continental Regiment.
-

Pension Application for Francis Beacraft

S12192

State of New York
Schoharie County

On this twelfth day of November in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the court of Oyer and Terminer Held in and for the county of Schoharie and state aforesaid now sitting Francis Beacraft, a resident of the town and county of Schoharie and State of New York aged seventy three years and five months, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the Untied States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

He entered the service as a volunteer in the month of August, he thinks it was, in the year 1778, in Captain William Deitz's (1) company in Colonel Peter Vrooman's regiment. The company was then commanded by Lieutenant Mattice Shultes, Captain Deitz (2) having been a few days before taken prisoner by the Indians, and his father, mother, wife and all his children murdered and scalped by the Indians and he taken to Canada where he died and was reported -The company was stationed at Weidman's Fort at a place called Beverdam in Albany county in the state of New York about ten or twelve miles from the lower fort in Schoharie, that he joined the company there and continued to serve in it for the space of three months and was discharged at the fort in the month of November, that his discharge was not in writing that when he entered the service he lived at a place now called Rensselaerville in the county of Albany and the state of New York.

That in the spring of the year 1779 in the month of April he thinks it was, he again entered the service as a volunteer in the same company and regiment and was stationed at the same fort above mentioned that he continued to serve in the company till sometime in the month of November when he was discharged at the place aforesaid.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That again in the spring of the year 1780, he entered the service in the same company and regiment and was stationed at the same place as before and continued in the service till sometime in November when he was discharged that during the term of service they were a good part of the time employed in building another fort at Beverdam aforesaid about two miles from the one where they were stationed.

In the spring of the year 1781 sometime in the month of April he thinks it was he entered the service again as a volunteer in the same company and regiment as before said, that they were stationed at the many forts in Beverdam aforesaid in the county of Albany aforesaid, that he continued to serve in said company till late in the fall when he was discharged at the fort aforesaid. That he was not in any battle but his chief employment was standing guard and scouting.

That again in the spring of the year 1783 he again enlisted in the same company and regiment aforesaid at the place aforesaid and continued to serve the said company for about a month when they were all discharged.

That he was in the service in Captain Deitz's company then commanded by Lieutenant Shultes at Beverdam aforesaid in all about two years and six or eight months according to the best of his recollection.

He was born in Hudson in the county of Columbia and state of New York the 12th day of June 1760. That his age is recorded in the church book (the words "High Dutch" are crossed out) at the city of Hudson, in Columbia County and state of New York.

That he was living in a place now called Rensselaerville in the county of Albany and State of New York where he first entered the service that he has lived since the Revolutionary War in the town of Bern in Albany County till about twenty years ago, he moved to the town and county of Schoharie and state of New York where he has lived ever since and now lives.

That he entered the service each time as a volunteer. He does not recollect the names of any regular officers who were with the troops when he served or of any continental or militia regiments other than the regiment he belonged to. He never received a written discharge.

That he is known to the following persons in his present neighborhood who he thinks can testify to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a Soldier of the Revolution. To wit: Ezer Nethaway, Pelet Nethaway, Robert Burton, Christian Wever, Christian Shafer, John Ingold, Juliez W. Throop and others.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. ETC. (Signed with his mark) Francis Beacraft

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open Court. John Gebhard Jr. Clerk

End Notes Francis Beacraft S12192

1. Captain William Dietz [Teets, Teetz, Teasts, Deats, etc.] was in the Third Regiment of Albany County Militia commanded by Colonel Francis Nicholl and later by Colonel Philip P. Schuyler.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. Captain Dietz was actually taken prisoner in August 1781.

There is no known muster roll for Captain Peter Dietz who had been accidentally wounded on October 18, 1777 and died the next day. First Lieutenant William Dietz was promoted to captain afterwards. Francis would have turned 16 in 1776 and should have also served in Peter's company also.

There is no known muster roll for William's company either.

3. Francis made another declaration on June 6, 1833 and adds some more service towards his claim.

He adds in 1782 service at Switz Kill Fort under Adam Deitz.

Pension Application for Alexander Beaty or Beatty

R.682

State of New York

Orange County

On the Twenty Seventh day of April in the year One Thousand eight hundred and eighteen before me [subscriber?] being one of the Judges of the Court of common Pleas in and for the County of Orange aforesaid personally appeared Alexander Beaty aged Sixty Eight years [a] resident in New Windsor in said County of Orange and who being by me first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision of the late act of Congress entitled an Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary war.

That he the said Alexander Beaty was in the month of June in the year 1776 Commissioned as a second Lieutenant in a Regiment of the New York line commanded by Coll. Levi Paulding (1) and served as such in a Company commanded by Capt. James Milliken (2) until the Month of August in the year 1777. That this commission was given by the Convention of the State of New York that in August 1777 he received a commission from the Governor of the State of New York as a second Lieutenant in the same company and that he was in the actual service of the United States from the month of July 1776 until the month of August 1777 and again from the first of October 1777 until the first of January 1778. That he was in this time in the battle of White Plain (3) and at Fort Montgomery when it was captured by the Enemy. That his commission have been lost and that he has no other evidence of his services now in his possession. That he is now in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support.

(Signed) Alexander Beaty (4)

Sworn and declared to before me the twenty seventh day of April 1818.
John Blake one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Orange County.

Mamakating, October 1st, 1821

Dear Sir,

The Administrator of my father's Estate arrived home from your city this day—and informs me that you gave him positive proof of the service of the applicants at the close of the war.—To confirm them to the day of their discharge it will be uttermost with difficulty. Some of their acquaintance is living that was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

with them in 1776, 1777 and 1778. But afterwards got separated some taken prisoners some kill'd. And some wounded and returned home and never met each other again Till after peace—this being the case it leave them in a very bad situation to prove the latter part of their service. Henry Cramer and Ralph Schenk tell me that they were brought up in the same neighbourhood, went into the service in 1776. Cramer was taken prisoner in 1777, then returned to the army again and was discharged at Fort Independence in 1783 when he was discharged in June 1783 at Snake Hill. They arrived home about the same time and met together the same week and talked of their sufferings and of their discharge. That they had obtained their discharge honourably this was their conversation on their first meeting which they will testify to.—Cramer expects that there is a man if living in Dutchess County that was discharged at the same time he was there he will endeavour to get his affidavit. Schenek does not know only one living that was with him. All dead he believes that was acquainted with him at the time of his discharge. I sent to Albany and have the records searched and prove everything to make it satisfactory to you—But as to my father the Alexander Beaty's Claim, I am at a loss. I have heard him at different times stating his service he entered the service in July 1776. Was in the battle of the White Plains and Fort Montgomery. I think in 1778 he was in the state of New Jersey on duty in 1778. Was under col. Paulding in 1777, Col. Livingston and was shifted under different officers, James Clinton was his general at the close of the war, but he is dead and who his other officers was, I cannot say. Information of this kind I can get from the living applicants, but from the dead none can be had. If there is any other proof that will satisfy you that is in my power and you will be so good as to direct me by letter I shall consider it a favour ever to be remembered.

With respect your Obt. Hbl. Svt. (Signed) Obadiah Beaty.

Mamakating September

Dear Sir,

Agreeable to your directions the letter of administration has been provided. The heirs of my fathers estate relinquished to Cornelius Knight. To whom the letters were granted this day—he being desirous of serving the country and being at a loss to know who to sign the declaration as an administrator. We have thought most proper to send the papers by the administrator himself—he being present can then act under your immediate directions—The evidence that turns to be required by your letter may be from General repute and belief.—I being a connection I felt delicate in acting as a magistrate in taking affidavits I have procured Reuben Twelligars as to the time of my father death and as to General repute and his belief. Which was taken before Esqr. Stan and have been advised since by Major Sears to take his but not in time to have it certified—and as it could not injure I find it together with one of James Humphrey from the Western part of the State but it has not come properly authenticated—W. Knight the bearer hereof can be further proof (if necessary) as to the time of my fathers death and as to General repute and his belief of his service as an officer in the Continental line of the army of the Revolutionary War.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

With respect your Obt Svr

Obadiah Beaty

Before me. Obadiah Beaty a Justice of the Peace in the County of Sullivan in the State of New York personally appeared Major Elnathan Sears of the Town of Mamakating County and State aforesaid and made oath that Alexander Beaty late of said town now deceased was an officer in the Continental line of the army of the revolution. That he done duty under him—and further declares that after he returned from his time of being prisoner he went on to the northern frontier under different officers but always understood that he was in the service as above stated until the close of the war. Witness my hand this 26th 1828—
(Signed) El Nathan Sears. (5)

Subscribed and Sworn this 26th day of Febr 1828. Obadicah Beaty,
Justice of the Peace.

End Notes

1. Alexander does not appear on the rolls of Colonel Levi Pawling's Third Regiment of Ulster County Militia.
2. First Lieutenant James Millican [Mulligan etc.] in Captain Cadwalder C. Colden's Seventh Company in Colonel James McCaughey's Second Regiment of Ulster County. He was later promoted to Captain and was killed at Fort Montgomery on the 6th of October 1777.
3. The Battle of White Plains was fought on the 28th of October 1776.
4. Alexander is listed as a Second Lieutenant in Captain William Tilford's Ninth Company [New Windsor Precinct] in Colonel McClaughrey's Regiment. Appointed 25 October 1775 and re-appointed on the 3 March 1778.
5. Elnathan Sears served as a private in Colonel McClaughrey's Regiment.

Pension Application for John Beaty

S14937

State of New York

Orange County SS

On this third day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of common Pleas now sitting John Beaty resident of New Windsor in the County of Orange and State of New York aged seventy eight years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress Passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That deponent belonged to the company of Militia commanded by Captain James Humphrey of the Town last mentioned at the commencement of the Revolutionary War. Silas Wood and James Careg were Lieutenants and said Company which belonged to the Regiment commanded by Colonel James M. McLaughry (1) In which Jacob Newkirk and Moses Phillips were Majors. In the month of August in the year before said deponent was ordered with said company to Fort Montgomery on the North river in the Highlands on a general alarm and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

remained there one week and thinks he returned. In the month of December in the same year about the thirteenth day of that month in the year last aforesaid deponent was ordered to New Jersey and with others was one of a detachment under the command of General George Clinton who took the British guard of twenty one at the English neighbourhood. We remained there one month and was then discharged and returned home in the month of March one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven deponent was ordered to proceed with said company to Fort Clinton (2) on the south side of [?] hill opposite to Fort Montgomery on the same side of the river we remained there eight days and were then discharged and returned home. In the same month and year last aforesaid deponent was again ordered with said company to Fort Clinton on an alarm we remained there eight days and then returned home. In the month of June 1777 deponent with said company were engaged in the four months service his company was divided into detachments each of which was bound to serve one month deponent served accordingly at Fort Clinton. In the month of August in the year last aforesaid deponent was ordered to Fort Montgomery on an alarm and remained there ten days and then discharge. In the month of September next thereafter deponent together with said company to which he belonged was ordered to Fort Montgomery. We were there until the day before the battle when a detachment to which I belonged under the command of Captain Lee (3) was ordered across the river to Antoneys Nose, where we remained until the next morning and then retreated to FishKill. We were under the command of Captain Lee and Major William Fly (4) and William Beaty belonged to said detachment from Fishkill we crossed to New Windsor and the said company was on duty until the first of November and adjacent to New Windsor as deponent was informed and believes. Deponent was informed and believes. Deponent was taken sick in the service and obtained permission to return home & there he continued sick until the next spring. In the month of August in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight deponent was sent with a detachment to a place called Wunk? on the Indian Froniter while there we were ordered after the Savages and had a battle with them. Captain Graham commanded us and Robert Lample and Adam Embler were killed in the engagement. Captain Newkirk (5) of our Regiment was at Wunks? With us, we staid one month and then returned home. In the month of October in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight we went again to Wunk? Under the command of Captain Telford and remained there one month and were then discharged. In the month of July in the year 1779 one company was ordered down to the forest of Dean. We stopped a day or two at West Point and were then ordered to the Forrest at [?]. The British were expected to attack West Point in there and we had orders to march without speaking that we might take them by surprise if we should chance to fall in with them. We were gone on this expedition eight days and then discharged Colonel Hardenberg (6) commanded the Militia with whom deponent served. In the month of July next after deponent was again ordered with a detachment to the Indian frontier and remained there one half month. In the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty, in the month of June deponent together with the said company to which he belonged were ordered to West Point

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

on a general alarm and remained there eight days all which facts above mentioned deponent states according to the best of his recollection and deponent also saith that his memory is greatly impaired by old age and he cannot be more particular, but deponent can state with certainty that he turned out on every alarm and that he took his regular tours of duty in the respective detachments which were regularly sent to the frontiers and remained there until relieved or discharged.

And in answer to the interrogatories specially put to deponent by the court he saith that he was born in the Town of New Windsor aforesaid in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty four but he has a record of his age in his family Bible at home. That he entered the service in the Town of New Windsor lived there at the time and has lived there ever since. That he belonged to Captain Humphreys Company of Militia & was ordered with that company into the service as before related. Deponent can not give a particular account of the regular officers who were with the troops where he served but he thinks he recollects General George & James Clinton & Captain Moody (7) and Bellknap at Fort Montgomery. Colonel McLaughry was there with his regiment or a part o fit. He and Capt. Humphrey were taken prisoners deponent has already stated the general circumstances of his service. That he never received a written discharge—That his is known to William Fly William Beaty, Joseph Beaty, John McMichael and James Boyd who served throughout the war in the same regiment with deponent. Then and now live in the same Neighbourhood with deponent and can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a Soldier of the Revolution.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) John Beaty

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Adam Dimmere,
Clerk

End Notes

1. Colonel James McLaughrey of the Second Regiment of Ulster County Militia, First Major Jacob Newkirk on 25 October 1775 Promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and received a commission for said rank dates 23 March 1778. Second Majorn Moses Philips. In 1778 there was only one Major and Philips was the one. They never replaced the Second Major. This was common practice for militia as it was believed that rank was no longer necessary. Captain James Humphrey—8th Company. First Lieutenant Silas Wood, Second Lieutenant James Kerneghan. Ensign Richard Wood. They were all in the Second Ulster.
2. Remnants of this Fort can still be seen in Bear Mountain State Park, NY. Now at Fort Montgomery there is a visitor center. This site was at one time mined for copper.
3. Captain Thomas Lee of the Fifth New York Continental Regiment.
4. It is either Fly [Vly, etc, or Sly. I haven't found a Major by either name.
5. Captain John Newkirk of the Second Ulster. A John Graham from the Second ulster is reported as being killed on the 6 of September.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

6. Lieutenant-Colonel John Hardenbergy, Jr. of the Fourth Regiments of Ulster County Militia.
 7. Captain Andrew Moody of the Second Continental Artillery Regiment. Captain John Belknap of the Second Ulster.
-

Pension Application for Barent Becker

S.12193

State of New York
Schoharie County

On this fifth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty three, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie in the state aforesaid, Barent Becker a resident of the Town of Middleburgh in the said County of Schoharie & State aforesaid, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein after stated.(1)

That in the year 1780 this deponent lived in the town of Schoharie & County of Albany now called the Town of Middleburgh situate in the County of Schoharie, that in the month of October of said year to wit 1780, (the particular day this deponent does not recollect), he this deponent volunteered as a militia man in the service of the United States & was stationed at the Middle Fort in the Town of Schoharie and County of Albany, since changed into the Town of Middleburgh & County of Schoharie.

That this deponent as such volunteered and served under one Col. Peter Vrooman.

That this deponent does not recollect the names of the under officers, that this deponent together with others, volunteered his services for the defense of said Middle Fort & to repel the attacks of one John Johnson (3) who with about eight hundred men was endeavoring to take & get possession of said Middle Fort. That Col. Peter Vrooman succeeded one Major Woolsey(2) in the command of the militiaman stationed at said fort.

That said Major Woolsey was about surrendering said Middle Fort into the hands of the British & Tories under command of said Johnson when the aforesaid Col. Peter Vrooman took command of the soldiers then stationed & defended said fort and prevented it from falling into the hands of the British.

That this deponent is confident & therefore expressly declares that he served faithfully as such volunteer full two months being from the middle of October until the middle of December 1780.

This deponent further declares that on the first of April 1781 he this deponent enlisted into the army of the Revolution for the period of nine months. That he served principally in that part of the State in New York then called Schoharie in the County of Albany but since erected into the County of Schoharie. That he served under one Captain Hale. (4)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That said Captain Hale's Company was stationed principally at the Middle Fort aforesaid. That said Fort during the nine months service of this deponent was commanded by one Col. Peter Vrooman. That during said term of service. He this deponent was in the battle fought against the British and Indians near the head of the Delaware River. That this deponent was under the command of Capt Hale (5) in said battle. That this deponent was one of a scouting party who surprised said party of Indians and Tories at a place then called Harpersfield.

That there was a battle took place between the scouting party of which this deponent was one, & the Tories & Indians at said place. That the party to which this deponent belonged as aforesaid, were repulsed with the loss of two men. That said scouting party retreated until they met Col. Peter Vrooman with his army. That then the army under command of Col. Peter Vrooman advanced to the attack of said party of Indians & Tories but upon reaching the place then called Harpersfield near the head of the Delaware River, they discovered that said party of Indians & Tories had retreated & left that place. That then Col. Peter Vrooman with the Soldiers under his command returned to the said Middle Fort. That this deponent during said nine months service was frequently out as one of a scouting party sent out to discover the situation of the enemy forces. That at the expiration of his said term of service to wit, the first of January 1782, he this deponent was honorably discharged but that his discharge is now lost and cannot be found.

And this deponent further declares that in the month of May 1782 he this deponent was ordered out as a militiaman and served under Captain George Rytchmeyer & in Col. Peter Vrooman's Regiment.

That this deponent was stationed the principal part of the time at the Middle Fort in Schoharie aforesaid.

That he frequently served as sentry at said Middle Fort & was frequently sent out in scouting parties in various parts of the counties of Tryon and Albany.

And this deponent further declares that he faithfully served as such militiaman for the full period of seven months being from the first of May until the first of December 1782.

And this deponent further declares in answer to the Interrogatories presented by the War Department that he was born in the Town of Schoharie & County of Albany. Since changed into the Town of Middleburgh & County of Schoharie.

That he was born about the year 1762 but he cannot state positively how old he is, but to the best of his information and belief he is now about 70 years of age. That he has no record of his age and his parents have long been dead nor does he know of the existence of any church or other record of his age.

And this deponent further declares that he is now infirm and in indigent circumstances; that he has for a long time been affected with a Rheumatic affliction, which has deprived him of the use of his limbs & entirely incapacitated him for any kind of labor, & this cut him off from his only source of support.

That petitioner hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. Signed by Barent Becker

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. John Gebhard Jr., Clerk
Barent Becker End Notes

1. I did not find any service for Barent in the Militia although he would have been 16 years of age in 1778. Captain George Richtmyer was a Captain in Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia [fifteenth]. Becker is often misspelled as Backer, Bicker and Baker. It also is possible that Barent is a middle name used to distinguish him from another Becker who may have had the same first name.
 2. Major Melanchton Woolsey of Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of New York State Levies, 1780.
 3. Lt. Col. Sir John Johnson attacked the Schoharie Valley on the 17th of October 1780.
 4. Barent actually enlisted in Captain Benjamin Debois' Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York state Levies.
 5. Captain Aaron Hale of Willett's Regiment was in Command of the first skirmish or until Colonel Vrooman arrived on the scene.
-

Pension Application for John Bellinger

R730

State of New York
Schoharie County

On this 12th day of Feb'y 1844, personally appeared before Robert Eldridge, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Schoharie and State of New York, John Bellinger, a resident of the Town of Seward and County aforesaid aged eighty years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States in the Company of Capt. George Rechmyer (1) in the regiment under the command of Col. Peter Vroman, of the Militia of New York; that he joined said company in the early part of April 1780. That he was employed nearly the whole of the spring and during the summer of said year, in repairing the fort and in keeping guard at the fort in Schoharie, called the Middle Fort and in the month of Sept & until sometime in October of said 1780 when an attack was made on the fort by an army of British Tories and Indians under the command of Sir John Johnson (2) and that on that day he was on duty in said fort and assisted in repelling such attack, that a man by the name of Samuel Reynolds (3) was shot dead within four or five feet of the place where he stood. That after said attack he continued in the same militia [Rovin?] until late in the same month of October or early in November of the same year when he was discharged to go home to his father's farm which was within a short distance from the fort where he spent the winter. That during the before named seven months that he was not allowed to do but very little civil duty, the whole of which while not actually on guard or making repairs on the Fort, would not exceed two months.

That some time in the fore part of the month of May 1781 he again joined the same company of Capt. Recthmyer's in the Regiment of Col. Vroman

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and served during that season, a little more than six months in guarding & in keeping in repair the same Fort at Schoharie. That during the whole of said term he was ever ready and subject to the orders of the captain and colonel. That the country was in a continual state of alarm, and the time he was allowed to labor on the farm would not exceed six weeks, in the whole six months above named.

That while engaged in such work he was actually doing the duty of guarding an outpost, as he was never without his gun near him & within a moment's reach. He would further state as a reason why he has not applied for a pension before is he was told that such pension could not be obtained unless he could testify that he was poor & unable to support himself, which he could not than do as he had some property & was able to labor for his own support until the month of November or December 1832 when his bodily facilities was prostrated by a shock of the Pulzey [Palsey?] Since which time he has been helpless as an infant which his memory and hearing as well as his appetite for food is still good . And he further states that he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure to testify to his service. And for the above named services he now claims a pension and arrears of pension from March 4, 1837 to the present time according to the provisions of the Act of Congress of June 7, 1832.

And he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state. (Signed) John Bellinger

Sworn & subscribed to on the day & year aforesaid.

Robert Eldridge Judge of Schoharie County Court.

End Notes

1. Captain George Richtmyer (Rightmyer) (Third Company) in Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Fifteenth Regiment].
 2. Lt Col. Sir John Johnson with his British force attacked the Forts in the Schoharie Valley on the 17th of October 1780.
 3. Samuel Reynolds (Runnals, Rennals, Ronnals, Rynolds) I have not been able to identify what regiment he belonged to.
-

Benjamin (Beavins, Bevins, etc.)

W.16189

State of New York
Schoharie County

On this 28th day of March one thousand eight hundred and thirty nine personally appeared before Harvey Watson one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie and state aforesaid, Elisabeth Bevins, now an inmate of the Poor House, situate at Middleburgh, in said county and state, aged eighty one years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on her oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress, passed July 7, 1838, entitled "An act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows."

That she is the widow of Benjamin Bevins, late of Schoharie, deceased, who was a private soldier of the Revolution as she always understood and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

believes, and she also understood and believes that he served in Capt. Bleecker's Company, in Col. Van Schaick's Regiment (1) and she further understood and believes that he was an enlisted soldier but whether he ever informed her it was for during the war or a term of years she has forgotten, but she is confident he served to the end of the war, she thinks he served more than three years during the war, but how many other companies and regiments he served in than the ones above told, she cannot state, nor does she recollect the time when he first entered the service nor the names of any other of his officers, of any he had.(2)

She further declares that she was married to the said Benjamin Bevins in the City of Schenectady, in the winter of seventeen hundred and eighty five and she believes it was in February of that year, and that her husband the aforesaid Benjamin Bevins, died more than twenty years ago, but what year he died in, she has forgotten; that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service, but the marriage took place previous to the first of January, seventeen hundred and ninety four, viz, at the time above stated. (Signed with her mark) Elisabeth Bevns

Sworn to and subscribed on the day and year above written before me.
Harvey Watson, one of the Judges of Schoharie County Courts

State of New York
Schoharie County

Jacob Enders, of the Town & County of Schoharie being duly sworn, saith that he was well acquainted with Benjamin Bevins, in the Revolutionary War and up to the time of his death. That the said Bevins was a soldier of the Revolution that he enlisted for a term of years or for during the war but which of the two this deponent has forgotten.

That the said Bevens came home on furlough before his services ended and stayed at this deponents house, a short time and returned again to the service as this deponent believes; that he saw no more of him till the close of the war, and understood and believes that he remained in the service till he was discharged, but this deponent doesn't know what company or companies said Bevins belonged to, but believes he belonged to Capt. Bleecker's Company in Col. Van Schaick's Regiment at the time he was discharged. That he has do doubt but the said Benjamin Bevins was in the Revolutionary service for more than two years during the war.

That this deponent is well acquainted too with Elisabeth Bevins, widow of the Said Benjamin Bevins, deceased.

That before she was married her name was Elisabeth Van Dyck, that this deponent attended the wedding which he thinks was in the winter of 1785 for he recollects it was the same evening his first child was born.

That this said Elisabeth Bevins, has remained the widow of the said Benjamin Bevins and ever since his death which was more than 20 years ago. (Signed with his mark) Jacob Enders

Sworn & Subscribed before me the 1 day of October 1838. Hesekiah Manning Commissioner of Deeds

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State of New York
Secretary's Office

I certify that it appears by the Military Register in this office that on the 8th of February 1781, Benjamin Beavans enlisted in the First New York Regiment and was mustered to May 178? (cut off). The name of his captain is not given nor the term of his enlistment. This entry will be found in the register under the letter B. after Colonel Malcom's Regiment.

And I further certify that it appears by the balloting book in this office that Benjamin Bevens was a private in the First New York Regiment and that a lot of 600 acres of land in the Military Tract was granted to him for his services. See printed balloting book page 25, see also page 85 of the same book, Connolly's original return of the First Regiment, Capt. Leonard Bleecker's Company of Light Infantry. Benjamin Beavins returned as a private.

Arch. Campbell Dep. Secretary, Albany April 3, 1839.

End Notes

1. Capt. Leonard Bleecker's Company of Light Infantry in Col. Goose Van Schaick's First New York Continental Regiment.
He would have served in the Yorktown, Virginia Campaign in October of 1781.
He most likely was discharged in June of 1783 at New Windsor Cantonment near Newburgh, NY.
The Light Infantry Company was considered to be an elite company.
They would be the most agile and physically fit men of the regiment.
Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series N-246, Roll 65, Folder 7,
National Archives, Washington DC
2. Benjamin also served before 1781 in Captain Dirck Miller's Company in Col. Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County militia [Fifteenth Regiment]

Pension Application for John Borst

W20736
State of New York
Schoharie County

On this third day of October 1832 personally appeared in open court before the Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in the County of Schoharie now sitting John Borst a resident of the Town of Sharon in said County of Schoharie, aged 77 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress dated June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he the said John Borst enlisted for his term of nine months on the first of April 1779 (1) in Schoharie in the State of New York in the company commanded by Captain DuBois in the Regiment Commanded by Colonel DuBois (2) in the State of New York with the Continental establishment that he served his term of enlistment out faithfully in Fort DuBois in Cobleskill and in Middle fort in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Schoharie and in that vicinity that he was honorably discharged on the first of January 1780 in the fort in Schoharie in the State of New York by word.

He said that he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the agency of any state for any purpose, the interrogatories to this applicant for a pension he answered that he was born at Cobels Kill and lived at Cobelskill and Sharon ever since the American Revolution at Cobelskill.

That he has not any record of his age, that has been informed and believes the same to be true that he is seventy seven years old that he served in Cobelskill at the time when he enlisted in Captain Dubois' company and Captain Hamtranck (3) Where [were] with the troops in Colonel Dubois' regiment that he was discharged in Middle fort in Schoharie in the State of New York by word as he has stated in his declaration. John Borst (his Mark)

Sworn and subscribed this day and year aforesaid in open court. John Gebhard, Dep Clk
State of New York
Schoharie County

On this 31st day of December 1838 personally appeared in open Surrogate Court a court of record, now sitting held by Jacob Houck Junior Surrogate in the County of Schoharie Christina Borst widow of John Borst deceased, a resident of the Town of Sharon in the County of Schoharie aged 66 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 7th 1838 entitled an act granting half pay to certain widows.

That she is the widow of the said John Borst, deceased, according to the best knowledge and belief that her husband John Borst deceased was enlisted a private soldier in the Army of The Revolutionary War, that he was a pensioner of the United States until to his death that his pension certificate granted and dated March 7th 1833.

She the said Christiana further declares that she was married to the said John Borst on the 13th day of December 1789 before the Rev. Mr. Braffer Minister of Dutch Reformed Church in Schoharie that her name at the time of marriage was Christiana Plogger.

That her husband the aforesaid John Borst died on the 2nd day of July 1834 in the town of Sharon in the County of Schoharie, that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service that but [sic] the marriage took place previous to the first day of January seventeen hundred and ninety four viz at the time afore stated. She further declares that she never was afterward married that she remains the widow of the said John Borst deceased to this day.

(Signed with her mark) Christina Borst.

Subscribed & sworn before me 31st day of December 1838, Jacob Houck, Jun. Surregate of said County.

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 7th, 1838 entitled An Act Granting Half Pay and Pensions to Certain Widows and the Acts and Resolutions Amending the Same.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State of New York
Schoharie County

On this 3rd day of August 1843 personally appeared before John Westover, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Schoharie and State of New York, Christiana Borst a resident of Cobleskill in said county aged seventy years and upwards who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the provisions made by and Act of Congress passed July 7th 1838 entitled An Act Granting Half Pay and Pensions to Certain Widows and the Acts and Resolutions Amending the Same.

That she is the widow of Johannis Borst sometimes called John Borst and sometimes written John Borst Jr. or Johannis Borst Jr. late a resident of the Town of Seward in the County of Schoharie and State of New York who was a pensioner of the United States and who departed this life on the 2nd day of July 1834.

That she is unable to state the particulars of her said husbands services in the War of the Revolution, as she was not married to him until after the said War of the Revolution. She has however frequently heard her said husband state that he did serve during said war and was stationed some of the time at Fort Edward, Fort Stanwix and Herkimer. (4)

That in consideration of said services her said husband was previous to his death enrolled upon the pension list of the United States and received a pension as this deponent was informed of thirty dollars per annum that she has never seen the certificate of her said husband entitling him to said pension and has heard her said husband say that he had never seen the certificate it having been retained by the man who obtained the pension for him but who said the amount was thirty dollars and who annually paid over to him that amount after deducting his fees.

And this deponent has frequently heard her said husband complain that he did not receive by the way of pension as much as he supposed his services entitled him to.

And declarant further saith that her maiden name was Christianna Plogger. That she was married to the said Johannis Borst on the 13th day of Dec. 1789 by a minister of the High Dutch Reformed Church by the name of Coonradt L. Broeffle in the Town and County of Schoharie in the presence of Johannes Koenig, Mariah Nichol, Mariah Borst & Henry Borst. That her husband the said Johannis Borst died as aforesaid on the 2nd July 1834. That she is the mother of five children by the said Johannis Borst the eldest of whom (Mariah) was born 20th Dec. 1790. That she was not married to the said Johannis Borst previous to his leaving the service but that her marriage took place before the first January 1794 to wit at the time before stated and that since the death of the said Johannis Borst as aforesaid she has remained his widow single and unmarried and is still unmarried.

(Signed with her mark) Christianna Borst.

Subscribed and sworn the day and year aforesaid before me and I certify that the declarant Christianna Borst is unable (here the page ends).

Letter included in the pension application folder.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

May 1, 1926

I have to advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War Pension claim W. 20736, it appears that John (Johannis) Borst was born at Cobleskill, New York of German extraction. The date of his birth is not stated.

While residing at said Cobleskill, he enlisted April 1, 1779 and served nine months as a private in Captain Dubois' Company, Colonel Dubois' New York Regiment.

He was allowed pension on his application executed October 3, 1832, while a resident of Sharon, Schoharie County, New York, aged seventy-seven years.

He died July 2nd 1834.

Soldier married December 13, 1789 at Schoharie, New York, Christina (Christiana) Plogger. She was allowed pension on his application executed December 31, 1838, while a resident of Sharon, New York, aged sixty-six years. In 1843 she was living in Cobleskill, New York.

They had five children, three sons and two daughters; only name stated being Mariah (the eldest) who was born; December 20, 1790, she married Jacob Near, and was living in Cobleskill, New York in 1844.

Respectfully, Winfield Scott, Commissioner.

In a handwritten note the following was written. "I only used the nine months service as claimed by soldier as the other services claimed by widow and witnesses, were never proven nor accepted by this bureau."

End Notes

1. John is mistaken as to the year and Colonel of the regiment he served in. 1779, Colonel Lewis DuBois was in command of the Fifth New York Continental Regiment. The Fifty new York were quartered in Schoharie and Fort Johnstown from November 1778 to about May of 1779. Most of the Levie drafts were enlisted in May and dwent with the regiment on the Sullivan-Clinton

Campaign. While the regiment were quartered in the WSchoharie and Mohawk Valleys they assisted the militia in building a blockhouse in Cobleskill and named For DuBois and another blockhouse at Sacondaga. Borst's name does not appear ont he muster rolls for this regiment.

2. Captain Benjamin Debois served in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment in 1781. The company was stationed at the Middle Fort. Borst's name does appear ont he payroll as owed £20..16..0 and it was paid to John Thornton after the war.

Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington DC.

3. Captain John F. Hamtranck was a captain in the Fifth New York Continental Regiment. he was at Cobleskill so he would be remembered by Borst.

4. A Johannes Borst is listed as serving in Captain Christian Brown's Company [Cobleskill area] in Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Fifteenth Regiment]. Johannes Borst Jr. is listed also as serving as a private in Captain George Richtmyer's and Captain Storm Becker's Company in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for Jacob Bovee

S.23135

Granted a pension of \$20 per annum commencing March 4, 1831.

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On this fourteenth day of December one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county now sitting Jacob Bovee a resident of Broadalbin in the county and state aforesaid aged seventy six years the twenty fourth day of November last who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated—That on the fourteenth day or fifteenth day of March in the year 1776, he this deponent resided in the town of Glenville now (but then called Schenectady Patent) in Schenectady County and State of New York was in Albany with his team on the said fourteenth or fifteenth day of March and was there pressed and ordered to go with his team as a teamster to Montreal. That he went or started to go to Montreal in two days after he was so engaged— that he went to Montreal and did not get home until the 26th day of April following. That he was during this time he was gone to Montreal and until his return engaged as a teamster (1) in the service of the United States. That the military body that ordered him into service and the regiment with which he went was called as he believes and thinks the Jersey Blues (2) —That he was engaged in carrying the baggage and sick soldiers attached to the regiment—does not recollect the colonels name of regiment or other officers. That in the year 1777 was ordered out in the month of June with the company of Militia to which he belonged to go to Fort Edward. Went to Fort Edward and remained there three weeks and then was discharged. General Schuyler (3) was at Fort Edward and commanded—belonged to Col. Abraham Wemps regiment. Major was Abraham Switz. Abraham Van Eps (4) was Captain Gellis Yates was Lieutenant—Robert Bet (5) was ensign of the company to which this deponent belonged—after being home a few days was ordered out again with said service in the month of July 1776 [sic] and went to Fort Edward again where this deponent remained one month before he was dismissed. Went this time into service about the first day of July & returned about the first of August & was under the same officers as before when at Fort Edward.

In the same year 1777, in the month of September all the militia was ordered out cannot say at what time in September in the year of 1777 first went into service was at Bemis Camp or heights and there continued till Burgoyne was taken was one of the Picket Guard during the battle was in the said service this time four weeks or more—was under the same officers this time as before except that General Gates (6) commanded the American Army. In the year 1778 in the last of August was drafted to serve the month at a Fort in Schoharie. Thinks it was called the Schoharie Fort. – Returned home the last of September in the same year served one month at this time. Captain Walter Vrooman (7)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

commanded Fort and served in his company all the forces was militia at said Fort & does not recollect Lieutenant or ensign. In the year 1779—His whole company was ordered out and was under the same Captain Lieutenant and ensign he was under then his regiment first went to Fort Edward as before stated was ordered out to go to Caughnawaga [?] which place this deponent with his company went and there remained one month went into service this time as he thinks in the fore part of September and returned the fore part of October—Colonel Fisher (8) commanded at this time at Caughnawaga. At this time General Gordon (9) was taken from Ballston by the Tories and Indians was out a few days and at the time of the Oriskany Battle (10) he was again ordered out with the company of Militia a few days and this deponent says that he was out in the winter of 1778 a few days and went near Caughnawaga. The whole of this deponents company was ordered at this last mentioned time, where he was out a few days as before stated. And this deponent further saith that he has been in said service a few other times and for three or four days at each time in said service—during the war of the revolution and account of which he cannot now relate with accuracy. That he rendered during the revolutionary war at the place he served in when first pressed into said service where he continued to reside until he removed to Broadalbin before said where he now resides. That he has no documentary evidence of his services and that he knows no person by whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his said services except that he can procure testimony to show that he was in said service but how long is not known to men or any one else as this deponent believes. He hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any state.

That he was born in Oulkill in the State of New Jersey on the 24th day of November 1756—Thinks his age is recorded where he was born in the church book but he knows of no other record of his age. Never had a written discharge and this deponent says that he has served in said service more than six months altogether besides the service rendered as a teamster as aforesaid as he thinks and believes.

That he is known to [?] Cole and Charles M. Rogers who can testify to his character for veracity and also reside in his neighborhood and to their belief of his being a soldier of the revolution. (Signed)

Jacob Bovee

Subscribed & Sworn to in open court the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson.

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On this seventeenth day of January 1837, personally appeared before the undesignated justice of the peace, Jacob Bovee of Broadalbin in said county a revolutionary soldier and who on being duly sworn doth on his oath make the following additional declaration for the purpose of obtaining a pension under the act of June 1832.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That all his services in the war of the revolution as stated in the annexed declaration under the seal of the Court of Common Pleas of said county and the amendment to the same were as a private in the army of the revolution, that after he returned from Montreal as stated in said declaration, in the said year and in the month of September the precise day he cannot say he was drafted for one month to go to Stone Arabia now in the County of Montgomery & state aforesaid and remained there for one month, and was the drafted or required to go to Johnstown in said County for two more weeks and did serve at Johnstown two weeks. That these two services were without any interval as this deponent thinks, there might have been a few days but this deponent does not now recollect—that the two services were performed in the months of September and October in the year 1776 but he cannot state the day of commencement and ending and that he served at this time one month and a half. That he does not recollect serving in 1776 at the Schoharie fort as stated in the affidavit of Abraham Van Eps here unto annexed. That the above service was in Captain Abraham Van Eps Company in Col. Brook's (11) regiment. That in the year 1777 he was drafted to serve for one month at Fort Plank now in said County of Montgomery. Yellis A. Fonda commanded the company at the fort, there was but a small body of men and this deponent does not recollect any other officers, that he was drafted to service after the taking of Burgoyne. That he served one month at Fort Plank and as near as he can recollect it was in the latter part of November & fore part of December in the year 1777.—That the services mentioned in his declaration at Fort Edward was in the year 1776. In the year 1780 in the fall of the year he thinks in September he was drafted to serve three weeks at Caughnawaga, that he well recollects laying at Butler's house, (12) a Tory who had ran away—That Captain Abraham Van Eps commanded company Yellis Yates was Lieutenant & Robert Bet ensign, but one company at the place that he served at this time three weeks went in the month of September in said year as near as he can state, at the time General Gordon was taken by the Tories and Indians, was drafted or ordered out and served six days, not now recollect the year—at the time of the Oriskany battle was drafted and served six days as near as he can state. In the winter of 1778 in January was drafted to go near Caughnawaga and serve three or four days. At the time the Tories and Indians made an attack upon Schoharie was drafted, and served five days as near as he can state. In 1777 was drafted to go to Ballston and served there four days a report came that the Indians were coming down was was [sic] the reason why this deponent and his company were ordered out—at this time Capt. Mynderson (13) commanded company and he thinks the others short services was under the same officers when at Fort Edward (company officers) a near as he can state. That this deponent has served in the Militia of the war of the revolution as follows, four months and seventeen days in the year 1776 including his services to Montreal as a teamster. That in the year 1777 he served one month and twenty eight days. In the year 1778 served one month and four days. In the year 1779 served one month. That the three weeks service at Caughnawaga in 1780 and the other small services not enumerated make one month and twelve days, in addition the foregoing services as will appear by reference to the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

declaration and this amendment in all making serving of ten months for which this deponent claims a pension if his teamsters services are allowable—And this deponent further saith that he verily believes that he has served a longer period in the war of the revolution than for which he claims a pension as before said but owing to the loss of memory arising from old age he cannot state as he believes, all the services that he as actually rendered and for which he claims a pension and some of the aforesaid facts stated may not be correct but they are as he recollects them and he believes them to be correct Some of which said services were not recollected at the time he made the annexed declaration owing to a partial loss of memory and the confusion and haste which said declaration was made. That it was made during the sitting of the court away from home and in much confusion and haste and unexpectedly & without time to reflect. That all his services for which he claims a pension were rendered by the order of competent authority and in obedience to a draft made upon the militia to serve in said war. (Signed) Jacob Bovee.

Subscribed and sworn to this 17 day of January 1837 before me,
Marcellus Weston Justice of the Peace in & for said County.

End Notes

1. Jacob was hired, not enlisted as a teamster.
2. The Jersey Blues usually refers to the Third New Jersey Continental Regiment commanded by Colonel Elias Dayton. By mid-May of 1776 the Third New Jersey marched from Albany to Johnstown to arrest Sir John Johnson but Sir John had escaped to Canada.
3. Major General Philip Schuyler of Albany, NY.
4. Captain Abraham Van Epp's Company was in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Second Regiment). The other officers were First Lieutenant Jellis Yates, Second Lieutenant Philip Van Vorst Jun'r, and Ensign Arent I. Van Antwerpen.
5. I cannot find a Robert Bet serving in Colonel Wemple's Regiment.
6. Major General Horatio Gates commanded the American Army at Saratoga in 1777.
7. Walter Vrooman was only a First Lieutenant in Colonel Wemple's Regiment.
8. In 1779 there was a special draft for three months men for the Mohawk valley. Colonel Frederick Visscher of the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia was appointed Colonel to also command this detachment.
9. Lieutenant-Colonel James Gordon of the Twelfth Regiment of Albany County Militia was captured on October 17, 1780.
10. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on August 6, 1777.
11. There was no officer by the name of Brook's in Colonel Wemple's Regiment.
12. The home of John Butler who in September 1777 was authorized to raise a corps of Rangers. This house still stands in the Town of Mohawk, Montgomery County, NY.
13. Captain John Mynderson was in Colonel Wemple's Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for John Boyer

[The deposition given by Mr. Boyer states he served in Fort Plain, on the north side of the river. Perhaps he had been away from the state too long, but Fort Plain is on the south side of the river.]

State of Indiana

Decatur County

On this 24th day of October 1832, personally appeared in open court before the Honorable Judges of the Decatur Circuit Court in and for the County of Decatur now sitting John Boyer a resident of the County of Decatur and State of Indiana aged seventy-two years the 17th day of October 1832 who first being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated, that he was drafted to serve in the United States service about the month of September 1779 in the regiment commanded by Peter Bellinger (1) in Captain Samuel Gray's Company and was stationed at Fort Herkimer in the State of New York and served three months and then was discharged until further orders.

That he enlisted in the service of the United States at the Town of Palatine State of New York under Captain Samuel Gray for during the war in the boat service and was stationed on the Mohawk River in the State of New York and followed the Mohawk River from Schenectady to Rome, I enlisted the forepart of January 1780 and was dismissed from service until further order in the forepart of December following that he volunteered in the service of the United States for nine months in April 1781 (2) in the State of New York and entered the service in Montgomery County then the County of Tryon, Town of Johnstown and joined the regiment commanded by Colonel Willett in the company commanded by Captain Garrett Putman and was stationed part of the times as a guard at Fort Plain on the North Side of the Mohawk River that he was at the battle fought at Johnstown (3) then followed the enemy up the Mohawk River to Fort Herkimer and the fifth (4) day after the battle at Johnstown overtook the enemy at Jersey Field and had a skirmish with the enemy and took Lieutenant Wrightman (5) a British officer and nine men. Then followed the British to West Canady Creek where we overtook them and fired on them and killed a British officer by the name of Butler and took twenty-two prisoners and was in the service until about the first day of January following.

And further sayeth that he was born in the Town of Palatine then county of Albany, State of New York on the 17th day of October 1760 and remained in said state until 1823 then removed to the State of Indiana, Decatur County where he now resides.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency or state and that he has no documentary evidence of his service and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can produce who can testify to his service and that he has a record of his age in an old him book (hymnbook) but it is so decayed that is it unintelligible and that he had no direct recollection of any

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of the regular officers. Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.
Signed with His Mark (John Boyer)

State of Indiana

County of Decatur SS.

On the 30th day of May A.D. One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty three, before me, a Justice of the Peace, in and for the County and State aforesaid, personally appeared Elizabeth Boyer, aged about 80 years, who first being duly sworn according to law, doth upon her oath state that she is the widow of John Boyer deceased, who was a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States, on the Rolls of the Indiana Agency, at the rate of Forty Dollars per annum. That the said John Boyer died in the County of Decatur and State of Indians, on or about the 14th day of October, A.D. 1836. She further states that she was married to the said John Boyer in Brookville, in the County of Franklin and State of Indiana, sometime in the month of February A. D. 1824, by a magistrate, whose name she has forgotten, and that her name before her said marriage was Elizabeth Wilson. She further states, that she was not again married, but still remains the widow of the said John Boyer. She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the benefit of the Act of Congress passed or any other act or acts to which she may be entitled. (Signed with her mark) Elizabeth Boyer

Witness Daniel Boyer, James Truitt

End Notes for John Boyer

1. Captain Samuel Gray's Company of Boatmen were not part of any regiment as the men were regarded as civilians working for the military in transporting supplies up and down the Mohawk and North Rivers. [Hudson] They were paid more as were teamsters etc. for their services.
2. John's name as Payer appears on Captain Garret Putman's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Also a John Payer is listed as serving as a private in Captain Abraham Needer's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]. It is probably the same John as Veeder's Company would have been what is today part of the Towns of Mohawk, Johnstown and the Village of Fonda. This service could have been prior to and after his service in Willett's.
3. Battle of Johnstown fought on the 25th October 1781.
4. Skirmish at West Canada Creek on the 30th October 1781.
5. The officer's name was Lieutenant John Ryckman [Rykeman] of the Indian Department. According to all accounts Willett's men encountered Lt Ryckman's party first captured, killed or dispersed them. Now Captain Walter Butler's party became the rear guard.

Pension Application for Joseph Brown

S.12338

State of New York

Schoharie County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this sixth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie in the said State of New York, Joseph Brown aged seventy years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) he this deponent resided in a place called Vroman's Land, situated on the Schoharie River about thirty miles south of the point where said Schoharie River empties into the Mohawk River. Said place called Vroman's Land was then situated in the old County of Albany in the said State of New York, now called and known as the Town of Fulton in the said County of Schoharie, in the said State of New York.

That in the month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) the particular day in said month of June he, this deponent does not distinctly recollect, but recollects distinctly that it was in the month of June from the fact that farmers were then engaged in doing corn, he this deponent was regularly enrolled as a militiaman in a company commanded by Jacob Hager (1) as commandant and Peter Swart and Cornelius Feick as first and second Lieutenants in said company. This deponent does not now recollect that all of the officers in said company resided at that time in the said place called Vroman's Land in the said County of Albany.

That Peter Vroman was Colonel of the Regiment to which said company was attached.

That in the said month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) and immediately after he this deponent was regularly enrolled in said company as aforesaid.

The said company was under the command of the said Jacob Hager as commandant were called out to perform duty and stationed at the fort called the Upper Fort in Vroman's Land in the said County of Albany, now County of Schoharie as aforesaid in the defense of the country against the invasions and incursions of Indians and Tories. That said company were stationed at said fort from the said month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and eighty (1780) until the first part of the month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and eighty two (1782).

This deponent further declares that he faithfully served as a private soldier in said militia company at said fort from the said month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and eighty (1780) until the first part of the month of June (2) in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two (1782).

That in the fore part of the month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two (1782) he this deponent while on duty as a private soldier in said company at said fort was taken prisoner by a party of Indians and conveyed by them on foot to Niagara in the Canadas and retained by

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

them as a prisoner until the summer of the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty four as this deponent thinks.

This deponent recollects distinctly that he was a prisoner for about the period of two years among the Indians and then was discharged from such imprisonment and returned home after the war had ceased.

This deponent further declares and distinctly sets with that from the month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) until the time he was taken prisoner as aforesaid he faithfully served the country as a soldier in at least the period of one year and eleven months. This period and duration of service, this deponent can positively attest to, and further that after he was taken prisoner as aforesaid he was in the actual custody and detention of the Indians at Niagara for at least a period of one year and nine months, that this period and duration of his imprisonment by and among the Indians he can positively attest to.

This deponent further declares that he is now a resident of the Town of Fulton in the County of Schoharie and State of New York. That he has resided where he does ever since the Revolutionary War.

That he was born in the County of Albany now called and known as the County of Schoharie in the State of New York, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty three (1763). That there is a record of the age of this deponent in the Records of St. Paul's Church in the Town of Schoharie in the County of Schoharie of which church George A. Lintner is Pastor. That by said record it appears that this deponent was born on the twenty first day of September in the year 1763 and that according to said record this deponent will be seventy years of age in September next.

That he has no documentary evidence of his services above set fourth, that he never received a written discharge from service.

That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) Joseph Brown

Sworn to & Subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court. John Gebhard Jr. Clerk

State of New York

Schoharie County

On this sixth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Circuit of Common Pleas of the said County of Schoharie and the State of New York now sitting Barent Becker a resident of the Town of Middleburgh in the said County of Schoharie who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration.

That he is aged about seventy years. That he was born in the Town of Schoharie in the County of Albany, now the Town of Schoharie in the County of Schoharie. That he resided in the Town of Schoharie in the County of Albany in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) and previous and subsequent thereto. That he was well acquainted with Joseph Brown the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

person named as applicant in the preceding declaration in the year 1780 and previous and subsequent thereto until this time and for as long a period as he can recollect.

That said Joseph Brown resided in the Revolutionary War in a place called Vroman's Land in the County of Albany now the Town of Fulton in the said County of Schoharie. That in the years 1780, 1781, and 1782 the said Joseph Brown belonged to a militia company under the command of Jacob Hager, as commandant and said company were stationed at the fort called the Upper Fort in Vroman's Land.

That during the above named years said company were stationed at the said fort in defense of the country against the invasion and incursions of the Indians and Tories and this deponent distinctly sets forth that he frequently see the said Joseph Brown on duty as a member of said company at said fort and also on scouts in the neighboring country in which this deponent was personally engaged with said Joseph Brown, that the number of times he see said Brown in such service he cannot positively attest to. That said company was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel Peter Vroman. That he has no doubt from what this deponent saw and knew of the services of the said Joseph Brown that the said Brown was engaged in the service of the common country and of the United States as a private soldier from the early part of the summer of the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty (1780) until he month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two (1782) when the said Brown was taken prisoner by the Indians at said fort and conveyed, as this deponent was informed and believed at the time to the Canadas. That this deponent well recollects the invasions of the Indians into the old County of Albany in the month of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two (1782) and well recollects that they killed one of the inmates of the fort (3) and that it was well understood at the time that the said Brown was taken prisoner and conveyed by the Indians out of the country in the direction of the Canadas that he saw Brown remained absent for some length of time and returned to Vroman's Land soon after the war as this deponent recollects distinctly, but the exact time he was absent as a prisoner he cannot state.

(Signed) Barent Becker

Subscribed & sworn to the day and year aforesaid in open court. John Gebhard Jr. Clerk

North Blenheim, July 31st 1837.

Honourable and worthy Friends. I have had it in contemplation for some time past to inform the Hon., the Secretary of War of two persons in the County of Schoharie who are and have been drawing pension for some years past relative to the Act or Acts of Congress reference to pensions, who in my humble and canded opinion are not entitled to pension more than the man would be who was not in existence in that memorable war and being unacquainted with the present Secretary of War and having had the pleasure in former years to form an acquaintance with you and as I had understood that you had recently acted in that capacity of Secretary of War, I therefore take the liberty of addressing your

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Hon. on the above subject. The persons to which I have r____ince to is Joseph or Jost Brown, residing in the Town of Fulton in the said County. The other is Barrent Becker residing in the town of Middleburgh in said county.

First I shall as briefly (as the nature of the case will admit) state the circumstances relative to Brown's case as that and those appear to me some years since I was at the Court House in our county where a man by the name of Hador (4) in company with said Brown came to me at which time said Hador introduced to me the subject of pensions and wished to make oath for Brown. (5) Then told him that I had no recollection that Brown had ever done any duty in that war, whereupon said Hader said that Brown had been on duty under my father when the Indians had taken him off.

I then spoke to Brown in his own language and put the questions to him if he had been under my father when he was thus taken off. Where upon answered in the affirmative, I then asked him what he had been performing, where upon he replied that he had drove away their cows, I then asked him if my father had ordered him to drive the cows, where upon he answered in the negative and said that his own father had sent him to drive the cows. (6) Then I told said Harder to say no more on the subject that I could not for a moment think that he had ever been enrolled under my father, that he would not have trusted to such persons as Brown was in such trying times as we had in that war.

I then told Harter that his very appearance would satisfy any man of discernment that he was not a person to be depended upon in such times as we then had encountered and this I can substantiate by affidavit if necessary by a person who stood by and heard the conversation I have not till very recently been informed how and from whom an oath had been obtained that Brown had been on duty when taken off as stated, a respectable young man, a neighbor to Brown and Harder informed me, that Harder had told him that he had got said Barrent Becker to swear for Brown that he would have been on duty as stated when taken off as mentioned, and that he the said Harder was to give said Becker ten bushels of corn for making an oath and H. said he had paid said Becker two bushels of corn and further stated that the said H. was to have \$45 (7) of the pension of Brown as long as promised and had had it for some time but Brown had been advised and would not pay him anymore whereupon he the said H. told him the said young man that he would not pay to said Becker the eight bushels of corn and that said Becker had got a certain Justice of The Peace to write him the said H. a line requesting him to pay, the corn due him the said Becker to prevent costs, where upon said H. told the said young man that Becker might sue as Quick as he pleased and if he did that then he the said Harder would have him the said Becker indicted for fals [sic] swearing in said war, and there were three forts, that were mentioned, the one was called the lower fort, the next middle fort and the third the upper fort, at which said last mentioned fort my father was stationed this I mentioned to show that Brown and Becker were not together in one fort in that war Brown was in said upper fort and said Becker in said Middle fort, I have my doubts very much if they had any knowledge in that said war of one another—the last year of said war the company to which I then belonged was stationed in said middle fort where said Becker was then with father, and upon

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

principles of honour I have no recollection of having seen said Becker in the parade or seen him have a firelock (8) in his hand—it is said that Becker pretends that he was in the battle with the Indians at the Atsando Lake (9) in Delliware County. I am well satisfied as I was there and have no knowledge of his being there in short in my candid opinion it would be rear [rare] thing to find a ___and honest men in Schoharie County that resided here in that war and was & is still acquainted with Brown or Becker that ___ of ___ is intitled to any pension your Hom. Will or corse [course] present to his Hon. the Secretary of War. Please write and yours very respectfully. Henry Hager.

[on the side of last page] please remember me to his Excellency the President and if you plese [please] say to him that [blotted] from him to me would be pleasing.

Endnotes

1. Jacob Hager was a captain in Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia, Fifteenth Regiment.
2. He is actually taken on the 4th of July 1782.
3. Adam Vrooman was killed.
4. No first name given for Hador [Harder, both are given in Henry's declaration.]
5. Joseph is listed as serving in Captain Hager's Company. After the war he produced certificates for rations on Dec. 1, 1780 and April 8, 1781 for rations on Dec 1, 1780 [which would be correct as he would have enrolled in Captain Hager's Company on his 16th birthday which was in September 1779], Dec. 21, 1780 and April 8, 1781.
6. This seems to really be the bottom line for Henry. What he really contends is that Brown was not taken in arms but getting his father's cows not those that belonged to the fort. This would mean in Henry's eyes that he was not entitled to a pension. The pension act of 1832 stresses that a soldier must prove 6 months of military service. Without his time for imprisonment he could not prove 6 months.
7. This number is hard to read and maybe \$15.00. Brown received \$80.00 per year for his pension. I wouldn't think that Brown would settle for only \$35.00.
8. Firelock—an 18th century term for a musket or a rifle.
9. Lake Utsayanthro. This skirmish happened in November of 1781. Henry was there as was his father and Uncle Joseph Hager who was wounded in said skirmish. Becker in his pension claim also claims to have been there. Becker was a private in Captain Aaron Hale's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Captain Hale was there with some of the Levies.

The Frontiersmen of New York by Jeptha R. Simms; Albany, NY 1883. Volume II. Page 523. **An Invasion of the Schoharie Valley.** About the 1st of November, 1781, a party of the enemy under Joseph Brant, and Capt. Adam Crysler, a former resident of that vicinity, entered Vrooman's Land early in the morning, near the residence of Peter Isaac Vrooman, a little distance from the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Upper Schoharie fort. Isaac Vrooman, father of Peter, who then lived on the now Philip B. Lawyer farm, had removed his family below the Helleberg some time before, and had, at the time of which I am writing, visited his son to procure his aid in moving his family back to his old residence in Schoharie. A few days before the arrival of his father. Peter I., who lived nearly half a mile below, had removed from a hut he occupied at the fort, to his dwelling, which he intended should be his winter quarters, thinking the season so far advanced that the enemy would not reappear that fall.

Peter was a self-taught blacksmith, and had a little shop near his house, where he usually did his own horse-shoeing. It was found necessary, previous to leaving home, to set several shoes; and the father rose before day-light, carried a shovel of coals from the house to the shop, and made a fire. As it began to get light, the old gentleman left the shop, as was supposed, to call his son. On his way two guns were fired at him—the one by the tory chieftain, and the other by an Indian warrior beside him. The door of Vrooman's dwelling was on the side opposite the shop, and the son, already up, hearing the report of two guns, and rightly conjecturing the cause, sprang out of his house and ran towards the fort a few hundred yards distant. He had gone but a short distance when he was discovered, fired upon, and hotly pursued by several Indians, but reached the fort in safety. The wife of the younger Vrooman, on hearing the guns, ran up stairs, and from a chamber window saw an Indian in the act of tearing off the scalp of the elder Vrooman, who was then on his hands and knees, bellowing most piteously. After the scalp was torn off, the Indian, who was the reader's old acquaintance, Seth's Henry, dispatched his victim with a war club, cut his throat, and the bloody knife added another notch on the club, to the record of scalps he had taken in the war; after which he laid it upon the body of the murdered man and left him. The reader will remember that this Schoharie ehief left a war-club in the same neighborhood some time before, which recorded a most startling account of his prowess and cruelty ; the record was much larger at a later period, and I think it hardly possible that an equal number of scalps and prisoners were made during the war by any other individual Indian. When the enemy entered Vrooman's house for plunder, Mrs. Vrooman went below, and being known to several of the Indians, she addressed them in their own dialect, and they spared her life.

From motives of policy she had to receive the proffered hand of a foernan, although bloody from the act named. With two small children, one on her back and the other in her arms, she was allowed to flee to the fort, some 80 rods below. A negro lad belonging to the family some 10 years old, the Indians claimed as a prisoner. He caught hold of Mrs. Vrooman's dress and imploringly enquired if he could not go with mistress? Her sensibilities were severely tested ; but she knew it would be useless to importune a foe that had not a moment to waste, and she gently relaxed his hold and said to him : " Perhaps you'd better go with them !" He did, and she never saw him again. Hearing several guns after her husband left the house, she supposed him to have been slain ; but he had escaped their bullets ami they were happily reunited.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The invaders did not linger long in the vicinity of the fort, but advanced up the river, appropriating to their own use whatever was attainable. Soon after the arrival of Peter Vroooman, a party of 15 or 20 were dispatched from the fort in pursuit of the foe, of whose numbers they were totally ignorant. Who commanded this American scout is unknown, but Timothy Murphy had its principal direction. They proceeded with alacrity along the eastern shore of the Schoharie, and when on "Bouck's Island," a few rods above the residence of the late Gov. Bouck, they were fired upon by the enemy, who were concealed on the bank of the river above Panther mountain, and one of their number, Derrick (Richard) Haggidorn, mortally wounded. The Americans returned the fire and retreated. On this occasion, Murphy and Peter Hager were under cover of a large black oak tree, where, as Murphy made a shot, he dryly remarked : " Chaw that if you please !" As Haggidorn fell, he called to his companions not to leave him to a merciless foe ; whereupon Murphy addressed his brave comrades- nearly as follows : " My boys, every ball was not moulded to hit, let us save him.*" He was then taken between two of his friends and borne off in safety to the fort, where he died the next day, much lamented, as he had been a patriot and faithful soldier.

Whether the enemy received any injury from the return fire of Murphy and party was unknown ; but not long after, Jacob Fremire, a soldier who was out on a hunt from the Upper fort, found the body of a white man sitting against a tree, with his

* The remark of Murphy, that "every bullet was not moulded to hit," was peculiarly applicable to his own case. He was almost constantly exposed in border wars from the beginning to the close of the Revolution, ever seeking the post of danger— the front rank, if" an enemy was near, and probably, at the lowest estimate, had several hundred bullets fired at him by good marksmen, without ever receiving the slightest wound. To look back on the multiplied dangers he passed through, without injury—but a few of which have come down to the writer in a tangible form—it would almost seem as though fortune had her particular favorites. After the above was published in 1845, Judge Hager assured the writer, that he was one of the pursuing party at this time, and that he made the remark accredited to Murphy—" that every bullet was not moulded to hit." Mr. Hagar was a man of truth.

gun and equipments by him ; supposed to have been a tory under Crysler, and to have been mortally wounded by the scout on Bouck's Island : the appearance of the body justifying the belief that he had been dead about that length of time. The dead man, who had been shot through the body, was found a mile or more from where the skirmish had taken place, near where a brook intersected the mill stream known as Bouck's saw-mill creek; the brook was afterwards called "dead man's creek."

As the enemy were concealed, their number was still unknown on the return of Murphy and party, but enough having been seen and heard to judge somewhat correctly of their strength, Col. Vrooman dispatched Capt. Hager with 15 or 20 Schoharie rangers, and a company of eastern troops, numbering about sixty men, under Capt. Hale. (1) The command of the Americans was given to Capt. Hager, who, taking two or three days' provisions, moved up the river. The

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

enemy, as was afterwards ascertained, numbered between 60 and 70 Indians and tories, under the command of Brant and Crysler. One of the principal objects of the invasion was the removal to Canada of Crysler's family, which, up to this time had remained in Brakabeen. Capt. Hager halted his men just at dark near the late Wm. Finck place, in Blenheim, where they encamped in a pine grove beside the road. The night was a very cold one, and the troops suffered considerably, deeming it imprudent to build fires in the night near an enemy whose strength they did not know.* Three hours before the dawn of day, the pursuit was renewed : and near the residence of the late Gen. Patchin, the Americans ascended the mountain by a narrow and uneven road; overhung by a heavy growth of hemlock. As the night was cloudy and dark, the progress of the troops was necessarily slow. On arriving at the forks of the roads which led, one to Harpersfield and the other to Lake Utssayantho, they halted, struck up fires and ate breakfast : it being then about daylight. It was discovered that the enemy had gone towards the lake, and a consultation now took place between the officers about the road to be pursued. Capt. Hager was in favor of making a rapid march on the Harpersfield route and, if possible, head the enemy at a favorable place for surprise; but was overruled and the trail of the enemy followed.

* Johan Jost Dietz and Peter Vrooman, the former a Colonel and the latter a Major of militia after the war, were left at the place of encampment, in charge of a keg of rum anil a quantity of provisions, to await the return of the troops; and well did they perform their duty, as they assured the writer when together in 1837; being unable a part of the time to leave the trust if they would—or, lest others who liked "the striped pig " should fall in with them and bear off the keg, they had secured a liberal share of its contents within their own stomachs.

Capt. Hager had pursued the enemy but a short distance on the Lake road, before their approach was known to the latter, who made preparations to receive them. About a mile from the .place of breakfasting, they met two of Capt. Hager's horses hopped together, which the enemy had taken the preceding day. The Captain who was walking in front of his men at the time, with the cautious Murphy beside him, slept up to the horses and cut the cord which fastened them together. They had proceeded but a little way farther, when they heard the whoop of several savages, whom they supposed were in search of the horses. A rapid march soon brought the Americans where the enemy had encamped the previous night; seven large fires being yet burning. Several horses laden with plunder and a number of cattle were abandoned by the Indians near this fire.

On arriving at the lake, the road, which was little more than an Indian foot path, ran along its margin. A ridge of land extended nearly to the lake where the Americans were approaching, and as they were rising the eminence, the enemy who were concealed near its summit, discharged upon them a volley of balls. The instant they fired, Capt Hager commanded Hale, who was marching in the rear to "flank to the right and march on!" Hager intended to bring the enemy between his command and the lake; but Hale, instead of obeying the order, faced to the right about, and followed by his men with one noble exception, retreated in double-quick time. Brant and his destructives seeing the cowardly retreat of Hale

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and his men, advanced to meet Hager, who was left with less than 20 men to resist a force more than triple his own. The little band had taken trees, and were beginning to return the enemy's fire at the time Hale retreated ; but seeing that they must soon be entirely surrounded, if they attempted to maintain their position, their brave leader ordered a retreat. On leaving the ground, they were necessarily exposed to the fire of the enemy, and Sacket, (2) a Bostonian (the exception of Hale's men), sealed his bravery with his blood, as did Joachim Van Valkenberg,* one of Capt. Hager's followers. Joseph, a brother of Capt. Hager was also wounded severely in the right shoulder, but the ball was extracted and he subsequently recovered. It was thought by the Americans at the time a most providential circumstance, that, exposed as they were in their retreat to the fire of so many good marksmen, only two should have been killed. Capt. Hager, with Murphy still at his side, then ran to overtake the cowardly Hale; and after a chase of about 500 yards overtook him; as both of them gained his front, they placed the muzzles of their rifles at his breast, and the Captain in a voice of thunder exclaimed : "Attempt to run another step and you are a dead man ! "

Thus unexpectedly brought to a stand, Hale, at the order of Capt. 1 lager, which he was not in the situation a second time to misunderstand, faced about and began to retrace his steps. But the golden moment to punish the invaders of Schoharie and avenge the murder of Vrooman was past. Brant, to whom possibly the actual force under Capt. Hager was known, having, as before remarked, a French war acquaintance with the latter, and knowing what resistance he might expect if a stand was effected by him, chose, encumbered as he was with Crysler's family, to make a rapid march to the Susquehanna. The two soldiers who fell near the lake were scalped by the foe. Having restored order and infused a share of his own fearless spirit into his ranks, Capt. Hager was about to renew the pursuit as Col. Vrooman arrived upon the ground, with 40 men drawn from the Lower fort. After a short consultation, the chase was continued, but still in ignorance as to the enemy's numbers ; after proceeding about two miles and losing all trace of their footsteps, they having left the usual path for some unknown route, the pursuit was abandoned, and the troops returned to Schoharie.—*Manuscript of Judge Hager, one of the pursuing party.*

* The following anecdote was related to the author by Lydia Kline, a sister of Van-Valkenberg. Among the Indians who returned to Schoharie, alter the war, was one who called at the house of Henry, a brother of Van Valkenberg above named, having with him a gun. Henry Instantly recognized the gun as that of his deceased brother,, and taking it up he asked the Indian where he got it He replied that he had killed a man at the ' Little lake,' and thus obtained it. Said Henry, "This is my gun, and I shall keep it." The red man was unwilling to concede that point, It being as he believed a lawful prize from the fortune of war. Henry however retained the gun, and told the Indian to take it from his grasp and he should have It. Mortified at thus losing his gun, the Indian left the house and went into a swamp near by. Not long after this event the body of a dead Indian was discovered in this swamp, but the cause of his death, or by whose hand he had fallen, remained among the mysteries of the times.

In the latter part of the war, supposed in the year 1781, six tories, who had threaded the forests from Niagara to Schoharie in the hope of milking a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

profitable adventure, were concealed in and around the settlements for a week or more. They were led by Nicholas Snyder, a former resident of the valley and neighbor of my informant *Jacob Enders*, whose person they thought to secure. The party were secreted in a small swamp several days, near the dwelling of William Enders, his father, on Foxes creek. After waiting in vain nearly a week for a sight of Jacob's person, two of the number dressed in Continental clothes, went to the house of Enders, and supposed to be *patriots*, were very kindly treated; they enquired of Mr. Enders, while partaking of his hospitality, if he had no sons to aid him in his farming? He replied that he had a son, who was then in the nine month's service at the Middle fort. Mortified at being thus foiled in their attempts, the tories then sought to surprise and capture Capt. Stubrach, to effect which they laid in wait for him sometime under a bridge in Kneiskern's dorf; but the Captain was not to be caught napping, and the enterprise proved abortive.

Another Victim. Early on the morning of July 4th Adam Vrooman (a namesake and cousin of "Pull Foot Vrooman", and son of Isaac Vrooman, who was killed the preceding fall), went from the Upper Schoharie fort, accompanied by Peter Feeck, (the man who discovered the rear of the British army on the morning of Johnson's invasion,) to drive cattle to a pasture near the dwelling of the late Cornelius Vrooman. Feeck was driving the cattle as his companion went forward to open the gate; and as the latter was in the act of so doing, he received several bullets from a party of seven Indians and tories concealed in ambush, and fell dead. Feeck fled, and although fired at by the enemy, he reached the fort, nearly a mile distant, in safety. ON the same morning, Joseph Brown, who had left the Upper fort on the same errand as had Vrooman and Feeck, was captured by the same party and hurried off to Canada. A band of rangers left the fort on the return of Feeck, and soon struck the trail of the enemy; but the latter having stolen a number of horses in the neighborhood, effected their escape. *Mrs. Van Slyck and Josias E. Vrooman.*

End Notes for The Invasion of The Schoharie Valley

1. Captain Aaron Hale of Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Capt. Hale's and Captain Benjamin Debois Company of the same regiment were stationed at Schoharie. The men in the companies were from Schoharie, Albany, Schenectady as well as other areas.
2. John Sacket. He does not appear on Captains Hale or Debois' payroll but he is listed in other material pertaining to Willett's Regiment as enlisting for 2 years and dead at "Schohary" for 1781. A John Sacket had also served in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1780.

Pension Application for Wynsen Bruizee

S.9284

State of New York

Columbia County SS.

On this twenty sixth day of July in the Year of our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared before the Justices of the Justices Court of the City of Hudson in the county aforesaid Wynsen Bruizee (1) a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Resident of the Town of Gallatin in the County of Columbia and State of New York, aged upwards of Seventy three Years, who, being duly sworn according to Lay doth on his oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. This Declarant, Wynsen Bruizee says that he was born in the town of Gallatin in Columbia County and will be Seventy four Years of age in August next. This Deponent says that during the Revolutionary War this Deponent resided in that part of Columbia County now called Hillsdale with his Uncle Teunis Bruisee when this Deponent entered into the United States Service. And since said War this Deponent has resided in the County of Columbia in the Town of Germantown and Gallatin. This Deponent enlisted for nine months and was taken by one Peter Loop (2) who was a Lieutenant from Hillsdale to Albany. The troops assembled at the public house of one Vosburg in Hillsdale in said County of Columbia and from there marched to Albany. At Albany he remained a short time and marched from thence to Schenectady. Remained there a short time. Marched from thence to Fort Plain. Remained there the greater part of the nine months. And while there an Express came that the Enemy under Butler, Brandt (3) & others were at Johnstown (4) destroying property and murdering the Inhabitants. The troops at Fort Plain marched to Johnstown and there had a Battle with the Enemy. There were about 300 Indians and Tories & British, and the Americans were about 300 strong as this Deponent verily believes during the Engagement there were twelve of the Americans killed and the loss of the Enemy was much larger, as this deponent understood & verily believes, but the Indians removed most of their dead & wounded. So that it was impossible to ascertain the exact number of the Enemy killed. - The battle was fought north of the village of Johnstown - The Americans made the Charge. One William Jones (5) was shot down by the side of witness. Jones was shot through the body with a rifle ball - The American troops remained in Johnstown the night after the Engagement, and the next morning the American Troops followed the Enemy North West from Johnstown until they came to East Canada Creek. There the Americans halted and gave up the pursuit. From Canada Creek where the pursuit ended the Americans marched to Fort Plain again - Were gone on this Expedition from the fort 5 Days, as this Deponent believes. - This Deponent was one who stood guard during the night after the Engagement.

This Deponent remained at the fort until he was regularly discharged at the Expiration of his 9 months service. Performed this Service under Captain Harris (6) and under Colonel Marinus Willet from the first part of March 1781 until the first of December 1781 -

This Deponent recollects that while the American troops lay in the fort where this deponent lay the Roll was regularly called and a gun was fired every morning generally about sun rising. This Deponent thinks & believes that there were about 400 Soldiers in the fort at this time that this Deponent lay there in Garrison -

This Deponent recollects one John Hermance (7) who enlisted in the same Company with Deponent and at Albany this Deponent was placed under the command of Captain Harris - -

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

This Deponent also says that he did duty in 1779 under Captain Lodowick Snyder, under a Captain Irvin and also under a Captain Shaver (8) in 1780 - as a minute man, but the Exact time he cannot state, but believes that the same exceeds three months in all, and from his age and consequent loss of memory he cannot state more fully the period of his services -- This Deponent also says that he was taken to Albany and there this Deponent was sworn to be true and faithful and his size was taken age and complexion, and at Albany this Deponent was transferred to the Company commanded by Captain Harris in the Regiment of Colonel Marius Willet.

This Deponent further says that he has no Documentary Evidence in his possession of his Services performed in the United States Service during the revolutionary war. This Deponent knows of no one living who can testify to his Services except Major Jacob Esselstyne (9) of Claverack, whom this Deponent understands is still living, can recollect the facts in regard to the Campaign mentioned by this Deponent as set forth in his Declaration - This Deponent further says that he is informed and verily believes that his Officers under whom he served are all dead. And this Deponent hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity Except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any State/

The following Interrogatories were then put and answers hereto are all hereunder written.

To the 1st Question: Where and what year were you born?

Ans: I was born in Gallatin, Columbia County then called Livingston's Manor in August 1759.

2d Question: Have you any record of your age & if so where is it?

Ans: I have none other than my recollection.

3- Question: Where were you living when called into service, where have you lived since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now live?

Answer: I resided in the County of Columbia County, that part called Macyon flatts now Hillsdale with my Uncle Teunis Bruizee and since the Revolutionary War I resided in said County of Columbia in the town of Gallatin and about two years in the town of Germantown and I now reside in the town of Gallatin.

4- Question: How were you called into Service?

Ans: I enlisted for 9 months - & volunteered for three months.

5- Question: State the name of some of the regular officers who were with the troops when you served, such Continental & Militia regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your service?

Ans: I cannot recollect the names of any other officers than Colonel Willet and Captain Harris under whom I served there were other Captains but their names I do not recollect, and for the circumstances attending my service I cannot state the same more fully than I have in this my declaration to which I beg leave to refer I would however mention one fact that is not fully stated in my declaration, that I entered under Lieutenant Peter Loop and was transferred into the Company of Captain Harris. So I was not under the command of Lieutenant Loop, which fact I wish to be considered as a part of my declaration.

6- Question: Did you ever receive a discharge from the Service?

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Ans: I did receive a regular discharge after the expiration of my Service but not in writing that I recollect, but if I did get any writing the same is lost and destroyed.

7- Question: State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can Testify as to your character for veracity and their belief of your services as a Soldier of the Revolution.

Ans: I would refer to William Barbrick and Johannis Righter of Gallatin, also to John Dikeman Jr. Of Gallatin and to Yon Barbrick also of Galatin who are neighbours of this Deponent and who will testify in regard to the Character of this Deponent and their belief as to the Services performed by this Deponent. Also Jacob Esseltyne of Claverack for such information as he may recollect in regard to the active duty performed by this Deponent.

(Signed with his mark) Wynsen Bruizee

Subscribed & sworn to The day & year aforesaid. JD Parker, Clk

State of New York

County of Dutchess SS

On this twelfth day of September 1845, before me, the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace in and for said County, personally appeared Wynsen Bruizee, who on his oath declares that he is the same person who formerly belonged to the company commanded by Captain Harris, in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Willard in the revolutionary service—that his name was placed on the pension roll of the State of New York and his pension made payable at the City of New York—that he then resided in the County of Columbia—that the place of payment of his pension was subsequently changed to the City of Albany—that he has lately removed to the Town of Milan in the County of Dutchess and State aforesaid, where he now resides and where he intends to remain, and wishes his pension payable there in future—and that his principal reason for removing to said County of Dutchess is that he might reside with relatives—(Signed with his mark) Wynsen Bruizee

Sworn & Subscribed to before me the day and year aforesaid, and I certify that said Wynsen Bruisee from want of education is unable to write his name. Jno. Rowley Justice & c.

End Notes

1. Bruizee also spelled Brisee, Braze, Bersaey, etc.
2. Peter Loop was a Lieutenant in Captain Elihu Marshall's company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1781.
3. The British forces were under Major John Ross, Captain Walter Butler and the Indians were under Captain Gilbert Tice. Captain Joseph Brant was not part of this raid.
4. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on October 25, 1781.
5. William Jones was a private in Captain Abraham Livingston's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment. In October 1785, William Wilson collected Jones' pay of £5..12..0. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

6. Winnings Bersey is listed as a private in Captain Joseph Harrison's company in Colonel Willett's Regiment in 1781. £8..12..5 was owed to him in October 1785 and appeared not to have been collected. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
 7. John Herance served as a private in Captain Marshall's Company in 1781.
 8. Captain John Shaver and Captain Henry Ervin (Irwin) in Colonel Peter R. Livingston's Regiment of Albany County Militia (10th Regiment).
 9. Jacob Esseltyne served as a sergeant in Captain Marshall's Company in 1781.
-

Pension Application for George Bush

S.12355

State of New York

County of Montgomery

On the 19th day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & thirty two, personally appeared in open court, before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said County, now sitting, George Bush, a resident of the Town of Minden in the County & state aforesaid, aged eighty seven years in June last, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declarations in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers & served as herein after mentioned.

That in 1776 thinks in the month of June, he enlisted in the services of his country during the pleasure of Congress under Capt John Winn (1), Lieutenants Lourance (2) Gros & thinks Peter Scrambling, that under the above named officers he served in scouting from Cooperstown in the County of Otsego down the Unidilla & Susquehanna Rivers & to the north of the Mohawk River towards the head of the West Canada Creek, that some of the time he & others of the same company were stationed at Cooperstown on duty and on guard while others of the company were out scouting in other directions. That he continued so to serve about five months and then procured one William Sixbury to take his place & he was discharged.

That afterwards & about the first of January 1777 he was drafted & called in to service in a company Commanded by Capt Nicholas Wiser, the Regiment was Commanded by Colo. Ebenezer Cox (2), That they soon thereafter left the Mohawk River at Canajoharie went to Ticonderoga (4) where they with some regular troops, were commanded by Genl Hays, remained there in the building fortifications & works for the better defense of Country until the forepart of April following when we were discharged and that about a week thereafter he arrived at Springfield the place of his then residence.

That afterwards & about the last of July in the same year on a call of the Militia to meet the enemy, he was again called into service & marched under the Command of the said Captain to Fort Plain when they joined several other companies under Command of Colo. Ebenezer Cox and then marched up the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Mohawk River to Oriskany in the County of Oneida, then Commanded by Gen. Herkimer. That he was then engaged in the Oriskany Battle (5) & was employed in the battle, marching to & from the place of battle & until he arrived home at least two weeks.

That about the middle of July 1778 he was called out from near Fort Plain when he then resided by Capt. Adam Lipe (6) and marched to Springfield on receiving the alarm that the Indians & Tories were destroying that settlement that they arrived at that place, about fifteen miles from Fort Plain, after it was destroyed and then pursued the party of Indians & Tories west to what was called Young's Lake, did not come up with them & then returned to Fort Plain, that he was out on duty at that time about six days.

That in November following when the alarm came that the Indians & Tories were destroying Cherry Valley he was called out & marched to that place, about fifteen miles south of Fort Plain when we arrived after it was destroyed, many men, women, & children murdered & the party had moved off that he staied assisted in burying the dead & then returned to Fort Plain and that he was out in that service about a week.

That in the month of October 1780 he was again called out with the company to which he then belonged Commanded by Capt. Sefrinus Cook (7) in the Town of Palatine, where he then lived to assist Col. Johnson (8) who had the Command of some nine months in an attack upon Sir John Johnson who was then destroying up the north side of the Mohawk River with a party of British troops, Indians, & Tories, that he was engaged in the battle under Col. Johnson against Sir John on Stone Arabia near the Mohawk River when Colo. Johnson was killed and that he was out in service at that time before at & after the battle about two weeks.

That soon after he was drafted by a draft of every third man out of Capt Cook Company. The men drafted were marched under Command of Capt. Cook to a place called the Royal Grant in the County of Herkimer, north of the little falls & about thirty miles from where he resided in Palatine. That they were then stationed & kept on duty better than two weeks & that he was in service at that time about twenty days.

That in the month of July 1781 he was again called out by his said Capt. Cook, (9) marched with some troops & Militia Men. Commanded by Colo. Willet to a place called Turlock in the Town of Sharon in the County of Schoharie, then engaged with, fought & routed about three hundred Indians & Tories. Commanded by a Tory by the name of Dockstader & that he was in service at that time a week or more.

That besides the service of him in the Revolution about mentioned, he was called out by his officers at many times & to many places up & down & north & south of the Mohawk River in cases of alarm by the expected depredations of the Indians & Tories during the war. That it is entirely out of his power to state the times & places they were so frequent, indeed the savage depredations were almost constant during the summer & fall seasons from 1777 to 1781.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That the service he did during those years which he cannot particularly state did, as he fully believes, amount to at least six months actual duty in the service of his country & that of the most severe & perilous kind.

That he has no documentary evidence & that he knows of no person, whose testimony he can procure, who can testify to all his service.

That he was born in Germany in June 1745, Came to the Province of New York about Nine years before the Revolution. That he has no record of his age.

That he was living in Springfield in the County of Otsego & state aforesaid. When called into service, that during the war he moved to Minden in the County of Montgomery then to Palatine in said county where he lived to the end & about fifteen years after the war, then moved to Minden aforesaid, where he has lived since.

That he was called into service at the time & in the manner above mentioned.

That he cannot state the names of officers of regular troops, Continental or other Regiments or the general circumstances of his service, other than as the same is by him above stated and that he never received a written discharge.

That George D. Ferguson & Peter Young are the names of persons to whom he is known in his present neighborhood, who can testify as to his character for veracity & their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution and that there is no clergyman residing in his vicinity.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension role of the agency of any state. George Bush (his mark)

Sworn and subscribed the day & year aforesaid. George D. Ferguson,
Clerk

Letter included in his pension application.

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the Revolutionary War record of your ancestor, George Bush, who was born in 1745.

The record has been found of a George Bush who was born in 1745; it may be that of your ancestor. The data given were found in his claim for pension, S. 12355, based upon his service in the Revolutionary War.

George Bush was born in June 1745, in Germany, the exact place of his birth and the names of his parents are not shown. He emigrated to the Province of New York about nine years before the Revolutionary War. At the time he entered service, he resided in Springfield, Otsego County, New York, also resided in Minden and Palatine, in Montgomery County during the period of the war.

George Bush enlisted in June 1776, served as private at various times until July 1781, amounting in all to eleven months and two weeks, under Captains John Winn, Nicholas Weser, Adam Lipe, Severinus Clock, and Colonels Ebenezer Cox, Johnson and Willett in the New York troops; during the period of his service, he was in the Battles of Oriskany, Stone Arabia and Sharon Spring, and was engaged on alarms along the Mohawk River, protecting the inhabitants from the Indians and Tories.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The soldier continued to reside in Palatine, New York, about fifteen years after the war, then moved to Minden, New York.

George Bush was allowed pension on his application executed September 19, 1832, at which time he resided in Minden, Montgomery County, New York where he and continued to reside. The soldier made no reference to wife or children.

End Notes

1. George enlisted on the 16th of August 1776 in Captain John Winn's Company of Tryon County Rangers.
2. The Lieutenants were Lawrence Gross and Peter Schrembling. Muster Roll for this company was dated Lake Otsego 25th September 1776. Source: Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
3. Nicholas Weeser was Captain of the Ninth Company in Colonel Ebenezer Cox's Regiment of Tryon County Militia, First Regiment.
4. A detachment was raised from the Tryon County Militia Brigade under Colonel Cox. They assisted in building the log floating bridge that went from Fort Ticonderoga, NY across Lake Champlain to Mount Independence, Vermont.
5. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of August 1777. Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer died from the result of a wound in his leg which had to be amputated which cause his death. Colonel Cox was killed in the battle in the first few minutes after it began.
6. Captain Adam Leipe was still a first lieutenant but Francis Utt was the captain. Leipe replaced Utt in 1779. These captains both served in the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia now commanded by Colonel Samuel Campbell.
7. He served in Captain Rudolph Koch's (Kock, Cook, etc.) Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia, Second Regiment.
8. He is mistaken. John Brown, Colonel of Massachusetts State Levies was in command of the Americans at Battle of Stone Arabia which was fought on the 19th of October 1780. Colonel Brown was killed in this battle.
9. The Battle of New Dorlach was fought on the 10th of July 1781 Colonel Marinus Willett commanded the Americans and Lieutenant John Dockstader commanded the British forces.

Pension Application for James Butterfield

S.44351

State of New York

Otsego County SS.

James Butterfield of the Town of Hartwicks County and State aforesaid, aged sixty three years, being duly sworn according to law, makes the following Statement or Affidavit in order to enable him to obtain the provision made by an Act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide for Certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War"—

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Deponent saith that he Entered in the month of April in the year 1775 in the service of the United States under a Captain John Moor during the year ending the last of December following and Served in the Regiment under the command of Col. J. Starks and further that said deponent did before the first of Jany 1776 enter it again under a Capt. William H. Ballard for the Term of One Year and served in the Regiment Commanded by Col. Whitcomb and further that said deponent did before the expiration of the year again enlist for the Term of three years under said Captain William H. Ballard and was annexed to the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry Commanded by Col. Ichabod Alden in the Brigade under the Command of General Nixon where said deponent continued until some time in the month of January 1780 when he was honorably Honorably [sic] discharged at West Point and further this deponent saith that some time in the month of June or July following he received a first Lieutenants Commission in the New York levies and served under Col. John Harper for about one or two months when Col. Harper was relieved by Col. Peter Dubois under whom Deponent continued in service until some time in December when deponent was discharged until June following when this deponent was appointed a Captain in the Regiment under the command of Col. Marinus Willet for three years and enlisted three recruits that before deponent joined the Regiment he was taken prisoner by the Indians near Cherry Valley and treated as savages usually treat Prisoners that said deponent was taken through the wilderness by the Savages to Niagara and compelled to run the Gauntlet three times at the Risque [risk] of his life after which said deponent was taken from the Indians by the British troops and put on Board a Sloop and taken from there to Carlton Island and there imprisoned forty-eight hours twenty four without any thing to eat or drink that said deponent was then ordered on Board said Sloop and taken to Oswegatchie fort and kept under Prevost Guard thirty six hours and treated as the British usually treat Rebel prisoners from thence said Deponent was taken down the River Saint Lawrence to MontReal where said deponent was examined before General McLean and sentenced to be imprisoned in the prevost prison where he continued until some time in October or November one third of the time in Irons after which said deponent was taken to an Island in the River Saint Lawrence called Rebel Island and kept until the ninth day of June following when this deponent together with George P. Ransom and John Brown made their escape by tying their left hand to some slab Benches and swimming to the shore four miles and a half from whence they made their way through the Wilderness without any food other than roots except twelve ounces of dried beef each for fifteen days when said deponent with his two companions arrived at Castleton in the State of Vermont and further that said Deponent had his commission taken from him while Prisoner among the Indians and further that said deponent was at the Battles at the Siege of Boston until the British vacated the place also at the taking of Burgoyne and in the expedition under General Sullivan against the Indians and this deponent further saith that by reason of his reduced circumstances further saith that by reason of his reduced circumstances in life he is in need of assistance from his country for support. (Signed) Jas. Butterfield

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn before me this 13day of April 1818. John Russell, Judge of Otsego Com. Plea

Letter of inquiry dated November 14, 1936, included in the pension file.

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the Revolutionary War record of James Butterfield, pension claim, S. 44351.

The data which follow were obtained from pension claim, S.33451, based upon the service of James Butterfield in the Revolutionary War.

The date and place of birth of James Butterfield are not given, nor are the names of his parents stated.

James Butterfield enlisted sometime in April 1775, and served in Captain John Moor's company, Colonel J. Stark's regiment, and about January 1, 1776, he enlisted for one year and serve3d in Captain William H. Ballard's company, Colonel Whitcomb's regiment, and before the expiration of the year, he again enlisted and served in Captain William H. Ballard's Company, Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Massachusetts regiment, and was discharged sometime in January, 1780. He was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in June or July, 1780 and served in Colonels John Harper's and Dubois' New York regiments until sometime in December 1780. He was appointed in June, 1781, Captain of Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment, but before he joined the regiment, was taken prisoner by the Indians near Cherry Valley, taken through the "wilderness" to Niagara and compelled to "run the gauntlet" three times; he was taken from the Indians by the British and put on board a sloop and carried to Oswegatchie Fort, then to Montreal, where he was held until October or November, part of the time in Irons, thence carried to "Rebel Island" in the St. Lawrence River, was there until June 9, 1782, when he made his escape and swam about four miles to the shore, then through the wilderness reaching Castleton, Vermont in about fifteen days. During his service he was at the siege of Boston, at the taking of Burgoyne, and in General Sullivan's Expedition against the Indians.

James Butterfield was allowed pension on his application executed April 18, 1818, at which time he was a resident of Hartwick, Otsego County, New York, aged sixty-three years.

Pension Application for George Cadman

W.17592 (Widow: Desire)

BL. Wt.28661-160-55 [Bounty Land Warrant]

Awarded pension \$43.33 per annum.

State of New York

County of Montgomery SS.

On this twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord 1832, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the court of Common Pleas of said county, now sitting George Cadman, a resident of the Town of Mayfield, in the aforesaid county and state, aged seventy one years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832—that he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated—That while he was residing in Spencertown

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

then in the County of Albany & State aforesaid (now Austerlitz, County of Columbia in said State) in the year 1777 about the first of December, he was drafted into the service for 5 months and served in the company of Capt. McConnagil, (1) & Lieut. Barns, travelled to Albany in company with others of his neighbors who were drafted, and joined said company there—the regiment he thinks was commanded by Col. Alden; (2) That he continued in said company and Regiment at Albany in the U.S. Service until about the first of May 1778 when at the expiration of his five months service, he was verbally discharged by his said Captain and returned home. While Stationed at Albany they had Prisoners to take care of, and towards the end of said term he with said company Marched to Hartford in Connecticut with about one hundred & fifty Prisoners—That about the first of August 1778 he was again drafted for two months, and with a considerable number of others travelled on foot to Cherry Valley, in the State aforesaid, and there joined Capt. Graves's Co. (3) in Col. Alden's (4) Regiment—and continued there and about there frequently going out on Scouting parties, till the expiration of his said two months, when he was discharged by his captain as before, and returned home.

That he was again drafted in May 1779 for two months and travelled to Schoharie in said State, and joined the Co. of Capt. Mallory (5) & Lieut. Reynolds, does not remember what Regiment or the name of the Col. served out his time of two months there, and was discharged by his Capt. As before. That he was again drafted in September 1779 for three months, under Capt. Barrott,(6) in Col. or Major McKinstry's (7) Regiment, and went to Fishkill and continued there to prevent the passage of the enemy up the river, till the expiration of his said term of three months when he was discharged verbally with the rest of his company by their Capt. Barrott—That as he is informed & believes, he was born in the Town of Dartmouth in the State of Rhode Island on the seventh day of October 1760, has a record of his age in his house. That he was living with his father in Spencertown when he was drafted into the service as aforesaid, resided there till sometime after the close of the Revolutionary War, then removed to the adjoining town of New Canaan, resided there several years, then removed to the Royal Grant, resided there three years, then removed to the town of Milton in the County of Saratoga, resided there about six years, then to Providence in said County resided there about seven years, then removed to the Town of Mayfield in the County of Montgomery where he now resides and has resided for the last seven years; and that Aaron Seamans, Elisha Potter and Colbus Odell are persons to whom his is known in his present neighborhood, and who can testify as to his character for veracity and of their belief of his services as a Soldier of the Revolution.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name if not on the pension roll of the agency of any State. (Signed) George Cadman

Sworn to and subscribed this day and year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk
State of New York
Saratoga County SS.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this eighth day of May Eighteen hundred & forty three personally appeared before me Uriah Cornell, a Justice of the Peace in & for the County aforesaid, Desire Cadman a resident of the town of Providence in said County aged Seventy Seven years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838 entitled "An Act granting half pay & pension to certain widows." That she is the widow of George Cadman who was a Soldier in the revolutionary army & a Pensioner under act 7 June 1832 at \$43.33 per annum. She further states that she was married to the said George Cadman in the year Seventeen hundred & Eighty Eight but cannot state the month, and that her husband the aforesaid George Cadman died on the tenth day of January Eighteen hundred & thirty nine—that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service but the marriage took place previous to the first of January Seventeen hundred & ninety four viz, at the time above stated—She further states that her surname previous to her marriage was Beebe and that she was married in Columbia County State of New York--& refers for proof of her marriage to the papers sent in by Mr. Abram Morrell in 1840 on her application for a pension at that time—She further states that the annexed leaf or memorandum cut out of her family Bible contains the time of the births of her children & was made about thirty years ago by one Mr. Sherman as she never learned to write. (Signed with her mark) Desire Cadmon

Sworn to & subscribed on the day & year above written before me "thirty" interlined & "twenty" erased before signing. Uriah Cornell Justice of the Peace.

Page from the family Bible.

George Cadman born October 7th 1760.

Desire Cadman his wife born November 19th 1765.

The births of their children are as follows, viz.

Edward Cadman was born November 13th on Monday 1788.

Rebekah Cadman born December 20th Sunday 1789.

Roxy Cadman born June 13th Monday 1791.

Synthy Cadman born February 10th Sunday 1792.

George Cadman born October 13th Monday 1794.

Polly Cadman born June 23rd Sunday 1796.

Samanthy Cadman born April 13th Friday 1798.

Lavina Cadman born October 9th Thursday 1799.

Avis Cadman born April 8th Friday 1801.

Russell Cadman born October 8th Sunday 1803.

Betsy Cadman born September 8th Saturday 1804.

Hannah J. Cadman born January 30th Saturday 1807.

Luther Cadman born January 18th Thursday 1809.

Reply to a letter of inquiry dated March 31, 1933.

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the records of Joseph, John, Daniel, William, and George Cadman or Codman.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Revolutionary War data furnished by this office are obtained from claim for pension and bounty land which have been made to the United States based upon service in that war.

A careful search of the Revolutionary War records has been made in your behalf and no claims for pension or bounty land found based upon service in that war of any of the above named soldiers except George Cadman. His record is given below as found in the claim for pension, W.17592, based upon his service in the Revolutionary war.

George Cadman was born October 7, 1760, in Dartmouth Rhode Island.
(In handwriting: Found this in R.I. Town & Township. [Dartmouth])

While residing in Spencertown, a part of which was called Hillsdale, Albany County (later Austerlitz, Columbia County), New York, with his father, whose name is not given, he enlisted and served as a private with the New York Troops as follows: from December 1, 1777, five months in Captain McConnagil's Company, Colonel Alden's (probably meant for Van Alen) Regiment: from about August 1, 1778, two months in Captain Graves' Company, Colonel Alden's Regiment, from May, 1779, two months in Captain Mallory's Company, and from September, 1779, three months in Captain Barrett's Company under Major McKinstry.

After the Revolution, he moved from Spencertown, New York, to the adjoining town of New Canaan, where he resided for several years; thence to Royal Grant, resided there for three years; thence to Milton, Saratoga County, and resided about six years; thence to Providence, (In handwriting: Found all of these towns except Royal Grant) Saratoga County, where he lived for seven years; thence to Mayfield, Montgomery county. The state is not given for any of the above towns.

George Cadman was allowed pension on his application executed September 20, 1832, while residing in Mayfield, New York, where he had then lived for seven years.

He died January 3, 1839, in said Mayfield.

The soldier married January 10, 1785 or 1788 (both dates appear in the papers in the claim), Desier or Desire Beebe, who was born November 19, 1765, place not stated.

Soldier's widow, Desire, was allowed pension on her application executed January 21, 1840, while residing in Mayfield, New York, where she was still living in 1855.

The had the following children:

Edward Cadman was born November 1-, 1788 (day of month blurred).

Rebekah Cadman born December 20, 1789.

Roxy Cadman born June 13, 1791.

Synthy Cadman born February 10, 1792.

George Cadman born October 13, 1794, in 1843, was living in Saratoga County, New York.

Polly Cadman born June 23, 1796.

Samanthy Cadman born April 1th Friday 1798. (Day of month blurred)

Lavina Cadman born October 9th 1799.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Avis Cadman born April 8th Friday 1801.

Russell Cadman born October 8th 1803, in 1840, one Russell Cadman was a resident of Northhampton, New York.

Betsy Cadman born September 8 1804.

Hannah J. Cadman born January 30th 1807.

Luther Cadman born January 18th 1809, in 1843, one Luther Cadman was a resident of Mayfield, New York.

The name, Margaret H. Cadman appears in 1843; no relationship to soldier shown.

In 1839, the widow's brother, John Beebe, lived in Austerlitz, New York.

There are no further data as to family.

End Notes: George Cadman W17592

1. I haven't found a Captain McConnagil serving in the New York Militia. I have McGonnegal in the regiment but the highest rank was a sergeant.
2. All the services George relates were while he served as a private in Colonel Peter Van Ness' Regiment of Albany County Militia (Ninth Regiment)
3. Captain Jonah Grave, First Lieutenant Charles McArthur, Second Lieutenant William Tigner, Ensign Elijah Bement all in Colonel Van Ness' Regiment.
4. Colonel Ichabod Alden of the Sixth Massachusetts Continental Regiment. Colonel Alden was in command at Fort Alden, Cherry Valley where George performed his militia duty.
5. I haven't found anything on Captain Mallory and Lieutenant Reynolds. There is a Jonathan Reynolds who served as a Lieutenant in Colonel Van Ness' Regiment.
6. Captain Bartholomew Barret, First Lieutenant Abner Kellogg, Second Lieutenant Daniel Barnes, and Ensign John Mattoon. On February 6, 1779, Jonathan Reynolds Junior was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Barret's Company as Lieutenant Barnes was cashiered.
7. Major John McKinstry of Colonel Van Ness' Regiment.

Pension Application for Asa Camp, Sergeant

State of New York

Tioga County

On this 20th day of November 1832, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminar holden at the once? in Owego in & for the said County of Tioga and now in person Asa Camp a resident of Owego in the County of Tioga and State of New York aged seventy-four years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

In the year 1775 He enlisted at South Brinsfield, Springfield County, Massachusetts under Captain Walbridge (1) for a term of eight months. The

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

company was attached to the regiment commanded by Colonel David Brewer. He saw the Battle of Bunkershill. (2)

After his discharge which was at the end of the eight months, and in the year 1776 at Brinsfield before mentioned he enlisted and for four months in a company attached to the regiment and commanded by Colonel Holman. The names of the company officers he has forgotten. He marched to New York and was engaged in the Battle at White Plains. (3) At the end of the four months he was discharged and went to Boston whereby went on board an armed vessel called the Revenge commanded by Captain Freeman. This was in 1777.

Off the banks of Newfoundland they were engaged by a British vessel which they escaped after a severe battle and arrived at Martinique. Where they took in a cargo of cannon and balls and tools for intrenching.

On their return voyage the vessel was captured by the British and carried with its crew first to the island of Turtola, and afterwards to New York from whence he made his escape and returned home, having been absent for seven months. He then enlisted for three months to go to Bristol to guard that place. There was but a single company there & he has forgotten the names of the officers.(4)

On the year 1778 he removed into the State of New York, to the County of Albany (then) and the Town of New Concord where he enlisted for a term of nine months into a company attached to the regiment of Colonel Courtland of the Continental Line, the major's name was Fish. (5) He has forgotten the names of the Company Officers. He joined the Regiment at Valley Forge in the State of Pennsylvania. After serving with him the nine months, he returned to New Concord and there in 1779 enlisted under Captain Allen for nine months. The company was attached to the regiment of Col. John Harper from which he received a warrant as the Orderly or first Sergeant of Captain Allen's (6) Company, which post he continued to hold during the nine months for which he enlisted.

That the regiment marched to the German Flatts on the Mohawk River. That he was sent with a Corporal and twelve men to Germantown to take command of a picket fort there, which he thinks was called Fort Frederick. (7) That while there the fort was demanded by a party of Tories and Indians who were however without artillery. He replied to them that there were Yankees in the fort and if they got it, they would get it by the hardest That an attack was made by them on the fort, which was resisted by his party until the enemy desisted and left the place. That he understood from a deserter after the battle that the party of assailants numbered two hundred and fifty of whom the little garrison killed nine & wounded thirteen.

In the year 1780 he enlisted for nine months under Capt. Funday (Fonda) whose company was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel Willett. He received from the Colonel a Sergeant's warrant and served under his command five month when a division of the company took place and he was attached to a company in the Regiment of Col. Wisenfell called the 4th New York Regiment (8) and there being no sergeant's post vacant in the company he acted as a corporal during the remainder of the nine months during which time Major

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Andresthe British spy was convicted and he commanded the guard or party which dug the grave of the officer.

Beside the regiments and officers already mentioned he was acquainted with the 1st of New York Regiment under the command of Colonel Van Schaick. He received a written discharge in two instances, one of them from Col. Courtland both of which are lost. He has also lost his warrants appointing him to be sergeant as aforesaid they having probably been destroyed by his grand children.

He was born at Rehoboth in Massachusetts on the 14th day of September in 1759. He has always since his recollection understood he has no proof of his age. He has lived in the State of New York since the War of the Revolution and for the last 45 years has resided in the Town of Owego in Tioga aforesaid where he now resides. He is known to Eleazar Danke, John R. Drake, John Hollensack, and Charles Brumsilly in his present neighborhood and who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief in his services as a soldier of the Revolution.

He has no documentary evidence & knows of no person whose evidence he can procure who can testify to this service.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) Asa Camp.

Sworn & subscribed this 20th day of November 1832 Green M. Tuthill clk

The following letter was included in the pension application.

September 17, 1936

Reference is made to your letter in which you request information regarding your ancestor, Asa Camp, who served in the New York Regiments, and received a pension.

The dates which follow were found in pension claim S. 22673, based upon service of Asa Camp in the Revolutionary War.

Asa Camp was born September 14, 1759 in Rehoboth, Massachusetts; the names of his parents were not given.

While a resident of South Brimfield, Massachusetts, he enlisted early in 1775 and served eight months as private in Captain Walbridge's company, Colonel David Brewer's Massachusetts Regiment; he enlisted in 1776, served four months as private in Colonel Holmans' Massachusetts Regiment, name of his captain not given, during which he was in the battle of White Plains. He went then to Boston, shipped in 1777, on the armed vessel, "Revenge". Captain Freeman, was in an engagement off the banks of Newfoundland with a British vessel from which they escaped, but were captured on their return from Martinique, carried to "Turtola" Island and to New York, where he made his escape, length of this service seven months. He served next three months guarding Bristol, names of officers not given. In the year 1778, Asa Camp moved to New Concord, Albany County, New York; he enlisted and served nine months as private in Colonel Cortland's New York Regiment, a part of the Time at Valley Forge and afterwards, at Rochester, New York. He enlisted in 1780, served as

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

orderly sergeant and corporal in Captain Allen's Company, Colonel John Harper's and Weisenfels' New York Regiment, was in command at Fort Frederick on the Mohawk River when it was attacked by a party of Indians, and commanded the guard that dug Major Andre's grave. He enlisted in 1782, and served nine months as private in Captain Fonda's Company, Colonel Willett's New York Regiment.

After the Revolutionary War, Asa Camp continued to reside in New York State.

He was allowed pension on his application executed November 20, 1832 at which time he resided in Oswego, Tioga County, New York; he stated then that he had resided in that county forty-five years. The soldier made no references to wife or children, he referred to grand-children, but did not give any names.

End Notes for Asa Camp S.22673

1. Captain Amos Walbridge.
2. Battle of Bunker Hill [Breed's Hill] was fought on the 17th June 1775.
3. Battle of White Plains, NY was fought on 28 October 1776.
4. Captain Benjamin Leffingwell.
5. Major Nicholas Fish of the Second New York Continental Regiment. Asa enlisted 5 March 1778 and he was discharged 8 February 1779. The colonel was Philip Van Cortlandt.
6. Asa is wrong about the year. It was 1780 when Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies was raised for the defence of the Western Frontiers. The Captain was Lathrop Allen.
7. Asa is speaking of New Germantown in present Town of Schuyler, Herkimer County. This is the only time I have ever seen a name given to this fort other than Fort Germantown or Fort New Petersburgh.
8. On July 10, 1780 Asa enlisted as a corporal in Captain Jonathan Titus' Company of the Fourth New York Continental Regiment. He was discharged on the 15 December 1780. Asa again has his facts wrong as Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies was not formed until 1781. However he actually enlisted in 1782 in Captain Guy Young's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment. When Captain Young retired in November, Lieutenant Joel Gillett was promoted to captain.

Pension Application for John Carter

R1750

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this 15 day of August A.D. 1835, personally appeared before me David Spraker, Esq. one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County, John Carter (1) a resident of the County of Cayuga now is in the said County of Montgomery aged about sixty nine or seventy years who being first duly sworn according to law, does on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832 under the following circumstances viz:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he was not that he knows of enrolled in any company in the War of the Revolution, that he was too young(2) to belong to ? arms that he was very active for his age & often was ordered by those commanding the fort & as often volunteered to serve in said fort & other times in standing guard &c & in carrying provisions for the troops when in pursuit of the enemy or his ? service.

That he resided in the neighborhood of the fort & was often in it--had a gun and ammunition in the forts hereafter mentioned for his use, given to him as he voluntarily agreed to serve when wanted & often used same in guarding the fort & went with others who were troops in the fort, voluntarily on scouting parties repeatedly &, and always kept his gun in order & loaded--that he was there day and night previous to his being taken a prisoner, engaged in the fort & had volunteered his services in assisting to guard the Fort as party of hostile Indians was apprehended.

That Capt. John Keyser (3) generally commanded at the said fort the applicants father was a lieut. (4) in same company of militia commanded by Capt Keysor in Col. Jacob Klock's Regt--& with the men belonging to said company he often volunteered on scouting parties & serving & in guarding the fort. That on the morning of the 3d day of March 1780, (4) (He thinks) a Capt. Gordon (6) of the Rangers was & commanded at the said fort called Fort Remensnyder. (7)

That in the morning of said day it was proposed by the officers & others in the fort that this deponent's father & others should go to a grist mill about a mile from said fort to do some grinding for the use of the fort. Scouts were sent in various directions from said fort of which Jacob Youger (Youker) (8) whose affdt is hereto annexed was was engaged as informed by him.

He this applicant volunteered his services to go with the party to the grist mill. He was accepted, got his gun &c & when Capt. Gordon (he thinks) said that his guns & arms must be left in the fort. That they then used & did take horses and sleighs to said fort at Remensnyder. That he this deponent, his father & Bartel Pickert (9) & Jacobus Van Slyke proceeded to the mill intending to do some grinding and taking the flour to the fort.

When they arrived at the mill his father & a constant guard was kept near the mill. He this deponent was standing on the top of the hill near the mill, looking out. That he had a large dog with him who began to growl, this deponent looked in the direction & saw he Indians & Tories coming out of the woods near him, towards him, & he fled into the mill hall owing as he went but the noise in the mill prevented those engaged in it from hearing him until he got to the mill & the Indians and Tories rushed into the mill nearly as soon as he did & took all prisoners. The Indians were about 100 strong, a party of which took him, his father, Pickert & Van Slyck (who are dead). Than set fire to the mill & took hin and those in the mill along with them & in the evening of the said day he was taken (it was as near as the can recollect on 3d March 1780) as the parties of Indians came together & encamped; he saw Jacob Youger whose affdt is hereto annexed a prisoner together.

With other prisoners they were taken to Buck's Island--from Buck Island he & Jacob Youger (9) were taken to Montreal by the Indians & there sold as he supposes, leaving his father & the said prisoners at Buck's Island. It was he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

thinks about two months after he was taken he was so sold. He was sold to Col. Campbell,(10) of the British service but previously for a few days the Indians had taken him from Montreal & then returned & sold him as aforesaid. It was in May (he thinks) 1780 that he was so sold, he continued with The Col. Campbell serving in his family as a servant until he & John J. Failing (11) whose affidavit is also hereto annexed were permitted to go home & that he & said Failing proceeded home as stated in his affidavit. Col. Campbell told him that he must stay with him & be faithful or else he would have to enlist in the British service or be sent to jail.

Before sold to him he was in prison or jail & Col. Campbell came to him & said he could not get out without agreeing to live with at home with him or to enlist in the British Service, he was determined not to enlist & went with Col. Campbell, messers Pickart & Van Slyck again returned home after the war & his father was flogged with two others for being engaged in an attempt to blow up the magazine of some place not recollect for which he was flogged & died thereof. He saw his father after he was flogged by the British & Col. Campbell gave him some money & a horse to go and see his father before but after he got there his father was brought out to be flogged. He turned away & could not bear to see it & his father's flesh was flogged off his back & died of his wounds. As supposed & He suffered and never returned home--that he & John J. Failing after the war had terminated were permitted to go home & they said applicant & said Failing came home he should suppose about the 25 Nov. 1782 having been a prisoner from 3d March 1780 to at least 2 years & eight months. That Fort Remensnyder was situated in the then Town of Palatine in the now County of Herkimer.

That this applicant was always willing to serve in the war when his services were wanted & accepted. Shortly before the time he was taken a prisoner. The friendly Indians had reported that they believed a party of Indians & Tories were on their way & in consequence the fort was strengthened with troops & this deponent being of sufficient ability engaged with them in guarding the fort & to repel any attack, if it should be made on said fort until he went out to the said mill as aforesaid which mill was about a mile from the fort. That about forty soldiers were in this fort about this time. Some of them however had been ordered elsewhere when wanted & some assisting as scouts & further says that he knows of no one living by whom he can prove the circumstances under which he was taken--that when in said Fort & also when taken as a prisoner--he resided in the then Town of Palatine in the then Co. of Tryon now County of Herkimer. That he knows ____ & has no documentary evidence & knows ____ of no other person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to the circumstance of his case other than Jacob Younger & John J. Failing whose affidavits are hereto annexed except that he is not acquainted with any clergyman in said County of Montgomery who can testify as to his age & his belief of the circumstances under which he was taken prisoner &c & the said applicant on having ____ to him by me said Judge the interrogatories presented [?] by the War Department ____.

The Interrogatories follow.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1. That he was born in the now County of Herkimer & was born in the year of 1765 or 1766 (which he cannot State) & the 16th of Aug't of said year according to what others ____ to tell him.
2. That he has no record of his age.
3. That he lived when serving as aforesaid and when taken in the then Co. of Tryon now County of Herkimer & was in the War of the Revolution, he resided in the now County of Montgomery until about forty years of age when he removed to the now Onondaga Co. where he resided until about four years ago when he removed to the County of Cayuga where he now resides.
4. That he volunteered into the service aforesaid, taking a pride & pleasure in serving his country.
5. That he has stated in his declaration aforesaid the names of the officers & the general circumstances under which he served & was taken a prisoner.
6. That he never recd a written discharge & that he the applicant is poor & cannot without great inconvenience & expense produce before the said judge two respectable persons as to his age &c. That the said applicant further says that about three years ago he was attacked with an inflammation of the heart & eyes & became almost blind & unable to do any business until recently his eyes have become better so as to enable him to do his business & [4 words are unreadable] the principal delay for the application together with the difficulty of procuring the testimony in his case & his poverty. That he has omitted to give the particulars of his tour of services as they will of themselves as informed him to _____ & _____ and came upon the period of his imprisonment.

That he & hererby relinquishes every claim to a pension except the present and his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state & he makes this declaration in Montgomery County as more [?] to him than in Cayuga County. (Signed) John Carter

Sworn this 15th day of Aug't 1835 before me David Spraker Judge of Mont. County Court & Counsellor.

State of New York
Montgomery County

I, John J. Failing of the Town of Oppenheim in said county being duly sworn says he is aged about sixty nine years according to the best of his information. Said by some that he is a year older & that he & this deponent was taken a prisoner in the year 1781 about the first of May according to the best of his recollection. That he this deponent was somewhat acquainted with John Carter mentioned now on a visit to said Town of Oppenheim in the War of the Revolution--that this deponent was taken in the then Town of Palatine by the Indians & taken to Ogdensburg--then to St. Regis--then to Buck's Island & continued among the Indians.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

From the time he was taken to the fall of the same year when he was sold by the Indians to Col. Campbell in the British service stationed in Montreal--that this deponent acted as a servant after so sold. That when this deponent was so sold as aforesaid he saw said John Carter a prisoner in Montreal acting as a servant in the family of Col. Campbell, that he saw said Carter in Montreal for about thirteen months, that said Carter did not enlist in the British service that he this deponent heard or knows of.

That at the end of the war he & said Carter were sent home from Montreal with many other prisoners--that said deponent & said Carter proceeded together from Montreal to St. Johns--thence across Lake Champlain to East Bay & thence he & said Carter traveled together home. That they arrived home about the last of November or first of December 1782. That said deponent recollects of having heard that said John Carter with others was taken a prisoner by the Indians at the time or shortly after said Carter was so taken.

That this deponent always supposed the said Carter was older then he or at least of the same age n& that said Carter was very active & smart for his age.
(Signed) John J. Failing.

Sworn & subscribed this 14th day of August AD 1835 before me Ashbel Loomis, Justice of the Peace.

State of New York

Montgomery County

Jacob Youker of the Town of Oppenheim in said county, having duly sworn, says that he is aged about seventy-eight years--that he was in the War of the Revolution taken a prisoner by a party of Indians & Tories as near as he can recollect about the first of March 1780--that he is & was in the said War acquainted with John Carter now on a visit to said Town of Oppenheim, but says he is a resident in the County of Cayuga in said state, that the said John Carter was also taken a prisoner by some of said party of Indians & Tories that took this deponent & on the same day--that this deponent was taken in the morning & said John Carter was brought in a prisoner in the evening of the same day--that said deponent & said Carter were taken as aforesaid in the then Town of Palatine that about twenty one others were at same time also taken prisoners by said Indians & Tories--that this deponent & said Carter & the other prisoners excepting one who made his escape were taken by the Indians to what was called "Buck's Island"--that they traveled three days without any thing to eat--from Buck's Island this deponent & said Carter were taken together to Montreal--that at said latter place they were separated by the Indians, the said deponent to going with one party & said Carter with another party of said Indians & after which he this deponent did not again see said Carter while a prisoner--that when this deponent was taken he was engaged as a private in the militia on a scouting party--that a party of the militia were at same time stationed at a fort called Fort Remensnyder to which party this deponent belonged when sent out as such scout but was taken before the scout returned to said fort so called. That the said John Carter when taken a prisoner was about 14 years of age he should judge, ? very active & smart for his age.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

(Signed with his mark) Jacob Youker

He _____ "about" written on

Erasure & word "_____" man

Sworn & subscribed to this 14th day of August A.D. before me. Ashbel Loomis,
Justice of the Peace.

John Carter—End Notes R 1750

1. Most records such as pensions, lists etc. give the last name as Garter or Garder.
2. Most sources give his age as around 14 years of age. As he was not actually enlisted when he was taken prisoner, his claim was rejected.
3. John Keyser was a captain in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment].
4. John Garter Sr., was a private.
5. The actual date was the 3rd of April 1780.
6. There is no record of a Captain Gordon. There were only two ranger companies in 1780; Captain Adam Thum and Captain John Casselman commanded them.
7. Fort Remesnyder was in the present day Town of Manheim Herkimer County. The area usually was referred to as Remesnyder's Bush or Snyder's Bush.
8. Jacob Youker (Uker, Yucker, Youger, Jukker) was taken with George Attle (Eadel, Edel) while on a scout.
9. Bartholomew Pickert (Pickard, Pickerd), Jacobus VanSlyke (James) Gerard (Garret) Van Slyke (brothers), Daniel Lobdell (Labdon, Lapton, Lamham) with his sons Daniel Jr. James and Jostph, Henry Garter (John's brother), John and Nicholas Forbush (Forbes), John Helmer, John Peifer (Sieffert, Cypher, Sypher, etc.) and John Garter Sr. who was the owner and miller of the gristmill.
Jacob Youker actually enlisted in the British service. He enlisted on the 3rd of April 1780 (the day of his capture) in the King's Royal Regiment of New York Commanded by Sir John Johnson. Jacob was taken prisoner by the Americans garrisoning Fort Windecker while trying to escape after the Battle of Klock's Field on the 18th of October 1780.
10. John is listed as serving as servant in Col. Campbell's family. His age is given as 20.
11. John J. Failing (Feeling, etc.) was taken prisoner on the 10th of May 1781. He was also serving as a private in Col. Klock's Regt. He is listed as returning home on the 15th of November 1782.

From Frontiersmen of New York by Jeptha Simms Volume II. *The Invasion of Snyder's Bush*.-On the third of April, 1778, and about two weeks after the sacking of Fairfield, another party of the enemy, 50 strong, consisting of Indians and tories-the latter outnumbering their allies, whose dress and character they emulated, led by Capt. Crawford, a royalist, visited Snyder's Bush and its neighborhood. Among the tory visitors were Suffrenes Casselman, one Countryman and several Bowens, who had gone from the Lower Mohawk

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

settlements. Not long before this invasion, Frederick Windecker had removed to the vicinity of Fort Plain ; and James Van Slyck, who had married Gertrude, a daughter of Windecker was then living on the homestead.* As I have stated, the residence of Ft. Windecker was fortified at Mindenville. At the grist-mill, the enemy captured its proprietor, John Garter, and his son John, a lad entering his teens ; and Joseph Newman and Bartholomew Pickert, who chanced to be at the mill. The destructives arrived at the Windecker place as the family were at dinner, who were excused from finishing it. The family were threshing wheat, and John House, who was related to Van Slyck, had gone up from the north side of the Mohawk to assist him, taking with him a man named Forbush. Van Slyck was that day sick in bed, and what was unusual on similar occasions, he was suffered to remain there with his scalp on. The enemy captured at Windecker's, John House, Forbush, my informant, John Windecker, then in his 13th year, and Garret, a brother of James Van Slyck, about the same age as young Windecker. They also captured in and contiguous to this settlement, John Cypher, Mr. Helmer, Jacob Uher, and George Attle. The two latter, on a scout from Fort Snyder, were captured in the woods.

In the Salisbury settlement, Mr. Lapham and his sons, Joseph and Sidney, and a son of William Williams were added to the prisoners. Mr. W. Williams, after his capture-owing to his age and infirmities, was permitted to return home. A Mr. Johnson, who lived a mile or two from Williams-although a patriot, was not disturbed, as he was off from their departing

* John F. Windecker, a grandson of Frederick, resided on this place in 1852.

route, which led up the old Jerseyfield road. No citizens were killed at this time. Dwellings were plundered, but no buildings were burned except Garter's mill, which was destroyed. The dwellings of the captors were subsequently burned by the enemy. Crawford's party-as did the invaders of Fairfield-journeyed through the forest by the northerly route on snow-shoes, and imitating their example, they halted, when out of danger of pursuit, and made snow-shoes for the prisoners; as the snow was yet deep in the wilderness. For the boys, they made small shoes, but Sidney Lapham was too young to walk in them, and his father was obliged to carry him on his back a great part of the way.

As the Indians approached the Windecker dwelling, John attempted to escape by flight, but was discovered and overtaken by a Massassauga Indian, of which tribe there were three in the party. The Indian proved very kind to his captive, carrying him on his back across rapid streams and dangerous places. On their way to Canada, the party was straitened for food, eating whatever they could find. Mr. Windecker remarked, that an Indian would eat about everything except a crow, which, he said, they would hardly eat to keep from starving. The enemy passed Mount's clearing on their route at which they halted, and knowing that he had potatoes planted the summer before which had not been dug in the fall, they replenished their larder by obtaining quite a quantity, by digging through the snow. The buildings had been burned before the visit of this party. When scanty for food on their journey, the Indians taught the prisoners how to bear with hunger, or as Mr. Windecker expressed it, " how to starve ;" which was to fasten a belt firmly around the belly, tightening it as the chest grew empty.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The prisoners were taken directly to Buck's Island, nine miles below Lake Ontario, and some 10 days after, young Windecker was removed from thence to the hut of his Indian captor, and saw no more of his fellow captives until his return to New York. In this Indian family-where young Windecker remained for months-he was treated more kindly than by some Canadians to whose mercy he afterwards fell. Having been a prisoner for several years, to better his condition, he was induced by the liberal bounty of a pair of sleeve buttons, to enlist to perform certain kinds of military duty at Buck's Island --and on two occasions he was on guard.

Captivity of Jacob Stauring and his Children.—The Massassauga Indian who captured young Windecker, joined another expedition in 1778, only a few days after the latter was initiated into his family, where he had to adopt the Indian custom, its destination being to the Herkimer settlements. I do not know the strength of this party or the scenes it enacted, except in the capture of a family of Stauring on the farm for many years known as Judge Jacob Marcle's place, in Snell's Bush. Some time in the month of May, Jacob Stauring, with his sons Jacob and George, and daughter Lana (Magdalena), were engaged in planting corn, when they were surprised by the enemy and taken to Canada. We suppose the house to have been pillaged, but what else the party accomplished I am not informed. One of the captors was the Massassauga previously mentioned, who claimed for his undivisible interest in the captives, the person of Miss Lana, a beautiful girl of charming proportions, then about 16 years of age.

In due time, the party reached Canada, and Stauring and his sons were surrendered for the accustomed reward to the authorities on Buck's Island. Not so with the bewitching Lana. She was taken to the home of her captor, where she was required to don Indian attire and become his wife. My informant, Windecker, was still in the family. Whether the unwonted charms of the maiden had disturbed the warrior's mind, or whether by his kind treatment while threading the forest he had won upon her esteem, so that affection had anything to do with the match we cannot say. But certain it is, she neither pined away or committed suicide. After she had been a month or more domesticated in her novel relationship, her detention among the Indians became known, and she was required at Montreal; and to remove her more effectually from the Indians, she was taken off among Canadians, where she soon after married, as her friends in captivity learned, and ever after remained in Canada. Her father and brothers lived to return to the Mohawk valley.

Many are the offences for which *John Smith* is indictable; among them is that of one John Smith for inducing certain prisoners at Montreal to enlist into the British service. Several of them enlisted, as is believed, to enhance their prospect for their escape. Of this number was John Garter, the Snyders Bush miller; Suffrenes Dygert, and one Hapley, of the Herkimer settlements ; the two latter from the south side of the river near Little Falls. In attempting a midnight escape, the fugitives were discovered by the water-guard not far from the fort, brought back and flogged as deserters. Garter, whose punishment was the most severe, received *a thousand stripes save one*. He

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

was literally flayed, but survived to be transported for life, never again to see his family.

In the summer of 1782, at which time hostilities had nearly ceased, a party of American prisoners at Rebel Island resolved clandestinely to leave Canada. Their names were John Lour, Andrew Fine, an elderly man named Evertson, Dennis McGraw, one Poousock, and a German whose name is now forgotten. Initiated into their secret intent, Windecker determined to join them. With what preparations they could make by husbanding rations, etc., they crossed the river in the night in a canoe and trusted to fortune. Me Graw was the only one who could secure a gun and a few charges of ammunition. With this he shot two young bears, which, with a few fish caught at different times, kept their larder from barrenness. At Kingston— Caturoqua there was an old French fort there—the party got canoes, in which, after six days' ride, they floated to some point on Salmon creek, from whence they footed it home, arriving in the Mohawk valley, after a journey of 14 days. Windecker had been gone about four years and three months.

Pension Application for Rufus Carter

Donated by Kerry Patrick

Service: Conn. Continental

Number: S.9208

Declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress, passed June 7th, 1832.

State of New York}

County of Onondaga}

On this 27 day of February, personally appeared before John Watson, Otis Bigelow & David Munro, the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said County now sitting. Rufus Carter,a resident of the Town of Tully in the County of Onondaga and State of New York, aged sixty eight years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated - that in the year 1780, he resided in the Town of Colchester in the County of Hartford, State of Connecticut, and in the month of September, about the 10th day, there was a general call for the militia to turn out and go to New London (1) before that place was burned by (2) Arnold, that he went under command of Captain Miller, Lieutenant Elijah Buell & Ensign Hill and marched directly to New London & were stationed at Groton Fort, (3) which was commanded by an officer belonging at that place, but his name is now forgotten, and remained there three months & performed Garrison duty & then returned home about the middle of December 1780. That afterwards, while an apprentice to a Blacksmith in Colchester, aforesaid, two of his Journeymen by the names of Adams and McCarty enlisted under Col. Wadsworth of Hartford, to go into the army as artificers, and his master, Elijah Buell, enlisted the deponent and another apprentice by the name of Frederic Carter, to go along with them - & that on the first Monday in March 1781, they all left home and joined the army at Crompond in the State of New York, remained there till the French joined the American

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Troops & some time afterwards (4) & did work for both Americans & French - that the French had an interpreter called Capt. Savat & another officer by the name of Michigeau, & he recollects seeing General Washington there & shoing his horse - from there we were marched over the north river to a place called Achor & preceded to the south through Trenton, Philadelphia to the head of Elk River and thence to Yorktown in Virginia, where we arrived in August or September & were under the superintendance of Colonel Wadsworth, who was (overseer) of the Artificers, during the siege of Yorktown & the surrender of Cornwallis & remained there till the spring of 1782, when he was marched back with the French, accompanied by a guard of the American troops as far as the North River & then preceded with the French to Providence in Rhode Island, and left the French Troops there and were conducted by Co. Wadsworth to Hartford in Connecticut where he & the said Frederic Carter were dismissed by him, without any written discharge, about the last of August having been in this term of service One year five and a half months, making in all, One year, eight & a half months service for which he claims a pension - that he well recollects seeing Generals Greene and Lafayette at Yorktown - that he was born in the town, then called Kent, Litchfield County, State of Connecticut, on the 7th day of June 1765 as appears from a copy of a record now in his possession & taken from a record kept by his parents now deceased - that after the revolutionary War was over, he removed to Oblong in the State of New York & lived there two years, & from there he removed to Galway in Saratoga County & resided there over a year & then removed to Bennington & thence to Vergennes in Vermont and in both places resided about two years, removed then back to Galway & married & thence to Tully where he has resided during the last thirty two years - that he never received a written discharge for any of the services mentioned as aforesaid - that Platt Miles, Elijah Markham, Russell Chase, Phillip Carter and Henry Topping are persons to whom he is known in his present neighborhood who can testify as to his character for veracity & their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution - that there is no regular Clergyman whose testimony he can procure to these same facts, the Reverend John D. Hart, whose church the deponent has attended for years past having recently removed out of the place to Wayne County N. Y. - that he has no documentary evidence & that he knows of no person, except John Johnson, whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service - And further that he served as aforesaid in the capacity of Blacksmith & Gunsmith & his said master furnished the tools & that his pay was sixteen dollars a month. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State. Sworn to and subscribed, the day & year aforesaid. (Signed) Rufus Carter

Subscribed & Sworn this 27th day of February 1833 before me R. S. Hess,
clerk of Onondaga County}

We Philip Carter & Elijah Markham - residing in the Town of Fabius in the County of Onondaga & State of New York hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Rufus Carter who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be sixty eight years of age, that he is respected and believed in the neighborhood where he resides, to have been a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion. PHILIP CARTER; ELIJAH MARKHAM

Sworn & subscribed the day & year aforesaid. R. S. Hess, Clerk of Onondaga County}
State of New York}
County of Onondaga}

Philip Carter being duly sworn according to law, deposes and says the he is a child of Rufus Carter, late pensioner, deceased. To whom a pension was probably due, who was an applicant for a pension from the State of New York, that this deponent is directly interested as one of the claimants in said claim, his said father was a pensioner. PHILIP CARTER

Sworn and subscribed before me this 29 day of December 1852, and I do hereby certify that the said Philip Carter is a respectable person, and that I have full faith in the truth of the above statement sworn to by him as being directly interested in said claim THOMAS RAMSAY, Justice

Know all Men by these Presents, that I Philip Carter a child of Rufus Carter late pensioner deceased, to whom pension was probably due, & who was an applicant for a pension from the State of New York do hereby constitute and appoint Arad Joy of Ovid, N. Y., my true and lawful attorney for me and in my name as due directly and personally interested, as also for and in behalf of all others interested in the claim or application for a pension as above mentioned.

Witness my hand and seal this 29 day of December 1852. Sealed and delivered in the presence of THOMAS RAMSAY, PHILIP CARTER

State of New York}
County of Onondaga}

Be it known that on the 29 day of December 1852 before the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace in and for said County and State, duly authorized by law to administer oaths and take acknowledgements, personally appeared Philip Carter above named, and duly acknowledged the above Power of Attorney and affidavits to be his act and deed. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and date above mentioned.

THOMAS RAMSAY, Justice
State of New York}
County of Jefferson}

Know all men by these presents, that I, Rowland Carter, of the Town of Clayton, County and State aforesaid, do hereby authorise constitute and appoint Leander M. Drury of Canandaigua in the State of New York my true and lawful Attorney for me and on my behalf as the son of Rufus Carter deceased to prosecute any claim I may have upon the Government of the United States to an increase of pension by reason of the services of the said Rufus Carter as an artificer in the War of Revolution, hereby revoking and annulling all and every power of attorney to any and every person by me heretofore made or executed. And the said Leander M. Drury is hereby authorised to take all necessary and legal steps in the prosecution of said claim.

Witness my hand and seal this eighth day of August AD 1851 ROWLAND CARTER

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State of New York}

County of Jefferson}

On this eighth day of August AD 1851, personally appeared before the Subscriber a Justice of the Peace of said County - the above named Rowland Carter and acknowledge the foregoing power of attorney to be his free act and deed. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and year last above written. ABEL COLEMAN, Justice

End Notes by James F. Morrison

1. New London was burned by General Arnold on the 6 of September 1781.
 2. General Benedict Arnold deserted the American Cause at West Point, NY, on the 25 September 1780.
 3. He is probably referring to Fort Griswold. Fort Griswold was also captured on the 6 September 1781.
 4. General George Washington met the French troops under General Rochambeau near Dobbs Ferry, NY, on the 6 July 1781.
-

Pension Application for Adam Casler

W.18868

State of New York

County of Montgomery

On the 19th day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county now sitting Adam Casler a resident of the Town of Minden in the county & state aforesaid aged 67 years in October last who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers & served as hereafter stated.

That in the year 1781 he resided in Schenectady and on or about the first of April in that year he enlisted for nine months and entered the service of the United States in the War of the Revolution under Captain Stephen White (1), Lieut. John Thornton, Ensign Moore. That after being mustered in the City of Schenectady the company was then marched to Ballston in the County of Saratoga where they were kept on duty and scouting from place to place to protect the inhabitants & county from the mischief & cruelty of the Indians & Tories until about the last of September following when they were marched to Fort Plain in the County of Montgomery where they formed a body of men under command of Colo. Marinus Willett where they remained until the twenty fourth day of October when they were with the men under Col. Willett's command marched to Johnstown & on the day following they met the enemy under command of Colo. Walter Butler (2) and Major Ross, fought the Johnstown Battle defeated & drove the enemy, that they pursued Butler with the men he had with him westward to the West Canada Creek where Butler (3) was killed after which they returned to Fort Plain remained there until in the month of December when they were marched to Fort Dayton in Herkimer County where they continued in service until the first of Jan. [1782] when they were discharged & he in three

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

days thereafter reached his residence in the City of Schenectady, the place of his enlistment. (4)

And that He has no documentary evidence of his services. That he was born in the Town of Herkimer in the County of Herkimer in the State of New York in October 1764.

That he has no proof of his age. That he was living in the City & County of Schenectady when called into service but lived since the Revolutionary War & now lives in the Town of Minden, County & state aforesaid.

That he entered the service enlisting as above stated.

That he cannot state the names of officers with troops Continental & Militia Regiments or the general circumstances of his services other than as he has above stated the same.

And that he never received a written discharge.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) Adam Casler

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk

State of New York

Montgomery County

John A. Casler of the Town of Minden in said County being further duly sworn doth declare & say that he is one of the sons and the administrator of the Estate of Maria Casler widow of Adam Casler, Deceased.

That said Adam Casler was at the time of his death a pensioner of the United States, as deponent understood and believes at the rate of \$30 per annum under the Acts of Congress passed 7th June 1832 and that he died on the 20th March 1845, leaving a widow Maria Casler, him surviving.

That said Maria Casler was also a pensioner of the United States at first at the rate of \$26.32 per annum which was afterwards increased to \$30 per annum. That she departed this life on the twenty fourth day of September 1848 leaving her surviving several children as particularly certified to by the surrogate of said county whose certificate accompanies this declaration and affidavit.

That the services in the War of the Revolution which said Adam Casler was pensioned for, was rendered in and with the New York States troops (5) of Levies, that he also served in the Company of Batteauxmen commanded by Captain Samuel Gray for the term of at least nine months for which last named service no pension was awarded. (These men were considered "private contractors" and not in service to the United States.)

This deponent has given an affidavit stating the services of his father in said company of Batteauxmen and would now say in addition that the tradition of said service is clear and distinct in the mind of this deponent and that he has heard this same repeated again and again, and many years ago that among other particular facts bearing upon the subject he well recollects that Nicholas Kasler uncle of this deponent received a full pension for his services in the War of the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Revolution and part of his services for which he was thus pensioned was rendered in said company of Batteau men.

That this deponent heard said Nicholas represent to his father the said Adam the last named fact and enquired of said Adam why he had not applied to have his pension increased on account of said Batteau services. & this said Adam replied thereto that he was told that said Batteau services was not deemed military within the meaning of the said act & therefore he had not thought it of any use to apply for aforesaid. That the widow of Peter Sitts as deponent has been credibly informed & believes has been pensioned for such Batteau service and that he this deponent distinctly heard said Nicholas Kasler say that he & the said Adam Kasler served in the same company of Batteau men together to wit, the company of said Samuel Gray. Uriah Smith, John Potter and John Casler and others have testified to the identity of his father the said Adam Casler as the same person who served with Nicholas Kasler, Peter Sitts and others in the said company of Captain Samuel Gray.

And this declarant now hereby opens this claim of said Adam from the 4th March 1831 under said act of 1832 to the tenth day of March 1845 when he died, for an increase of his stipend by reason of said Batteau services and also from the 20th day of March 1845 to the 24th September 1848 when his widow the said Maria Casler died, for the like increase of their stipend under the Acts of Congress passed 17th June 1844 and 2nd February 1848. (Signed) John Kessler

Subscribed & sworn this third day of March 1852. Jacob Graff Justice of the Peace

[Adam's widow made a declaration before Judge John Darrow on the 20th May 1847. She was living in the Town of Minden, Montgomery County and 81 years of age. Most of this declaration is covered by her late husband's earlier declaration and her sons (John) later declaration which gives the dates of Maria's and Adam's death. As part of Maria's declaration she had obtained an affidavit for her marriage to Adam and that has been included with this file for genealogical purposes and to give a history of the custody of the Dutch Reformed Book or marriages.]

State of New York

Herkimer County

Abraham G. Rosencrants of the Town of Little Falls County and State aforesaid aged 42 years and deponent being duly sworn according to law deposeth and says that he has in his possession the Ancient Record of Marriages which he has always understood and believes was solemnized by his grandfather the Revd Abraham Rosencrantz who was the only Pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in this vicinity, that he has this day Examined said record and finds recorded under the running head of marriages the name of Adam Kessler and Maria Sitz which took place on the second day of October in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven. Except the date which is exposed on said Record in fair legible figures and follows vizi

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"1787 2 Octob^r Adam Kesslar and Maria Sitz. Subscribed & Sworn to this 22^d day of March 1847 before Henry Thompson Justice of the Peace."

End Notes

1. Captain Stephen White, Lieutenants John Thornton and William Moore of Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. White's Company was at Ball'sTown until August when it was ordered to Fort Rensselaer.
2. It was Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler that raided in the Mohawk Valley. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th October 1781.
3. Captain Butler was killed in the skirmish at West Canada Creek on the 30th of October 1781.
4. When Adam was discharged he was owed £ 20..19..6 which was paid to Abraham Ten Eyck after the war. Most soldiers didn't collect their pay which was owed to them until years after the war ended. [Captain Stephen White's payroll, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.]
5. I haven't found a complete muster roll for after February 1780 for Captain Samuel Gray's Company of Bateaumen. In the February one muster roll, Peter Sitts, Nicholas Kesler, Dr. and Nicholas Jr. are listed as serving but Adam is not listed. [Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Quartermaster Dept. Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.]

Pension Application for Jacob Casler

R.1786

State of New York

Herkimer County

Peter Fox of German Flatts in said county being duly sworn deposeth and saith that during the Revolution War he was well acquainted with Jacob Casler late of the Town of Herkimer in said county deceased.

That this deponent is now eight-four years of age. That in the Revolution War this deponent resided near Fort Herkimer. That the said Casler also resided near said Fort. That the said Jacob Casler was in the service of the United States in the said war and to the best of this deponent's recollection, served two years in the nine month service. That is nine months each year. One tour of service was in the company under Capt. Sam'l Gray. (1)

That he served one term under Capt. Bigbread (2) and the deponent thinks he served under Captain Winn (3) one term, recollects that he was off on service at one time to Fort Edward. That he was off on service at different times to various places to Fort Stanwix to Cherry Valley and other places that he served also in the militia service short tours under Capt. Michael Ittig (4) and under Capt. Frank. That the said Jacob Casler was married to Mary Catharine Petrie before the said war. That the said Casler has been dead about sixteen years. That he left his said wife him surviving who died about eleven years ago. That

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

this deponent was well acquainted with family of the said Casler. (Signed with his mark) Peter Fox

Sworn to and subscribed before me the 6th day of April 1846. Michael Grant, Justice of the Peace.

Letter in the pension file.

December 19, 1917.

In response to your letter dated the third instant, you are advised that in the papers filed in this Bureau in 1846, it is stated that Jacob Casler, late of Herkimer, Herkimer Co., New York, resided near Fort Herkimer during the Revolutionary War, and served at various times amounting to two years under Captains Samuel Gray, Michael Ittig, Winn, Frank and Bigbread(?).

Soldier married before the War, Mary Catharine Petrie.

He died sixteen years, and she died eleven years prior to 1846; their ages not stated.

The dates of enlistment, discharge, marriage and death are not shown.

As the soldier and his widow both died before the passage of the pension laws for their relief, neither of them received a pension.

Very respectfully, S[____?____faded] Commissioner.

End Notes

1. Jacob's Name does not appear on the Muster Roll of Captain Samuel Gray's Company of Boatmen in 1780 but a Nicholas Casler and Nicholas Casler Junr does.
2. Captain John Breadbake's company of Rangers was raised in 1778 but again Jacob's name does not appear on the Muster Roll. Again a Nicholas Casler appears on the Roll.
3. Captain John Winn's Company of Rangers was from August of 1778 to March of 1777 and Jacob's name does not appear on the Roll. A John Casler appears on the Roll.
4. Captain Michael Ittig's [Edick] Company was Colonel Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Fourth Regiment).

When Ittig moved out of the County, First Lieutenant Frederick Frank was promoted to Captain.

Jacob's name appears on the rolls. In fact, in Captain Ittig's Company had the following Casler's in his company at different times from 1776-1779.

Corporal Conrad Casler, Privates Peter Casler, Nicholas Casler, Jacob S. Casler, Jacob H. Casler, Adolph Casler, Jacob Casler Sr. and John Casler, Sr. and Jr.

Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M. 246, Roll 72, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Pension Application for John Casler

S.12681

State of New York

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Jefferson County

On the 26 day of February 1830 personally appeared in open court of Common Pleas in the said county of Jefferson in the State of New York being a court of record, John Casler resident in said county aged sixty eight years on the eighth day of September last past, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the acts of Congress of then 18th March 1818 and the first May 1820,

That said John Casler enlisted into a company of Rangers(1) in the then county of Montgomery in the State of New York for & during the Revolutionary War, that he served in the said company of Rangers about one year and a half, that he was then discharged from the said company of Rangers. That Lawrence Gross was the first lieutenant, Peter Schremling second lieutenant & John Winne was Captain of the said company of Rangers to which he the said John Casler belonged.

That in 1778 (2) he the said John Casler enlisted for the term of from the first day of March 1778 until the first day of January 1779 on the Mohawk River in the then County of Montgomery in the State of New York in a company commanded by Captain Peter Ale (Ehle) in a regiment commanded by Colonel Christopher Yates in the boat or naval service in the Continental establishment, that he continued to serve in the said boat and navel service until the said first day of January 1779 when he was regularly discharged at Saratoga on the North River in the State of New York.

That after he was discharged from said boat or naval service on the first day of January 1779 he returned home to the County of Montgomery.

That in March 1779 (3) he again enlisted in the boat or naval service in a company commanded by Captain John Denny or Dana in the line of the State of New York on the Continental establishment that he left the County of Montgomery & went onto the North River in the State of New York & he continued to serve in the said corps for the term of from March 1779 until the first day of January 1780 when he was regularly discharged from the said service at Fish Kill on the North River (Hudson River) in the State of New York.

That in 1782 in April or May he again enlisted for the term of from the first April or May 1782 until the first day of January 1783 in a company commanded by Captain John Deers (4) in a regiment commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett in the State of New York on the Continental establishment that he continued to serve in the said corps until the said first day of January 1783 when he was regularly discharged from the service at Fort Plain in the State of New York.

That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension except the present, that his name is not on the roll of any state except the State of New York and that the reason why he has delayed making a earlier application for a pension is that in 1818 or 1819 he applied to William Robinson a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Jefferson in the State of New York to procure a pension for him, that the company papers were made out as he supposed, signed by him this deponent, & forwarded to the proper department at Washington as he was informed by Judge Robinson and the papers were returned

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

to said Robinson pension was not obtained & this deponent supposed, until within a short time ago, that he was not entitled to a pension.

And in pursuance of the Act of the first May 1820, I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 & that I have not, since that time by gift, or sale in any manner whatever disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it, as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval services of the United States in the Revolutionary War. Passed on the 18 day of March 1818 & that I am not nor has any person in trust [?] and property or securities, contracts, a debt due to me; nor have I any income [a line and a half crossed out] & by me subscribed. That, since the 18th of March 1818 there has been no changes in my property, except that I have had new wearing apparel, when the old clothes were worn out. That for the last twenty years I have had no property. That the last ten years, I have lived and Do now live, on the Charity & earnings of my two sons, who are poor men, one of whom is a Blacksmith by trade & the other is a shoemaker. I further swear, that I am a farmer by occupation, but now, in [?] of infirmity, for the last ten years, been unable to pursue it, so as to obtain a living. (Signed with his mark) John Casler.

Sworn before me this twenty six day of Feby 1830 in open court. P. Burchard, Clerk

State of New York
Jefferson County

John Casler of Brownsville said County [?] 72 years; being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare That in June 1775 about the first of the month he Enlisted at Canajoharie Montgomery Co NY in what was called the Ranger Service of the State of New York under Capt John Win [sic] Lawrence Gros 1st Lieut Peter Scramlen 2d Lieut—And served in said Corps until December 1776 was out scouting the whole winter—Summer—And served as a private soldier during the whole time drew ammunition provisions &c does not know whether there was a Colonel or not—his Capt. Acted under orders from Genl Herkimer. (5)

July 28, 1777 Then a private in Capt. Robert Crouse (6) Comp'y Col. Sever's (7) Regt New York Militia was called out—went to Oriskany was in the battle Capt Crouse was killed (3) and both of [?] Lieuts—[?] Col. was mortally wounded—after the battle marched to Stillwater (9) was in the capture of Burgoyne and he and his Company was sent home the 20th October by Genl Gates to prevent the Indians from destroying –then [?] at home was dismissed in Nov. 1777—

That he served the United States one year in the year 1778 in the Batteaux Service under Capt. Peter Ale.

He also served one year 1779 in said service under Capt Denny—The proof of said Two years service is one file in the War Department or appears by the Letter of Mr. Edwards attached.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Served three months a substitute for John Minerson 1781 (10) in Schoharie under Capt. Hale—served at the Upper Fort and was dismissed at the expiration of the time served a substitute nine months for Isaac Masalas in 12782 under Capt. John Deers, John Thornton 1st Lieut, Col. Willets Regt, served a Fort Plain and Stone Roby (11) and at the expiration of the time was dismissed.

(Signed with his mark) John Casler

Sworn & subscribed this 10th day of September 1832 before me. John S. Bagg, Notary Public

The following letter of inquiry is included in the pension application papers.

The data which follow in regard to John Casler were obtained from the papers on file in pension claim S 12681, based upon his service in the Revolutionary War.

John Casler was born September 8, 1761, the place of his birth and names of parents were not stated. His signature by mark appears Casler, also.

While residing in Canajoharie, in what was then Tryon County, but later Montgomery County, New York, John Casler enlisted in the spring of 1775, and served one year six months as private in Captain John Winne's New York company or Rangers. He was called out August 1, 7777, to go to Oriskany, served one month as private in Captain Robert Crouse's company, Colonel Cox's New York regiment, was in the battle of Oriskany in which both his captain and colonel were killed, then served one month in Captain Adam Lipe's company, Colonel Fairlie's (12) New York regiment, and was in the battle of Stillwater in which Burgoyne was captured. He enlisted March 1, 1778 in the batteaux service under Captain Peter Ale and Colonel Christopher Yates and served to January 1, 1779. He enlisted in March 1779 and served as private in Captain John Denny's company, Colonel Hay's New York regiment and was discharged January 1, 1780. He served four months in 1781, exact date not stated, at Schoharie in Captain Hale's New York company. He enlisted in April 1782 and served as private in Captain Tearce's company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York regiment, and was discharged January 1, 1783.

The name of soldier's wife is not shown in the claim. In 1830, while a resident of Jefferson County, New York, John Casler referred to two sons but did not designate their names.

In 1833, one Nicholas Casler was living in Limerick, Jefferson County, New York, his age, or his relationship to soldier not stated.

End Notes

1. John enlisted as a private as Johannes Kessler on the 5th of August 1776 in Captain John Winn's Company of Rangers. He was discharged on the 27 March of 1777.
2. This is the wrong year. Captain Peter H. Ehle's Company of Bateaumen was in the year 1779.
3. Captain John Denny's Company of Bateauman was in the year 1780.
4. John enlisted in Captain Peter B. Tearce's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He is listed as enlisted as a private

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- on the 22nd of August 1782 for 2 years. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
5. Bridadier General Nicholas Herkimer who was in Command of the Tryon County militia Brigade. The Company of Rangers would have been attached to this brigade.
 6. Captain Robert Crouse was in Colonel Ebenezer Cox's Regiment of Tryon County Militia. [First Regiment.]
 7. William Seeber was the Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Cox's Regiment.
 8. After Captain Crouse was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777 1st Lieutenant Francis Utt became the captain of the company. When Utt moved out of the company beat First Lieutenant Adam Leipe became the new Captain of the same company. John served under all of the above captains in between his other services.
 9. Commonly called the Saratoga or Burgoyne's Campaign. Hundreds of the Tryon County militia served at different times from August to October 1777 at Stillwater also known as Bemis Heights.
 10. General John Burgoyne surrendered his British Army and Allies to the American Major General Horatio Gates on the 17th of October 1777. John served as a private in Captain Aaron Hale's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment in 1781. This company served from the 1st of August to the 1st of December. John was owed £8..7..1 which was paid to Gerrit G. Lansing in 1785.
 11. He means Stone Arabia.
 12. I did not recognize this name Fairlie in the two different pension applications [1830 and 1832]. However there was no Col. Fairlie in the Tryon County Militia.
-

Pension Application for Marks Casler

R.1785

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress Passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

Herkimer County

On the eleventh day of October, personally appeared in open court before Michael Hoffman, John Mahony & Augustus Beardslee, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas now sitting, Marks Casler,(1) a resident of Little Falls in the County of Herkimer and State of New York aged sixty-six years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress Passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, time as herein stated.

Deponent has always been informed & he believes true that he was born in the now Town of Little Falls in said county on the twenty sixth day of April in the year 1766 & has always resided & does still reside in the said town of Little Falls that there is a record of his age in said town that was made by the minister of the Dutch Reformed Church who baptized deponent when an infant as he has

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

been informed and believes true. Said record is now in the keeping of George Rosecrantz a son of said minister.

In the spring of the year 1779 a house about three miles west of Fort Herkimer in now Town of Little Falls, & was ordered by Col. Peter Bellinger (2) as deponent believes to taken possession of as the militia and converted into a fort & picketed for defence which was done and then garrisoned by fourteen or fifteen men besides. Several families that moved into it for protection & safety from the Indians and Tories; deponent had been living with the daughter of Col. Bellinger whose husband was killed in the Battle at Oriskany and was ordered to & did go & help guard said fort then with twelve men appointed to take turns in standing sentry the fort was commanded by Lieutenant Jacob Petrie & Ensign Patrick Campbell. (3) The guard each night consisted of six men, this deponent stood sentry every other night from the time the fort was garrisoned till the fall of the following year in November which was about eighteen months.

That deponent during that time had to & did take his turn standing sentry & keeping guard in the day time till November of the year 1780 deponent was sent with Joseph Bellinger (4) to the grist mill for flour deponent about one mile east of the fort & was on their return home when they were fired upon by a party of Indians & their horse killed deponent & said Bellinger were taken prisoners, the Indians started immediately for Canada. They were eight days in the woods before they came to Ogdensburg. Deponent & said Bellinger had but very little to eat & suffered very much from cold & fatigue. They had to lie on hemlock boughs at night & wade through streams of water in many places up to their chins in this march & the snow most of the way was up to their knees. At Ogdensburg deponent & said Bellinger were sold to one Capt. Robinson (5) & taken down the river to Montreal. Deponent & said Bellinger was kept prisoners at Montreal about two years & were then sent to Quebec. They stayed about three weeks at Quebec & then were put on board a transport to be sent to New York, but the weather being very cold they were obliged to go to Boston the vessel arrived about the first of December and deponent and six others started for home where they arrived there a few days before Christmas. Said Bellinger who was taken prisoner with deponent has been dead rising of twenty years & deponent is there fore deprived of his testimony.

That he was born in the Town of Little Falls (then Town of German Flatts) in the County of Herkimer, & State of New York in the year 1766.

That he has a record of his age in this family Bible made by himself on the information of his parents, which he believes to be correct. That he resided in the now Town of Little Falls when he entered the service & since the revolutionary war he has continued to reside in the same place & now resides there.

That he was called into the service as stated in his previous statement, being commanded by Col. Peter Bellinger to go on duty with a company of which mention has been herein before made.

That some of the general officers who were with the troops in the section of county where he served are Colonel Peter Peter Bellinger, General Nicholas Herkimer, Major Clapsaddle, Colonel Frederick Bellinger. (6)

That he never received any written discharge from the service.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he is known to Peter Bellinger & George H. Feeter, residing in his present neighborhood & who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of my services as a soldier of the Revolution.

That he cannot produce any witness in court who knows of his service except Peter P. Bellinger & that the affidavit of Catharine Bellinger hereunto attached is presented because she could not be produced in court by reason of her age & ill health and as she resides at the distance of seven miles from the courthouse and that there is no clergyman with whom he is acquainted & who resides in his neighborhood, who can testify to his character and services.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(his mark) Marks Casler

Sworn to & subscribed the day & year aforesaid, in open court Oct. 11th 1832.

Julius C. Nelson Clerk

We, Peter Peter Bellinger and George H. Feeter the first of the Town of Danube and the last of the Town of Little Falls in Herkimer County.

Do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Marks Casler who has subscribed & sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be sixty six years of age; that he is reputed & believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn & subscribed the day & year aforesaid.

(signed) George H. Feeter and Peter P. Bellinger

State of New York

Herkimer County

Personally appeared before me John Dygert a Justice of the Peace in & for said county, Marks Casler who made the declaration to which this is attached & of which this forms a part, & being duly sworn saith that Peter P. Bellinger, a witness whose affidavit is attached to this declaration has since the same was made removed with all his family out of this county to a place called Black Lake & deponent cannot procure an amendment of his affidavit for that reason & deponent has no way to communicate with him on that subject & has not heard from him since he left the county, that he has stated in his former declaration, the manner & length of his services as far forth & as particularity as he is able to do. That the witness Catharine Bellinger, whose affidavit is also attached cannot state the dates of any of deponents service, nor the time & manner of his service with any more particularity than she has already done as she informs deponent & which he believes true that deponents memory has so failed within a few years that he is now unable to state precise dates with any certainty. Deponent saith that he entered the service first as a private soldier, early in the spring of the year 1779, but he verily believes that it was in the month of May 1779 & that he continued to so serve as in his previous declaration mentioned continually until the month of November in the year 1780 when he was taken prisoner in the manner before stated & he was in service as a soldier when so taken having only been off of actual service for the ??? of going to mill that he went off of guard to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

go to mill when he was taken and deponent claims to be allowed for one year & six months actual service in which he was not engaged in any civil employment, before he was taken prisoner and for two years as for actual service, while he was a prisoner which was from November 1780 until December 1782 in which time he endured & suffered more hardship & privation, that while in the actual service as a soldier, deponent cannot find any witness who can testify more definitely to the length of his imprisonment than he has already done, as the man Joseph Bellinger who was taken with deponent has been long dead.

(Signed with his mark) Marks Casler

Sworn to before me this 2d day of July 1833. John Dygert, Just. Peace.

End Notes

1. Marks Casler (Kessler, Cassler, Castler, Ceasler, etc.) would have been only 13 years of age in 1779. He name therefore does not appear on any muster rolls as he was too young to legally enroll in the militia as a private.
2. Colonel Peter Bellinger of the Fourth Regiment of Tryon County Militia.
3. Jacob Petrie (Petry, etc.) was ensign of Captain Jacob Small's Company in Colonel Bellinger's Regt. Patrick Campbell was ensign in Captain Frederick Frank's Company in the same Regiment.
4. John Joseph Bellinger was the 22 year old son of colonel Bellinger. John J. served in Captain Frank's Company as a private.
5. Rebel prisoners at Quebec—1778-1783, Chris McHenry, Compiler, 1981, Page 39 lists Joseph Bellinger age 22, taken 12 Oct. 1780, NY. In service at Col. Campbell's, Montreal. John Carter was also listed on this page, age 20. Mark Castler age 14, taken 11 October 1780, NY, in Service at Mrs. Porteous's, Montreal. Return of Rebel Prisoners in the Province of Quebec 22 July 1782. From: Public Papers of George Clinton, Vol. VI, Page 726, letter dated Albany March 27, 1781 lists John Jost Bellinger, son of Col. Bellinger and Mark Kessler as prisoner in a list of about 50 or so prisoners.
6. Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer of the Tryon County Militia Brigade, Major Augustinius Clapsaddle of Bellinger's Regt. was killed on the 6th August of 1777 at Oriskany and Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Bellinger of Bellinger's Regt was captured at Oriskany.

Pension Application for Richard Casler

W.6637

Declaration to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

Herkimer County SS.

On this tenth day of October in the year of our Lord One Thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Herkimer now sitting Richard Casler (1) a resident of the Town of Little Falls in the County of Herkimer and State of New York, aged 65 years, who being first duly sworn according by law

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

doth on his oath aforesaid and make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he enlisted in the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. He entered the service of the United States in the spring of the year 1781 (2) as a nine months man (and he think it was in the state troops of the New York Line) at Fort Herkimer. The name of the officers of the company into which he entered are as follows—Captain (3) Elsworth, Lieutenant _____ Bloodgood _____ Ensign Shaw. He is not [faded] Christian names [faded] [faded] state the day and month on which he entered in the service as he _____ thereof – the said company belonged to a regiment commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett—His first service after entering the service was to assist with the building or repairing of a redoubt near Fort Herkimer for the better defense of that place and in the building of blockhouses. From Fort Herkimer he went with his company to Fort Dayton repaired one and built another redoubt at that place, and he went there with his company to a place called in those days Fort House which was near where the East Canada Creek empties into the Mohawk in said County of Herkimer but then County of Tryon—He was here employed as a guard to the fort & the people of the surrounding County who were at that time mostly _____ That fort—This was he believes some time in the first part of September _____ 1781 or harvest—About that time, he _____

_____ Company by order of Col. Willett to join a _____ under him and he met said Willett at Caughnawaga & with that detachment under col. Willett he proceeded to Johnstown to oppose the Indians & Tories & some British soldiers who were advancing towards that place under the command of Colonel Walter Butler & Major Ross (4) and who had come from Canada, as he (Casler) was informed destroying the settlements on the said Mohawk _____ at Johnston Hall at John's Town, Col. Willett he believes _____ and to the _____ that occasion the force _____ Col. Butler was greatly superior to the American _____ the Enemy drove the American from the field _____ Battle the Enemy retreated towards _____ Col. Willett & his men whom he (Casler) was one _____ fall of the year 1781 _____ the enemy at West Canada Creek _____ to the Mohawk River From Johnstown _____

_____ Fort Herkimer in the then County of Tryon & from that place they went on _____ 30 miles when they overtook the enemy _____ men came where the enemy they were drying their clothes by fires & were surprised at that place Walter Butler was killed by an Indian (he believes) an Oneida Indian. He (Casler) was there & saw the Indian who killed Butler & who had Butlers Coat and Scalp. The Indian shot Butler from across the Creek Butlers Sergeant was also killed at this place as Casler believes. [Almost two lines crossed out] From this place, which was named Butlers Ford, Col. Willett followed the enemy for a considerable distance, but being unable to overtake them relinquished the pursuit & went to Snell's Bush as he believes & thence to fort Plain. After the pursuit of Butler was abandoned, the detachment departed & each company went to different places and it was the company in which he (Casler was) which went to Fort Plain —At fort Plain the company was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

dismissed & Casler returned home after lying there almost till winter or late in the fall(5) is uncertain _____.

He was active in service all the time after he listed until dismissed at Fort Plain—

He never received a discharge _____ from service. He went in for nine months went for a Class and served out nine months.

He was born in the Town of Little Falls, then Called German Flatts in the State of New York in the year 1767 on the 14th day of April—

There was a record of his age kept by a clergyman, one Abraham Rosencrantz, in the Parish but said clergyman id dead & he believes the record is in the possession of one of his sons, but he does not certainly know and has not seen the said son for some years—He lived in the place of his birth when he was called into the service—and since the war he has resided in the same place but the town has since been divided; he is not in the new town of Little Falls in Herkimer county—That he entered the service of the United States as a volunteer in this way—each company of militia obliged to send a certain number of men _____ service & his father _____ who was drawn, and _____ took his place & performed the service for nine months and he was in the service actively for a long time _____ His fathers name was Jacob Casler.

That names of some of the regular officers who were with the troops where he served are: Colonel Marinus Willett I knew General Nicholas Herkimer, Colonel Cox (6) & Colonel Peter Bellinger.

That he never received any written discharge from the service & does not know that any of his company did receive one.

That he is known to Henry Grim now residing in the town of Warren in said County & has been known to him since the war, and also to Marks Casler residing about two miles from the applicant who can testify to his character for truth & veracity, and their belief of his services as a revolutionary soldier_____

That he is not able to find any other witness than said Grim, who can give any statement of his services, all the other members of his company being now dead, nor is he known to any clergyman, residing in his neighborhood who can testify to his character for truth & veracity or to a belief of his services.

He hereby relinquishes any claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed) Richard Casler.

Sworn in open Court this 10 day of October F _____ Dept Clerk
State of New York
County of Herkimer

On this twenty sixth day of September A.D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty five personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace within and for the county and state aforesaid, Margaret Casler aged seventy five (7) years a resident of the Town of German Flatts in the State of New York who being duly sworn according to law declares that she is the widow of Richard Casler deceased who was a private in the company Commanded by Captain Elsworth in the Regiment of Volunteers Commanded by Col. Willett in the War of the Revolution

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

that her said husband volunteered at German Flatts in the month of November A. D. 1782 for the term of nine months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of about nine months and was honorably discharged at Fort Plain in the County of Montgomery state aforesaid in the month of July A. D. 1783 that her said husband the above named Richard Casler deceased was at the time of his death a pensioner of the United States. The certificate granting his pension is numbered 28756.

She further states that she was married to the said Richard Casler in the Town of Herkimer on the tenth day of September A. D. 1799 by one, Beak a German Clergyman and that her name before her said marriage was Margaret Casler; that her said husband died in the Town of German Flatts on the sixteenth day of September A. D. 1855, and that she is now a widow.

For further proof to establish this claim references may be had to the application for bounty land numbered 60,043 made by her said husband the above named Richard Casler under the act approved March the 3, 1855.

She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty lands to which she may be entitled under the act approved March 3 1855. She also declares that she has not heretofore made any other application for bounty lands.
(Signed with her mark) Margaret Casler
(The Justice of the Peace is Robert Casler.)

The following letter is included in the pension application folder.

The data given herein were found in pension claim W. 6637, based upon service of Richard Caslar in the Revolutionary War. He signed his name Caslar, but his name was borne as Casler on the pension rolls.

Richard Caslar, a son of Jacob Caslar, was born April 14, 1767 in German Flatts, (a part of which town was later Little Falls) in Herkimer County, New York; the name of his mother was not given. He lived there during the period of the Revolutionary War and, with many of the other inhabitants of that place, sought safety from the Indians in a block house, a few miles from Fort Herkimer. Richard was an unusually large, robust boy and at the age of fourteen years, was better fitted for service than many of the older men.

Richard Caslar enlisted in the spring of 1781, and served nine months as private, as substitute for his own father, in Captain Peter Elsworth's company, colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment against the Indians; during this service, he assisted in building Fort Dayton, was at Fort House, was in the engagement at Johnson Hall, went in pursuit of the enemy to Canada Creek, was in the battle at Butler's Ford, where he watched the Indian shoot Walter Butler from across the Creek and take his scalp, went in pursuit of the Indians, then returned home.

Richard Caslar was allowed pension on his application executed October 10, 1832, at which time he resided in Little Falls, Herkimer County, New York. In 1855 he resided in German Flatts in that county and died there September 16, 1855.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The soldier married September 10, 1779 [sic—1799] in the town of Herkimer, New York, Margaret Caslar; they were married by the German Minister. The names of Margaret's parents were not given.

Margaret Caslar, the soldier's widow was allowed pension on her application executed January 31, 1856, at which time she was aged seventy-five years; the date and place of her birth were not given. She was living then in German Flatts New York. She was pensioned Casler.

In 1856, Margaret Casler, the soldier's widow, stated that she had by her husband the following children; Nancy Casler, Delia Getman, wife of Rudolph Getman, Jonas R. Casler, Joseph Casler, Peggy Casler, wife of Marks Casler, Lydia Coal, wife of Charles Coal, Elizabeth Shell, wife of Jacob Shell, Phidelia Maxfield, wife of Jacob Maxfield, and Melinda Passage, the wife of Adam Passage; all were then more than twenty-one years of age.

In 1832, one Marks Casler was a resident of Little Falls, Herkimer County, New York, he made affidavit in behalf of Richards Casler's claim for pension. In 1856, Joseph R. Casler and Amelia Getman were residents of German Flatts, New York then. Robert Calser was a Justice of the Peace for Herkimer County, New York. No relationship between these persons and the soldier's family was stated, they signed Casler.

In order to obtain the date of last payment of pension, name of person paid, and possibly, the date of death, of Margaret Casler, you should apply to The Comptroller General, General Accounting Office, Records Division, this city, and cite the following: Margaret Casler, certificate #1204, issued February 29, 1856, rate \$30 per annum, commended September 16, 1855, Act of July 29, 1848, New York Agency.

Richard Caslar, the soldier, was allowed 150 acres of bounty land on warrant #26707, under the act of 1855 on account of his services in the Revolutionary War. Information regarding the location of this land, might be obtained from the Commissioner, General Land Office, this city.

End Notes for Richard Casler

1. Richard was born on 14 April 1767 and baptized on 28 April 1767. Reformed Dutch Church of Stone Arabia page 74. Dieterich Richard's full name was Johann otherwise known as John Richard. His parents were Jacob John & Maria Catharina Casler [Castler, Kassler, Kessler, etc.] John Joh. Did serve in Colonel Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Fourth Regiment]
2. Richard was only 14 years of age and should not have been able to enlist as a private in the military service but I have found at least 20 or so exceptions in the Mohawk Valley. He went by Richard but there is no Richard Casler listed in New York State for military service. The puzzle was solved when it was discovered that his Christian name was John. There is a John Casler listed in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies Oddly enough he does not mention the death of Captain Elsworth who was ambushed and killed on the 6th of July 1781.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

3. The officers names of this company were Captain Peter Elsworth, Lieutenants Bartel Hendricks and William Bloodgood and Ensign John Shaw.
 4. The invasion was led by Major John Ross, Captain Walter Butler and Captain Gilbert Tice [of Johnstown who was in charge of the Indians]. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781 and the skirmish at West Canada Creek on the 30th of October 1781.
 5. Richard was discharged on the 31st of December 1781. According to the company payroll he had £19..5..9.. owed to him which was paid to Isaac Hutton. The company payrolls were sworn to Marinus Willett, Christ. and to Tim. Hutton on Octo. 28, 1785. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 78, National Archives Washington D.C.
 6. Ebenezer Cox, Colonel of the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia and also known as the Canajoharie District Regiment.
 7. Margaret casler was born about 1781. Fourteen years younger than her to be husband Richard.
-

Pension Application for John Casselman

W.187944

State of New York

Onondaga County SS.

On the 9th day of February A.D. 1841 personally appeared before the subscriber First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of said county, Catharine Casselman a resident of the Town of Manlius in said county and state aforesaid aged seventy seven years on the 25th day of March next who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 4, 1836 that she is the widow of John Casselman who was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army part of the time he served as she is informed & believes in the regular service and part of the time in the militia service. She was acquainted with the said John Casselman from the time she was a child he was about ten years older than herself but she does not know all the officers under whom he served nor the rank of such officers he served part of the time under Captain McKean (1) and part of the time under Captain French. (2) She cannot tell what year or month he entered in the service; she think he first entered the service in the year 1779.

Her father's name was Jacob Lepper (3) and he was a soldier in the army and was killed at the Battle at Oriskany when she was about twelve years of age; she says he said husband was in the army till the close of the war. She does not know the Colonels name thinks Colonel VanRensselaer or Colonel Willett commanded during part of the time when he was in the army; that he resided at Stone Arabia in the County of Montgomery, and State of New York when he went into the army & resided there at the close of the war. That she knows he was in a Battle at Johnstown and in one battle at Stone Arabia, he was once drafted and once he enlisted and the other times when he entered the army she does not know how each time and was regularly discharged at the expiration of his time of service. His service was mostly in the Valley of the Mohawk River in the State of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

New York. She has no documentary evidence in support of her claim to a pension to her knowledge but that she was married to the said John Casselman the week before Christmas three years after the close of the war at the home of the Rev. Mr. Ruse a clergyman of the Lutheran Church in Stone Arabia aforesaid. That she has no knowledge of any one living that was present at her marriage. The said clergyman died several years ago & she has does know that there is any record of her said marriage.

That her said husband the said John Casselman died in the Town of Manlius in the County of Onondaga and State of New York on the 25th day of March in the year 1830. She understood that her said husband applied for a pension under the law of 1818 but did not succeed in getting it & presumes his affidavits are now on file and may be found at the pension office in the City of Washington to which she wishes to refer & she thinks he made two applications she is so told and informed and her memory so poor that she may not recollect dates correctly.

That she has remained a widow ever since the death of her said husband the aforesaid John Casselman as will more fully appear in other proof which is hereto annexed.

That she has no family record to her knowledge she once had a record but it is lost and destroyed she verily believes. That she lived and cohabitated with the said John Casselman from the time of her marriage till his death and had by him fourteen children. Their names were Catharine, Vina, Betsy, Nancy, Mary, David, Barbara, Ribiva, Lucentia, John, William, Anna, and a boy that died without being named and John namded after my son John that died. That five of the said children are now living. David, William and John (the youngest) and Catharine and Anna the remainder are all dead. That she now lives with her daughter Anna who married a man by the name of John Copelman & resides in the Town of Manlius aforesaid.

That from old age a& infirmity she is unable to appear in court to make her declaration.

(Her mark) Catharine Casselman.

The words seventy seven written in Erasure in the 7th line from the top before Sworn—

Taken subscribed & sworn before me the 9th day of February 1841.

Grove Lawrence, First Judge of Onondaga County Court & Counsellor in the Supreme Court
State of New York
Oswego County

John Featherly (4) of the Town of Volney and county aforesaid, a Revolutionary Pensioner, aged eighty-two years who being duly sworn according to law deposeth and saith that he was well acquainted with John Casselman was acquainted with him before the time of the Revolutionary War, was a boy with him was afterwards married to his sister Girtrude Casselman immediately after the close of the Revolution was also well acquainted with Catharine Lepper a daughter of Jacob Lepper with whom said deponent was well acquainted. Said deponent well and truly knows that said John Casseman was legally married to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

said Catharine Lepper in Montgomery County NY. Some three or four years after the close of the Revolutionary War by the Rev. Mr. Ruse a clergyman in the Lutheran Church then living at Stone Arabia said deponent also understood that said John Casselman was a soldier in the War of the Revolution but was not in the same company (5) with said deponent. Said deponent further saith that he has been acquainted with said John Casselman since they were married or since said Casselman was married to said Catharine knows that said Casselman and his wife Catharine have lived together many years until the death of said Casselman which said deponent heard took place some ten years since as husband and wife and have had a number of children, David and William, Catharine and Anna were some of the children whom said deponent understand are now living in the Town of Manlius, Onondaga County New York. Said John Casselman had also a brother by the name of Bartle Casselman.

Further said deponent saith not.

(his mark) John Featherly

Subscribed & Sworn to the 23d day of March 1841 before me Elbert Holmes Justice of the Peace.

Catharine was awarded pension of \$82.33. per annum commencing on the 4th day of March 1840.

End Notes by James F. Morrioss

1. Captain Robert McKean's Company in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies.
2. John Enlisted on 16 May 1781 as a Corporal in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. In 1782 he enlisted in Captain Abner French's Company in Col. Willett's Regiment until November 1782. In November 1782, Captain French retired and Lieutenant and Adjutant Jellis A. Fonda was appointed Captain of the Company. John was discharged 1 January 1783. -- Series M246, Roll 78. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783.
3. Jacob Lepper was a private in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment). He was killed 6 August 1777 at the Battle of Oriskany. Audited accounts Vol A--Page 173 State of New York Dr. to John Lepper & the other Children of Jacob Lepper late Private in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Montgomery [Tryon] To seven years half pay we are intitled to by the death of our Father Jacob Lepper who was slain in the field on thge 6th August 1777 as [per] Jacob Klock's Certificate.

For 1 years Pension	due	6 Augt 1778	£ 16..0.0
For 2 years "	"	Augt 1779 & 1 yr Int	£..__16..__16..0..0
For 3 years "	"	Augt 1780 & 2 yr int	1..12..16..0..0
For 4 years "	"	Augt 1781 & 3 yr int	2..8..16..0..0
For 5 years "	"	Augt 1782 & 4 yr int	3..0..16..0..0
For 6 years "	"	Augt 1783 & 5 yr int	4..__..16..0..0
For 7 years "	"	Augt 1784 & 6 yr int	4..16..__16..0..0
£16..16..__£112..__			
Amount of Interest 16..16..00			
£128..06..00			

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Audited 29 November 1784

New York State Library, Special Collections and Manuscripts, Albany,
New York.

4. Featherly or Vatterly, Vatterlee, Betherly, Federly, Fetterly, etc. John served as a private in Captain Adam Leipe's Company under Colonel Samuel Campbell in the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia. He also received a pension No. S 10658. A Henry Vatterly from the same regiment was also killed at Orisknay.
 5. John also served in the same companies as his brother Bartley [Pardel]. John served in Captains Rudolph Koch and Henry Millers Companies in Col. Klock's Regiment. John also served under his father Captain John Casselman [Casselman] in 1780.
-

Pension Application for Jacob Christman, Corporal

S.12461

State of New York

County of Oswego

On this twentieth day of February Anno Domini, One Thousand eight hundred and thirty three in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county now sitting Jacob Christman a resident of the Town of Amboy in the County of Oswego and state aforesaid aged sixty-nine years and seven months who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That on the first day of April 1781 as this deponent believes he enlisted into the army of the United States in a company commanded by Henry Vanderwarker, Capt., Col. Van Rensselaer's (1) Regiment, Lieutenant French Putnam (2) afterwards promoted to Captain. Other officers unknown or at this time not in the recollection of this deponent, that he entered the service on the day he enlisted and was discharged there form on the first day of January thereafter at Fort Plain. That he was born at a place called Stone Arabia, Minden, (3) Montgomery County, New York and there enlisted and entered the service against the Indians, British and Tories. That he was in the battle fought at or near Johnstown against the Indians when Butler was killed the latter part of July or August. (4) That his duty and scout was about Fort Plain and Johnstown and about the Mohawk during the whole of the time of his enlistment that besides Capt. Vanderwarker's company, there were parts largely attached to the service into which this deponent was engaged, Capt. Putman's Company, (5) Capt. Snell's Company, (6) Capt. Van Rensselaer's Company, (7) Capt Coopman's Company (8) and others this deponent cannot name.

Colonel's Willett, Brown (9) and Van Rensselaer. Brown either was or acted as general that this deponent served as Corporal during the whole of his enlistment, that during the battle he received three wounds in his left by musket balls. That he has no documentary testimony in his possession of his service or his discharge. And that he now knows of no person by whom he can prove his services. That he moved from Stone Arabia to Snell's Bush, from Snell's Bush to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Danube and from Danube to Williamstown, now Amboy, county of Oswego where he was residing.

And that he hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state in the Union. (Signed) Jacob Christman (10)

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. D. McPherson,
Dep. Clk

Letter of inquirey included in the pension file for Jacob Christman

Reference is made to your letter relative to Jacob Christman, a soldier of the Revolutionary War.

The data contained herein were obtained from the papers on file in the Revolutionary War claim for pension, S.12461, based upon the military service of Jacob Christman in that war.

Jacob Christman was born in Stone Arabia or Minden, Montgomery County, New York [Minden is south of the Mohawk River, Stone Arabia is north of the Mohawk River and to the east of Minden] date not given and no reference is made to his parents.

While a resident of Stone Arabia, or Minden, New York, he enlisted April 1, 1781, served nine months as corporal in Captain Henry Vanderwarker's Company, Colonel Van Rensselaer's New York Regiment and was in the battle of Johnstown where he received three wounds in his leg by musket balls.

He moved from Stone Arabia, New York, to Snellsbush, thence to Danube, thence to Williamstown later Amboy) New York.

He was allowed pension on his application executed February 20, 1833, at which time he was aged sixty-nine years and seven months and a resident of Amboy, Oswego County, New York.

There are no family data.

End Notes for Jacob Christman S312461

1. There is no record of a Henry Vanderwerker serving in any capacity as an officer. I found only one Henry Vanderwerker serving as a private in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]
2. I also did not find a Lieutenant French Putman [Putnam].
3. Minden is on the south side of the Mohawk River and stone Arabia in on the north side of the river.
4. The battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th October 1781.
5. Probably Captain Garret Putman of colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.
6. There is not Captain Snell. Perhaps he meant Jacob Small of Colonel Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon county Militia [Fourth Regiment].
7. Captain Peter Van Rensselaer's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment.
8. Captain Abraham Copaman in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon county Militia [First Regiment]. He was promoted to Major on 19 October 1779.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

9. Colonel John Brown who was killed on 19 October 1780 in the Battle of Stone Arabia. Brown was not a general; Robert Van Rensselaer was the General.
 10. Jacob would have been old enough to enlist at least by 1780. He is probably the one listed as a private in Captain Henry Miller's Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment]. Stone Arabia would be part of his company beat [enlistment area]. A.J. Nicholas Christman served as a private in Captain Joseph Harrison's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment in 1781. I cannot say with certainty if it is him.
-

Pension Application for Nicholas Christman (Cristman)

S.44757

State of New York

Herkimer County SS (Subscribed and Sworn)

On this sixteenth day of April one thousand eight hundred and eighteen before me David Holt one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county and state aforesaid, personally appears Nicholas Christman aged sixty-two years resident in the Town of Palatine in the County of Montgomery in the state aforesaid, the said Nicholas being to me well known, who being by me first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the provision made by the late Act of Congress entitled "An Act to Provide for Certain Persons Engaged in The Land and Naval service of The United States in the Revolutionary War."

That the said Nicholas Christman enlisted in the then County of Tryon in the state aforesaid in a company commanded by Captain Christopher P. Yates (1) in the then Second Regiment of Infantry Commanded by Col. Goes Van Schaick (2) in which said company and regiment the said Nicholas served and was present at the taking of St. Johns, Chamblay [Chamblee] and Montreal.

That after the campaign of one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, he the said Nicholas re-enlisted in a company commanded by Captain Ten Eyck (3) from which he was transferred to Maj. Cochran's company in the detachment commanded by Col. Peter Gansevoort (4) in which regiment the said Nicholas remained in the service of the United States for more than three years. (5)

That he did serve in the whole in the Continental Establishment, against the common enemy for about five years.

That he was honorably discharged from the United States service at Morristown in New Jersey but at what time he cannot now recollect as he has long since lost his discharge that he was in the Battle of St. John's of Chamblay, of Johnstown (6) in New York and at the siege of Fort Stanwix under the command of Colonels Gansevoort and Willett. And that he is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support. And that he has no other evidence of his service nor his power then this his own declaration and these depositions of Andrew Finks and John Wetherston (7) which are herewith annexed. And he hereby relinquishes all pensions heretofore granted from this

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State or the United States to this deponent. (Signed with his mark) Nicholas Cristman
Subscribed, sworn to and declared before me this day and year aforesaid. David Holtz

State of New York
Montgomery County
Court of Common Pleas

On this 14th day of June 1820, personally appeared in open court being a court of record for the said County of Montgomery in the said State of New York proceeding according to the course of the common law with a jurisdiction unlimited in point of amount and keeping a record of it proceedings, Nicholas Christman, residing in the Town of Palatine in the said county, aged sixty-four years in October last according to the best of his knowledge and belief who being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows. To wit:

In the campaign of seventeen hundred and seventy-five, he served in the then second New York Regiment commanded by Colonel Goose Van Schaick he being a private in Captain Christopher P. Yates company. That during that campaign he was at the taking of St. Johns Chamblew and Montreal soon after which his term of service expired. That he then reenlisted a private in Captain Ten Eyck's Company, same regiment and marched to Quebec in which service he continued until the last of June or beginning of July in seventeen hundred and seventy-six, that he then returned to his place of residence in the County of Tryon, now County of Montgomery and state aforesaid.

That in seventeen hundred and seventy-seven he again enlisted into the same regiment and that time commanded by Colonel Peter Gansevoort and continued in said regiment until the time of his discharge which was in seventeen hundred and eighty at Morristown in the State of New Jersey at which may fully appear by reference to his declaration and in the office of the Secretary of war and dated sixteenth day of April eighteen hundred and eighteen or thereabouts.

He received a certificate from said war office, dated sixteenth July eighteen hundred and eighteen No. 1201.

And I the said Nicholas Christman do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the eighteenth March in the year eighteen hundred and eighteen and that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent hereby so to diminish it or to bring myself within the provisions of "An Act to Provide for Certain Persons Engaged in The Land and Naval service of The United States in the Revolutionary War", passed on the eighteenth day of March eighteen hundred and eighteen. And I have not nor has any person in trust for me any property or securities or contracts or debts due to me. Nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereunto annexed and by me subscribed.

(his mark) Nicholas Christman

Sworn to and declared on the fourteenth day of June 1820 in open court before me, Wm McCarthy, Clerk

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Schedule

1 cow, \$12.00, I bed and bedding \$12.50, 8 sheep \$8.00.

That his occupation is that of a common laborer and but of poor ability to pursue that owing to advanced age and one stiff arm. That his family consists of the following viz: Mary, his wife aged fifty-seven, considerably smart and healthy, Henry his son aged thirteen years he is and is likely to be dependant from a fever sore on his left leg and Eve thirteen years old & slender. That he has been ordered by a Justice of the Peace of the Town of Palatine to quit the town on the grounds that his legal settlement was elsewhere.

1 tea kettle, 1 iron kettle, 1 ??? kettle, 1 small iron kettle, 1 trammel, 5 earthen plates, 5 chairs, 1 table, 5 knives and forks, 1 teapot, 6 tea cups and saucers. Everything in the house is not in the whole worth more than \$8.00.

(his mark) Nicholas Christman

End Notes for Nicholas Christman S.544757

1. Captain Christopher P. Yates, 4th Company [raised from Tryon County] Second New York Continental Regiment raised in 1775 under Col. Goose Van Schaick.

Other company officers were First Lieutenant Andrew Finck, Vice [in place of] Anthony Van Veghten declined. Van Veghten later was Adjutant and Lieutenant in Col. Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment]. He ran at the Battle of Oriskany on 6 August 1777 and helped to start the panic among the other militiamen near him. He afterwards worked in the commissary Dept.

2nd Lieutenant John Keyser Jr. Vice Matthew Wormwood, declined. Wormwood became a lieutenant in Capt. John Hess' Company in Col. Klock's Regt and was killed near Cherry Valley on 2 June 1778 by Capt. Joseph Brant.

Lt. Keyser died in November of 1775 and Tobias Van Veghten was appointed in his place. Tobias was killed on 26 July 1777 with Jenny McCrea by Indians under Gen. John Burgoyne.

2. Goose Van Schaick was Colonel of the 2nd NY and on 21 Nov 1776 he was appointed Colonel of the First New York Regiment. He remained in command of this regiment until 1782.

For a good history of the First New York Regiment read the following: History of the First New York Regiment 1775-1783 by T. W. Egly, Jr. Peter E. Randall, Publisher, 1981.

3. Captain Barent Ten Eyck.

Peter Gansevoort was a major under Col. Van Schaick in 1775 and appointed Colonel of the 3rd New York Continental Regiment on 21 November 1776. Gansevoort and Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett were in command of Fort Schuyler [Fort Stanwix] during the siege of August 1777.

4. According to the Muster Rolls of the 3rd NY Regt or microfilm in Washington DC, Nicholas enlisted as a private in Capt. Henryb Tiebout's Company [7th Co.] on 30 March 1777 for 3 years. Deserted 28 November 1777 probably never or at Valley Forge, PA. He re-joined the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Regt at Valley Forge, PA. Discharged 5 March 1780 at Morristown, NJ. The winter at Morristown, NJ was worse than the winter at Valley Forge.

5. Nicholas claims to have been in the Battle of Johnstown on the 25th of October 1781. So far I have found only and enlistment for a Nicholas Christman in Col. Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [4th Regt.]. This Regiment was too far away to be in the Battle of Johnstown but some were at the skirmish at West Canada Creek on 30 October 1781 where Captain Walter Butler was killed. Nicholas claims to have lived in what became the Town of Palatine, Montgomery Co. when he enlisted.
 6. Andrew Fink and John Wetherston did serve with Nicholas.
-

Pension Application for Lambert Clement

W.6695

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

On this 11th day of September one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three personally appeared in open court before the Hon. Abraham Morrell, first judge and Samuel A. Gilbert, Henry I, Dievendorff, John Hand and David Spraker Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting Lambert Clement a resident of the Town of Stratford in said County of Montgomery and State of New York, aged seventy-five years and three months who being first duly sworn doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the summer of 1775 he, this applicant, then a resident of the Town of Johnstown at the age of eighteen was enrolled in the Militia Company of Capt. John Fisher (1) in Colonel Frederick Fisher's Regiment and during the summer of this year was several times called out a few days at a time at one time went by orders of Col. Fisher and helped to build a fort or block house at Mayfield (2) which took two weeks to the best of his recollection. All the service he did in this year was not less than two months.

In the year 1776 this applicant served as a Corporal (3) in Captain Fisher's Company and Col. Fisher's Regiment.

That in the month of June in this year, this applicant marched to the Fort at Herkimer and from there to Fort Schuyler, (4) now Utica and Fort Stanwix was at the last named fort when the news came that independence was declared that he was in this year at least three months.

That the applicant still in Capt. Fishers Company in Col. Fishers Regiment in May was ordered to Fort Plain, was there stationed one month then marched to Fort Herkimer and did duty in the garrison and going on scouting parties untill the last of July when orders came from General Herkimer for the militia to march to the defence of Fort Stanwix. That on the first of August this applicant marched with the company of Captain Fisher as far as Oriskany and was in the battle at that place on the 6th August 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That after the battle the remnant of Capt. Fisher's Company returned to Fort Herkimer and this applicant was then drafted and put under the command in Captain Yeoman's in Col. Fisher's Regiment and marched to Fort Stanwix and placed under the command of Colonel Gansevoort. (5) That he served under Col. Gansevoort one month. Was then verbally discharged when he returned to Johnstown where he remained until the spring of 1778 when on the 1st of April in that year he enlisted into the bateau or naval service in the Company of John Lefler in which service he continued until the 1st day of January, a period of nine months when he was verbally discharged at Albany when he returned to Johnstown and was again enrolled in the Company of Capt. Fisher (6) but did not do much duty during the winter.

In the spring of this year Capt. Fisher was killed by the Indians at Caughnawaga and his brother Col. Fisher was scalped and left for dead but recovered after the death of Capt. Fisher the command of the company devolved on Captain Wemple, (7) in whose company this applicant continued until the close of the war, in the campaign of 1779 he was several times called out on sudden alarms but not absent for more than about ten days at any one time during the campaign of 1780. This applicant volunteered into the Company of Capt. Yeoman's (8) for three months was stationed at Fort Plain doing duty in the garrison, during the tour was at the Battle at Stone Arabia (9) was discharged, returned home the first of November and after which he was not actively engaged during the war except at the Battle at Johnstown (10) when and where he volunteered with the Company of Capt. Wemple and fought under Col. Willett. This was in the month of October 1781. Was from home at this time only ten days.

He hereby relinquishes any claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

To the questions directed to be propounded he answers:

First, that he [was] born on the 4th day of June 1757.

Second, that he has a record of his age in his Bible now at his house in the Town of Stratford. (11)

Third, that he was living in the Town of Johnstown when he entered the service that he lived in the said town since the Revolutionary War until the spring of 1808 when he removed to the Town of Stratford where he now resides.

Fourth, that he entered the service in the first instance by being ordered by Col. Fisher at other times by draft, as a volunteer and being ordered by superior officers as herein stated.

Fifth, Col. Gansevoort, Col. Willett (12) and General Van Rensselaer were with the troops, as also the Militia Regiment of Col. Fisher, Col. Harper, Col. Klock and Col. Waggoner were occasionally stationed at the forts along the Mohawk. The general circumstances of whose service was the service of this applicant was defending the frontiers, the forts, and stations therein.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sixth, that he never received any other except a verbal discharge.
Seventh, that I am acquainted with Ebenezer Bliss, William Crossman and others who I believe will testify as to my character for veracity and their belief as my service in the revolution.

(Signed with his mark) Lambert Clement

Subscribed and sworn the day and year aforesaid in open court.

(Signed) Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

State of Ohio

Summit County SS

On this twenty-sixth day of February, in the year 1848, personally appeared before the subscriber a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Summit in the State of Ohio, Mary Clement, a resident of Coventry in said county aged eighty years, she not being able in consequence of bodily infirmity to appear in open court. Who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision of the Act of Congress passed March 3, 1843 and June 7, 1844.

That she is the widow of Lambert Clement late of Coventry aforesaid, deceased, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and as such a pensioner of the United States at the rate of \$60.88 per annum.

That she was married to the said Lambert Clement at Schenectady in the State of New York February 28, 1787. That her husband the aforesaid Lambert Clement died at Coventry aforesaid March 31, 1842. That she was not married to the said Lambert prior to his leaving the service, but that the marriage took place on previous to the first day of January 1794. Viz at the time above stated.

For proof of his services she refers to his papers on file in the Pension Office at Washington.

For proof of the marriage to the accompanying papers.

(Signed with her mark) Mary Clement

Sworn to and subscribed on the day and year above written before me.

(Signed) John Hoy Associate Judge.

I, Lucius S. Peck (signed) Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Summit in the State of Ohio, do hereby certify that John Hoy, Esquire, is a judge of the said court, duly commissioned and qualified and that I am well acquainted with the hand.

Letter in the Pension Folder

August 18, 1931

You are advised that it appears from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, W. 6695, that Lambert Clement was born June 4, 1757 at Johnstown New York.

While living there he enlisted and served at various times from sometime in 1775 until sometime in 1781, amounting to about twenty-three months and ten days in all, as private and corporal with the New York troops under Captains John Fisher and Yeomans and John Wemple, in the bateau service under Captain

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

John Lefler, and under Colonels Frederick Fisher, Gansevort and Marinus Willett. He was in the battles of Oriskany, Stone Arabia, and Johnstown.

He was allowed pension on his application executed September 11, 1833, at which time he was living in Stratford, Montgomery County, New York, having moved there in 1808 from Johnstown, New York.

He died March 31, 1842 at Coventry Ohio.

The soldier married February 28, 1787, Mary Vedder of Rosendale, New York and he was then living in Caughnawaga.

She was allowed pension on her application executed February 26, 1848, while a resident of Coventry, Ohio aged eighty years.

Their son, his name not given; was living in Summit County, Ohio in 1840.

End Notes For Lambert Clement W.6695

1. His name does not appear on Captain John Fisher's [Visscher's] Company Muster Roll. Fisher's Company beat would have been in and around the Tribes Hill area. The Town of Johnstown was mostly in the company beat of Captain John Davis. Davis was killed in the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th August 1777. First Lieutenant Abraham Veeder was then promoted to Captain. Lambert's name does appear in this company's muster roll.
2. The Blockhouse at Sacondaga was not built until April of 1779 when ordered to be built by General James Clinton. Earthen redoubts were built in 1776 and were used by the local militia and Continental troops when stationed in the area.
3. Lambert is listed as Sergeant in Captain Veeder's Company but that would be 1778 or later.
4. There was a Fort Schuyler there in what is now in Utica, Oneida County but it was in ruins before the War of Independence. When Fort Stanwix was renamed Fort Schuyler in honor of Generla Philip Schuyler the one in Utica was usually referred to as Old IFort Schuyler.
5. Peter Gansevoort, Colonel of the Thired New York Continental Regiment. He would have been part of General Benedict Arnold's relief column which did reach Fort Schuyler on the 22 August 1777.
6. Lambert is wrong about the year. Capt. Fisher was killed on the 22nd of May 1780.
7. Lambert's name does appear on Captain John Wemple's Company Muster roll as a private. This would suggest that Lambert had moved closer to Tribes Hill where Wemple's Company beat would be.

The Clintons

New York has had a lot of Clintons, and a number of illustrious members of the family served New York.

Governor George Clinton was inaugurated as Governor of New York State on 30 July 1777. We owe a huge debt of gratitude to him for his devotion and leadership during the early years of our state. George Clinton was elected as New York's first Governor, and served as Vice-President of the United States under

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Thomas Jefferson and James Madison.

General James Clinton, brother of George, is a well known name in our area, he was the Clinton part of the Sullivan/Clinton Campaign in 1780 to punish the Indians for the massacre of Cherry Valley. He was also DeWitt Clinton's father

DeWitt Clinton served as Secretary to his uncle, Governor George Clinton. He was elected U.S. Senator from New York, mayor of New York City, Governor of New York State and was known for building the first Erie Canal, which was opened in 1825.

Then there is the one from the other side, Sir Henry Clinton. All the Clintons had a huge impact on our valley.

George Clinton, formerly Governor of the State of New York, and Vice-President of the United States, was born on the 26th July 1739, in the County of Ulster, in the Colony of New York. He was the youngest son of Colonel Charles Clinton, an emigrant from Ireland.

He was educated under the eye of his father, and received the instruction of a learned minister of the Presbyterian church, who had graduated from the University of Aberdeen and after reading law in the office of William Smith, he settled himself in the profession in Ulster county.

In 1768, he took his seat as one of the members of the Colonial Assembly, for the County of Ulster, and he continued an active member of that body until it was merged in the Revolution. His character, discriminating intellect, and undaunted courage, placed him a leader of the Revolution.

On the 22nd of April, 1775, he was chosen by the Provincial Convention of New York one of the delegates to the Continental Congress, and took his seat on the 15th of May. On the 4th of July, 1776, he was present at the signing of the Declaration of Independence; but having been appointed a Brigadier General in the Militia, and also in the army, it was rendered necessary for him to take the field in person, and he therefore retired from Congress immediately after his vote was given, and before the instrument was transcribed for the signature of the members; for which reason his name does not appear among the signers.

He had but a short time to serve in the military, soon he was called to serve as Governor. For the first election of Governor of the New York State, forty-one candidates ran, 13,179 votes were cast and General George Clinton was elected both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor. He resigned the latter office, and General Pierre Van Cortlandt, as President of the Senate, became Lieutenant-Governor.

The highest office in New York had come to him unsolicited, and he hesitated before accepting it. Regardless of personal sacrifice or ambition, he wanted first clearly to see whether his duty to the cause could be best performed in the field or the executive chair. The Council of Safety, demanded that he immediately leave his command and assume the helm of State. The administration of Governor Clinton was characterized by wisdom and Patriotism. He was a republican in principle and practice. He continued as governor for eighteen years, six successive terms of three years each.

In 1805, he was chosen as the fourth Vice President of the United States, (replacing Aaron Burr) in which office he continued until his death, presiding with

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

great dignity in the Senate. When Clinton assumed the presiding officer's chair on December 16, 1805, two weeks into the first session of the Ninth Congress, he was so "weak & feeble" of voice that, according to Senator William Plumer, the Senators could not "hear the one half of what he says." In 1808 he unsuccessfully sought the Presidency but lost to James Madison.

He died in Washington in 1812 when attending to his duties as Vice-President, and was buried in that city. Nearly a century later his remains were brought to Kingston for burial.

James Clinton was born 1736, in Little Britain. As early as 1757, he received an Ensign's commission. In 1759, twenty-three years of age, he made rank of Captain in the Provincial Army. In 1758, a considerable army, under General Bradstreet, passed up the Mohawk Valley, and thence to Lake Ontario, and by a well-directed attack, captured Fort Frontenac from the French. James Clinton was also in this expedition, and commanded a company; his brother George was a Lieutenant. At the attack upon Fort Frontenac, he exhibited an intrepidity of character, which gained him great credit. He and his brother were instrumental in capturing one of the French vessels. The capture of this fort was one of the brilliant exploits of the French War.

From 1758 to 1763, James Clinton continued in the Provincial Army engaged in the border skirmishes. He continued in the army until the close of the French & Indian Wars.

After the close of the war he retired to his farm at Little Britain, and married Mary DeWitt. He had four sons by this marriage; Alexander, who was Private Secretary to his Uncle George; Charles, who was a lawyer in Orange County; DeWitt, the third son, born in March, 1769; and George, who was also a lawyer and a Member of Congress.

At the start of the Revolutionary War he entered into the Continental Service. The two brothers remembered the dying injunctions of their father and hand in hand at the first moment of outbreak, they entered the arena and joined their pledges of faith and support to the colonial cause.

In 1775, James Clinton was appointed Colonel of the Third Regiment of New York troops, raised by the order of the Continental Congress; and in 1776, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. In the summer of this year he was employed in the expedition against Canada, under General Montgomery. In the summer of 1777, that gloomy period when almost the whole force of the British armies in America was concentrated upon the State of New York, General Clinton was stationed at Fort Montgomery, upon the Hudson River and together with his brother the Governor made a firm though unsuccessful resistance to the advance of the enemy, under Sir Henry Clinton.

During the greater part of 1778, General Clinton was stationed at West Point, and for a portion of that year was engaged in throwing a chain across the Hudson to prevent the passage of the enemy's ships.

The summer of that year was memorable because of the massacres of Wyoming and Cherry Valley. General Washington wrote to General Hand, acknowledging the receipt of his letter containing the information of the destruction of that place, and adds, "It is in the highest degree distressing to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

have our frontiers so continually harassed by Brant and Butler."

It was decided in 1779 to take punitive action on the whole Indian country and put an end to the constant and harassing attacks of the enemy upon the frontier settlements. On the 1st of July, General Clinton broke up his camp at Canajoharie, crossed over to Lake Otsego, where his boats and stores had previously been carried and launching his boats passed down to the outlet to Cooperstown. From there the army arrived at Tioga and joined the main army under General Sullivan. The armies moved from Tioga to Newtown and over to the Genesee River. The rich lands had been extensively cultivated by the Indians. The country of the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas was overrun by this expedition, the Sullivan/Clinton Expedition.

This did not stop the Indian threat. The Indians and Tories countered in October 1780 with a fearful vengeance and burned the Schoharie and Mohawk Valleys.

In the year after the expedition, General Clinton was stationed upon the Hudson River. After the discovery of the treason of Arnold, General Washington wrote to General Clinton, at West Point, as follows: "As it is necessary there should be an officer in whom the State has confidence, to take the general direction of affairs at Albany and on the frontier, I have fixed upon you for this purpose, and request you will proceed to Albany without delay, and assume the command." He continued at Albany until August 1781 when he was succeeded in the command of the Northern Army by General Stark. He retired to his farm at Little Britain.

Later, General James Clinton was a member of the Convention called to ratify the Constitution of the United States, he was elected a Member of the State Senate, a Member of the Convention to revise the Constitution of New York, and was appointed a Commissioner to fix the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania.

The pen of his son DeWitt has recorded his epitaph, and sums up his character:

"His life was principally devoted to the military service of his country, and he had filled, with fidelity and honor, several distinguished civil offices.

"He was an officer in the Revolutionary War and the war preceding, and at the close of the former was a Major-General in the Army of the United States. He was a good man and a sincere Patriot; performing in the most exemplary manner all the duties of life, and he died as he had lived, without fear and without reproach."

Pension Application for Hugh Connelly

S.28690

Declaration, In order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June the 7th 1832.

State of New York

Schoharie County SS

On the (blob of ink) of February 1833, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, Schoharie County now sitting

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Hugh Connelly a resident of Jefferson in the County of Schoharie and State of New York, aged 73 years the 29th of April last who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June the 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That he entered the service of the United States in the month of May 1775, the day he does not recollect. That he belonged to a company of New York State Militia commanded by Captain Samuel Pettengill, (1) Lieut. William Snook, Ensign Thomas VanHorn in the 3rd Regt of State Troops commanded by Collonel Frederick Fisher.

That when he entered the service, he resided at Florida (2) in the County of Montgomery, that part of the county at that time being infected with Indians and Tories that he was allmost constantly out on scouts and alarms and keeping garrison in the different fortifications up and down the Mohawk River. At one alarm his Capt. and two uncles were killed and several others. General Herkimer was wounded and died of his wounds three days afterwards. The engagement took place in the Eriskeny (Oriskany) woods about six miles from Fort Stanwicks then William Snook took the command of the company when the Indians and Tories burnt Florida. (3) They retreated as far as Johnstown, there we came up with them and had a sharp engagement at first the Indians drove us then we were reinforced by the Stone Robble (Stone Arabia) Militia commanded by Capt. MacMaster, (4) then we drove them and killed a number in both sides next morning he helped bury thirteen his mess mate was killed, we then pursued them as far as Canada Creek there Capt. Butler (5) was killed that commanded the Tories.

We then returned back the Indians that were with us had 14 scalps that they carried on a pole. Think we was allmost constantly on alarms that he was at Schoharie at the time the Indians and Tories burnt it they then went to Stone Robbe now called Palentine there they killed Col. Brown (6) and most of his Regt.

That they followed them and Governor Clinton (7) with a number men joined them and they pursued after them until Governor Clinton thought it best to return he was at the taking of Burgoyne under the same officers as before mentioned and after the surrender he served as a teamster in conveying the baggage from Saratoga to Albany that time 3 or 4 weeks time does not recollect but was almost constantly on duty some times a week some times more some times in the forts sometimes on scouts from May 1775 to the close of the war, it was almost one time of enlistment and should say according to the best of his knowledge that he served as much as two years or more during the war some times he was billeted out then they stayed in the forts nights and scouted daytimes that once he was put in command by the commissary at Sckenectady over a number of teames for to carry provisions to the garrison at Fort Stanwicks that when he entered the service he resided in what now is called Florida, County of Montgomery that he volunteered in all his services there were no Continental Troops with them or he recollects only at the taking of Burgoyne, and only recollects General Gates and Arnold. That he has no documentary evidence and knows of no other testimony that he can procure only those accompanying this.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

That he was born in Florida the 29th of April 1759 and lived there until about thirty years ago and then moved to Jefferson Schoharie County where I now reside that he has no record of his age.

That he never received no discharge and would refer you to persons living in my neighborhood who can testify as to my character for truth and veracity and their belief as to my services as a soldier of the revolution. Colonel David Wiltsie, Benjamin Milk, Col. Billa B. Brown and Asa Morse, Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. (Signed) Hugh Connelly

Sworn and subscribed in open court before me the day and year aforesaid. John Gebhard Jr. Clk

State of Ohio

Geauga County

Be it known that before the subscribed, a notary Public in and for said county personally appeared Rebecca Roe, aged sixty years, a resident of Chardon in the county and state aforesaid, who being duly cautioned and then sworn in due form of law states that she is the daughter of Hugh Connelly who was a Revolutionary soldier and served from the State of New York.

That the said Hugh died March 9th 1837, aged about 76 years when he died. That he died in Schohary County New York, that he made an application for a pension a short time previous to his decease, which was sent to Washington but not granted, she thinks he died before the exceptions were taken. She believes that his witness was William Pettengill & Thomas Van Horn, then living at the Town of Milford, Otsego County, New York from what she has herd her father relate of his service she thinks he served some under a officer by the name of Snooke and was at one time under General Clinton and served longer in the team service during said war. And that she believes that she and her brothers and sisters are entitled to whatever was his due his children to wit: David S. Connelly, last heard from resident of Lewis Co., NY, Cata Sample New York City, Patrick Connelly and her the said Rebecca Roe Geanga County Ohio, being all the surviving children of her father the said Hugh Connelly and that the United States are still indebted to them, under the laws of Congress for the pension that was due said Hugh Connelly, and for the purpose of investigating and establishing the claims as aforesaid she appoints James Hathaway of Chardon Ohio her true and lawful attorney with irrevocable power, to examine all papers on file and to do whatever she might do there she personally present to establish her claim and her said attorney is hereby fully authorized and empowered to constitute and appoint one or more substitute or attorney under him for the special purpose above expressed.

In witness whereof I have on this 3rd day of January AD 1853, hereto signed my name and affixed my seal.

(Signed with her mark) Rebecca Roe.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

John Roe, J.N. Hathaway. Sworn to and subscribed this 3rd day of January A.D. 1853 before me witness my hand and seal officially. J.N. Hatahaway notary public.

New York, Hugh Connelly Deceased of the state of NY who was a private in the _____ commanded by Captain Pettingall in the Regt commanded by Col Fisher in the NY line for Revolution inscribed on the roll of Albany of the rate of \$20 dollars – cents per annum, to commence on the 4th day of March 1831 ending 9 March 1837. Certificate of Pension issued 22 day of Jany 1853.

End Notes for Hugh Connelly S.28690

1. Samuel Pettingill [Pettingell], Captain, Fifth company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's [Fisher] Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]. William Snook took command of the company after Pettengill was killed 6 August 1777 at the Battle of Oriskany.

2. Present day Town of Florida, Montgomery County was at the time of the War of Independence called Warren's Bush, Tryon County.

3. Unless you are familiar with the incidents that Hugh relates it is hard to follow as he jumps around in time periods. It does show how he is trying to remember his services and tell about them. The transcriber of his testimony is off in his spelling and punctuation which also throws off the flow of reading Hugh's testimony.

The town of Florida was burned on 24/25 October 1781. Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with their troops marched to Johnstown. At Johnstown, Colonel Marinus Willet with his American force found Major Ross and his men and attacked them. Willett and his men were repulsed and driven from the field. A reinforcement of militia under Captain John Breadbake of Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment] many were on horseback and from Stone Arabia Willett renewed his attack.

4. Captain David McMaster was from the Warrens Bush area not Stone Arabia.

5. Captain Walter Butler of Butler's Corps of Rangers was killed on the 30th October 1781.

6. Col. John Brown was killed on the 19th October 1780 with about 40 men of his regiment at Stone Arabia. Many pensioners afterwards claimed that Brown with most of his regiment were killed. Brown may have had 180 men from his regiment present at this battle plus the Tryon County Militia so one's memory of 40 out of 180 could seem like most of the regiment as over time the numbers would seem a lot different. One also has to remember that Brown and his regiment were from Massachusetts and you didn't see these people around in your area so it would be difficult for you to know that what you were told was wrong like High he wasn't there to witness the battle.

7. Governor George Clinton came and joined General Robert Van Rensselaer in the pursuit of Sir John Johnson. There was no chance in catching up with Johnson so the pursuit ended at Fort Herkimer area

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

8. In September and October 1777, men were drafted or impressed with teams and wagons to join the American Army at Stillwater under General Horatio Gates. Some of the men from the Third Regiment were in the Second Battle of Saratoga on 7 October 1777. In this battle Adjutant Peter Conyne of the Third Regiment was wounded.
-

Pension Application for Rudolph Cook

In the pension folder:

Cook, Rudolph

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pensions returned by the District Court for the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War on April 25, 1, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, class 9, page 92.

Rank: Captain

Regt. Col Klock's (1)

Disability: Loss of sight, occasioned by having an eye struck out in assisting some women to draw water out of a well at Stone Arabia ft.

When and where disabled: July 1780, Stone Arabia fort. (2)

Remarks: There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete.

Every document and evidence wanting, except the reasons why he did not apply before.

Letter in folder:

May 5, 1924

I have to advise you that from the records of this bureau it appears that Rudolph Cook (3) served as a Captain in Colonel Klock's New York Regiment.

He applied for pension on account of loss of sight occasioned by having an eye struck out in assisting some women to draw water out of a well at Stone Arabia Fort in July 1780, but the claim was not allowed as he failed to prove that the injury was incurred in the line of duty.

There is no further data relative to his services and no data on file as to his family.

End Notes

1. Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment]. His company did not exist very long.
 2. He is referring to Fort Paris.
 3. Originally spelled Koch, Kock, etc. A Rudolph, Jr. Serverinus Sr. & Jr. served in the same company. After his injury his company became part of another company.
-

Pension Application for Richard Coppernoll

W16542

State of New York

Montgomery County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this twelfth day of December one thousand eight hundred the thirty-six personally appeared before the Hon. David F. Sacia a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the said County of Montgomery being a court of record, Elisabeth Coppernoll a resident of the Town of Palatine in the County of Montgomery and State of New York aged eighty three years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed July 4th 1836.

That she is the widow of Richard Coppernoll who was a Sergeant, Ensign and Lieutenant in the Militia of the State of New York during the Revolutionary War and served as herein after stated that on the 9th day of August 1776, then a resident of the said Town of Palatine he entered the service of the United States as a Sergeant in the Company of Rangers commanded by Captain Christian Getman (1) within the bounds of the regiment commanded by Colonel Jacob Klock in General Nicholas Herkimer's Brigade and served therein for a term of nine months (as this claimant verily believes in actual service) being ordered and marched to Stilwater [Stillwater] and Ticonderoga which tours if her memory serves her more than three months and the remainder in garrison at the forts in the valley of the Mohawk and ranging in scouting parties for the protection of the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Tryon County for the proof of which service the muster and pay roll of the company will prove and which as this claimant has reason to believe are now on file at the War Department.

That at the expiration of his service in this company, he received a commission of ensign and of [???] and Second Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Dillenbach's (2) Company in the Regiment of colonel Klock where he was actively engaged during the whole period of the war but to specify the particular tours or the period of each she cannot of her own knowledge and recollection particularly specify, but must depend on what proof she has been able to collect for her proof she has been able to collect for her hopes of obtaining the provision provided by said act.

That claimants husband held the offices stated in this declaration in the records in the Secretary's office of this state fully prove except that captain of which this claimant has reason to believe is omitted the through mistake or else he was rec'd [received] his commission as such from the Committee of Safety of the County. The office of Captain must have been presumed by the witnesses from the service of 1st Lieutenant performed by claimant's husband. That he was in the Battle at Johnstown and at Stone Arabia as set forth in the proof hereto annexed and had the command of the company she well remembers to have heard stated at the time but that he held a commission of Captain at that time she has reason to doubt as the records above stated do not prove that his commissions have been lost and as this claimant believes were burnt with the fort at Stone Arabia and that she has no other documentary evidence in support of his claim except the rolls and state records above mentioned.

She further declares that she was married to the said Richard Coppernoll on the 28th day of March seventeen hundred and seventy five that her husband the aforesaid Richard Coppernoll died on the 14th day of July one thousand eight

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

hundred and twenty two and that she has remained a widows since that period as will more fully appear refferance to the proof hereto annexed.

(Signed with her mark) Elisabeth Coppernoll

Sworn to and subscribed on the day and year above written before D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery Courts.

Richard Coppernoll W16542

[Two pages from the family Bible were also included in the pension application.]

1775 March the 28 Rich'd Coppernoll Maried [sic] Elizabeth Lous
[Loucks, Laux etc.]

1776 July the 11 was My son Georee [George R.]
borne

1778 April the 11 war My son Henrick
borne

1780 January the 1 Meria My touter [daughter] was borne
[Maria]

1782 September the 6 was My son Rich'd
Borne

1785 February the 24 was My son Adam
Borne

1788 November the 16 My touter Eve was Borne

1790 February the 6 My touter Elizabeth was Borne

1794 September the 21 My son Jacob
war Borne

April 23 In the year 1748 Rich'd Coppernoll was Borne
My wife Elizabeth was Borne May the 22 1753

On the bottom of the second page which had his wife's and his date of birth are entries for an account for various things but there are no dates.

3 ½ Laves Broat [Loaves Bread] --.0—3—6

To a Hors[e] for your wive -2—

4—0—6 3—4—[sic]

To—1 Load of Fier Wood 0—3—0

To Billing [building] Fence Bess [Posts?] half a day 0—5—0

End Notes for Richard Coppernoll W16542

1. Richard served in Getman's Company of Rangers and was discharged on the 27th of March 1777.
2. Richard was appointed Ensign in Captain John Keyser's Company in Colonel Klock's regiment on the 26th of August 1775.

Captain Keyser joined the Second New York Continental Regiment in 1775. He later died in November 1775. This Keyser should not be confused with the John Keyser who later became a Captain in Colonel Klock's Regiment.

On the 25th of June 1778, Richard received his commission as Second Lieutenant in the late Captain Dillenbach's Company.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Dillenbach was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777 having the rank of Captain. Richard actually was already appointed Second Lieutenant in said Company. Richard was also at Oriskany although his widow didn't mention it.

First Lieutenant Severinus Klock was promoted to Captain in place of Dillenbach and Richard was promoted to First Lieutenant and received his commission on the 4th of March 1780.

3. The Battle of Stone Arabia was fought on the 19th of October 17880 and the Battle of Johnstown on the 25th of October 1781.
-

Pension Application for Christian Cosselman, Cosselman, Casselman

W.20.895

State of New York

Herkimer County SS

On the 16th day of April A.D. 1818, before me the subscriber, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said County. Personally appears Christian Cosselman aged Sixty-six years, resident in the Town of Manheim in said county who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by late act of congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War.

That he the said Christian Cosselman enlisted in the State of New York as a private soldier in the company commanded by Captain Fink (1) in Colonel Van Schaick's Regiment in the New York Line and served under the above named officers against our common enemy for some time (how long this deponent does not presently recollect) then served in Captain James Greets (2) company in the above named Colonel Van Schaick's Regiment to the end of the Revolutionary War making on the whole about seven years service in the continental establishment when he was discharged from service in Newborough in State aforesaid. That his discharge has been destroyed by falling into the water. That he is not now able to produce it. That he was in the Battle at Monmouth (3) and that he is in reduced circumstances and stand in need of the assistance of his country for support and that he has no other evidence now in his possession of his said services. That he was discharged from service on the 6th day of June 1783.

(Signed with his mark) Christian Cosselman

Sworn and declared before me the day and year aforesaid. Daniel Hurlbut

State of New York

Herkimer County

On the fourth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty personally appeared in open court being a court of record to wit the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said county & constituted such court of record by statement thi [sic the] of the said state Christian Casleman resident in the Town of Manheim in said county who being first duly sworn according to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

law doth on his oath declare that to the best of his knowledge he is about sixty-nine years of age that in the year one thousand seven hundred & seventy-six in the month of March of that year he enlisted in the Revolutionary service under Captain Andrew Fink about two years & from that time untill the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, the sixth day of June of that year he served under Captain Christian Graig (or Craig) of Col. Van Schaick's Regiment & that at that time he received a regular discharge from the regular service of the United States but that the same by some casualty is now lost.

That the date of his original declaration was on the sixteenth day of April on thousand eight hundred and eighteen & the number of his pension is 6.988 & the said Christian Cosleman doth further testify and deposeth that on the eighteenth day of March one thousand eight hundred and eighteen he was a resident citizen of the United States & that he has not since that time by gift, sale or otherwise disposed of his property or any part thereof with intent thereby to diminish it so as to bring himself within the provisions of the act of Congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land & navel service of the United States in the Revolutionary War passed on the eighteenth day of March one thousand eight hundred & eighteen and that he has not nor hath any person in trust for him any property or securities contracts or debts due to him nor hath he any income other than what is continued in the schedule hereto annexed by him subscribed to wit: he has no real, no personal estate of any name or nature his waring apparel & that of his wife and daughter excepted, and that he is indebted to divers persons in about the sum of twelve dollars.

And this declarant further states that is his by trade and occupation a farmer & that he is almost disabled for labor by reason of the rheumatism & old age that the names age & number of his family residing with him are as follows, to wit: Maria Barbary his wife aged fifty six years, Caty Casleman (4) his daughter twenty-seven, Betsey Casleman his daughter aged eighteen & Peggy Casleman his daughter aged eleven years that the oldest daughter Caty is in very ill health and constantly the other two enjoy usual good health & his wife is unable to labour much on account of rheumatism and other bodily infirmities.

(his mark) Christian Casleman

Subscribed and sworn this fourth day of October one thousand eight hundred and twenty before George Rosegrantz a judge of Herkimer Common Pleas.

We find that the [blank] has no property whatever excepting his wearing appearl. David Holt, George Rosencrantz, John I. Prindergast, Court of Common Pleas in and for the said County of Herkimer.

Letter of inquiry in the pension folder.

Reference is made to your letter relative to Revolutionary War records of Christian Casselman, New York troops and of Barbara Casselman a pensioner of Manheim, New York.

You are furnished herein the record of the first named, whose widow was the pensioner of Manheim, also the record of Pardel Cosselman.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The data furnished in regard to Christian Casselman are obtained from the papers on file in pension claim W.20895, based upon his military service in that Revolution.

Christian Cosselman (the name appears also as Cassilman, Casleman, Cassleman, Cosleman and Cosselman) enlisted in New York state in March, 1776, served as private in Captain's Andrew Finck's and James Gregg's Companies, Colonel Van Schaick's and Colonel Peter Gansevoort's New York Regiments, was in the battle of Monmouth and was discharged June 6, 1783.

He was allowed pension on his application executed April 16, 1818, while a resident of Manheim, Herkimer County, New York. He was then about sixty-six years of age.

He died August 18, 1830 in Manheim, Herkimer County, New York.

The soldier married January 10, 1785 in the town of German Flatts, Herkimer County, New York, Barbara or Maria Barbara.

Barbara Cosselman, soldier's widow, was allowed pension on her application executed November 5, 1838, while a resident of Manheim, Herkimer County, New York. She was then seventy-four years of age.

In 1820 the following children of the soldier were living with him; Caty, aged twenty-seven years; Betsey, aged eighteen years; and Peggy aged eleven years.

End Notes for Christian Cosselman W.20895

1. Christian enlisted on 13 December 1776 as a private in Captain Andrew Fink's Company [Third Company] in the First New York Continental Regiment Commanded by Colonel Goose VanSchaick.
2. Captain James Gregg in the First NY Regt. It is spelled variously in the two pension applications.

In 1781, the First NY and the 3rd NY Regiments were consolidated as they had more officers than enlisted men. Captain Fink was deranged [officers were arranged into regiment and companies. In the 18th century military terms he was deranged. Today we would call it down sizing] and James Gregg of the 3rd NY now became the Captain because of seniority in rank of Christian's Company in the First NY. For further reading on the First NY consult History of the First NY Regiment by T. E. Egley, Jr. Peter E. Randall Publisher, 1981.

3. The Battle of Monmouth, N.J. was fought on the 28th of June, 1778. He doesn't give any other details but in 1779 and 1780 the 1st NY Regt garrisoned Fort Schuyler on the Mohawk River and in 1781, the regiment was at the siege and surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, VA.
4. Caslor is written and then part of it is crossed and man replaces the or.

Pension Application for Pardel Cosselman

S.29088

State of New York

Onondaga County

On this 11th day of September 1832, personally appeared in open court before Daniel Moscley, Vice Chancellor at a Court of Chancery at Onondaga now

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

sitting Pardel Cosselman (1) a resident of the Town of Manlius County of Onondaga and State of New York aged seventy-one years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed the 7th day of June 1832, that he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he volunteered for nine months in Col. Willett's (2) Regiment of the New York Militia under Captain McLean in the month of April 1778 and was stationed alternately at Fort Dayton and Fort Herkimer on the Mohawk River and was frequently sent out on scouting parties and was in some skirmishes with the Indians and Tories near those places; that Col. Henry Van Rensselaer was there at the same time. That he was discharged in December of the same year.

That in the month of April 1779, (3) he enlisted for nine months, under his father Captain John Cosselman in Col. Clock's Regiment was stationed most of the time at Stone Arabia on the Mohawk River, was in a Battle fought in that place in the month of August. Thinks Col. Ross and Major Butler (4) Commanded the British and Indians and that place, on the same day was in a battle near Col. Clock's House.

Was discharged about the 1st Jany 1780.

In the spring of 1780 (3) (thinks in the month of April) entered under Captain Terse in Col. Willett's Regiment for nine months but in the fall of the same year and before the expiration of the nine months he entered under the same captain for three years.

That his lieutenant's name was Thornton (5) and his ensign's name was Johnson that he continued in the service until the close of the war and was discharged in the fall of 1783. That during this time he was at Fort Plain, Fort Herkimer and Fort Schuyler and was in a Battle at Johnstown. (7) Thinks it was in the fall of the year 1781.

That he has no documentary evidence in his possession of his service and having never to his recollection a written discharge.

That he was born at Stone Arabia in the County of Montgomery, the 15 March 1761. That he has no record of his age. That he lived in Stone Arabia when called into the service and lived in that place until the year 1806. That he then removed to Manlius where he now lives and has so lived since 1808. That owing to impaired memory he finds it difficult to call to mind dates of his service, names of officers &c that he has no other proof of his service except what is annexed and further that in stating the name of the Col. under which he first entered me might be under a mistake being not quite certain whether it was Col. Willett or Col. Van Rensselaer, both of which officers he was acquainted with during his service in the Revolutionary War.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity, except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. That the names of persons in his neighborhood known to him and who can testify as to his character and veracity and their belief of his services as a Soldier of the Revolutionary War. Allan Bricol, and Thaddeus Patten (Signed with his mark) Pardel Cosselman

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn this 11 Sept. 1832. Daniel Moseley, Circuit Judge.

Page one of the letter in the pension folder is missing. Here is Page Two.

The data furnished in regard to Pardel Cosselman are obtained from the papers on file in pension claim S.29088, based on his service in the Revolution. Pardel Cosselman (the name appears also Casselman), the son of John Cosselman, was born March 15, 1761, in Stone Arabia, Montgomery County, New York.

While a resident of Stone Arabia, New York, he enlisted and served as private in the New York troops as follows: from some time in April 1778, in Captain McKean's Company under Colonel Willett or Colonel Henry Van Rensselaer, was in skirmishes with the Indians and Tories on the Mohawk River and was discharged in December, 1778; from some time in April 1779, in Captain John Cosselman's (soldier's father) Company in Colonel Klock's Regiment and was discharged January 1, 1780; from the spring, 1780, in Captain Tearse's Company, Colonel Willett's Regiment, was in the battle of Stone Arabia and in the battle just following near Colonel Klock's house, was in the battle of Johnstown and was discharged in the fall, 1783.

The soldier moved in 1806 from Stone Arabia, New York, to Manlius, Onondaga County, New York.

He was allowed pension on his application executed September 11, 1832, while a resident of Manlius, Onondaga County, New York.

In March 1836, the soldier was living in Upper Canada and stated then that he was to move to Michigan Territory to be near "his child" and many relations who resided in that territory.

Anne Eliza Casselman made affidavit at that time in Michigan Territory but her relationship to the soldier was not stated. The name of the soldier's wife was not given. Pardel Cosselman died April 29, 1837.

End Notes for Pardel Cosselman S29088

1. He signs his name as Pardel Cosselman. His name is Bartholomew but he used Pearly, Bartle, Bartley, etc. and also used for his last name Keaselman, Casselman, Kasselman, Castleman, Casselman, etc.
2. He is wrong in his remembrance which he alludes to because of his age. He enlisted in April 1779 in Captain Robert McKean's Company in Col. Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies.
3. Pardel served in this company in 1780. This company of Rangers was raised only for 1780. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, series M 246, Roll 73, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
4. The Battles of Stone Arabia and Klocksfield were fought on 19 October 1780. The British forces were under Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnson and the Indians were mostly under Captain Joseph Brant.
5. He enlisted in 1782 in Captain Simeon Newell's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. On the 5th October 1782 Pardel enlisted for 2 years into Captain Peter B. Tearce's Light Infantry Company in Col. Willett's Regiment. Pardel is listed as deserting on 16 June 1783. On the payroll it lists several 5 months and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

15 days, total wages are £37.60..0 paid 26..60.., balance due 10..0..0
He is not listed as rejoining the regiment or obtaining a substitute.
Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 78, National
Archives, Washington D.C.

6. His lieutenant in Tearce's Company was John Thornton and the Ensign was Witter Johnson [Johnstown].
7. Pardel is not listed in Willett's for 1781. He never mentions his service in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [2nd Regiment] but his name appears on Captain Rudolph Koch's [Cook] Company and Captain Henry Miller's Company. He would have been in Miller's Company in 1781. Pardel would have enlisted in 1777 when he turned 16. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th October 1781. The British were under Major John Ross, Captain Walter Butler, and the Indians under Captain Gilbert Tice [Tavern Keeper in Johnstown on S. William St., Johnstown].

St. Ledger Cowley and Isaac Sawyer, The Tale of Two Tryon County Men

The following story relates to St. Ledger Cowley, [Adjutant of the Fifth Regiment of Tryon County Militia commanded by Colonel John Harper] and Isaac Sawyer. Their capture is a fairly routine story in Tryon County but their escape is truly an amazing tale.

The best story in print is excerpted from The Frontiersmen of New York, Jeptha R. Simms, Geroge C. Riggs, Publisher, 1883, Vol. II, pp 233-235.

PRISONERS ESCAPE.- Early in the spring of 1779, two men, St. Ledger Cowley and a man named Sawyer, were captured by four Schoharie Indians; Han-Yerry, who escaped from the Borsts the day before the Cobleskill engagement, Seth's-Henry, Adam, a sister's son, and Nicholas, also a relative. One of the captives was a native of the Emerald Isle; and the other of refugees from Harpersfield, who sought safety in Schoharie at the beginning of difficulties; where their families in their absence remained.

The prisoners could speak Dutch, which those Indians understood nearly as well as their own dialect; and the latter could understand but little, if any, of the conversation of those Anglo-Americans. When surprised, they intimated by signs as well as they could, that they were friends of the King; and not only evinced a willingness to proceed with their captors, but a desire to do so. An axe belonging to one of them was taken along as a prize. The prisoners set off with such apparent willingness on their long journey to Canada, that the Indians did not think it necessary to bind them. They were compelled to act, however, as "hewers of wood and drawers of water," for their red masters.

They had been captives 11 days, without a favorable opportunity to mature a plan for their escape, which they had all along premeditated. On arriving at a deserted hut near Tioga Point, the captives were sent to cut wood a few rods distant. On such occasions, one cut and the other carried it to the hut. While Cowley was chopping, and Sawyer waiting for an armful, the latter took from his pocket a newspaper, and pretended to read its contents to his fellow; instead of doing which, he proposed a plan for regaining their liberty. After carrying wood enough to the hut to keep fire over night, and partaking of a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

scanty supper, they laid down in their usual manner to rest, a prisoner between two Indians.

The friends kept awake, and after they were satisfied their foes were all sound asleep, they arose agreeable to concert, and secured their weapons, shaking the priming from their guns. Sawyer, with the tomahawk of Han-Yerry-who was thought the most desparate of the four-took his station beside it owner; while Cowley with the axe, placed himself beside another sleeping Indian. The fire afforded sufficient light for the captives to make sure of their victims. At a given signal the blow fell fatal upon two; the tomahawk sank deep into the brain of its owner, giving a sound, to use words of an informant,* "Like a blow upon a pumpkin." Unfortunately, Sawyer drew the handle from his weapon in attempting to free it from the skull of the savage, and the remainder of the tragic act devolved upon his companion. The first one struck by Cowley was killed, but the blows which sent two to their final reckoning, awoke their fellows, who instantly sprang upon their feet. As Seth's-Henry rose from the ground, he received a blow which he partially warded off by raising his right arm; but his shoulder was laid open and he fell back stunned. The fourth, as he was about to escape, received a heavy blow in the back from the axe. He was pursued out of the hut-fled into a swamp near, where he died. The liberated prisoners returned into the hut, and were resolving on what course to pursue, when Seth's-Henry, who had recovered and feigned himself dead for some time, to embrace a favorable opportunity, sprang upon his feet-dashed through the fire-caught up his rifle, leveled and snapped it at one of his foes-ran out of the hut and disappeared.

The two friends then primed the remaining guns, and kept a vigilant watch until daylight, to guard against surprise. They set out in the morning to return, but dared not pursue the rout they came, very properly supposing there were more of the enemy not far distant, to whom the surviving Indian would communicate the fate of his comrades. They recrossed the river in the morning in a bark canoe, which they had used the preceding afternoon, and then directed their course for the frontier settlements. The first night after taking the responsibility, Sawyer was light headed for hours, and his companion feared his raving would betray them; but when daylight returned, reason again claimed its throne. As they had anticipated, a party of Indians thirsting for their blood, were in hot pursuit of them. From a hill they once descried ten or a dozen in a valley below. They remained concealed beneath a shelving rock one night and two days, while the enemy were abroad, and when there, a dog belonging to the latter, came up to them. As the animal approached, they supposed their hours were numbered; but after smelling them for some time, it went away without barking. On the third night after their escape, they saw fires lit by the enemy, literally all around them. They suffered much from exposure to the weather, and still more from hunger. They expected to be pursued in the direction they had been captured, and very properly followed a zig-zag course; arriving in safety after much suffering, at a frontier settlement in Pennsylvania, where they found friends. When fairly recruited they directed their steps to Schoharie, and were there welcomed as though they had risen from the dead, among which latter number, many had supposed them.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sawyer is said to have died many years after, in Williamstown, Mass.; and Cowley in the south part of Harpersfield. At the time Cowley and Sawyer returned from their captivity, the upper Schoharie fort was commanded by Maj. Posey, a large, fine looking officer, who, as an old lady of Schoharie county (Angelica, a daughter of Col. Peter Vrooman,) once declared to the author, was the handsomest man she ever saw.

* *Lawrence Mattice.* The adventures of Cowley and Sawyer were principally derived from Mr. Mattice and *Henry Hager*, who learned the particulars from the captives themselves. Corroborated in 1847, by Asahel Cowley, a grandson of St. Ledger Cowley.

Narrative of the imprisonment, and extraordirnary manner of escape of Ledyer Cowley and Isaac Sawyer (late of Tryon County, at the head of the Delaware) from the Savages, who with their brethren the tories, infest the frontiers.

LEDYER COWLEY and Isaac Sawyer, on the 22d of April last, were taken from their families at the head of the Delaware by 7 Indians, who plundered their houses, stripped their wives and children, and loaded their horses with the plunder of their goods; thus, leaving their wives and children naked and forlorn, were the two prisoners carried off, and obliged to travel down the side of the river to Unadilla, where they arrived next day, the 23d; on the 24th made two bark canoes, in which on the 25th, they proceeded down the Susquehanna river; the 26th, arrived at Acquago, 25 miles from Unadilla down said river, to Tuscarora; the 27th; Cowley travelled from Acquago to Chuckonut, and found his fellow prisoner, Sawyer; 28th, proceeded to Owago, about 30 or 40 miles from Acquago, where they were kept two days, this being a settlement of about 30 houses; here the savages stripped the prisoners, shaved and painted them, and with the warriors of Owago held a council; May 1st, proceeded on their way for Niagara, as they were told by their guard, and got within 10 miles of the mouth of the Teoga; here the guard (having left their horses at Owago) drew up their canoes, and cut them to pieces, to cover their camp; intending to make their prisoners walk, as they said, 300 miles to Niagara. The prisoners had previously combined to make a desperate attempt to escape, by destroying their savage guard, and getting off in their canoes, which being now cut up, obstructed their design, and partly discouraged them; however, three of the guard having stayed at Owago, and but four being with the prisoners, they determined that night to effect their purpose. - In the evening, the Indians as their manner was, lay down two and two opposite sides of the fire, with their guns and the prisoners shoes under them, and a prisoner between each couple. About 10 at night, the full moon being about 2 hours high, Sawyer perceiving his Indians asleep, beckoned to Cowley, signifying now was the time; Cowley fearing his Indians were still awake, lay still; after a few minutes, Sawyer being fearful his comrade would also fall asleep beckoned him, and suddenly springing to a wood axe sunk it into the brains of one of his guard; Cowley snatched a tomahawk, and smote one of his guard, and the blow not being effectual, he kicked violently with his feet to keep

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Cowley off, who was several passes at his head; Sawyer's second Indian, on [paper is torn] blow being given to his fellow, sprung without a weapon on Cowley, who was dispatching his _____ [paper is torn] Sawyer with his ax, felled him at his feet; thus they were killed, but the other two, though badly wounded got off, one of them taking with him a gun; _____ [paper is torn] they fled, the prisoners flew to the guns; which they snapped several times, imagining them to be charged, as they hitherto had been every night; but finding them not loaded, and uncertain whether the Indian's gun was loaded or not, they desisted from following them; but taking up their arms, ammunition and provision, (viz. half a peck of roasted corn pounded, which was all they had to subsist upon, on their way through the wilderness, being about 150 miles any inhabitants where they dared to show themselves). Thus equipped, they immediately crossed the Susquehanna, in a canoe they percieved the preceeding day, and travelled east southwardly a fortnight, living most of the time on wild onions, sassafrass roots, and berries of the last year; thus they travelled over rocks and almost inaccessible mountains, till almost worn out with fatigue and hunger, they on the 15th of May instant, arrived at Minisink, and the 22d at Poughkeepsie, on their way to Schohary, to seek their distressed families.

Source: The Independent Chronicle and Universal Advertiser, Thursday, July 1, 1779, page 1, column 3.

The following was excerpted from the Journal of William McKendry, Massachusetts Historical Proceedings, Vol. II, 1886, pp 457-458.

[June 1779]

"Ditto 2d Cool weather for the season - This day was informd not many days agone 6 Indians Took two men prisoners from turlough (12 miles from Fort Alden) carried them as far as Ocquago where two of the Indians left the party to go on to inform their brothers of their success, when the 4 that was left got asleep the two prisoners took their hatchets and killd 2 of the Indians the other 2 awoke and started the white men being two ready for them wounded them both and the 2 indians fled, the two late prisoners took the Indian's Arms of the dead & those that had fled with only their lives, and made their escape - The Indians soon were alarmed in that quarter and came to the ground, set the woods all on fire, so that they might discover their tracks that had made their escape, but to no purpose the 2 late English prisoners escaped clear - I have had the pleasure Since to see the man that killd the two Indians it was Mr Sawyer"

The Escape of Cowley and Sawyer.

Sethen Henry, the noted Indian named in the forgoing account, together with a brother equally murderous with himself, were ever on the alert to take captive and kill as many as possible of the Whig party, not regarding women, children, nor even the aged, as the British paid the same price for scalps of every kind.

These two Indians, in company with two others, were prowling along the Delaware, knowing that Cowley and Sawyer were living somewhere in that region, now called Waterville. That these men were whigs was known to the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

tories living near them, from whom Sethen Henry and his fellows derived their information respecting where they lived.

These were times when the tories made their calculations how to speculate and make money by the destruction of their neighbors, as much as in clearing their land, or shooting the game of the woods, by the sale of their scalps and the plunder of their goods.

"I do not recollect," said the Judge, "in what particular manner these four Indians took Cowley and Sawyer prisoners, whether while asleep at home, or hunting in the woods, traveling together, at work in the field or in the woods, but in some way they were taken and secured."

They immediately set off with their victims for Fort Niagara, which was the grand resort of the Tories and Indians, and the place where Butler paid for scalps. They had traveled a week or thereabouts, so closely watching their prisoners by day and night, that as yet they had not had an opportunity of speaking to each other. But on coming within range of the Indian country on the Genesee, their captors began to relax their severity in a considerable degree, loosening them from their cords, and sending them to cut and gather wood for their night encampments.

At such opportunities they used to exchange a hasty word or two in a low voice, respecting the means of escape. It was in the fore part of summer, so that they were enabled to get roots, buds and wintergreens to eat, suffering, however, much from hunger. The Indians had stolen a narrow axe at the time they took these men, which makes it probable they were at work in the woods. With this axe they used to cut their fuel, rendering it easier than to use a mere Indian hatchet.

They began also to relax a little of that extreme care heretofore practiced in securing them while asleep, which was usually to lay one of them between two Indians, either tying them to their own bodies, or laying poles across them, sleeping on their ends, so that if they moved at all the Indians would awake. But now the time was becoming more and more precious, as that in a little while they would arrive among some of the tribes, from whom it would be still more difficult to get away, or they would be sold to the British at Niagara, from whose power it would be impossible to escape, till the end of the war, should they live to see that day.

According one evening, when they had stopped to encamp, and were told to gather wood as usual, they agreed that night to make the hazardous attempt; fixing upon their signal, or token, so as to act in concert. The axe before named, they contrived to lay down so near where they were to sleep as to be able to reach it if either of them should so prosper in their exertions as to want it. Observing also the exact spot where the Indians had laid their guns and hatchets, which was always near their heads, they lay down to sleep as at other times between their savage masters.

Here is a point the reader will perceive in which the human soul is brought to its highest energies, just when the attempt was to be made, which would recover lost liberty, and sweep at a stroke the enemy from being; or, to fail and sink powerless to rise no more. Under such feelings, they continued to watch

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the breathing of the Indians, till near the hour of midnight, when, from the deep slow pulse which coursed their veins, it was evident that the time had come; the sign or token agreed on was reciprocated; this was a strong aspiration of the breath.

Now each at the same moment began with the head and gradually to rise on one side, resting on the palm of the hand. In this position they waited a moment to listen; then another effort was made to draw their feet under them so as to be able to stand in a squatting posture, which if they could but attain, it would be easy for them to spring, or rise erect without a noise. This they were so happy as to effect without awakening the Indians and reaching to the axe and a hatchet, each aimed a deadly blow, when two of them were no more. A second attempt to destroy the other two, but neither of their blows took a deadly effect, on account of the distance they had to reach, though both the Indians were badly wounded. In an instant Sethen Henry was on his feet, and finding a dreadful gash on his shoulder, fled from the contest; but the other was not quick enough to avoid a second blow, when he went the way of his fellows.

Cowley and Sawyer now each seized a gun, a horn of ammunition, and pouch of bullets, two hatchets, the narrow axe, and fled; making the best of their way toward the forts of Old Schoharie, where they arrived, when there was a great rejoicing on their account.

"We gathered around them," said his honor Judge Hagar of Schoharie, of whom we received this account, "caressing them, feeling willing to carry them in our arms, so glad were we to see them again alive, and to think in what a heroic manner they had rescued themselves, if not from being burnt alive, yet from a long imprisonment among either the Indians, or British.

Pension Application for Joseph Cramer

S.43416

State of New York

Otsego County SS.

Be it remembered that on the third day of April 1818 the above named Joseph Cramer came before me James S. Campbell, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Otsego & State of New York--made oath that the facts stated in the foregoing petition & declaration are true & The said pursuant to the directions of the Act of Congress called "An Act to Provide for Certain Persons Engaged in The Land and Naval Service of The United States Engaged in The Revolutionary War" do certify to the secretary at war that it has appeared to my satisfaction the said Cramer served in the Revolutionary War against the common enemy for the term mentioned in the said petition & declaration herewith annexed & in pursuance of the directions of said act. I do hereby certify to the Hon. The Secretary at War that the testimony of Joseph Cramer detailed in his affidavit hereunto annexed was taken before me and that I am satisfied that the application of said Cramer is fair & honorable in all respects & that he by reason of his reduced circumstances is in need of assistance from his country for support.

(signed) James Campbell

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

To the Hon. John C. Calhoun, Secretary of the War Department of the United States.

The Petition & declaration of Joseph Cramer of the Town of Danube in the State of New York, a resident citizen of the United States, aged sixty four years & upwards on oath setteth forth & declares that he enlisted in the month of April or March 1778 in Captain Lefers (1) Company in Colonel [Christopher] Yates Regiment of New York Levies & was attached to Col. Gansevort (2) line & served the same for nine months & received an honourably discharge (being the term for which he enlisted) and he further says that he immediately again enlisted in Captain Ehle's (3) company in but he cannot tell to what regiment he belonged as he was immediately sent into the quarter master's department & served as a bateaux man. He enlisted for nine months & served out his time and was honourably discharged. He was with the army and went to Stony Point & continued to serve in the said quarter masters department on the Hudson at different enlistments of nine months each--for two years That he was enlisted & considered as a soldier on the continental establishment after which in March 1781 he enlisted for nine months in Capt. Lefers (4) Company in Col. Willett's Regiment of the New York Line & served for the term of nine months & was honourably discharged.

And he further says that he served in the Revolutionary War often in the New York Levies or as a Continental Soldier in quarter master's department or Col. Willett's Regiment for the term of nearly seven years.

That he had never received any pension from government that he is now extremely poor & no kind of property & by reason of his very reduced circumstances is absolutely in need of assistance from his country for support.
(Signed with his mark) Joseph Cramer

Sworn and subscribed the 3d day of April before me James S. Campbell one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Otsego in & for the State of New York.

Schedule

State of New York

Herkimer County SS.

On this 4th day of October 1820 personally appeared in open court to wit the Court of Common Pleas for said county said court being by the laws of the State of New York constituted a court of record, Joseph Cramer aged 65 years past residence in the Town of Danube in the county of Herkimer who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows.

I enlisted at Fort Plain then in the County of Tryon in the year of the first beginning of the war in Capt. John Lefers company of infantry under command of Colonel Hale, no. of the regiment, I don't recollect in the New York Line where I served four years when I received an honorable discharge at Fishkill in the State of New York by Col. Hale the commander of my Regiment and that the date of my original declaration is on the 3d day of April 1818 and the number of my pension certificate is 3174 And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United Sates on the 18th day of March 1818 & that I have not since that time by

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent hereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of "An Act of Congress Entitled: An Act to Provide for Certain Persons Engaged in The Land and Naval Service of The United States Engaged in The Revolutionary War" passed on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not nor has any person in trust for me any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereunto annexed and by me subscribed.

Real estate, I have none. I own one cow and four sheep, three knives & three forks, four white plates, 2[?] pewter spoons 2 small iron kettles, 1 old bed & bedding and Bedstead, 1 old pork barrel empty, (shovel, tongs & andirons I have not got). I have 4 cups and saucers and 4 little pigs.

I have to provide for family of my wife about 60 years of age & very infirm & two boys one aged 17 & the other aged 18 years and they are going to leave me next month & they work out for themselves my occupation as a common laborer & that I am very infirm & cannot labor at all & if I do not draw my pension. I must be supported by the Town or private charity. (Signed with his mark) Joseph Cramer

Subscribed & sworn to October 4th 1820 before me David. [Hobb?]

End Notes

1. Captain John Leffler. Joseph (Jost) enlisted on the 24th of April 1778 in bateau service.
2. Peter Gansevoort, Colonel of the Third New York Continental Regiment. The Third New York Regiment was stationed at Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix) in 1777, 1778 and until about May of 1779. Joseph's service would be transporting supplies on the Mohawk River to Fort Schuyler.
3. Joseph served under Captain Petrus H. Ehle in 1779. Captain Ehle's Company assisted in the Onondaga Expedition in April of 1779 and General James Clinton's Expedition which in August joined General John Sullivan's at Tioga. Joseph apparently was detached from the company as he claims to have served on the Hudson River. The bateau men were part of the Quartermaster's Department.
4. I have not found a payroll or muster roll for Leffler's Company in 1781. But Joseph's name appears on a payroll of Captain Adam Leipe's Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (First Regiment) as serving 28 days between July 1780 and July 1782.

Pension Application for Martin Crannell

S.15059

State of New York
Schoharie County

On the sixth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred thirty-four, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie now sitting Martin Crannell, a resident of the Town and County of Schoharie and State of New York, aged

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

seventy four years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the year 1779 he was draughted for three months sometime in the month of June he thinks it was, in Captain Nicholas Jasallowen's (1) Company, but does not recollect who commanded the regiment the company belonged to. That he joined the company at the city and County of Albany and in the state where he then resided. That they marched from there to Schenectady and from there up the Mohawk to Fort Hunter, now in the County of Montgomery in said state, that they stayed there nearly a month and then crossed the river and marched to a place called Stone Arabia in said county whereby he remained in the service till his three months had expired when he was discharge at the place last aforesaid.

That he entered the service again in the year 1780 for three months in Captain Dellman's (2) company in Colonel VanSchaicks regiment. That he went for a class who had to furnish a man and thinks it was in the month of June for he remembers he was hoeing corn when one Christian Fero (3) came to get him to go, and that he left his hoeing and went right off with him and joined the company at the City of Albany in the state aforesaid, where he then resided. That he went with the company from there down the river by water to West Point and after remaining there a week or two he joined Captain Bleeker's (4) Company of Infantry in Colonel Cortlandt's Regiment.

That they went to King's Bridge (5) and drew new arms and left their old over, and then went from thence to Tappan now in Rockland County in said state where they kept their head quarters. That during the summer a number of troops was sent into the state of New Jersey, he thinks as many as three regiments that he was along with them and remembers that he helped drive a wagon, some cattle and horses from Bergen. That during the time they were stationed in Tappan he was part of the time employed in working at blacksmithing at the traveling forge for the army shoeing horses.

That he remained in the service in Bleeker's Company and Cortlandt's regiment over three months for he very well remembers he was in the service there when Andre was hanged at Tappan and he knows he was in the service sometime afterwards but how long he cannot remember. He was then returned to Dillaman's Company and they were taken to King's Bridge where they left their new arms and were to have received their old arms but did not get them. They were then marched up the river to Poughkeepsie and there discharged and he went from there up the river to Rhinebeck in company with Peter Dox, (6) Samuel Wallace and Cornelius Van Ness and there got on board of a boat and can remember that it was so late in the season that ice froze on the boat in going up the rivers, and he is confident that he was in the service that time at least four months.

Again in the year 1781, he entered the service for nine months in Captain [Peter] Elsworth's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment he does

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

not know however that Elsworth was captain of the company at the time he entered, but he knows he was captain of it not long after he joined the company.

That he went for a class who had to furnish a man that Garret Vanderburgh was one of the class and the person who enlisted him to go, that he joined the company as early as the first of April at Albany in the state aforesaid where he then resided. That he marched with the company to Schenectady, from there to Fort Plain in the (now) County of Montgomery and state aforesaid where they kept their head quarters.

That he was a part of the time at Fort Herkimer about fifteen miles above and a part of the time at Fort Dayton at what is called the German Flats on the north side of the Mohawk River. That while he was there Captain Elsworth (7) got killed by the Indians, and that the company was afterwards commanded by Lieutenant [Bartle] Hendricks. The company after that was ordered to what was then called Fort House, about eight or ten miles further down the river. That they stayed there about two months, that a part of the regiment remained at Fort Plain and were then ordered down to Caughnawaga where the rest of the regiment joined them. From there they marched to Johnstown (8) now County of Montgomery and state aforesaid. That he was in the battle fought there between the troops under command of Colonel Willett and the British forces under command of Major Ross. That after the enemy were defeated and fled, they marched back to Stone Arabia, from there to Fort Plain and to Fort Herkimer.

That part of the regiment followed the enemy as far as West Canada Creek (9) where a skirmish ensued in which some of the enemy were killed. That he continued in the service till as late, the thinks, as Christmas when he was discharged at Fort Plain (10) aforesaid which was rising of sixty miles from the City of Albany where he then lived. He thinks it would not lack over two or three days (if any) of nine months that he was in the service at that time. That he has no documentary evidence of his services.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

And to the particular interrogatories, he answers, that he was born in the City of Albany in the State of New York, as he has been informed and believes, but the year in which he was born he does not know, but thinks it was in the year 1759 for he was eighteen years old at the taking of Burgoyne according to the best of his recollection. His age is recorded in the Presbyterian Church book in the City of Albany and not many years ago he caused it to be examined to ascertain his age, and he recollects that according to that record he was born the 28th day of August but the year he has forgotten. That he was living in the City of Albany aforesaid when he was called into the service. That he has lived since the Revolutionary War in Albany County, Rensselaer County, Saratoga County and Ulster County all in the State of New York, and he now lives in the Town and County of Schoharie in said state.

The first time he was called into the service was by being draughted and each other time he went as a substitute as he has stated in his declaration to wit, in 1780 he went for a class of which Christian Fero was head and in 1781 went for

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

a class of which Garret Vanderburgh was head. As to the names of the regular officers who were with the troops where he served the first time tour in 1779 he cannot recollect of any during the time they were stationed at Fort Hunter and Stone Arabia.

That in the year 1780, while in Captain Bleecker's company in Colonel Cortlandt's Regiment, he very well remembers that General Green was there for he recollects he made him some knives and for while at Tappan. Thinks that General Washington was about there sometime in the fall he also recollects that La Fayette was there before he was discharged. That he got acquainted with one Norton the Sergeant of his guard. That while in the service in 1781 in Col. Willett's Regiment he did not get acquainted with the names of any officers that he recollects of, more than Colonel Willett, Major Rowley of the officers of his own company named in his declaration.

That he never received a written discharge that he recollects of. He thinks the following persons, known to him in his present neighborhood, can testify to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution, to wit, Adam Sternbergh, Peter Mann, John Enders and Peter Enders. N.B. in the 6th line above the name "Ross" was crossed and the name "Rowley" Interlined. (Signed) Martin Crannell

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court. John Gebhard Jr. Clerk

State of New York
Schoharie County SS

Jacob Conley [Connelly, Connoll, Connelly, etc.] late of the township of Sidney in the County of Stormenyn in the province of Upper Canada, aged Sixty eight years, being duly sworn according to law, doth depose and say, that he is well acquainted with Martin Crannel and was well acquainted with him in the Revolutionary War, and knows that the said Martin Crannel was in the service of the Revolution for nine months lacking nine or ten days in Captain Peter Elsworth's Company, in Colonel Willett's Regiment, and according to the best of this deponents recollection, it was in the year 1781, it was the same year the battle was fought at Johnstown now county of Montgomery and State of New York. That this deponent was in the same Company and regiment with the said Martin Crannel, that they both entered the service at the city and County of Albany in the State of New York, in Captain Elsworth's Company in Colonel Willett regiment and according to the best of his recollection, it was as early as the 25th of March 1781, and that they both continued in the service from that time till as late as the middle of December of the same year when they were discharged at Fort Plain now in the County of Montgomery in the State of New York about ten days before the nine month had expired. That this deponent and the said Martin Crannel were both in the battle at Johnstown aforesaid. That their Captain Peter Elsworth was killed a month or two before on a scouting party and that Lieut. Henry or Hendricks took command of said Company after Capt. Elsworth was killed.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

NB the name "Herkimer" was erased and the name "Montgomery" interlined. (Signed with his mark) Jacob Conley

Sworn and Subscribed this 7th day of November before me. Wm Mann a Judge Schoharie County Court.

State of New York

Albany county SS

Abraham C. Truax, aged rising of seventy years being duly sworn doth depose and say that he [is] well acquainted with Martin Crannel and was well acquainted with him in the Revolutionary war and knows that the said Martin Crannel was in the Revolutionary service in Captain Elsworth's company in Colonel Willett's regiment thinks it was in the year 1781 knows it was the year the battle was fought at Johnstown that according to the best of this deponents recollection the said Martin Crannel entered into the service early in the spring and continued the service till about Christmas of the same year that the said Crannel he thinks in the service nine months lacking about eight or ten days. That this deponent was in the same company and regiment and was also discharge about Christmas. (Signed with his mark) Abrham C. Truax

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 23rd of January 1834. John D. Ogsburg Justice.

End Notes

1. Captain Nicholas Joraleman [His pension no. is S 23279] in Colonel Jacob Lansing's Regiment of Albany County Militia [First Regiment]. The other company officers were First Lieutenant Isaac Lansing, Jr. Second Lieutenant Bernardus Hallenbeck, and Ensign Derick Hilton [His pension no. is W 3550.]
2. Captain Christian Tillman in Colonel Stephen J. Schuyler's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Sixth Regiment]. I do not know how he thinks he was part of Colonel Goose VanSchaick's New York Continental Regiment. This regiment was stationed at Fort Schuyler from April 1779 until September 26, 1780 when they were relieved by colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies which then garrisoned Fort Schuyler.
3. Christian Fero along with Martin's name appear on the payroll of Captain Jacob J. Lansing's Company in Colonel Philip P. Schuyler's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Third Regiment].
4. Captain Leonard Bleeker's Company was in Colonel Peter Gansevoort's Third New York Continental Regiment. Colonel Philip VanCortlandt's Second New York Continental Regiment. Although both regiments were at West Point but Martin's name does not appear on the muster roll of either regiment.
5. The areas he claims to have served in at this time such as West Point, NY and particularly in Bergen, New Jersey for militia service. The militia would usually never cross state lines. He claims to have driven a wagon and to have done blacksmithing which usually was done by civilians but again I haven't been able to find any such service for him.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

6. A Peter Dox served as an Ensign in Captain Lansing's Company. I did not find a Samuel Wallace [Wallis] or Cornelius Van Ness serving in New York.
 7. Captain Elsworth was ambushed and killed on the 6th of July 1781 near Steele's Creek in now Herkimer County.
 8. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781.
 9. The skirmish at West Canada Creek was fought on the 30th of October 1781.
 10. Martin was owed £21..1..4 for his service in this company which was paid to John Shepherd after the war. There was also a William Crannell in this company but Martin never mentions him.
-

Pension Application for Joseph Crawford

R.2466

State of New York

Delaware County

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the action of the Act of Congress of the 4th of July 1836.

On this 28th day of October 1837 personally appeared before me Amos Douglass one of the Judges of the County Courts in & for the County of Delaware. Margaret Crawford a resident of the Town of Tompkins in said County of Delaware and State of New York aged seventy eight years the 14th day of last February who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed the 4th July 1835.

That she is the widow of Joseph Crawford who resided at Curry Bush (1) at the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

That he the said Crawford enlisted at Schenectada in the State of New York on the first of April 1781 for the term of nine months in the capacity of a Corporal in the Company Commanded by Capt. Lawrence Gross (2) in Colo. Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York Levies.

That some time after enlistment the said Crawford was promoted to a sergeant and served out the residue of term [such] as that he was employed with said regiment up in the Mohawk River in the campaign of 1781 and was discharged at Fort Plain the last of December 1781. That said Crawford rendered other services in that war the particulars of which said deponent cannot now recollect.

She the deponent further declares that she was married to the said Joseph Crawford on the 28th of January 1783 by the Revd. William Johnson the Parish Minister at Curry's Bush. That her husband the aforesaid Joseph Crawford died on the 28th of July 1829 and that she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by referring to the proof hereto annexed. She further saith that the record hereto annexed of births and marriages and of their proper family record and contains the birth and marriages of herself and her said husband and was taken from their family Bible.

NB. [The word Willett was interlined 15th line before signed]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

(Signed, her mark) Margaret Crawford

Sworn to & Subscribed on the day and year above written before me Amos Douglas one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Delaware being a Court of Record.

Family Record

Births

Joseph Crawford September 9, 1761

Margaret Shankland (3) wife of Joseph Crawford February 14th 1759

Children of Joseph and Margaret Crawford

Andrew Born July 18th 1783

Sarah April 14, 1785

Joseph June 18, 1787

Lucretia October 18, 1789

Robert December 23, 1791

James January 15, 1793

John June 3, 1795

Alexander June 30, 1798

William August 6, 1800

Marriages

Joseph Crawford was married to Margaret Shankland January 28 1783

Sarah Crawford was married to John Huyck September 7, 1802

State of New York

Delaware County

William Crawford of the Town of Tompkins in the said County being duly sworn according to law deposeth that he is one of the children of Joseph and Margaret Crawford deceased that as but a child this deponent has a direct interest in the application and claim for a pension due this deponent's mother the foresaid Margaret Crawford at her decease. (signed) William Crawford.

Sworn to and Subscribed to this the 22 day of December 1853 Libbius L. Teed, Justice of the Peace.

Letter of inquiry included in the pension folder.

I have to advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, R.2466, it appears that Joseph Crawford was born September 9, 1761, place not stated.

He enlisted at Schenectady, New York, April 1, 1781 and served nine months as a Corporal and Sergeant in Captain Laurence Gross' Company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment. (4)

He died July 18, 1829.

Soldier Married January 28, 1783, Margaret Shankland, who was born February 14, 1759. She applied for pension, on account of her husband's service, October 28, 1837, while a resident of Tompkins, Delaware County, New York, but the claim was not allowed, as the pension laws required that she be married

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

before the end of her husband's service and she was not married until after that time.

She died prior to December 22, 1853.

Their children were

Sarah April 14, 1785, married Jacob Huyek September 7, 1802.

Joseph June 18, 1787

Lucretia October 18, 1789

Robert December 23, 1791

James January 15, 1793

John June 3, 1795

Alexander June 30, 1798

William August 6, 1800

In order to make a proper search of the records of this bureau for a soldier named John Barus, some of the following data is essential, approximate dates of birth and death, places of residence at enlistment and after service and given name of widow. Also please state the War in which he served.

End Notes Joseph Crawford R.2466

1. Curry Bush- Currie Bush, a settlement in what is present day Schenectady County, NY, near Princetown. At times confused with Currytown, Corry's Town in present day Town of Roof, Montgomery County.
2. According to the Muster Roll of Captain Gross' Company Joseph enlisted as a corporal on the 23 of April 1781. He was to be discharged on 1 January 1781. He was never promoted to sergeant. Under remarks he is listed as "on command at Schenectady". He was apparently assigned to do duty with Captain Elihu Marshall of Willett's Regiment. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
3. The Shankland family moved the Schenectady-Albany area as a result of the Cherry Valley Massacre on 11 November 1778 for better safety.
4. Joseph also had served as a private in Captain Thomas Wasson's Company in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Second Regiment].
Also in the same company, Ensign Alexander Crawford and Private John Crawford.

Pension Application for John Creamer

Invalid

New York

No Papers

Creamer, John

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pension returned by the District Court for the District Court for the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War on April 25, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, class 9, pages 92 and 165.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Rank: Private

Regt: Col. S. Clyde's (1)

Disability: Wounded in his left hip.

When and where disabled: July 1782, Fort Clyde. (2)

Residence: Connajorharrie [Canajoharie]

Remarks: Physicians report "somewhat disabled". There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete.

Every document and evidence wanting, except the reason why he did not apply before.

On page 165 it appears. Evidence incomplete: vig. 1st The deposition of three freeholders does not ascertain his mode of life, employment, labor or means of support for the two years immediately after leaving the service as required by law. 2nd The physicians in their report do not precisely state the degree of disability.

Endnotes for John Creamer

1. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Clyde of the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Cramer [Creamer, Krammer, etc.] John was serving as a private in Captain Jost [Joseph] House's Company.
 2. Fort Clyde was attacked in July of 1782 and John was wounded during its defense by the small garrison at that post.
-

Pension Application for Christopher Cromwell

S.23589

State of New York

Orange County

On this fourth day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting Christopher Cromwell a resident of the town of Cornwall in the county aforesaid and state aforesaid aged seventy-seven years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he belonged to Capt. Fetter [Felter, Felton] (1) Company of the Town of Montgomery in said County and about two weeks before Fort Montgomery was taken by the English he was ordered by said Captain Fetter to go there as a militia man and aid so said forces under Capt. Cuddeback. (2)

That on the morning of the day said fort was taken he and about 60 other soldiers were sent across the North River (Hudson) as a guard or flanking party at or near a place called St. Anthonies Nose.

That Col. McLanghray [McCloughrey] (3) and Gen. Clinton were at that time at said Fort Montgomery.

That after the fort was taken he continued in service two weeks longer guarding along said North River making one Month service and was then dismissed. That this was in the year 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That in the year 1776 as he believes he was drafted and served the ninth at Ramapo in the State of New Jersey guarding the country against the Tories and served in the company under the command of Capt. Miliken in the regiment commanded by Col. Paulding [Pawling] the Elder. (4)

That at another time but in what year cannot state he was ordered out by said Capt. Felter with a few others of said company to go to [Peenpack?] on the then frontiers and served two weeks in the company commanded by Lieutenant David Monell. (5)

That at another time but in what year, cannot remember he served one month as s militiaman at LenianKill in the County of Ulster in said State guarding the frontiers in the company commanded by said Capt. Felton.

That shortly after Arnold (6) fled to the English and they intended to return up the North River he went out for a class in said Felter's Company and was one of a fatigue party engaged in building Fort Put on said River Bombproof and served under Serg. Major Watson (7) of New Windsor in said County of Orange for two weeks.

That in the winter of 1776 as he believes he was out twice in cases of alarm at Ramapo New Jersey under Capt. Roosa of Ulster County New York and served three weeks.

That besides the periods of services last fore mentioned he was often and frequently out in cases of alarms in the years 1776 &1777 on the North River and on the frontiers in different places and was out in all this kind of service at about five or six weeks. That he was born in said Town of Montgomery and resided there during the War of the Revolution and ever since except for the last fifteen years. During which he has remained in the town of New Windsor and Cornwall in said County of Orange.

That he has no record of his age and he does not know the year in which he was born and that he does not know any person in his present neighborhood who can testify to their belief of his revolutionary services.

That he hereby relinquishes every claim what ever to a pension or annuity except the present and declared that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) Christopher Cromwell

Sworn and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Asa Dunnine, Clerk
End Notes

1. Captain Mathias Felter [Fetter, Felton] of the Second Regiment of Ulster County Militia.
2. Captain Abraham Cuddeback in the Second Ulster.
3. James McClaughrey who was the Colonel of the Second Ulster. Brigadier General James Clinton. He had been Colonel of the 3rd New York Continental Regiment in 1775 and 1776. He also had been Colonel of the Second Ulster. McClaughrey replaced him when he was promoted to Brigadier General.
4. I found no Milliken or Milligan. Levi Pawling [Paulding] Colonel of the Third Regiment of Ulster County Militia.
5. Lieutenant David Monell was in Captain Henry Van Keuren's company in the Second Ulster.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

6. Major General Benedict Arnold deserted to the enemy on the 25 September 1780.
 7. Sergeant Major William Watson of Captain James McBride's Company in the Second Ulster.
-

Pension Application for Philip Cromwell

R.2498

State of New York

Montgomery County SS (Sworn to and subscribed)

On this eighteenth day of September one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven, personally appeared before Hon. John Hand one of the Judges of the Montgomery Courts, Magdalen Cromwell, a resident of the Town of Glen in the County and State aforesaid aged seventy-five years the first day of July last past, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision of the Act of Congress passed July 4th 1836. That she is the widow of Philip Cromwell, Jr., who was a surgeon in the War of the Revolutionary Army and that some time in the fall of 1776 he was absent from home at least a fortnight and was there doing duty as a surgeon in the army at Albany as this deponent was then informed and believed and returned home on account of ill health.

That in the year 1778 (1) he was again in the said army in the capacity of Surgeon from the first of April to the latter part of November or first of December of the same year. That before he left home on both the times above specified, he the said Philip recd letters from Dr. Stringer (2) a surgeon in the army under Gen. Schuyler and from General Schuyler himself, and the purport of those letters were for her husband and the said Philip to join the army as surgeons and those letters were the reason of his leaving home, but those letters have been destroyed not supposing they would ever by of any use. She is positive that the services above specified were rendered but may possibly be mistaken as to the time of service.

She further declares that she was married to the said Philip Cromwell, sometime in April 1778, (3) but the particular day she cannot set forth. That her husband the aforesaid Philip Cromwell, died on the 30th day of September 1827 and that she had remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed and further that from infirmity and want of practice she is now unable to write and therefore makes her mark.
(Signed with her mark) Magdalen Cromwell

Sworn to and subscribed on the day and year above written before.

John Hand, a Judge of the Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York

Montgomery County

Surrogate's Court

I Giles F. Van Vecthten Surrogate of said County of Montgomery hereby certify that at a Surrogate's Court held in & for said County of Montgomery hereby certify that at a Surrogate's Court held in & for said country before me at the Village of Fultonville on the twentieth day of May in the year 1845 it was most

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

satisfactorily proved by evidence before me that Philip Cromwell late of the Town of Glen in said County died there in on the 20th day of September 1826 being at the time of this death about eighty years of age—that he left him surviving Magdalena Cromwell his lawful widow. That the said Magdalena departed this life at Glen aforesaid on the 4th of December 1841 leaving her surviving the following named children all of whom are of lawful age to wit—Stephen Cromwell, Cronelia Cromwell, Helen Cromwell, and Jane Cromwell all residing in Glen aforesaid—Maria Tremper widow residing in Glen aforesaid. John P. Cromwell who has since died. Peter Cromwell residing at Saratoga Springs in Saratoga County in said State and Caty wife of David Lewis residing in the State of Ohio—And that said Magdalena at the time of her death was aged eighty two years and upwards.

As written my hand and seal of office this 20th day of May 1845 at Fultonville aforesaid. Giles F. Van Vechten—Surrogate.

End Notes

1. Philip Cromwell Jr. served at various times as a Surgeon in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment).
 2. Dr. Samuel stringer.
 3. Dutch Reformed Church of Caughnawaga page 162—Philip Cromwell Jr. married Magdalena Lewis on April 27, 1778.
-

Pension Application for John Darrow

W.25511

State of Pennsylvania

Susquehanna County

On the tenth day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court before Hon's Wm Thomson and Davis Dimvoc, associates, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county now sitting John Darrow of Middletown township in the County of Susquehanna and State of Pennsylvania aged sixty eight years who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated to wit:

That in the month of May 1777 at the Town of New Concord in the County of Columbia and State of New York, he entered the service of the United States as waiter to his father, George Darrow (1), Adjutant of a Regiment of Volunteers, commanded by Colonel McInster (2). The regiment to which he belonged marched from New Concord to Bennington in Vermont, was stationed at that place about four weeks when the Battle of Bennington (3) was fought in which his father was engaged but he being but a boy remained during the engagement in the rear of the main army. The battle commenced in the afternoon. The Americans were forced to retreat before the enemy to a place called Bemus Heights (4), was stationed at Bemus Heights as near as he can recollect about five weeks during which time the Battle of Bemus Heights was fought. During the engagement he, with other waiters was constantly employed in carrying water to the men engaged with the enemy. The Americans remained master of the field. The British retreated the same night to Saratoga. The whole

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of the American forces pursued them on the following morning to Saratoga; found them entrenching themselves and preparing to make a bold defense. The American Army immediately commenced throwing up entrenchments , planting batteries and redoubts and in the meantime reinforcements came in until he enemy were literally surrounded. Frequent skirmishes took place between the armies. The armies lay at that place as near as he can recollect, about a month, when a smart action took place between a part of the American Army commanded by General Arnold and the enemy and on the next day the whole British Army under General Burgoyne surrendered prisoners of war.

That he went with his father to Albany to guard the prisoners who were taken to that place. After the arrival of the army at Albany & about the first of November he with his father were discharged and returned to New Concord having been in the service five months.

And the said John Darrow further saith--That in the month of March 1781 at the Town of New Concord in the County and state aforesaid he enlisted in a company commanded by Captain James Cannon (5) for the term of nine months. Marched to Albany where he remained about three days. The company to which he belonged was then attached to a regiment under the command of Colonel Marinus Willett which regiment marched to "Fort Plain" on the Mohawk River. He remained with the regiment at Fort Plain until as near as he can recollect about the first of November when a battle was fought between a party of British troops and the Americans at Johnstown in which he was engaged. The enemy were repelled and driven from the field and sometime in the month of December 1781 he was discharged by Col. Willett at Fort Plain and returned back to New Concord.

And the said John Darrow on his oath, further saith that in the latter part of March 1782, at the town of New Concord in the County and State aforesaid, he enlisted a volunteer in a company commanded by Captain Whelps (6) for the term of nine months, went to Claverack and that the company to which he belonged was attached to a regiment of State Troops under the command of Colonel Van Schaick (7). He marched immediately to West Point on the North River (Hudson), was stationed at West Point according to the best of his recollection about four months. That then the company to which he belonged was removed to a place called Smith's Clove (as near as he can recollect) about eight miles distant from West Point back from the river. He remained at that place in garrison until the expiration of the term of his enlistment and was there discharged about the first of January 1783 and returned to New Concord.

And the said John Darrow on his oath further saith that he does not now recollect the names of regular officers under whom he served (other than herein stated) except General Gates and General Arnold who commanded at Saratoga both of whom he well knew. He further states that he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his services.

He hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any state. To his knowledge.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

John Darrow (signed by him)

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court. Asa Dimock Pros.[?]

From the file W25511 we learn John was born December 1763, son of George Darrow, name of mother not given, in New Concord, Columbia County, New York. John Darrow married May 2, 1781, Martha, date and place not given nor names of her parents. He died in Middletown Township, Pennsylvania July 4, 1854 at the residence of his son-in-law, name not given. The widow, Martha Darrow, was allowed pension on her application executed September 1, 1854 at which time she was eighty-nine years old and a resident of Bridgewater Township, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania.

State of Pennsylvania
Susquehanna County

Personally appeared before me David Post one of the Justices of the Peace in and for this County of Susquehanna aforesaid John Darrow of the township of Middletown in said County and applicant for a pension under the Act of Congress of the 7th June 1832 and being duly sworn according to law, in answer to the interrogatories prescribed in the regulation of the War Department under the Act of Congress aforesaid. Doth depose and say.

1st That he was born in the town of New Canaan in the County of Columbia and State of New York, in December 1763.

2nd That he has no record of his age other than traditional—He is certain of his age at the birth of his oldest son of whose age he has a record and by which he is positive as to the correctness of his own age and the year in which he was born.

3rd That he lived with his father in the town, County and State aforesaid—when called into service—That he resided in the same place three years after the close of the Revolutionary War—removed from thence to Cherry Valley in the County of Otsego in the State of New York where he resided seven years—removed from thence to [?] (now) Susquehanna county Pennsylvania where he now resides.

4th That in his first tour of five months service [?] into the service as waiter to his father who was an adjutant in a Regiment of volunteers under the command of Colonel McInster—That in his second and third tours of nine months each he entered the service by voluntary enlistment, in the New York State Troops.

5th That he recollects General Gates, Arnold, Colonel McInster, Colonel Hessick & Colonel Wattaman—all of whom he saw in his first campaign and knew—That he was well acquainted with Colonel VanSkoyk at the time he was stationed at West Point in the year 1781 and also with Colonel Marinus Willett and Major Rowley at Fort Plain on the Mohawk, in his last campaign in the year 1782. That as to the "general circumstances of his service" was in addition to them as set forth in his declaration he on his oath further saith—That in his first campaign as a waiter he entered [entered] the service well armed and mounted—and that

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

during the said service of five months he was always punctual in the discharge of his dutys and although a boy of but fourteen years of age—served his country faithfully.

That in his second tour of service in the company commanded by Captain James Cannon in Colonel Willetts Regiment in the year 1781 (8) for the term of nine months he marched to Albany and from thence to Fort Plain where he remained until about three days previous to the battle of Johnstown, when an express arrived with news of the advance of the enemy. The Regiment was ordered to march and meet them, That this deponent went on with said Regiment a distance of about twenty miles and met the enemy at Johnstown, When an engagement took place, That the deponent was in the right wing of the American forces. The Regiment having been divided and a part of them sent under Major Rowley around them, a piece of woods. That the party under Col. Willett in which this deponent was first engaged with the enemy and those under Rowley not coming up at the time as was expected. The American were obliged to retreat a short distance in which they lost a field piece which fell into the hands of the enemy but they soon rallied made a charge and retook the field piece—which they found spike and useless—The enemy were repulsed and driven from the field. That the day following—a part of the American troops pursued the enemy and overtook them above Canada Creek where a second engagement was had in which a British Captain (Butler) and several others were killed and the party dispersed. That in his third and last tour of service under Captain Whelps in 1782 in Colonel Van Skoyks Regiment for the term of nine months the company to which he belonged remained stationed at West Point about four months. I was then sent on to Smiths Clove a distance of ten miles from West Point where he remained in Garrison till the expiration of the term of his enlistment.

6th That at the expiration of his first tour of service—he received no written discharge. That at the expiration of his second tour of service he received a written discharge from Colonel Willett and also at the expiration of his third tour of service he received a written discharge from Captain Whelps which discharges were put among his fathers papers where he left them when he removed from New Concord—and that he has no further knowledge of them.

7th That in addition of the names of Rev'd David Dimock and Daniel Curtis whose testimony as to he character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution which accompanied his declaration, he states the names Asahe Gregory Esquire, Andrew Canfield, Philo Bostwick Esquire, Joseph Ross and Amos Canfield—persons to whom he is well known in his neighborhood and all of whom he verily believes would testify to the same.

Sworn and subscribed before me by the said John Darrow to me well known and whose statement is entitled to credit, at Montrose the sixth day of June A.D. 1833. (Signed) David Post, J. Peace; John Darrow.

End Notes

1. I found no evidence of George Darrow serving as an officer until April 28, 1781. John would not have been counted as a soldier because of his age which is why he was a waiter.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. He reported he was commanded by Colonel McInster but the closest I can find to that name is McKinstry. John McKinstry was the Second Major in Colonel Peter Van Ness' Ninth Regiment of Albany County Militia.
3. The Battle of Bennington was fought on the 16th of August 1777. It appears there were no New York troops in that battle. It is possible that George, who was John's father, might have been in a New England regiment.
4. The Battles of Saratoga were fought on September 19, and October 7, 1777.
5. James Cannon was a Lieutenant in Captain Elihu Marshall's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. John's name does not appear on this payroll but a George Darrow does appear on the roll. It is hard to ascertain given names and when more than in the same regiment makes it more difficult.

Another George Darrow also served in Captain Silas Gray's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment but they were stationed at Stillwater in then Albany County on or near the Hudson River.

By going over John's Declarations carefully it is my belief that he was indeed in Marshall's Company. It would have been easy for him to think Cannon was the captain because he had command of the company most of the time since Captain Marshall was in Albany, trying to keep supplies and recruits moving up the river to Colonel Willett at Fort Rensselaer. Also Lieutenant was appointed captain in the regiment in 1782 and served as such until the end of the war.

Other Darrows in Willett's Regiment were Ammarias in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company, Pension No. W19154. Thomas, Pension No. S10526 who claims to have been in Captain Thomas Skinner's Company but on Skinner's payroll, Daniel is listed.

Jedediah Darrow served in Captain Aaron Hale's company. This company of Willett's was stationed in the Schoharie Valley.

According to Marshall's payroll, George Darrow's pay was paid to Frederick Young in October of 1785. He was paid £12..3..6. Source: Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

6. Captain Anthony Whelp was appointed on the 10th of April 1782 in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. But on the 29th of September 1782 no commission was ordered as he was supernumerary. Captains Silas Gray and Nathaniel Henry were also discharged. There were more officers than what was needed for the amount of enlisted men. These enlisted men were put in other companies. Unfortunately there are no muster or pay rolls for Whelp's or Gray's 1782 companies.

On the July 1, 1782 return of troops, Whelp's and Gray's Companies were already disbanded. Henry's was disbanded by the end of July.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The return is in the Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

7. It appears that Captains Whelp's and Gray's companies were supposed to reinforce Colonel Goose Van Schaick's First New York Continental Regiment. Darrow is right about being stationed at Smith's Clove near West Point, N.Y. as a part of the First N.Y. Regiment were stationed there.
 8. This part of his second declaration is what makes me believe that the George listed on Marshall's Company Master Roll is this John. His recollection of what happened at the Battle of Johnstown leads one to believe he was really there plus what he says about his enlistment in Captain Whelp's company.
-

Disability Papers for Davis, Isaac

Disc. (No Papers)

Davis, Isaac

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pensions returned by the District Court for the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War in April 25, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, class 9, pages 93 & 165.

Rank: Sergeant

Regt. Col. Fisher's (1)

Disability: Lameness from swelling and inflammation contracted in service.

Residence: Conewaga (Caughnawaga)

To what pension entitled: Full

Remarks: There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete, viz: The evidences are wanting to prove this claim, except the reasons why he did not apply before. On page 165 it is stated that the evidence had been completed.

End Note

1. Isaac served as private and sergeant in Captain Abraham Veeder's Company (Second Company) in Colonel Frederick Visscher's (Fisher) Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment.)
-

Pension Application for Isaac DeGraaf

S.23193

State of New York

Schenectady County

On this thirteenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting Isaac DeGraff, a resident of the City of Schenectady in said county, aged nearly seventy-five years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

He was born in the then Township of Schenectady in the then County of Albany, now of Schenectady in the state then Colony of New York on the 16th day of November 1757, the record of his age is contained in his father's Bible.

When he was called into the service of the United States in the Army of the Revolution, he was living in the then village, now City of Schenectady aforesaid and since the Revolutionary War he has lived in the then Township of Schenectady and since the incorporation of said city in 1798 he has always lived in the city aforesaid. He entered the service of the United States in the month of October 1776 as a Deputy Commissary of Issues. He received his appointment under that date from Elisha Avery, Deputy Commissary General of Issue. He was stationed at the then frontier post of Johnstown (1) in the then County of Tryon now County of Montgomery in said state.

He continued to serve under said appointment until the month of August 1777 when said Avery resigned his office. He the claimant was then continued in the same station of Deputy Commissary of Issues by appointment from Ebenezer Winship Deputy Commissary General of Issues as Successor to said Elisha Avery and he served at the same station at this last appointment until about the month of October 1778 when James Gray succeeded said Ebenezer Winship. By said James Gray the claimant was continued in office until he first July in the year 1780 when in consequence of a change made in the Issuing Commissary department at the post of Johnstown aforesaid on the 1st July 1780 his term of service closed.

The whole of the period for which the claimant served as Commissary of Issues was about three years and eight months.

The following are the names of some of the regular officers when he knew or who were with the troops stationed at the posts where he served and such Continental and Militia regiments or companies as he can recollect: viz: Colonel James Livingston's (2) Regiment, Colonel Goose Van Schaick's, Colonel Lewis Dubois, Colonel Frederick Fisher's of Militia, the French Refugees under Captain Marnay, Major Ezekiel Taylor's of the Militia, Captain Samuel Sackett's of the Continental troops, Captain William Satterlee's also of the Continental troops, Captain Walter Vrooman's of the Rangers besides other which might be enumerated.

His different appointments as aforesaid, and sundry vouchers and letters relating to his services were in his possession until the 17th of November 1819 when the same with most of his other papers were destroyed in the great fire which at that time devastated part of the City of Schenectady than these he had no other documentary evidence. He can procure others who can testify to his services besides those whose depositions are hereunder annexed. He flatters himself however that there will be sufficient evidence of his services to be found in the department at Washington.

The following are the names of persons to whom he is known in his present neighborhood & who can testify as to his character for veracity & their belief of his services as a Commissary of Issues and aforesaid viz:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Simon A. Groot of the City of Schenectady & John Sanders of the Town of Glenville in said County of Schenectady.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed) Isaac DeGraaf

Subscribed and sworn the day and year aforesaid. John L. [S?] Vrooman

This certifies that as appears from the Register of Baptism belonging to the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in the City of Schenectady, Isaac, Son of Daniel Degraaf and Gezina Swits, his wife, was baptized on the 20th day of November in the year 1757.

Jacob Van Vechten V.D.M.

Certified, Schenectady Oct 6, 1832.

End Notes by James F. Morrison

1. He was stationed at Fort Johnstown. The Continental stores and equipment were also kept there.
2. Colonel James Livingston of the 1st Canadian Continental Regiment, Colonel Goose Van Schaick of the First New York Continental Regiment, Colonel Lewis DuBois of the Fifth New York, Continental Regiment, Colonel Frederick Visscher of the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia, Major Ezekiel Taylor of the 12th Regiment of Albany County Militia, Captain Samuel Sacket of the Fourth New York. Continental Regiment [He was in Command of Fort Johnstown when the stables caught on fire in February 1779]. And Captain Walter Vrooman of Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies, [stationed at Fort Johnstown in 1780], Captain William Satterlee of Colonel Samuel Elmore's Connecticut Continental Regiment [was stationed at Fort Johnstown during the winter of 1776-1776 [Oct-April].

Captain Henry Deifendorf

Oriskany Battle. - Col. Vischer, as soon as the alarm of the attack, called out in Dutch, "O Lord God Almighty, run, boys, or we are all gone!" - & set the cowardly example.

Jacob Casler (grandfather of informants) was in the advanced guard, & the only one who escaped - which he did by throwing himself flat upon the ground, the moment he discovered the enemy in ambush in the act of firing; & after the first fire he betook himself to a tree. Stone erroneously says more of the advanced guard escaped.

Capt. Henry Deifendorf of Fort Plain (Geo. Casler's Captain - & this Geo. C. related as follows to his nephew, my informant) got into a personal encounter with an Indian, & Deifendorf threw him & then ran him through with his sword. Deifendorf then treed: George Casler now seeing an Indian running up, evidently to revenge the death of his fellow, called out to Col. Cox to look out for the Indian approaching Capt. Deifendorf. Hearing his name pronounced, Deifendorf thrust out his head, & was shot dead by the Indian, who now turned in flight & was in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

turn shot by Cox, bounded several feet into the air, & fell dead. - Dr. Chs Deifendorf, of Fort Plain, is a relative or descendant.

Maj. Danl Casler (Tailor & Dep. Sheriff) is the oldest brother of Abm Casler.

Mr. Thayer, with his son Elbridge Thayer - Lee Center, Oneida Co: N.Y. Peter Burke, Lee, Oneida Co. - in Oriskany battle.

Cold Spring, Feb. 17, 1850.

SOURCE: LYMAN DRAPER MANUSCRIPTS, WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, WISCONSIN, SERIES F, VOL. 10, pp 130-131.

BENJAMIN DELINE TAKEN PRISONER IN 1780

Benjamin served while living at Fonda's Bush (Broadalbin) as a Lieutenant in Captain Emanuel DeGraff's Company (Seventh Company) in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment). It is not known when Benjamin enlisted or how long he served in this company but it was between 1776 and 1780.

In the fall of 1778, Benjamin and Joseph Scott moved into Johnson's Hall to take up residence there.

In part of April of 1779, Sergeant Solomon Woodworth, Sergeant Henry Shew and Benjamin learned that a Loyalist by the name of John Helmer* had been hiding at his father's home (Philip Helmer) in Fonda's Bush. On April 11th, Benjamin with his two friends decided to take Helmer prisoner. That night the Patriots waited for Helmer near his father's house and on his approaching the house they took him prisoner. The Patriots took Helmer back to Johnstown and put him in the jail at Fort Johnstown.

On May 22, 1780, Sir John Johnson with about 500 Indians and Loyalists burned the Mohawk Valley. Johnson marched to Johnson's Hall to retrieve some silver that he had buried in May of 1776 when he had to flee to Canada. Benjamin and Scott were taken prisoners by Johnson's men and they were taken to Canada. Benjamin was held prisoner until the end of the war in 1783.

*John Helmer was a private in Colonel Sir John Johnson's Battalion of the King's Royal New York Regiment. Helmer was in the area to take recruits back to Canada.

Pension Application for Hanyost Demout (John Joseph) or Demount, Demont, Honyost (Sarah Fisher, Former widow)

W.25579

State of New York

Albany Justice Court

On this 24th day of June in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two before the Justice Court of the City of Albany (the same being a court of record), personally appeared George Fisher a resident of the Township of Whitby in the County of York and Province of Canada, aged fifty-seven years, who being duly sworn, according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions of the Act of Congress passed July 4th

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1836, and the act explanatory of said act passed March 3, 1837, or the Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838. And the acts supplementary thereto:

This declarant doth, on his oath, declare and set forth the following statements of facts, upon which he claims the Benefit of the Acts of Congress above referred to, viz: He is the only child of Timothy Fisher and Sarah Fisher, his wife, both now deceased.

The said Sarah Fisher previous to her marriage with the said Timothy Fisher was the widow of Honyost Demout, who died in the year seventeen hundred and ninety-three.

Deponent saith his mother informed him that she was married to Honyost Demout sometime in the early part of the Revolutionary War, in a place called Schenectady, by a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church. The said Honyost Demout was a private soldier in the service of the United States in the Revolutionary War with Great Britain and as this deponent has frequently been informed and believes, served as a private in a company commanded by Capt. Aaron Aorson, (1) in one of the regiments of the New York Line.

And that said Honyost Demout served as such private from some time in the year 1777 to the end of the War of the Revolution and received for his said services six hundred acres of bounty land from the State of New York.

This declarant farther saith that as he has been informed by his mother the said Sarah she was married to this declarant's father the said Timothy Fisher in the year seventeen hundred and ninety-four. That the said Timothy Fisher this declarant's father died in the year eighteen hundred, leaving the said Sarah his widow and this declarant his only child.

This declarant further saith that he always understood from his mother that she never had any children by her former husband the said Honyost Demout.

This declarant has also understood from his mother that at the time she was married to the said Honyost Demout, she was the widow of Ezekiel Whitney whom she married when quite young and who died shortly after their marriage and by whom she had no children.

That her maiden name was Dickens and she was the daughter of Thomas Dickens of Litchfield County in the State of Connecticut and that she had two brothers, Thomas and William Dickens, both of whom were soldiers in the Revolutionary War in the service of the United States.

This declarant further saith that as he has been informed by his mother at the time of her marriage with the said Timothy Fisher, they resided in the Town of Westmoreland in the County of Oneida and State of New York and continued to reside there until the year 1798 and then they removed to the Township of Fredericksburgh in the Province of Upper Canada and continued to reside there until the death of the said Timothy, and this declarant further saith that the said Sarah continued to reside in said Township of Fredericksburgh until in or about the year 1829. And she there removed to the Township of Whitby above mentioned, and died at the residence of this declarant in said Township of Whitby on the 5th day of August in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty eight and that she was a widow at the time of her death and was about 95 years of age.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

This declarant further saith that he has often heard his mother, the said Sarah Fisher state that during the Revolutionary War between the United States and Great Britain, she served as a matron or nurse in the Military Hospital attached to the Army of the United States for several years, but how many years this declarant does not now remember.

He also recollects that his mother also stated that her wages or pay for her services as such matron or nurse was twelve dollars and fifty cents per month and this declarant verily believes that the said statement made by his mother was correct and true.

And this declarant for further proofs of the facts set forth in this his declaration refers to the documentary evidence hereto annexed, and the records of the State of New York and also to the evidence now on file in the office of the Commissioner of Pensions at the City of Washington. (signed) George Fisher

State of New York
Schenectady County

John Burke of the City & County of Schenectady and State of New York, being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath, depose and say, that he is about eighty-nine years of age and is a Pensioner of the United States.

That he was well acquainted with HonYost Demout, as he was sometimes called, HonYost, Heyanny, in the War of the Revolution. That said Demout was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. That said Demout was a solider in one of the Regiments of the New York Line.

That this deponent well recollects that he was present at the marriage of the said HonYost Demout and Sarah Whitney; that said marriage took place about four or five years before the termination of the Revolutionary War, and this deponent believes it took place in the year 1777 or the year 1778 but is certain that it took place several years before the end of the said war. That the marriage ceremony was performed by the Reverend Mr. Vrooman, who was then the Pastor of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the city of Schenectady.

This deponent was well acquainted with the said Sarah Demout, after her said marriage and understood and believes that she served in one of the United States Hospitals as a matron or nurse, several years, but is unable to state how long she served in that capacity.

This deponent further saith that he has been informed and believes that said HonYost Demout died on or about the year 1793 in the County of Oneida, and that his widow the said Sarah, afterwards married a person named Timothy Fisher, and that owing to his infirmity he cannot write his name.

(Signed with his mark) John Burke

Subscribed and sworn to this 3rd day of December 1851 before me, John G. McChesney, Justice of the peace.

End Note

1. Enlisted 4 March 1777 for three years and was discharged on 1 January 1781. Capt. Aorson's Company [Fifth Company] was in the Third New York Continental Regiment under Colonel Peter Gansvoort. Han Yost

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

would have been at Fort Schuyler during the siege of August and also in the Sullivan Campaign of 1779.

Jacob and Samuel Dunham Are Slain

In the morning of April 11, 1779, a party of Indians visited Fort Hunter for the purpose of removing their families from the fort.

That afternoon on their way back to Canada they passed the home of Jacob Dunham in Mayfield. The Indians found Jacob and his son Samuel chopping a tree in one of their fields near the house. The two men had leaned their muskets against a nearby tree.

The Indians crept closer and closer to the unsuspecting men. The Indians were so near that if the two men tried to escape or reach their muskets they would be shot before they could do so.

The Indians now stood up, gave their dreaded yell and rushed Jacob and Samuel. The two men attempted to reach their muskets but they were killed before they could reach them. The Indians now headed for the house.

Mrs. Dunham with her son Silas, on hearing musket fire, ran for the safety of the woods. Zebulon, another son, was taken prisoner by the Indians while attempting to escape into the woods. The Indians took Zebulon back to the house and they started to plunder the house.

While the Indians were busy plundering the house, Zebulon saw his chance to escape. Zebulon now slipped out the back door but not before one of the Indians saw him. The Indian pursued Zebulon into the woods but he escaped by hiding under a fallen tree and the Indian returned to the house to finish plundering. After the Indians finished plundering the house, they left and once again started on their way to Canada.

Mrs. Dunham with her two sons started on their journey to Johnstown. On reaching Fort Johnstown, Mrs. Dunham informed Captain John Littel what had happened. The next day a party of men buried the two slain Dunham's and pursued the enemy but they were too far ahead and the men returned to Fort Johnstown.

John Dunham

John enlisted in the spring of 1779, while living in Mayfield, as a private in Captain John Littel's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]. John with his brother Ebenezer moved to Fort Johnstown where they were stationed.

In May of 1780, John enlisted as a sergeant in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies.

John was stationed at Fort Plain, Herkimer, House, Paris, Plank and Johnstown. John was discharged at Fort Herkimer on January 1, 1781.

On May 8, 1781, John enlisted as a private in Captain Lawrence Gros' Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. John was stationed at Fort Rensselaer (Fort Plain).

On September 6th, John under Lieutenant Solomon Woodworth left Fort Rensselaer and marched to Fort Dayton where they spent the night. In the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

morning of September 7th, John under Lieutenant Woodworth went out on a scout along the West Canada Creek.

After marching about ten miles the scouting party fell into an ambush by a party of Indians and Loyalists under Lieutenant Jacob Clement. After about ten minutes of fighting Lieutenant Woodworth, Dunham and twenty three others were killed. Eight men were taken prisoners and about fifteen escaped back to Fort Dayton.

On September 8th, Captain Garret Putman with his company and some of the survivors from the ambush of the day before returned to the site of the ambush and buried Dunham and the others in one grave and then they returned to Fort Dayton.

Werner Taygert (Dygert)

Fort Rensselaer, 6th October, 1781

Dear General-The murder of Mr. Werner Taygert, and the captivity of one of his sons, two days ago, at their uninhabited house upon Fall hill, by three or four rascals, nobody knows who, comprehends the substance of our present intelligence in this quarter, and it is disagreeable.

I have, for the present, fixed Major Logan, with his detachment, at Johnstown, and directed him to keep guards at Fort Hunter, and at Veeder's mills, in Caghawaga. Johnstown is the best place to Caghawaga, and is an additional protection to Stony Araby. I have sent Captain Marshall's company from Johnstown to relieve Captain White at Ballstown; and ordered Captain White to this place with his company. I could wish to know from you when you conceive the service of the Massachusetts troops to expire.

This department is badly furnished with surgeons. The surgeon of my regiment is at the German flats, and can not attend any other place. My surgeon's mate is at Saratoga. At this place we have a mate from the general hospital, and this quarter is all that he can attend. Major Logan has requested me to supply him with a doctor at Johnstown. You can easily perceive that this is not in my power. I shall be glad if you can order him one from Saratoga, or any other place you please.

I am, &c., Marinus Willett

To Brigadier General Stark

SOURCE: MEMOIR AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JOHN STARK,
CALEB STARK, CONCORD, 1860, pp 263-264.

Pension Application for Nicholas Eacker (Eaker)

W.22988 (Barbara Eacker, Widow of Nicholas who died on 11 Dec 1815)

Declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the 3d section of the Act of Congress passed on the 4th July 1836.

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

On the 21st day of April 1838 personally appeared before me David F. Sacia, Judge of Montgomery Court, being a court of record, Barbara Eacker [Ecker, Ekker, Eaker, etc.] of the Town of Palatine, County and State aforesaid, aged seventy-four years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed July 4th, 1836.

That she is the widow of Nicholas Eacker deceased, who was a private in the Regiment of Militia commanded by Colonel Jacob Klock in the Revolutionary War, according to the best of claimant's knowledge and belief, that he has and did render United States Service from the year 1775, from year to year during the whole war until the termination of the aforesaid Revolution. Occasionally alike others of the militia, that frequently in conversation with her said husband, apparently did not quit any tour, draft or excursion when ordered out by his superior officers, that she recollects and heard him say that he hath been drafted in the winter 1776 (1) to Ticonderoga and continued for three months until returned to his place of residence, likewise heard him say that he hath been engaged in what is called Col. Brown's Battle (2) in Stone Arabia, against Sr. John Johnson with his associate incendiaries from Canada sometime in October 1780.

The applicant further states and declare that her husband did belong to the Company of Militia Commanded by Capt. John Breadbeg, Lieut. John Zielly, and Lieut. 2nd Jacob Eacker, in the said Regiment aforesaid as always, understood and instructed and as the verily believes to be true, from the year 1775, to the 6 August 1777, when Capt. Breadbeg (3) was seriously wounded at Oriskana Battle when after Zielly acting as Capt. And Lieut. Eacker as 1st Lieut. from year to year until Oct 1781, at the time of Johnstown Battle under the Command of Col. Willett against Major Ross & Capt. Butler with a large force from Canada when Capt. Zielly was taken prisoner to Canada when immediately after Lieut. Jacob Eacker succeeded to the command of said company and continued in command until the conclusion of the Revolution.

Although claimant finding it impracticable to specify the number of tours and the service rendered by her husband to the United States but well assured that the militia soldier belonging to Col. Klock's Regiment he has entered the service in the year 1775 and who has continued from year to year during the war to the close, thereof, possibly can fall short of two years service rendered to the United States during said period.

She further declares that she was legally and lawfully married to the said Nicholas Eacker by the Revd Abraham Rosencrantz on the 4th day of May seventeen (4) hundred and eighty-three. That her husband the aforesaid Nicholas Eacker died on the 11th day of December 1815, according to the best of her knowledge and belief that he was born in the year 1756.

That she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by referring to the proof hereto annexed. (Signed with her mark) Barbara Eacker

Sworn and subscribed on the day and year above written before D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery County

End Notes, Nicholas Eacker W.22988

1. Nicholas was actually there at Fort Ticonderoga in January or February and until about April of 1777. A detachment from the Tryon County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Militia Brigade was sent there to help in building the floating bridge and other fortifications.

2. The Battle of Stone Arabia was fought on the 19th of October 1780.
3. Captain John Breadbake [Bradpick, Bedbig, Bedbig, etc.] was Captain of the Fifth Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment].

He was seriously wounded at Oriskany but recovered enough to serve again as a Captain of a Company of Rangers in 1778 and as a Captain in 1780, Colonel Lewis DuBois' Regiment of New York state Levies.

First Lieutenant John Zeely [Zielie, etc.] served as Captain of the Fifth Company in Breadbake's absence. Zeely when captured at the Battle of Johnstown on the 25 of October 1781 was serving as Lieutenant. Breadbake was also at Johnstown and his is mentioned in Colonel Marinus Willett's official report of the battle.

4. In an affidavit by Town Clerk of Palatine, Montgomery County, Jacob E. Snell on examining the Dutch Reformed Church Book of Stone Arabia confirms the marriage of John Nicholas Eacker to Barbara Suits [Suts]. The affidavit is dated July 17, 1837.

Pension Application for Cornelius Eckerson

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

W16971

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this 7th day of August one thousand eight hundred thirty three personally appeared before me David Spraker one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Montgomery aforesaid being a court of record. Cornelius Eackerson of Canajoharie & County aforesaid, and State of New York aged 77 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated to wit: the applicant was born in the Town of Schoharie in the County of Schoharie and State of New York & at the commencement & during the Revolutionary War he was a resident of Schoharie in the County and State aforesaid. He served as a regularly enrolled soldier in the militia company commanded by Capt George Mann, Lieut. Steubrach in Col. Vrooman's Regt., Major Becker. (1) The place of his residence was near what was then the frontier settlement near a stone church which was afterwards called the Lower Fort.

Had 2 brothers in the same company older than himself by the names of Thomas and John [____] vicinity of the inhabitants vicinity favored the cause of the colonies—But as early as the Spring of 1778--& In [pur?-] & [ann?] of the advice of the committee of Safety. The Militia Company was divided into

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

classes of 12 Soldiers each—Each class in rotation to stand sentry & on guard night & day at the low[er] church. In consequence of an occonal [occasional?] depredations of Indians whose incursions secured [?] when favored by a small portion of the inhabitants [____?] & then were also with the Indians on ____ ____ing? tories from neighboring towns – great uneasiness & alarm was felt—The applicant & his two brothers were in separate classes—The applicant volunteered to supply his own tour in this service--& also that of each of his brothers—On or about the first of April 1776--And continued such [____?] from that time until the spring of 1777--under the command of the said Capt. Mann, Lieut. Steubrah in Col. Vrooman's Regt. Indians were confined at the Fort of Stone Church (2) which was not palisaded & picketed as the thinks until 1777.--They have at said Fort called the Lower For--Either then Captain, Lieut. or Ensign by the name of Dietz (3) or a Sergeant at the time but seldom more than one at a time.--The duty of the applicant was as a private, standing sentry at the fort on guard on scouts & excursions of observation and on drill all the time--& his tours by rotation for himself and his brothers, a portion of the time 3 weeks in from 2 a part of the time, 3 weeks in 5--From April 1776 to March 1777 when he came to serve for his brothers as he believes, the time in all from April 1776 to March 1777 as he believes—[____?] time in All from April 1776 to 1 March 1777—as deponent believes at least seven months. In that time he performed no civil business deponent saith. That the same system of precaution and defense was kept up during the months of March & April 1777--In which the deponent served at Low[er] Fort two tours of one week each under the same officers.--When about the last of May as near as this Deponent can recollect there was a call for a Militia Service on the Mohawk--The whole company under Capt. George Mann & Lieut. Steubragh & Col. Vroman with other militiamen were marched to the Mohawk & spent some time at the little forts on that river. When then marched through Saratoga to Ford Edward a distance from home as he believes of abut 80 miles where a portion of the Northern Army were garrisoned. When this deponent had been then about eight days in as he believes there was draft made from his company for three months of 7 privates and this deponent was one of those who was drafted for that time & staid & served his time at said Fort until it was evacuated by Gen'l Schuyler (4) as he believe.--The Col. Vroman and this deponent's Capt returned after a few days --& of the officers of his company only Lieut Steubragh remained during the 3 months—The deponent followed the retreat of the Northern Army until it reached Stillwater—And the deponent believes about the first of Sept. his time expired and was discharged at Stillwater & returned home by way of Schenectady & Duanesbush (5) after an absence in with at so____? & going—returning of at least four months—This deponent saith he was marched during this period to the vicinity of Fort Stanwix (6) when Col. Gansevoort (7) commanded there--but on account of loss of memory he cannot be satisfied whether it was before or after going to Fort Edward but is confident it was in the time above specified.--

Deponent further saith that after his return to Schoharie, there was an alarm that Burgoyne (8) was coming on to Albany & Col. Vrooman called out the militia of his Reg't when this deponent volunteered. This deponent thinks about

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the last of Sept 1777 under his before mentioned Capt. and Lieut. & they were marched from Schoharie through Duanesbush—Schenectady (9) towards Still Water and met other troops stationed along to prevent the enemy from coming down before they reached Still Water. They were informed of the defeat & surrender of Burgoyne, (10) were dismissed--returned to Schoharie again—absent from home 2 weeks it____? deponent thinks.

During the summer or fall of 1777, the 3 forts called the upper, middle and lower forts were put in repair & picketing around--and a company of Continental Troops were stationed at them together with a portion of the militia.--

In the spring of 1778 as early as the middle of March deponent thinks--He took his tours before according to the old classification of Capt. Mann's Company--doing duty in the Lower Fort every fourth week--in standing sentry--on guard & was occasionally sent out on scouts by the commander of the fort--He was then under Capt. Mann--Lieut. Steubrugh & Ensign Dietz one of whom were at the fort as deponent thinks all the time-- There was also a few regular troops at said fort--The Capt. of the Continental troops was at this time either at the upper or middle fort. This deponent continued serving in this way as near as he can recollect until the middle of July when it was required to man the upper fort more [thorough?]--& this deponent volunteered, entered the militia service at the upper fort about the middle of August continued then serving under Capt. Hagar (11) of the militia In Col. Vrooman's Regt., Major Thomas Eckerson in standing sentry,--keeping guard & in scouts until about the middle of October of 1778 when he was discharged at the upper fort & returned home--having served at the two forts at least from the middle of March, Three months & one week.

The deponent saith that during this season the inhabitants were greatly alarmed and distressed--Property was destroyed,--buildings burnt, & lives taken by the Tories and Indians in every direction.--In the day time--the families could only work in constant fear & at night would resort to the forts for protection.--Settlements were destroyed all around us--The whites were hunted like game in the forest & in like manner we hunted the enemy in turn. During this year a Capt. McDonald (12) a notorious Tory has collected 300 or more Indians & Tories--They were too weak to afford relief far abroad--When Col. Harper (13) came to Schoharie on his way to Albany for a company of horse (14) This deponent conducted the Col. through enemies,-- guards & patrolling grounds & in a short time he returned with some light horse from Col. Gansevoort (15) & dispersed the enemy for a time from the Schoharie Valley.--At this time it was that Capt Mann (16) was disaffected to afford aid & succor to the enemy--broke off his commission & he put in jail-- Lieut. Steubrugh was made Capt. of this deponent's company.--Ensign Dietz was made Lieut.--Col. Harper took Capt. Mann new coat from him--& offered it to this deponent & he refused to wear it or accept it. All the militia service rendered by the deponent after that period was under the last officers above named until the close of the war.

Then forts were more or less garrisoned during the subsequent years of 79-80-81,--both summer and winter as deponent believes & the above militia company being formed soldiers nearest the vicinity of the Lower Fort.--This deponent believes there was no time but there were some of Capt. Steubrugh's

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Company either as drafts or as volunteers in the Lower Fort.--This deponent served no more for his said brothers after the year 78, who are now both dead.--Deponent's fathers grain & barns were all destroyed & burned by the Indians.--He had a sister & brother-in-law inhumanely butchered by them & he was left with little or no inducements or desires but to follow the fate of the war.--This deponent saith also that he continued serving his periodical times of every fourth week from the middle of Oct 1778 until the beginning of the winter of 1781 at the Lower Fort--under Capt. Steubach and Lieut. Diets--doing duty as before stated--With regular sotime[?] of duty was only interrupted by the incursions of the Onondaga Indians into Schoharie in 1779 by devastation of Sir John Johnson with 800 Indians & Tories in 1780 who besieged the fort & laid waste the whole settlement--although the forts were maintained against fearful odds --for we had Col. Harper (17) and Tim Murphy (18) on the ground--and in 1781 when the "notorious" Tory Dockstader (19) came into the county with his Indians & Tories under him and on these occasions. The garrisons being more closely pressed parties being required for scouts & for offensive operations.--This deponent's term was extended from 1 week to 3 weeks on these occasions as near as this deponent can by any means ascertain or remember.--And this deponent cannot estimate his services as above described for the last 3 years to wit in the years of 1779-80 & 81 at said fort under command of the officers last above mentioned including the excursions & scouts made under their orders, & command not less than ten months and a half.--

This deponent had many services in battles with Tories and Indians to wit: at Durlock,(20) at Cobleskill--at Schoharie, at Johnstown and at the places in the border war.--The deponent saith further that in 1778-79-80 & 81 the deponent was as he believes at least 2/3 of the time on scouts and excursions after Tories and Indians--in the spring, summer and fall months besides the ten and a half months above specified he cannot say that except the time above specified he was or could be considered as acting in "an organized corps" except as to the above specified he is described--He is confident that from 1776 to the spring of 1782 he was not able to attend to his own private and civil pursuit equal to one fourth of the time--He was often on scouts after Tories and Indians--on the Mohawk down the Delewear and Susquehannah to the beaver dam & other places a way more than thirty scouts with the famous Indian hunter Murphy--with his double barreled rifle.--Was once at West Canada Creek after Sir John Johnson's army when Gen'l Van Rensselaer (21) pursued him--Knew the Harpers--Gen'l Van Rensselaer, has seen Gen'l Gates, & Col. Willett, (22) Capt. Patrick, Major McKean & Gen'l Herkimer --but does not recollect the name of the Captain who commanded the Continentals at the fort unless it was Capt. Patrick. (23)

The deponent saith that by reason of age & the consequent loss of memory he cannot swear positively as to the precise length of his service--but according to the best of his recollection he served in the periods above specifically detailed--in an organized corps commanded by competent authority as a private not less than two years and one month & two weeks for which he claims a pension.--Does not recollect being stationed with regular troops except those mentioned above nor does he recollect the names of any other officers in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Continental service with whom he was acquainted except those named above.-- That he served in the above specified time either in the garrison in the field or marching under orders in organized corps commanded by competent authority-- and that during all said times he was employed in civil pursuits.

Deponent had no documentary evidence and knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to the services except those whose affidavit will be hereto attached. He hereby relinquishes every claim for a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency of any state. (Signed) Cornelius Eckerson

Sworn & subscribed third day & year ___? Above written. Before me, David Spraker a Judge of Montgomery County.

State of New York
Schoharie County SS

On this twentieth day of March 1838 personally appeared before me William Beekman Senior Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie aforesaid, Catherine Eckerson, a resident of the Town of Sharon County of Schoharie and State aforesaid in the Eightieth year of her age, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress, passed July fourth 1836. That she is the widow of Cornelius Eckerson, deceased who was a revolutionary pensioner of the United States at the time of his death, of about \$55.55 per annum. That he was in the revolutionary service after their marriage and she thinks, in Capt. Stubrach's Company in Col. Vrooman's regiment.

She further declares that she was married to the said Cornelius Eckerson on the sixteenth day of January 1781. That her husband, the aforesaid Cornelius Eckerson died on the 30th day of August, 1837 and she has remained a widow ever since that period, as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed. That she drew the balance of his pension up to the time of his death, and the pension certificate was sent with the power of attorney the time she drew the balance of the pension.

N.B. the word "marriage" interlined in 10th line above before executed.
(Signed with her mark) Catherine Eckerson

Witness to Catherine Eckerson make at the time she maid it. Christian Otman

Sworn to and Subscribed on the day and year above written before me.
William Beekman, first Judge of Schoharie County.

I certify that the applicant cannot, from bodily infirmity, attend the court. William Beekman, First Judge of Schoharie Co.

State of New York
Schoharie County SS

George A. Lintner, Pastor of St. Pauls Lutheran Church of the town and county of Schoharie and State aforesaid being duly sworn, saith that he has examined the ancient records of said church, kept in the German Language, and which have been in his possession for more than eighteen years past, and that he finds therein records, under the head of marriages, the marriage of Cornelius

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Ecker to Catherine Hillsinger, in these words, "Den Sixteenth January. Anno, seventeen hundred and eighty one, Cornelius Ecker Johannes sohn und Chatrina Helzinger". And further that the above extract is a true copy of the Record with the exception of the date which is expressed On the Record in fair legible figures as follows "Den 16th January Anno 1781" N.B. in the 3rd line above part of the word "Chatrina" was written over a blue. (Signed) G. A. Lintner

Subscribed and sworn this 29th day of September 1838 before me. Oliver Miles, Justice of the Peace.

End Notes

1. George Mann, Captain of the First Company, in Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Fifteenth Regt.]. First Major Thomas Eckerson and Second Major Jost [Joseph] Becker. Christian Stubrach served as the First Lieutenant under Captain Mann.
2. The Stone Church still stands in Schoharie. It is now called the Old Stone Fort Museum. The Stone Church was stockade [picketed, palisaded, etc.] with huts, etc.
3. Johannes Dietz [Deats, Teets, etc.] was the Second Lieutenant in Stubrach's Company in 1778 and maybe as early as mid summer in 1777.
4. Major General Philip Schuyler of Albany. His summer home was in Saratoga now Schuylerville, Saratoga County.
5. Duanesburgh, Albany County which is now Schenectady County. It is common to attach the word Bush to a settlement in the woods. Even Johns Town was referred to as "Johnsons Bush".
6. Fort Schuyler [Fort Stanwix] is in present day Rome, Oneida County, N.Y.
7. Peter Gansevoort was the Colonel of the Third New York Continental Regiment. Gansevoort was in command at Fort Schuyler from April 1777 to about April 1779. Cornelius was probably there in June or July of 1777.
8. General John Burgoyne was in command of British forces and their Allies and led an invasion force from Canada using the North River [Hudson River]. His army was encamped at Stillwater, NY [Saratoga Co.] in September and October 1777. Burgoyne was heading for Albany to capture it.
9. In 1777 there were no major roads to Saratoga—Stillwater. The militia from the Schoharie and Mohawk Valleys would go to Schenectady and Albany and go by boat up the North River to those areas.
10. General Burgoyne surrendered his forces to American Major General Horatio Gates [who replaced Gen. Schuyler] on the 17th of October 1777.
11. Captain Jacob Hager [Hagar, Heagar, etc.] of Colonel Vrooman's Regiment.
12. Captain John McDonell of the Kings Royal Regiment Grenadier's served throughout the war. John McDonell Aberchalder, former lieutenant of the Royal Highland Emigrants is the captain in Butler's. They were cousins.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

13. John Harper was the Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Tryon County Militia.
14. Harper returned with a Troop of Light Horse or Light Dragoons from the Second Continental Light Dragoons.
15. Cornelius is mistaken on some of his facts. This incident happened in August 1777. Lieut-Col Barry St. Leger of the 34th Regiment of Foot was appointed Brigadier General of the Crown Forces for this expedition and therefore Gansevoort could not have been in Albany.
16. Captain Mann was also arrested in 1777 and Lieutenant Stubrach was then made acting captain and he received his commission on 20 February 1778.
17. Cornelius is again in error of his memory. John Harper was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of New York State Levies in May of 1780. John and his brother William were living in Colonel Daniel Claus' home near present day Amsterdam, Montgomery County.
18. Timothy Murphy on the day of the invasion, which happened on the 17th day of October 1780, was serving as a private in Captain Isaac Bogert's Company in Colonel Harper's Regiment of Levies. A squad of this company was left under a sergeant as part of the Middle Fort garrison. Most of colonel Harper's Regiment had relieved the First New York Continental Regiment of New York at Fort Schuyler about the 28th of September 1780.
19. John Dockstader was from the CurryTown area in now Montgomery County. Dockstader was a lieutenant in the Indian Department. He is referring to July 9, 1781 when Dockstader attacked CurryTown and New Dorlach, which is now in the Sharon Springs area, Schoharie County.
20. The Battle of new Dorlach was on 10 July 1781; the Battle of Cobleskill was on 30 May 1778; the Battle of Schoharie was on 17 October 1780 and the Battle of Johnstown was on 25 October 1781.
21. A contingent of Albany County Militia and Levies from Schoharie caught up with Brigadier General Robert Van Rensselaer about the 20th October 1780. Van Rensselaer pursued Sir John Johnson's forces as far as Fort Herkimer and gave up the pursuit.
22. Marinus Willett was the lieutenant-colonel of the Third New York Continental Regiment and upon Colonel Lewis DuBois resigning from the Fifth Nw York continental Regiment, Willett transferred to the Fifth as Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant and now was in command of this regiment. When the New York Regiments were consolidated on the 1st of January 1781, Willett was one of many officers left without a command. On the 27th of April 1781, Willett was appointed lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of New York State Levies, which was sent to the Mohawk Valley.
23. William Patrick was a captain in the Sixth Massachusetts Continental Regiment. Patrick was killed at Cobleskill on the 30th May 1778.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Application for Pension, William Ehle

S.44799

State of New York

County of Madison

On the 28th day of April 1818 before me the subscriber one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county and state aforesaid personally appeared William Ehle, aged Seventy years, resident in the Town of Sullivan in the county and state aforesaid who being by me first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provisions of the "Act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the Land and Naval service of the United State in the Revolutionary War".

That he the said William Ehle enlisted a short time before the Battle of Oriskany in Canajoharie in the State of New York in the company commanded by Captain Gerret Lansing (1) of the New York Line in Col. Van Schaick's Regiment and that he continued to service as a private in the said Corps or in the service of the United States, eighteen months when he was discharged in Johnstown in the State of new York the particulars of his discharge he does not remember. That he was in the Battle of Oriskany, (2) and in a Battle at Johnstown, and that he is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support and that he has no other evidence now in his power of his said service.

(his mark) William Ehle

Sworn to and declared before me this day and year aforesaid. John Stocking, Judge.

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this sixteenth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty, personally appeared in open court being a court of record for the said county of Montgomery called the Court of Common Pleas of said county being in court proceeding according to the Cause of the Common law & having the power of fine and imprisonment. William Ehle aged about seventy-two years, resident in the Town of Palatine in the county aforesaid, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War in the company Commanded by Captain McKean in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Wynkoop in the Line of the State of New York in the Continental establishment, from sometime according to the best of this deponent's knowledge, recollection and belief in the beginning of March 1776. (3)

At which time this deponent enlisted into the said corps until sometime in the month of January or February the next following, when he was discharged from the said service in the county and state aforesaid.

And this deponent saith that he is mentioned on the pension list roll of the New York Agency and that the number of his pension certificate is 16.617 and that the original oath or declaration made by this deponent under the Act of Congress the 18th March 1818 was dated on the 28th April 1818.

And I solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the Untied States on the 18th day of April 1818 and that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

any manner disposed of my assets in any part hereof with intent hereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provision of an Act of Congress entitled an Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War passed on the 18th day of March 1818, and that I have not nor any persons in trust for me any property or securities, contracts, or debts, due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed which is as follows. Real Estate

I have none either in possession, reversion, remainder or expiety—
Personal Estate, I have the following to wit—1 pocket book, six cups and saucers, six knives and fork, one creamer, seven plates, one sugar bowl, three kettles, one jack Knife, 1 old chest, one tobacco box, one spinning wheel & one razor. (his mark) William Ehle

The declaration sworn to and declared in open court on the 16th day of June 1820. John McCarthy Clerk.

End Notes

1. Garret G. Lansing was commissioned Ensign on the 9th of February 1779 in the Third New York Continental Regiment. In 1781 when the Third New York was consolidated with the First New York Continental Regiment, Lansing was transferred to the First New York. I have found no proof of William serving in either regiment. In any case his service would have been between 1779 and 1781.
2. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of August 1777 and the Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781. William served under Captain John Breadbake in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment) in both battles. William also served at other times under Captain John Zeely also from Colonel Klock's Regiment.
3. William served as a private from March to November 1776 in Captain Robert McKean's Company in Colonel Cornelius D. Wynkoop's Fourth New York Continental Regiment. Source: Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.

Pension Application for Gideon Elliot

W4189

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

Montgomery County.

On this twenty ninth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & thirty two—personally appeared before me Henry I. Diefendorf a Judge of the Common Pleas Court in & for said county being a Court of Record.

Gideon Elliot a resident of the town of Canajoharie in the County of Montgomery—State of New York aged sixty nine years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the service of the United States under the following named officers and served wherein stated—to wit—

The deponent enlisted in the Town of Florida, County of Montgomery & State of New York; which was then called Warrens Bush in Tryon County & State aforesaid where he then resided in a company Commanded by a Captain by the name of Ephraim Eaton, who had then no commission but had the promise of one in case he enlisted a certain number of men. Deponent enlisted in said company on or about the first of April 1781, for three years.

Said Eaton did not fill his company but marched the troops which he had enlisted to Saratoga a distance of about 40 miles when he was mustered and transferred to a company Commanded by one Capt. Silas Gray, but whether Capt. Gray's Company was in McKinstry's (or [John] McKinster's) or Willett's Reg't, deponent is not quite certain. Remained at Saratoga doing duty as a private soldier in said company until early in the fall of 1781 when he was ordered & marched to Fort Plain on the Mohawk River, a distance of 50 miles from Saratoga.

Deponent was then attached to a Company Commanded by a Capt. (deponent thinks Thomas) Skinner, in Col. M. Willet's Reg't, then commanding on the Mohawk. Deponent served at Fort Plain until the troops were called to Johnstown in the month of Oct. of 1781 when a battle was fought with the Tories, Indians & British troops under the Command of Ross, Butler & Brant. Deponent was in the whole & hottest of the battle.

In the following spring deponent was transferred or attached to a Capt. Parsey or Percy's Company, Lieutenant Thumper & Richardson in Col. Willett's Reg't, and remained in that company & reg't, served until the same was disbanded in January 1784, after the peace.

Deponent spent his time in the service under the last mentioned Capt. most of the time at Fort Plain, Fort Hunter, Fort Dayton, Fort Herkimer and a part of the time at Johnstown. The reg't had notice that they were to be discharged at Fort Plain. They marched to Schenectady & were then discharged.

Deponent states in further explanation, that he was at his father's house when he had a notice of his discharge which was on the Mohawk River Road. To wit:--After Gen'l Washington's Army was disbanded, deponent thinks in Sept. 1783, Gen'l Washington, a Col. Humphrey & other Continental officers came up the river to Fort Stanwix & where deponent's company was, at Fort Herkimer, below.

Dependants Orderly Sergeant informed deponent he was selected to bail out the boat to carry the general & his suite down the river to Schenectady which deponent did & helped row the boat to Schenectady. When bailing out said boat he found a silver spur which was found to belong to Col. Humphrey. Deponent returned the spur to its owner and Gen'l Washington on inquiring who had found it being informed, remarked, "he must have been one honest lad or you would never have got your spur." On arriving at Schenectady with the General's suite, which was a very labourious task, deponent was selected by his Col. Willett (who accompanied them down) to carry a package of letters back to Fort Plain where the troops were stationed. On his return back with the letters & before he arrived at his father's house which was on the way, deponent was taken sick with

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

an inflammation in the head or brain & remained sick until he had notice of his discharge. His letters were called for by his lieutenant who had notice of his illness & carried on. Deponent says the whole of his service was among the troops which were called the New York State Troops.

Deponent was acquainted with Capt. Andrew Moody of the Artillery, Capt. Joseph Harrison & Capt. [James] Cannon of Willett's Reg't.

On the 8th of February either of 1782 or of 1783, deponent with the whole of Col. Willett's Reg't were ordered out to go to Fort Oswego, near Lake Ontario, a distance of more than 100 miles. They marched. This was design as a secret expedition. The weather was severe, the snow very deep. They had 100 pressed teams, went through, where Utica, Whitesborough & Rome now are, thence to the Wood Creek to the head of Oneida Lake. Then in the dead of night after having traveled all day the troops where all loaded onto sleighs & crossed the lake on the ice in the night, a distance 36 miles. In the morning they left the sleighs & marched all the next day, the design of the Col. Was to reach the fort at dawn of day the next morning. He however failed. Was an hour too late & returned to the sleighs & then to Fort Plain again. The expedition failed, many of the soldier's frose. They fed on their return on the bones which they had picked and thrown away on their way up.

Deponent has no documentary evidence no in his possession & knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his services except Doctor Amos Hamlin of the town of Durham, County of Green & State of New York whose affidavit is hereto annexed.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the Agency of any state. (Signed) Gideon Eliot

Sworn & Subscribed the day & year aforesaid before me. Henry I. Dievendorph a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for Montgomery County.

NOTES: Samuel Hubbs testifies to the Eaton recruiting and seeing Gideon at the Johnstown Battle. Samuel was in Putman's Company.

Ephraim Eaton was in Cap. Wright's Company per Willett's Order Book, Aug. 7, 1781. Gideon does not appear on any muster roll for 1781, but according to records, he was mustered in on Sept. 14, 1781. Eaton was then in Capt. Skinner's Co. per his pay roll for 1781. Skinner's two Lieuts, Solomon Woodworth and Richard Randolph Wilson were raising a ranger company and both were killed on Sept. 7, 1781. Therefore, Eaton if with Wright's Co. he did not stay long as Lieut. Pliney Moore replaces him in that Co. (Wright's), no wonder no one knows who they are serving under or with.

Description Book No 4 Doc No. 11105 NYSL

State of New York

County of Tryon

Town, where born (blank)

Residence: New York, Tryon County Warrens bush

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Occupation: Farmer

Age: 20

Size 5ft 6 in.

Complexion: Black

Hair: Black

Eyes: Gray

Term: 3 yrs

By Whom: Lt. Hubble

Date of Enlistment 14 Sept 1781

A Return of Recruits Enlisted

Gideon Elliot, 14 Sept 1781 Lieut Hubbell 3 yrs.

Revolutionary War Rolls, Series M-246 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Payroll Time For Capt Jonathan Pearce's Company 1783 Revolutionary War
Rolls-Roll 78

(Pvt.) Gideon Elliot

Amt of Service 10 (mos) 22 (days)

Amt of Pay 71 (dollars) 90th / 50

Sums received

26 (Dollars) 90th / 60

Balance Due

44 (Dollars) 90th / 80

Causalities

Exchanged for Johoikim Race

This means he was discharged before Jan 1784, he would be discharged on Oct. 22, 1783. He obtained Race as his substitute maybe because he was sick. Ace served until Jan. 1, 1784

Gideon's father was Andrew. Gideon married Hannah Lombard in Mededith, Delaware County, NY on October 23, 1835. Gideon died on December 13 or 15, 1840 in the Village of Ames, Town of Canajoharie, Montgomery County, N.Y.

Pension Application for Jacob Fester

R3.520

Schoharie County

State of New York, SS.

Jacob Fester aged 83 years being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he was in the service in the War of the Revolution under Capt. Brown (1) in Cobleskill in said County.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Declarant deposeth and saith that he served under Capt. Brown in the summer of 1781 and in the winter of 1782 at the fort (2) in said Cobleskill was guarding the fort and volunteered from Cobleskill to Schoharie in the spring of 1782 and served one year under Capt George Richtmyer. (3) John Bellinger was an officer under said Capt. Richtmyer and commanded the company the greatest part of the time. Declarant was out on scouts and assisted in taking some prisoners. Declarant says he was placed stationary at the Middle Fort (4) so called in said Schoharie and when declarant was sent out scouts he was under different officers. Such officers as they saw fit to order out. Declarant forgets the names of said captains who ordered him on his scouts. Sometimes a party was sent out and a soldier was set over them as a Capt. to order—Capt. Richtmyer did not serve but a very small part of the time at the fort in said year that this declarant served although he was placed under him he was there occasionally other officers acted as captain as above stated. After declarant took his discharge in spring of 1783, declarant returned again to Cobleskill to his father's family. (5)

Declarant's father was taken prisoner at Cobleskill by the Indians in said war and dragged off to Canada and had two brothers killed by the Indians and Tories when Cobleskill was burnt the first time. When Capt. Patrick was killed in 1779 (6) one of his brothers (7) was killed and mangled; it was said this brother was caught by the dogs that of Tories had & that mangled and scalped and the other brother was in the house and fought the Indians and Tories & the house was set on first by the Indians and his brother and those that were in the house was burnt up with the house.

Declarant says he was young but felt to satisfy his mind to enter the service young and do all he could in taking revenge for the loss of his brothers. His father was prisoner upwards of a year before he was sent home and exchanged. Declarant's case has been taken up & sent to Washington by John Westover Esq. nearly 2 years or over & sent to Washington and no returns received. Declarant thinks some defects may be in the declaration not specifying his services and now makes oath and sends this to correct it with his former declaration & said declarant hereby appoints and authorizes fully. Jacob Thryaland of Cobleskill and Joseph W. Haddock Esqrs. of Albany to act as his lawful agents in obtaining said pension from the United States. Dated at Sharon this 17th day of December 1845. (Signed) Jacob Fester

Subscribed and sworn before me this 17th day of December 1845. John Osterhout, Justice of the Peace.

Schoharie County
State of New York, SS

Elias Hillsinger being duly sworn deposeth & saith he is 87 years old and did service principally himself among the militia in Schoharie in the War of the Revolution almost during said war was this deponent says he knew Jacob Fester who resided in Cobleskill in said county in said war and deponent says he knew said Fester before the war and after the War of the Revolution & knows him now he now resides in the Town of Sharon in said county and knew him in the service in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

said War of the Revolution as a volunteer in the Militia under Capt. Richtmyer & other officers. Deponent says he forgets their names. Deponent says that said Fester served at least one year or more as he recollects well of seeing said Jacob Fester at many different times through the seasons of summer & fall, spring & winter and conversed with Fester in said period at many different times and from the seasons and times deponent says he knows that said Jacob Fester served at least one year or more regular and steady under Captain Richtmyer and other officers. Deponent says he cannot be mistaken as to said Jacob Fester's Revolutionary services in said war &says he served one year or more as he this deponent was witness in seeing him almost continually in the service during this time this year's service was done by said Fester near the close of the war of the Revolution and further this deponent said not.

(Signed with his mark) Elias Hillsinger

Subscribed and sworn before me this 16th day of December 1845 and I certify that said Elias Hillsinger is a man of sound mind for a man of his age and is a credible witness and his testimony is credible and indisputable and this was read to him before execution. (Signed) John Osterhout, Justice of the Peace

Schoharie County
State of New York SS

Christina Norman being aged but thanks to God, her creator for life and the blessings of a sound mind and good memory she says in her old age being duly sworn deposeth and saith that she was well acquainted with Jacob Fester who resided in Cobleskill in said County in the War of the Revolution. Deponant's father resided in the Lower Fort in said Schoharie in the time of said war. Deponant says that said Jacob Fester was in the service in said war at the Middle Fort in said Schoharie towards the close of the war for some length of time. Deponant says she cannot state how long said Jacob Fester was in the service but from her own knowledge she says it was at least one year that said Jacob Fester served steady as a volunteer and deponent says she was well acquainted with his father's family & that she never can forget the dreadful massacre at said Fester's father's house in said war when Cobleskill was burnt when Capt. Patrick and his men was butchered of by the Tories and Indians. Deponant says her father Mr. Henry Hitchman (8) was one of the party sent after those Indians from the Lower Fort as above stated and at his return he stated that said Fester's house was burnt and one of his sons and others who defended themselves in the house was burnt up in it and one other son was butchered and mangled and his inwards taken out and wound around a stump and others of the family butchered also and mangled in the same manner & her said father stated he gathered the remains of those dead bodies & took their inwards from the stumps & buried them & from those impressions she can never forget the unfortunate family & the Tories and Indians took old Mr. Fester prisoner to Canada and that said Jacob Fester was young and went into the service very young with great courage he wanted revenge or die with his unfortunate brothers. Deponant says that said Fester served under Capt. George Richtmyer & she was well acquainted with Capt. Richtmyer she saw said Fester very often in scouts & other times they came to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the Lower Fort and she was very often at the Middle Fort and the soldiers some times was shifted and got together in the service. Deponant says said Jacob Fester served at least a year under Capt. Richtmyer and the officer at the Middle Fort.

(Signed with her mark) Christiana Norman

Subscribed and sworn before me this 19th day of December 1845 and I certify that the that the old lady the witness above is still possessed of a great memory and sound mind and is a credible witness and the above was taken carefully and read to her before execution. (Signed) John Osterhout, Justice of the Peace

Schoharie County
State of New York, SS

Catharine Bassett of said town and county aged 94 years deposeth and says that she was acquainted with Jacob Fester from Cobleskill in said County in the war of the Revolution as her father resided in the Lower Fort in said Schoharie. She this deponent says she saw said Jacob Fester at different times near the close of the war and was under Capt. Richtmyer this deponent says she was well acquainted with said Capt. George Richtmyer and that said Jacob Fester was under him in the latter part of the war and says that two of said Jacob Fester's brothers was killed by the Indians and Tories and one of them burnt up in the house and the old Mr. Fester was taken prisoner by the Indians and Tories and said Jacob Fester did service as a volunteer so then said for one year under said Capt. Richtmyer near the close of the war at the Middle Fort but was frequently at the Lower fort when they were out on scouts and this deponent saw him a great many times during said year in the service and recollects distinctly of said Jacob Fester service to have been the period of one year and recollects it from winter & summer & the seasons been as there a year as was stated then in the time he served he was a volunteer and said Fester had a good name for his bravery after the Indians and further this deponent saith not.

(Signed with her mark) Catharine Bassett

Subscribed and sworn before me the 19 day of December 1845 & I certify that Mrs. Bassett has a remarkable mind & sound memory for her age & is a credible witness and this affidavit was read to her before execution. (Signed) John Osterhout, Justice of the Peace.

The next letter is dated February 1, 1869 from one of his daughters. She explained her father died December 2, 1851 without ever receiving a pension or any part of it. In some cases, the children were granted what was owed.

End Notes

1. Capt. Christian Brown, 15th Regt of Albany County Militia under Col. Peter Vrooman.
2. A blockhouse built by the 5th Continental Regt in the fall and winter of 1778 and winter of 1779. It was named Fort DuBois in honor of their Col. Lewis DuBois. There is a state marker to mark the spot on Route 7, Village of Cobleskill.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Martinus Fester and John Freemire killed in the house.

Father George Captured Sept 2, 1781.

3. Capt. George Richtmyer, 3rd Company in Col. Vrooman's Regt. John L. Bellinger was the Ensign and later a lieutenant in said company.
4. Middle Fort stood near Route 30 near the Village of Middleburg.
5. Jacob's father was George and served also in Capt. Brown's Co. He was captured on August 26, 1781 and exchanged in November 1782. The last name was written then as Ferster or Forster.
6. This actually happened on May 30, 1778. Capt. William Patrick and his men were from the 6th Massachusetts Continental Regiment. They were stationed at Cherry Valley and suffered greatly there on Nov. 11, 1778 when Cherry Valley was destroyed by Capt. Walter Butler and Capt. Joseph Brant.
7. Jacob's brothers were Martines and John, and they also served in Capt. Brown's Company. Martines and John Freemire [Freemoyer] are 2 of the 3 men known to be burnt in the house. John Forster was the brother that was mangled.
8. Henry Hitzman served as a private in Capt. Derck Miller's Company in Col. Vrooman's Regt. Also he served as a Corporal in Captain Christian Stubrach's Co. in Col. Vrooman's Regt.
9. The Lower Fort which was the Schoharie Dutch Reformed Church. This church was stockaded and had block houses. Inside were huts for the people to live in times of danger. This church still stands and is known as the Old Stone Fort Museum, Schoharie.

This fort as was the Middle Fort and Upper Fort were attacked on Oct. 17, 1780 by Lt-Col. Sir John Johnson. Some of my ancestors, Lt. and Adjutant Lawrence Schoolcraft and sons helped defend the Lower Fort during this attack

Andrew Finck, Major In The Revolutionary War

Donated by Barbara Vosburgh

An Address by John B. Koetteritz, of Little Falls Delivered before the Herkimer County Historical Society June 8, 1897

In memory of ANDREW FINCK, Major in the Revolutionary Wars. Who died February 3rd, 1820, Age 69 years, 3 days.

Of the youth of Andrew Finck, the later Major, we know little. From general information about the condition of affairs at Stone Arabia, it is evident that these people were, during the years of his youth, in that transitory state between the crude life of the pioneer and the advancing of civilization and learning. School teachers were sometimes employed, and children obtained some instruction. Many of the families sent their children away to school, and it is probable that young Andrew thus obtained his education. There is a tradition in some branches of the Finck family that an English Captain, DuBois, who was drilling the militia companies organized by Sir William Johnson, noticed, while at Stone Arabia, a young lad who was repeating with great precision the motions of the drill. Finding him a handsome and bright boy, he took great liking to him and offered to his parents to provide for his education. The parents consenting, he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

took young Andrew to New York and kept him there for years. While all the children of the second Andreas were publicly admitted to the Church (confirmed), as shown by the church register, young Andrew's name does not appear, nor as a witness to any christening, and he must have been absent from home for a long period of years. Part of the original minutes of the Committee of Safety are in his handwriting and evidently of his composition, and they and the letters written by him show him to have been a man of superior and unusual education, considering the general state of instruction among the Palatines. Family tradition says that he was educated to be a lawyer and that he was reading law at Albany before the Revolution, a statement that is substantiated in part by the fact that he joined the Albany Lodge in about 1772. It is not until the early days of the Revolution that we have any authentic information about him. So from the day of his birth, the first of February, 1751, we have to pass to the 27th day of August, 1774, when we find this young scion of the Palatine yeomanry in the very front rank of the patriotic leaders of the day, sitting in council with his elders and laboring henceforth incessantly for freedom's cause until he left his home for the army.

He attended the meeting of the Palatine Committee on August 27, 1774, which was held at the house of his brother-in-law, Justice Adam Loucks, at Stone Arabia, and acted as Clerk of the meeting, and he, with Christopher P. Yates, Isaac Paris and John Frey, were appointed a Committee of correspondence. Again, at the meeting of the Palatine District, on May 11, 1775, he was made a member of the Committee of Correspondence. The third committee meeting was held on May 19th 1775, and the original resolutions, in Finck's handwriting are still in existence. For patriotic language they are equal to the best productions of those stormy days, and breathe such sincere feeling that I have here the concluding sentences:

"We are determined, although few in numbers, to let the world see who are not attached to American Liberty, and to wipe off the indelible disgrace brought on us by the Declaration signed by our grand jury and some of the magistrates, who in general are considered by the majority of our county as enemies to their country. In a work, gentlemen, it is our fixed resolution to support and carry into execution everything recommended by the continental and Provincial Congress, and to be free or die."

He was also present at the District and County meetings of May 21st, 24th, 29th, June 2nd, 3rd. At the meeting of June 11th, 1775, held at Goose VanAlstine's house, Nicholas Herkimer acted as Chairman and Andrew Finck, Jr., as Secretary. We also find his name as present at the meetings of July 3, 13, 14, 15, 1775. At the latter meeting held at the house of Warner Tygert, Yates and Herkimer in the chair, a letter was ordered sent to the Provisional Congress, recommending for appointment the names of Christopher P. Yates as Captain and Andrew Finck, Jr., as First Lieutenant of a company which Mr. Yates was enlisting, and under the date of the 21st of October following, as the fourth company of Col. Goose Van Schaick's regiments of New York troops, we find their appointment confirmed. The organizer of meetings, the writer of fiery resolutions, changes into the office of the continental Army, who is ready to prove by acts the sincerity of the words spoken or written by him, at those gatherings of the friends

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of American liberty. Young Andrew Finck was the first one of the descendants of the Palatines to enlist in the services of the Colonies against oppression and tyranny, and, like his ancestors, he had to see the churches and schools, the houses and barns of his own family and neighbors destroyed by fire, the families scattered, the women and children slain or carried into captivity, until finally the just cause prevailed and his country became free. Instead of the fanatic Turenne and the soldiers of the most Christian king, Louis the Fourteenth, the Butlers and Johnsons, the hired Hessians and bloodthirsty Indians, played this work of carnage.

Andrew Finck was in the service of his country from the beginning to the very end of the Revolution, and his record shows that he was one of the most active and useful officers during the whole of the struggle. It is to be greatly regretted that most of his letters and documents have been lost, and that from existing sources it is impossible to give more than a mere sketch of his actual service.

The Major preserved all of his correspondence and had stored up many memoranda relative to his own personal service in the army and for the State, to incidents of the war and of his own later life. Tradition says that he had thus accumulated quite a treasure for future historical research. His own statements about his military career, still existing, prove that he was entirely too modest, even where his interests would have been favored by stronger language and self-praise. These statements are so brief, so soldier-like, so very much to the point, and at the same time so very disappointing to the historian. From the time of his death in 1820, up to the time when Benton wrote his history, his papers had been wasted, relatives, friends, historians, autograph hunters and others had made away with them, and now only a small number of them, original papers, can be found, in the hands of some of his descendants--in New York city, at Utica, and at Osceola, Iowa. From these and searches in State archives, we glean the following:

The warrant by the provincial Congress was issued on August 11th, 1775, and received by James Holmes (see Calendar Hist., MSS. I., 108). He also had a commission as First Lieutenant in the Fourth company of the Second Regiment of the New York forces, dated Philadelphia, July 11th, 1775, and signed by John Hancock, President. It is probable that the appointment by the Colonial Congress preceded the recommendation by the County committee and the Provincial Commission. Finck received the recommendation of the County committee for the appointment of First Lieutenant on July 15th 1775. Receiving the same, he and his brother, Honyost, started immediately for their regiment, as shown by the following letter:

Albany 16th August, 1775.

Honoured Father and Mother:

I hope these few lines will find you in a state of good health, as I and my brother are at present. I expected to see you once more before I marched from Stone Araby but was not able. I therefore acquaint you that we are incamped at the Patroons Mills in this town. I have slept in the camp last night for the first time, upon a borrowed bed. I can assure you that every article of the camp

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

occupage is very scarce in town not be had for money. I have bought me a Gun at a high price and have a mattress a making, sword I am not supplied with yet.

As for news I can tell you for a certainty that Alexander White the Sheriff is taken prisoner and his two comrades from Tripes Hill. Give my best respects to my brother and sisters and to all inquiring friends in general, in my next I will be more particular in relating matters to you. Expect to march in a few days to Ticonderoga if no application from ??t committee.

From your affectionate son, humble servant. Andrew Finck

Excuse my bad writing had but 1 1/2 hours time to go to breakfast and return again.

To Mr. Andrew Finck.

The regiment that Finck had joined was then known as the Second New York. After February, 1776, it became known as the First New York. Its commander was the brave Colonel Gozen Van Schaick, a veteran of the French Indian War. This regiment did effectual service during the first five years of the Revolutionary War and took part in some of the most important events in the Mohawk Valley. Detachments of it served in Canada, at Saratoga on the Hudson, and probably in the New Jersey campaigns. With the exception of two or three instances, Finck served on detached duty while he was connected with the regiment, which shows that his superiors must have had confidence in his judgment and bravery.

Family tradition says that he took part in the campaign of Montgomery and Arnold at Quebec. I think this is wrong; young Finck stayed with the main body of the regiment at Albany. His name is not mentioned in any of the documents relating to that campaign and I find evidence that he drew his pay at Albany on January 1st, 1776, the day after Montgomery's death.

Lieutenant Finck accompanied General Schuyler in January, 1776, on his intended expedition against Sir John Johnson, and was then in command of a company. He was office of the guard when Little Abram and General Schuyler had their council at Schenectady (Schuyler's papers). Shortly afterward he was appointed recruiting office of the regiment, as shown by the following order:

Albany, February 25th, 1776.

Sir:--I herewith deliver you your recruiting orders and a number of enlistments the blanks of which are to be filled up and then subscribed by the person enlisted.

Such men as you may from time to time enlist are to be sent to Col. Van Schaick at this place, that they may be equipped for their march into Canada with all possible despatch. Every man that is able to furnish himself with arms and blankets should do it. I am sir --

Your humble Servant

P. E. Schuyler

To Capt. Andrew Finck.

We see by this order that he had received in the meantime his commission of Captain, which is dated February 16, 1776, and ranges him as 3rd Captain, which from 14th First Lieutenant eight months before shows sufficiently for his military worth. The commission is endorsed by Philip Schuyler, Major

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

General, and also contains the name of Henry Diffendorf, First Lieutenant; Tobis Van Veghten, Second Lieutenant, and John Denny, Ensign. The above order shows that the General selected the young Captain for the arduous duty of recruiting officer of the regiment, at the same time leaving him in charge of his company and doing important frontier duty. The following order was received by Finck shortly afterwards:

Albany 23, 1776

Sir:--You are to proceed to Fort George with your company without delay, you are to begin your march early tomorrow for which six days provisions will be necessary. A bateaux will be ready at the lower dock to take in the baggage at Sunrise, you are to march by the same route which the troops have taken who marched before you. Great care is to be taken that your men commit no depredations on the inhabitants. I wish you a pleasant march and remain your well wisher.

Goose Van Schaick.

To Capt. Andrew Finck.

Pursuant to this order he proceeded to Fort George, where we find him on May 3rd, 1776, as President of a Court Martial appointed by General Schuyler, for the trial of a number of cases. The court ordered that John Smith, of General Arnold's regiment, and Adries G. Neal, of Capt. Benedict's company (Van Schaick's regiment), receive 15 lashes each with the cost of nine tails on their bare backs for thefts. Also, John McDonald, of the latter regiment, 39 lashes for desertion, and Reuben Wiley, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, 25 lashes for the same offense.

During the summer of 1776 he was stationed at Fort George, and judging from the movements and orders given to the regiment, the troops were kept busy with drilling, scouting, conveying, transporting and watching the enemy and the tories. During this year a rearrangement of the officers in the New York Line was made, evidently for the main purpose of weeding out undesirable material, and we find in Calendar His. MSS, the return of col. Van Schaick, in which he classified Third Captain Andrew Finck as "good", while a number of others he designated as bad, middling, indifferent, and one even as "scoundrel." The name of the captain was consequently forwarded for reappointment by Major General Schuyler, on October 7th, 1776, and on November 21st of that year he was re-commissioned third Captain in the First Battalion of New York forces. At a meeting of the Provincial Military committee with General Schuyler and Lieutenant Colonel Gansevoort, at Saratoga, October 22, 1776, it was agreed to appoint Captain Finck to recruit for Colonel Van Schaick's regiment, with garrison at Fort George, and money was appropriated for this disbursements for this purpose. There was little encouragement to the patriots in the events of 1776 and the first half of 1777. Captain Finck was for nearly all of the time in command at Saratoga, while Captain Christopher P. Yates was staff officer of the regiment at Fort George, as shown by letter, dated Fort George, April 11th, 1777, in which Yates as senior officer, informs Finck of some movement of the enemy and orders him to send a large scouting party to the westward. The next day Colonel Van Schaick sends him the same intelligence and orders him to take personal command and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

march with all the force he can collect, including batteaux-men and secure all the disaffected persons. The return of the Captain is missing, but the regiment reports two weeks later that the scouting party had been successful and cleared the country west, of all the royalists. This raid completed, Finck returned to Saratoga, to which place in the meantime the larger part of Van Schaick's regiment had moved, and on the 19th day of May 1777, Captain Finck presided at the Court Martial held over Alexander Jennison, a soldier of his own company, for desertion, who received 100 lashes with the cat-of-nine tails at the public whipping post.

From his correspondence, we know that Captain Finck remained at Saratoga until June 25th, 1777, and possibly later. With the advance of Burgoyne the Americans retreated down the Hudson. In the meantime the victory at Bennington gave new hope to the army and so did the report of the bravery of the Mohawk Valley Militia at Oriskany and the final flight of St. Leger. All but two companies of Van Schaick's regiment had been ordered west, and Captain Finck, as senior officer, commanded the same. He took active part in the two battles of Saratoga, October 7th and 9th, 1777, and his two companies fought together with a small body of consolidated New York troops. They were present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and immediately afterward we find Captain Finck again in command at Saratoga. Van Schaick's regiment had in the meantime been ordered down the Hudson, with other troops, to reinforce Washington's army, but did not proceed from Albany until February 1778. Captain Finck joined the regiment at Albany. In March 1778, the regiment moved southward, and likely remained on the Hudson during that year. In 1779, at the beginning of Sullivan's campaign, we find Van Schaick's regiment at Fort Stanwix, from whence it sided the campaign by destroying the settlements of the Onondagas. Captain Finck took an active part in this expedition. He continued with the regiment until 1780, when it joined again the forces on the Hudson, and Captain Finck by right of rank became Brigade Major of General James Clinton's brigade, interrupted only in May, 1780, when he goes with his old regiment, under command of Col. Van Schaick, to pursue Sir John Johnson, who had come by the northern route to recover personal property of the Johnsons at Johnstown and elsewhere. It was at this time that many Stone Arabia dwellings and bars were destroyed by Johnson. In October of the same year the rest of the settlement was completely destroyed.

The depressed period of the Revolution reached its climax in 1780--the treasury empty, the regiments without soldiers, and the people without hope. Retrenchments had to be made, and with the end of the year 1780 it was decided to consolidate the five New York regiments into two. Captain Finck, who was then the oldest captain in the line, retired on January 1st, 1781, from the Continental Army and returned to his parents, at Stone Arabia.

Thus closes a meritorious service of nearly five and on-half years in the line, in which he not only faithfully served as a field officer but did most useful work as a recruiting captain. He was during that time often absent on trips through the State, as shown by expense accounts. He enjoyed fully the confidence of the commander-in-chief and made during this time the acquaintance of many of the leading men of the period, LaFayette, the Clintons,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and others. Returning home in March 1781, after settling his accounts, we may suppose that he resolved to stay home and let others fight the battles. But little rest from public duty was given him. The country needed then just such men as Finck was--brave, honest, straight-forward and modest fighters of the just cause, who could not be swerved from the path of duty nor be discouraged by adversity. On April 5th, 1781, Finck was appointed one of the Justices of the Peace of the county, and as such he took the affidavit of the tory, Nicholas Herkimer, on November 3rd, 1781.

On May 30th of the same year he was appointed Commissioner of the Conspiracies of Tryon County, and acted as such for several years. The appointment was made by Governor George Clinton. These commissioners were kept busy by the many acts of hostility on the part of the tories and by those people who had relatives who had been made prisoners by the enemy, as they had to recommend the exchange to the Governor. In the fall of 1781, a flag was dispatched to Canada to negotiate the exchange of prisoners, with letters to the Governor of Quebec on the subject, Captain Finck furnished such a list and recommended quick action, as many of the families were great sufferers.

In 1781 the brave Lieutenant Colonel Marinus Willett, who had done before gallant service in the Mohawk Valley, and in whom the people had great confidence, was ordered to take the command of the levies which had been raised for the defense of the frontier, on the Mohawk River and elsewhere. The three-year men and the militia were also under his command. The condition of the country at that time was deplorable, and it required all the energy and influence of Willett to make his command a success. On July 6th 1781, he wrote to General Washington that while formerly the militia had numbered 2, 500, there were now not more than 800 men able to bear arms; of the rest, equal parts were prisoners, had gone to the enemy, or had abandoned for the present this part of the state. Those remaining were in dire distress, and all he had at that time under his command was 250 men. It is at this juncture that Willett prevails upon his friend, Andrew Finck, to assist him in his work, and with the consent of the state authorities he became Brigade-Major and Inspector. During the battle of Johnstown, in October 20th, 1781, Captain Finck took an active part.

The official appointment of Finck for Brigade-Major of Levies was from September 1, 1781 to January 1, 1782.

Again retiring to his civic duties for a few months, the dangerous condition of the western frontier made it necessary for Willett to conduct a vigorous watch and constant patrolling, and accordingly he again asked Captain Finck to serve as next in rank. Finck consented and he was appointed by the council of appointment to the rank of major by order of May 1st, 1782. As such he served during the remainder of the war, acting as Deputy Muster Master and Inspector. His talent for organizing, recruiting and drilling was well recognized by Willett and he left these matters entirely in Finck's hands. Out of the disorganized remnants and odds and ends of all sorts of troops, from the tories and Hessians, from black and white the faithful Finck recruited this frontier army, and in the summer of 1781 we find Willett in command of 1,100 men against 250 of the year before. The troops were kept busy by constant patrolling and when in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

garrison, Finck, the Steuben of the Mohawk Valley, drilled them until they became as efficient as the regulars. Both Willett and Finck were loved by the soldiers, both were men of democratic manners, of dash, pluck and energy such men as a soldier likes to follow the world over.

The treasury being empty, the troops were raised on bounties of unappropriated lands, and it required considerable persuasion to gain recruits. In the spring of 1782 Major Finck was elected a member of assembly from Tryon County. This assembly was in session from 11th to the 25th of July, 1782, at Poughkeepsie, and from January 27th, to March 23rd, 1783 at Kingston. Shortly before the latter session, on January 11th, 1783, Major Finck married Maria Market, daughter of Captain Henry Market. Although more than a century has passed, still faint traditions linger among old families of the great Finck-Market wedding. The old German families all united to make this event in the life of the young and brilliant officer a memorable affair, and following their customs they extended the celebration over many days. It is said that many high officers in the Army and some of the leading citizens of the state honored the Major and his bride by their attendance. Rev. Abraham Rosecrans officiated.

During part of the year 1782, and early in 1783, Major Finck was, at times, in command at Fort Herkimer and Fort Dayton, but mostly at Fort Plain. In January, 1783, the commander-in-Chief conceived the object of surprising and obtaining possession of the important fortress of Oswego. The expedition was intrusted to Col. Willett. His troops were assembled at Fort Herkimer on the 8th of February. The result was not a success, but no blame was case upon Willett, although he felt the failure very keenly. After his return he remained at Albany until spring, and the command of the forces devolved upon Major Finck who made his headquarters at Fort Plain. I do not think Major Finck took part in the expedition to Oswego. Returning from his duties at Kingston, before the close of the session, he assumed again his post of Inspector of Brigade. While in command of Fort Plain, and in general command of the troops in the Mohawk Valley, he received orders from General Washington on the 17th day of April, 1783, to send an officer with a flag of truce to Oswego, to announce to that garrison, from whence many of the Indians deprecators came, a general cessation of hostilities, and an impending peace. Major Finck sent one Captain Thompson and four men on this errand. He was busy all summer and fall with the mustering out of the militia and levies and attending all the different bodies raised at various times in the Mohawk Valley. The duty of the recruiting officer, who may induce men to join the army, by promises of glory and prizes, is vastly different from that of the discharging officer at whose side site a paymaster with empty coffers offering "Banker certificates and Morris notes" to the soldiers for their pay. Major Finck received his final discharge at Schenectady. The Finck family was certainly one of the most loyal during the whole Revolutionary period. Not a single member of the family is mentioned among the disaffected, and among the soldiers we find in the "Archives of The State of New York" and in "New York in The Revolution" the following names: Andrew, two Christian, two Hanyosts, Christopher, John, Peter, two Williams, and Mattgred.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Major Finck was a State Senator during the seventh, eighth, ninth and tenth sessions, being elected to represent the Western District. His father dying in 1786, he assumed the management of his farms, built a large and commodious brick house just south of the Stone Arabia Churches, where now is the orchard back of the stone house of Jacob Nellis, and after his return from his last term as senator he settled down to the life of a farmer, filling a few town offices and being for several years highway commissioner under an appointment of the Court of Sessions. The country becoming rapidly settled after the close of the war, many new roads were opened and the best men were required to fill the office of highway Commissioner. This was the reason for the act of 1787, which made this office appointive. He also acted as Justice of the Peace. In 1790 he received 1,800 acres of bounty lands in the townships of Dryden, Ovid and Cato for his services as Major. One of the intimate friends of the major was Major General Steuben, they often visited each other. At the solicitation of the General, Major Finck joined in 1786 the German society of New York, and continued a member thereof for many years. In the year 1784 thirteen noble hearted Germans had founded, after the pattern of the German Society of Pennsylvania, the above society, which has for its purposes to afford to the German emigrant advice, protection and, as far as in its power lay, assistance, allowing itself to be deterred by no obstacles or hostile actions from the fulfillment of its self chosen duty. Baron VanSteuben was several years president of the Society and among the early members were such men as Col. Frederick Van Weissenfets, Col. Von Lutterloh, Pastor Gross, Henry and John Jacob Astar, Edward Livingston, Generals Peter Schuyler and Wm. Wilmerding. This society is still in existence.

In the year 1799 he was appointed by Governor John Jay, a commissioner of taxation of Montgomery County.

By inheritance, by good management of his farms and sale of his bounty lands, and by shrewd investments, the Major had become before the close of the century a wealthy man. His loyal and successful career entitled him to still larger honors on the part of the people. But he belonged to the unpopular political party. Major Finck was an ardent Federalist and could not have been elected to his terms in the assembly and senate if he had not been carried through by his military record and great personal popularity, but as time passed on the republican party grew stronger, especially among his own people, his chances of filling offices in the gift of the people grew less, and only once did he run again for public honors in 1798, when he was defeated for congress by a small adverse majority.

In about 1772 Andres Finck, Jr., joined the Union Lodge of Albany and his name appears as the 55th signer of the By-Laws of that society of which Peter W. Yates was then master, and Sir John Johnson Provincial Grand Master. Many of the later comrades in arms of the Major were members of this lodge, for instance, Peter Gansevoort, Christopher P. Yates, Henry Dievendorf, Tobias Van Veghten, and others. The name of the lodge was changed in 1806 to Mount Vernon Lodge No. 3 of ancient New York masons, and is still occupying a prominent position in Masonic Ranks. In the year 1785 he was transferred to St. Patrick's Lodge of Johnstown, N. Y. to which he belonged to the time of his death.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In a deed of Michael Rawlins and wife, given in 1702, we find his name among the members of the lodge who purchased a lodge site in that village.

In order to explain some of the future movements of the Major it is necessary to rely almost wholly on the family and local tradition. He was comfortably located, well connected with the most prominent families of the valley, had a sufficient income to maintain and educate his family, and to entertain in good style, and in the lavish way of the Palatines, his numerous friends, and political and military comrades. At the same time he grew less popular at home. Being of a pronounced aggressive temper and outspoken, he could not fail to make some enemies. Of superior education to his neighbors, having acquired different tastes during his youth, during his service in the army and in the legislature, he had become quite different from them. He was decidedly public spirited. He hoped that the war and the new condition of things would bring about a new era for his own people the Palatines. A great many of them fell back into the same rut in which they had traveled since their first arrival remaining unprogressive, excluding themselves from the touch of the world, failing to give their children proper instruction, and neglecting to occupy that position to which they were entitled, which condition lasted for several decades more. His efforts to bring about some improvement brought him little thanks. When he argued with them that they must have their children learn the English language, besides the German, they called him a "Yankee Dutchman." When he told them that it was a shame for people of their means to build long houses, they told him that he could live in a brick house like the "Gentry" but they were satisfied with log houses as their father had been. Among the lands at Stone Arabia owned by Major Finck was a five acre lot known as the dominie's lot and house. It was centrally located and well adapted for school purposes. The Major knowing that a better and modern school was badly needed in the country, rigged up the old building, hired some teachers and during the year 1796 a high school was kept there. The Major had interested some of his friends in New York and Albany and had promises from the state authorities to make this one of the new seats of learning to be established by the legislature. Everything was apparently on a promising basis. The Major told his neighbors about the plan, but they called a meeting at which it was resolved that too much learning would make bad farmers and his offer was positively declined. He kept on right along with his school, but most of them did not, not even his own brothers, send their youngsters, and only a few children and young people attended it. Finally someone found out that by flaw in Fincks title the land belonged to the Reformed Church. In order to rid themselves of the school, they began a suit of ejectment against Finck and then a merry was begun. Numerous suits on old justices' dockets of 1796, in which Finck figures on one side or the other, doubtless refer to this exciting period. Apparently acting under advice of counsel, on December 19th, 1796, he gave up the land and an agreement to that effect was drawn up. It is said that the German minister of that day were at the bottom of this whole affair as they feared that the establishment of an English Academy would injure their own influence. For a year of so afterwards, Finck maintained the school in his own house, but finally got tired of it, as those, who he sincerely wanted to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

benefit, not only spurned his offer but misinterpreted his motives. He final result of this unpleasant occurrence was that the Major lost all interest in his native homes, and about 1800 he went with his wife and his younger children to the western part of the state, probably to some of his bounty lands, and seldom thereafter visited the old home. His efforts in regard to better education do not seem to have stopped however, as he afterwards gave, or sold for a nominal sum, the lands on which the Western College of Physicians and Surgeons, now the Fairfield Academy, stands.

In the meantime his oldest son, Andrew Ackler Finck, born in 1784, had grown up and settled, early in 1804, in the present town of Manheim, and married Delilah, the daughter of Captain Frederick Getman. The Mohawk turnpike had become the great western thoroughfare, and Andrew had wisely chosen a spot to locate a tavern where the southern and northern roads connected with the turnpike. Right on the banks of the Mohawk he built in 1805, the famous tavern, still standing. He induced the Major to move with his family to Manheim, where the later erected a comfortable wooden house, which stood a little east of the Morgan Biddleman residence. It was plain on the outside, but very comfortably furnished full of books and portraits of generals and pictures of battlefields, and a piano and objects of art showed the refined taste of the occupant. The door was double, so that the upper part could be opened, and this door was a favorite spot of the Major watching the passing world. It is said that the purchase of the land, known as the Andrew Finck farm was somewhat costly to the Major, as he first purchased it of some representatives of the heirs of Molly Brant and Peter Brant, to whom the 300 acres had been willed by Sir William Johnson. It seems that this land was sold, like the rest of the forfeited lands, by the Commissioners of Forfeitures, but they failed to make an entry of this sale, and the Major's attorney became convinced that the heirs of Sir William Johnson's dusky housekeeper and of his son Peter still held their title. As a matter of fact, it was the prevailing opinion of that time that the titles based upon the acts of attainder would prove valueless.

After the Major and Andrew A. had been settled for several years, the agents of the Ellice estate, the same estate which so mysteriously obtained title to some of the forfeited lands claimed title and threatened suit. The outcome was that the Major declined to buy, but he loaned the necessary funds to his sons, Andrew A. and Henry, and finally, in 1813, they got a deed for the land from the Ellices. His Stone Arabia land he gave to his son Christian A. Here, from 1805 on, he spent the declining years of his life, surrounded by his family, once more witnessing the clearing of a homestead out of a virgin forest, but living right by that great artery of commerce, the turnpike, and not a day passing when he would not meet some old comrades in arms or some friend of younger years. In his new town he held only minor offices. We know nothing about him except for the few surviving people who still remember him. He was a man of medium height, solid but not fat, of very quick and sharp movements, with clear cut and clean shaven face and dark complexion. Erect like a soldier to the last, his eyes clear and sharp and somewhat stern, children were not at first attracted to him, but rather afraid of him. His voice was still like that of an officer in the field, and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

in argument apt to rise to a battle pitch. Especially on one subject he was very irritable, which was that the Tories and the wavering of Revolutionary times were then enjoying equal rights with the loyal, and that many of them held offices of public trust. That was the great unpardonable sin, and woe to him who crossed him on this subject.

In his dress he was extremely neat and spruce. He attended church when he could find English speaking minister, but he got through with the German dominies.

From children he expected obedience and salute. Says one of the oldest inhabitants of Stratford:

"I drove as a boy a few times my father's team to Little Falls. We used to water the horses at a trough near the Major's residence. One day I drove up and I saw the old Major. I stared at him, but did not speak. He thundered out: "What manners have you got, why don't you speak to an old gentlemen?" I was almost scared enough to fall from my seat. The next day I came again, only to see the Major in the same place. I stammered out: "Good day, Major." He answered me in the most pleasant way, and we were ever afterwards the best of friends, he giving me often apples and sweets."

The same strictness as to manners he maintained in his own family, and everything was regulated in true military order. He kept four slaves, one of whom he gave to each of his four children. His daughter Mary, born in 1793, later Mrs. Chatfield, was educated at Albany, and like all the female members of the Finck family, a strikingly beautiful girl.

In the family only German was spoken and he and his wife conversed both well and fluently in English and German, but did not use the so called "Mohawk Dutch."

He was a inveterate smoker but only a moderate drinker. Simm's peculiar remarks notwithstanding. On the contrary, while the Major enjoyed his toddy and his bitters, he would drink just so much each day and under no consideration more. His son Andrew A. followed the same rule and said that his father abhorred the immoderate drinking of many of his own people. From Simms' report it would appear that the fatal accident to the Major was caused in the first place by imbibing too much. It was the Major's stubbornness, which had grown with his years. He met on a narrow place of the turnpike, near his house, a four horse stage going at full speed. Instead of turning clear out of the way he was trying to exact half of the road. The team was going at full speed and the driver could not possibly stop them in time to prevent the serious accident. Horses and stage went over the old man and his right leg was badly broken and splintered and a few months later, on the 3rd of February, 1820, he passed away, never leaving his bed after receiving the injury. He left no will as he had disposed of all his real and personal estate some years before his death to his wife and children, saying that he wanted no quarrels after his death. His wife, described as an amiable, tall and good looking woman, followed him about three years later, on the 28th of January, 1823. The Major and his wife were survived by four children, Andrew A., Henry, Christian and Mary (Mrs. Chatfield.) This ended the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

active life of an earnest patriot, a brave soldier and one of the most prominent personages in this valley in the war of the revolution.

Invalid Application for Colonel Frederick Fisher

Coll Frederick Fisher Came before me Simon Veeder one of the Justices of the County of Montgomery in the State of New York and made Oath that he was examined by Abraham TenBrook and Peter Gansevoort Junier Esquires, appointed by the said State for that purpose obtained a Certificate or had his Certificate Examined and Countersigned Setting forth that he had served as a Colonel of the militia in the County of Montgomery that he was disabled by being wounded & Scalped at Caughnawaga on the 22 day of May 1780 by a Party of the Indians and that he now Lives in the District of Caughnawaga in the County of Montgomery. Fredk Fisher (Col.)

Sworn Before me this 2d Day of May 1789, Simon Veeder Justice

To Gerrard Bunker Esqr. Trassurer of the State of New York

From: New York in The Revolution Volume II, pg 32. 1898, Roberts & Mather
1901

Pension Application, Widow of Jacob Flanders

Thanks to Paul and Buzz Flanders who donated this application.

16258

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this the 8th day of October 1838 personally appeared before the undersigned a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of said county (being a court of record). Catharine Flander a resident of the Town of Oppenheim in the County and State afore said aged sixty nine years who begin first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following Declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed in July 7th, 1838, entitled "An Act Granting Half Pay and Pensions to Certain Widows." That she is the widow of Jacob Flander who was a private soldier in the Militia and a Boatman in the Naval Service of the United States during the Revolutionary War; that from the evidence she has been able to procure, she as reason to believe that her husband the said Jacob Flander then a resident of the Town of Palatine in said county entered the service of the United States as a Batteauaman in Captain William Petersons (1) Company of Boatmen in the year 1778 or 1779 and served nine months and from which period he continued to render service until the close of the war, particularly nine months in Captain Lawrence Gros' company of New York State Troops attached to Colonel Marinus Willet's Regiment in the year 1781, all of which service she has reason to believe will be found to appear by reference to records at the War Department the proof hereto annexed and on which she rests her claim.

She further declares that she was married to the said Jacob Flander on the seventh day of October seventeen hundred and ninety one and that her husband the aforesaid Jacob Flander died on the seventh day of April Eighteen Hundred and Sixteen that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service but

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the marriage took place previous to the first of January seventeen hundred and ninety four viz at the time above stated.

Sworn to and subscribed on the day and year above written before Stephen Yates.

Judge of Montgomery County Courts

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

On this 8th day of October 1838 the above named Catharine Flanders to me known to be the person described in & who made the foregoing declaration and affadavit and came before me.

Jacob Flander (3) W16258

I certify the following to be a true translation of the following Record.

Jno. J. Wack

Jacob Flanders	Born Jan 1st 1762.
Catharine Fox	Born Jan 9th 176?
Maria Flanders	Born February 23, 1792
Elisabeth	Born Jany 31 1784
Catharine	Born Feby 28 1796
Margareth	Born April 18th 1798
Jacob	Born Oct 17th 1800
Eve	Born Dec 29th 1802
Abraham	Born April 13th 1804
Christopher	Born April 18th 1808

State of New York

Fulton County

On this 12th day of March 1841 personally Appeared before the Undersigned a Justice of the peace in and for said County, John J. Wack who being duly sworn doth depose and sweear that the translation aboe by him certified is true and correct. Jno J. Wack

Sworn to and and Subscribed this 12the March 1841 before me. Thomas R. Benedict Justice

Reply to a letter of inquiry dated August 5, 1938.

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the Revolutionary War records of Jacob Flander, who served in Captain John Hess' Company, Colonel Jacob Klock's New York Regiment said Jacob Flander, who served in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment; also, record of Fredrich Beel, who served in Colonel Clyde's New York Regiment.

There is no claim for pension or bounty land on file based upon service in the Revolutionary War of Fredrich Beel (Beal, Beale, Bell, etc.) who served in the New York troops. Such claims are the source of the data furnished by this office.

Your are furnished herein the record of Jacob Flander or Flanders, the only soldier of that name who served in the New York troops, that is found on the Revolutionary War records of this office, the data for which were obtained from

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the papers on file in Revolutionary War pension claim, W.16258, based upon the military service of that soldier in said war.

Jacob Flander or Flanders was born January 1, 1762, place of birth and names of parents not shown.

While residing in Palatine New York, Jacob Flander or Flanders enlisted in 1778 or 1779, and served nine months as a bateau man under Captain William Peterson in the New York troops; he enlisted in 1781, and served nine months as a private in Captain Gros' Company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment, and was in the battles of Turloch and Johnstown.

[In handwriting in margin] Did not find Capt. Peterson at service found sol. In NY in the Rev. in 2d service.

He died April 7, 1816, at Oppenheim, Montgomery County, New York.

Jacob Flander or Flanders married October 7, 1791, Catharine Fox, daughter of Christopher Fox, of Palatine, New York. They were married by the Reverend Mr. Dyslin, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Palatine. Catharine was born January 9, 1769, place of birth and name of her mother not shown. [Name of the church was officially The Reformed Calvinist Church of The Upper Part of Palatine in the County of Montgomery. It was known as a German Reformed Church.]

Soldier's widow, Catharine, was allowed pension on her application executed October 8, 1838, while residing in Oppenheim.

The following names of children are shown:

Maria Flander. . .Born February 23, 1792 (baptized March 4, 1792, in Dutch Reformed Church at Palatine, New York.

Elizabeth Flander. . .Born January 31, 1794.

Catharina or Catharine Flander. . .Born February 28, 1794.

Margreth or Margareth Flander. . .Born April 18, 1796.

Jacob Flander. . .Born October 11, 1800.

Eva or Eve Flander. . .Born December 29, 1802.

Aperham of Abraham Flander. . .Born April 13, 1804.

Bengimen or Benjamin Flander. . .Born June 21, 1805.

Christopher Flander. . .Born April 18, 1808, in 1841 residing in Fulton County, New York.

In 1841, Augustus Dennis Flander, brother of the soldier, Jacob Flander or Flanders, lived in Fulton County, New York and gave his age as eighty-two years. He had lived formerly in Montgomery County, New York. In 1838, Henry Flander another brother of the soldier, lived in Montgomery County, New York, and stated that he served with his brother, Jacob Flander, in Captain Lawrence Gros' Company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment. In 1841, Henry Flander was living in Fulton County, New York. The name Philip Flander is shown, also, but no relationship to the family was stated.

End Notes

1. I have not found a payroll or muster roll of this Company of bateaumen. Jacob also served as a private in Captain John Hess' Company and Captain Peter Wagner's Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County militia [Second Regiment].

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. 2. Jacob enlisted on the 22nd of May 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gros' Company in Colonel Marinue Willet's Regiment of New York State Levies. He was discharged on the 31st of December 1781. He fought in the battles of New Dorlach [Sharon Springs] on the 10th of July 1781, and the Battle of Johnstown on the 25th of October 1781.
 3. The name was spelled various ways, Flander, Flanders. In recent years the family has spelled the name Flanders. In this transcription, the various spellings are presented as they appear as in the original documents.
-

Pension Application for Abraham Fonda

S.10686

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On this nineteenth day of September in the year 1832 personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County, now sitting Abraham Fonda a resident of Broadalbin in the County of Montgomery & State of New York aged Seventy three years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That he resided in the Town of Hoosick in the State of New York during the revolutionary war and where he enlisted in service as herein stated.

That in the year 1777 in the month of June he was ordered into the service of the United States or was told that he must turn out. That he did volunteer or turn out and was in service till the month of July, was out four weeks—went to Fort Edward & Fort George—Elijah Rupill (1) Captain, Jacob Van Ness was ensign, does not recollect any more company officers. Lieut. Col. [Daniel] Bradt commanded regiment. Major[Dirck] Van Vechten belonged to said regiment. In the year 1778 in the month of June was ordered out & volunteered to go into said service, and remained in said service till October being four months when he was dismissed—went to Fort Edward in this term, Thomas Brown was Captain. Jacob Van Ness & Edred Fonda was first & Second Lieutenants & Gamishel Waldo Ensign, Col. Peter Yates Lieutenant Col. [John] Van Rensselaer & Major John W. Groosbeck commanded regiment to which company belonged. In the year 1779 in the month of June volunteered to go into service entered in said service till the month of November in said year went to Fort Edward Palmertown served four months this year. In the year 1780 volunteered to go into said service and was out from the Spring of the year in the month of May this year till some time in November. That during said time he arrived home and staid a part of said term, that he held himself in constant readiness to return to the company and said service where required. Thinks he was in actual service this year four months or more was at Fort Edward & there continued & in itsvicinity [?]. In the year 1781 volunteered and went into service about the month of July or before and was in service with some exception til the month of November he might have been out of service at home this season about a month from then July till

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

November, Fort Edward was there & in its vicinity. In the year 1782 was out in the fore part of season about two months & the best of this deponents belief and recollection in guarding Country at various places. And he further saith that from the year 1778 till 1782 he was in the company commanded by said Thomas Brown, Jacob Van Ness & Eldred Fonda as first & second lieutenants & the said Waldo As ensign. That he has stated his service aforesaid to the best of his recollection and belief. That the said company continued attached to the same regiment as it did in 1778 & that the said regiment was still as he thinks commanded by the same field officers that it continued in 1778 of this he will not be positive but that there might have been some change—That he resided with in a short distance of N. Country where the Indians, Tories and British assembled for the purpose of plundering and murdering the people. That it was necessary for their own self preservation that they should at all times be in constant readiness to go into service when the inhabitant were not in actual service. That when the Northern lakes were free from ice the Canadians & Indians during the war were in the habit of constantly annoying the inhabitants and the only safety was in garrisoning the Forts to North which were within 20 or 30 miles from the places of residence. This required their almost every action I would be constantly in service.

That he has no documentary evidence of his service. That he was born in the town of Watervliet in the County of Albany in the State of New York on the seventh day of September in the year 1759. He has no record of his age than what is contained in a family bible now belonging to John Dallenbake.

That he lived in said Town of Hoosick when he was called into service. That after the revolutionary war he lived in Easton in Washington County New York that afterwards he removed to Broadalbin aforesaid where he now lives and where he has lived more than thirty years. That while in the service aforesaid he recollects seeing Major Bates at Fort George in the year 1777.

General Schuyler commanded at Fort Edward in 1777. Did not serve with any Continental regiments or companies in particular as the object the militia who had volunteered for the country was to guard & protect it from the enemy and they were dispersed by parties and moved from place to place as was required.

Never received any discharge in writing. The he is known to David D. Decker & [?] and the Reverend William Groom persons who reside in his neighborhood and can testify to his character for truth and veracity and to their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) Abraham Fonda

Sworn and Subscribed in open court the 20th Sept. 1832. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

End Notes—Abraham Fonda

1. I have found no record of Captain Elijah Rupill (Rapell, Rapol, etc.) It appears that by 1778 Thomas Brown replaced him as Captain. For the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

names of the officers please refer to the pension application of Eldert Fonda, No. S28734.

Pension Application for Abraham D. Fonda

W.16576 (Widow, Hendreke)

State of New York

Albany County SS.

On this twenty ninth day of March in the year One thousand Eight hundred and thirty Seven personally appeared before the Justice Court of the City of Albany the same being a court of Record, Hendreke Fonda, of the Town of Watervliet in the county of Albany and State aforesaid aged Eighty Eight years who being first duly sworn according to Law, doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed July 4, 1836.

That she is the widow of Abraham D. Fonda of said Town of Watervliet who was a major in the Militia. That he entered the service of the United States as a Captain about the month of October 1775 (1)—That she has no recollection of the names of any of the officers who were attached to the Regiment of which the said Abraham D. Fonda was a Captain.—That in the month of June 1778 (2) he was appointed a major and acted in the capacity of Major from time to time till the end of the war. That she is unable to state the close of his service but believes he continued in the service till the close of the war. That he was at the Battle of Saratoga and took part in the action at the surrender of Burgoyne—That after the said Battle he was brought home wounded (3) with others from said engagement attended by a Surgeon of the Army but whose name she does not recollect. That she does not recollect the names of any officers under whom this service was performed—That she is unable to specify other than as above stated any particular period of service in which the said Abraham D. Fonda was engaged but knows that he entered the service as above stated and performed service from time to time during the war. That she is unable to state whether the said Abraham Fonda was a volunteer or whether he was draughted. That he resided in the Town of Watervliet and County of Albany above and when he entered the service. That she knows of no other battles, than as is herein stated in which he was engaged—That when ordered out his [?] which expeditions were generally west or north of his place of Residence. That she has no documentary evidence in support of her claim other than that which is annexed hereto—That she remembers that Philip P. Schuyler was Colonel of the regiment of which he the said Abraham D. Fonda was Major—That she does not recollect the names or rank of any other field & Company officers—That the said Abraham D. Fonda and Abraham Fonda named in the certificates hereto annexed were one and the same individuals and that his name was written sometimes with the D. and sometimes without.

She farther declares that she was married to the said Abraham D. Fonda on the twentieth day of August in the year Seventeen hundred and seventy One that her husband the aforesaid. Abraham D. Fonda died on the Tenth day of October 1799 and that she has remained a widow ever since that period as will

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed. (Signed) Hendreke Fonda

Sworn to and Subscribed on the day and year above written before in court. John G. Wasson, Clk

End Notes, Abraham D. Fonda

1. Abraham was appointed Captain of the Second Company in Colonel Abraham Ten Broeck's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Third Regiment). Colonel TenBroeck was promoted to Brigadier General and Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Nicholl was promoted to Colonel.
 2. On June 22, 1778 Philip P. Schuyler is commissioned Colonel as Colonel Nicholl had resigned. Abraham D. Fonda is also commissioned Major.
 3. General Ten Broeck's Brigade was in the second Battle of Saratoga, which was fought on October 7, 1777. This was possibly the battle Abraham was wounded.
-

Pension Application for Dowee Fonda

R3631

State of New York

County of Columbia SS.

On the Eighth day of August 1832 personally appeared before the Justices of the Justices Court of the City of Hudson now sitting Dowe Fonda, a Resident of the said City of Hudson, aged 79 years who being first duly Sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he was born on the 4th day of October 1753 in the Town of Claverack now City of Hudson according to his fathers family Record which said applicant has now in his possession—That he entered the Service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein Stated—That in the month of January 1776 he was called upon and entered the service of the United States as a Militiaman Drafted from the Town of Claverack aforesaid and Marched under the command of Capt. Jeremiah Miller (1) to Johnstown on the Mohawk River and Joined the Army part of which was Commanded by Genl [Philip] Schuyler (2) & partly by Col. Robert VanRensselaer and was absent from home on this Tour at least one month when he returned home. And then Continued in the Service by watching the Tories partly by day and partly by night during the Winter until Sometime in the Spring when they were again ordered out and Said applicant was taken from the company of said Miller and put to Making Nails for the building of the Barracks at Fort Stanwix and continued in the Shop making nails for Two months—he was then ordered out and marched under the Command of Capt. Abraham Fonda (3) of the Town of Claverack aforesaid and Marched through Albany to half moon point and was there about six weeks, then Returned to Claverack for the purpose of Watching the Robbers & Tories and Stayed Sometime does not recollect at how long but thinks it was the following June 1777 when he was again order out and Marched under the Command of Capt. Jeremiah Miller and sent to Fort Edward and Joined the army Commanded

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

by Genl Schuyler and Continued in the Service there and at StillWater and Van Schaicks Island until about the Tenth of October, when he was ordered back to Claverack, and proceeded immediately on to the South under Capt. Miller and Joined that portion of the Army which was under the Command of Genl. Putnam (4) near the Residence of Robert Livingston and soon as the news came of the Surrender of Genl Burgoyne (5), he then Returned home to Claverack and Continued in the United States Service by watching and hunting the Robber and Tories in the Town of Claverack & the adjoining Towns at different places through this Season and the next, following and as long as the Robbers and Tories infested that Section of the Country. Said applicant has no Documentary evidence of his Services therefore must rely upon the testimony of his neighbors, one only that knows of his personal Services, that is Anthony TenBroeck who was with him during part of the above mentioned services—Also his acquaintance with Jacob Esseltyne who is a neighbor of his and will testify as to his veracity, he is well known to many others who will testify to the Same as to truth and veracity & their belief of his Services as above Stated, viz, Joseph E. Morrell Esq, James Rowley, Stephen Miller &c. He hereby relinquishes every Claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State and that he has ever since resided in said Town of Claverack. (Signed) Dowe Fonda

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid, Hiram Wilbur,
Clerk.

Mr. Jacob Esselstyne & Anthony TenBroeck, both residing in the town of Claverack in the County of Columbia, hereby Certify that we are well Acquainted Dowe Fonda who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration; that we believe him to be 79 years of age: That he is reputed and believed in the Neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion.—

And that we, the said Anthony TenBroeck do further certify and declare that I am 75 years of age and have always Resided in the Town of Claverack and that I was in the army of the Revolution and saw the said Dowe Fonda there performing Military Duty, and I the said Jacob Esselstyne do further certify that I am 70 years of Age and have always lived in the Town of Claverack aforesaid and performed Military Duty in the army of the Revolution and that I was during the war Several times informed that the said Dowe Fonda was Called out with the Militia and did perform Military duty. (Signed) Anthony Ten Broeck, Jacob Esselstyne

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Hiram Wilbur,
Clerk

End Notes—Dowee Fonda R3631

1. Captain Jeremiah Muller (Miller) of the First Company in Colonel Robert Van Rensselaer's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Eighth Regiment).
Captain Jeremiah Muller
First Lieutenant William Van Ness
Second Lieutenant Joachim Muller

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Ensign James Hogeboom

On February 28, 1778 the following were commissioned:

Jeremiah Muller, Captain

Joachim Muller, First Lieutenant

James Hogeboom, Second Lieutenant

Anthony Ten Broeck, Ensign

2. Philip Schuyler, Major General of the American Army
 3. Abraham Fonda, Captain in the 8th Regiment of Albany County Militia
Isaac P. Vosburgh, First Lieutenant
Richard Warn, Second Lieutenant
 4. Israel Putnam, Major General of the American Army.
 5. General John Burgoyne who was leading a British invasion force from Canada. He surrendered the remnant of his army on October 17, 1777.
-

Pension Application for Eldert or Eldred Fonda

S.28734

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On this nineteenth day of September personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of common pleas of said County now sitting Eldred Fonda a resident of Mayfield in the County of Montgomery and State of New York aged eighty one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That he lived during the Revolutionary War in the Town of Hoosick in the State of New York and in the vicinity of the country and in a country where the British and Indians were frequently making incursions plundering and killing the inhabitants. That he volunteered for two months about the first of June 1777. That he went into said service as soon as he volunteered and went to Fort Edward where he remained till just before Bennington Battle when he was discharged that he served two months at this time. Elijah Rupell was Captain Joseph Gifford first Lieutenant, Thomas Brown second Lieutenant & Jacob Van Ness Ensign of the company in which he served. John Nickerbocker (1) was Colonel and Daniel Bradt Lieutenant Colonel of Regiment, Dirck Van Vehten was Major. Does not recollect names of other officers—August 6 the 6 1778 was commissioned a Second Lieutenant—soon after he was commissioned about the first of September when out for three months as a volunteer went to Fort Edward where he remained till about the first of December following was out at this time three months Thomas Brown (2) was Captain Jacob Van Ness & this deponent was first & second Lieutenant of the company & Gamaliel Waldo, Ensign, Colonel Peter Yates Lieut. Col. John Van Rensselaer & Major John W. Grosbeck commanded Regiment did not serve as he recollects with Continental regiments—that in the year 1779 he was out in said service most of the time from the month of April till the month of November. That he went for four weeks at a time was then home a few days and then out again for two or more weeks he served till the exact period that he was in said

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

service or the actual time he went into said service and [?] then he went as a volunteer staid as long as was supposed absolutely necessary then would return home for a few days holding himself in constant readiness to be into and serve at a moments warning. That he served this year between the periods as aforesaid by being in actual service four months. That he was in the same company and under the same officers that he was in & served under in the year 1778—

That in the year 1780 he again volunteered and turned out & served in the month of May as he thinks, that he entered in said service till the month of October with the exception of being home occasionally. The officers were the same as in 1780. By 1781 he again went out in said service in the Spring of the year he cannot exactly say what time and was out till the fall of the year. Some time in November that he was in said service this year four months or more. That during this year he was sometimes at home—but was in said service was most of the time—in the year 1782 he was in said service for about two months in the summer. That the officers under which & with whom he served were the same during all the period aforesaid from 1778 till 1782 to the best of his recollection and that he did serve as the said Second Lieutenant. That when he was requested to go into said service he volunteered & continued as long as was necessary & excepting the times that he volunteered during the times that he served as aforesaid he was at Lake George at Fort George at Fort Edward, at Granville at Stillwater and at other places as was necessary all which places were within or about little over a days march from his place of residence. That during the said service he knew General Schuyler General Robert VanRensselaer besides the general officers aforesaid mentioned. That he was born April the 8th 1751 in Nyskayuna in the County of Schenectady & State of New York. That John Dallenbacke has a record of his age in a bible that belonged to his father. That he has no record other than the one aforesaid. That he lived in the said Town of Hoosick in the State of New York when called into service. Has lived in Hoosick since the revolutionary war till about twelve years ago when he moved from the said town of Hoosick to Mayfield where he now resides. That he did not serve with any Militia or Continental regiment in particular. That Lewis Van Wort (3) commanded a regiment of Militia which lay part of the time with the regiment or some part of it in which he was. That he volunteered with and served when it was deemed necessary. Never received a discharge. Has received a Commission signed by George Clinton and that he now has it in his possession—that he is known in his neighborhood to the Reverend Jeremiah Wood and who can testify to his character for veracity and their belief of his service as a soldier of the revolution. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. That he has no documentary evidence of his services.
(Signed) Eldert Fonda

Sworn to & Subscribed this 19th September 1832 in open court. George D. Ferguson, Clerk

End Notes, Eldred Fonda

1. John Knickerbocker was Colonel of the 14th Regiment of Albany County Militia. Daniel Bratt [Bradt] was the Lieutenant-colonel, First Major

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Dirck Van Veghten (Vechten) (Major Van Veghten was killed August 8, 1777), and the Second Major was John Van Rensselaer.

2. All were Commissioned as officers on June 22, 1778:
Peter Yates, Colonel
John Van Rensselaer, Lieutenant-Colonel
John W. Groesbeck, Major
Jacob Van Valkenburgh, Adjutant
Abraham Vielle Quarter Master
Thomas Brown, Captain
Jacob VanNess, First Lieutenant
Eldert Fonda, Second Lieutenant
Gamaliel Waldo, Ensign
3. Lewis Van Woert was Colonel of the 16th Regiment of Albany County Militia.

Pension Application for Asahel Foote

S13044

Commonwealth of Massachusetts
County of Berkshire

On this twenty-eighth day of August A.D. 1836, personally appeared in open court, before the Honorable William P. Walker, Judge of the Court of Probate, within and for said County of Berkshire, no sitting, Asahel Foote, a resident of the town of Lee in the County of Berkshire and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, aged sixty-nine years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress, passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated. On the third day of July in the year A.D. 1777, enlisted in the company commanded by Captain Ford in the regiment commanded by Col. William Brown (1) of Pittsfield in the Line of the State of Massachusetts, I enlisted in The Town of Lee.

We went immediately to Albany where we stayed over a week and we were put into companies. From Albany we marched to Schoharie for the purpose of guarding the town from the British and Indians, and where we acted as scouts. In the town there were three forts, designated by the terms, upper, middle and lower forts. I was placed part of the time in one of them and part of the time in another.

The Indians made no attacks upon the forts, but our scouting parties had frequent skirmishes with them. We was dismissed and commenced our return home on the 20th of November of that year having served during that enlistment. I served four months, I remained at home until July of the next summer when I was drafted in Capt. Marsh's (2) company in Stockbridge in Col. Brown's Regiment.

We marched to Albany from thence to Schoharie after we had been at Schoharie some time the Indians came down upon it I was then on guard and was the first to give the alarm about break of day. They had with them a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

howitzer and four-pounder for the purpose of throwing in upon our fort. Shells and balls we had then but seventy men in the fort. They commenced their firing upon us for the purpose of burning our magazine. They Threw into the fort with a dozen shells which set our magazine on fire three times. Some of our men were not in mortally wounded. We had in the fort some rifle men from Virginia (3) rangers who were not subject to the command of our officers one of them shot down three different men who had been sent by the enemy with a flag of truce and we supposed to demand our surrender.

The enemy remained till near night fall when they drew off and commenced their firing upon one of the other forts from thence they went to Stonerarbias then called Stone Robby to which place we followed them. They had arrived a short time before on our way many cattle lay slaughtered until hardly an animal to be seen living, houses smoking in ruins & when we arrived at Stone Robby, many of the inhabitants was laying in their gore yet unburied. We were informed that the Indians had placed ten of the number in sight a short distance from that fort and that Colo. Brown had ordered his men to pursue them. They retired and led Col. Brown into an ambuscade (4) in a notch where they were arose upon them and slaughtered almost all of them. Col. Brown fell the first fire and was deposited in his grave the day before we arrived.

I remained in the service until the last of Nov. And served a few days over four months. I remained at home until the first of August 1781 when a call was made upon the Town of Lee to furnish a certain number of men three years men. I was drafted and entered the company commanded by Captain Kellum in the regiment in which Maj. Ashley of Stockbridge was Major. The Colo. I do not recollect. I went to Stockbridge to Shuron White Plains and then directly to West Point where I remained until the last of the next March when I was relieved by another person and returned home. While I was there Gen. Washington was there and at West Point many times. General Gates was also there. I was under the Continental officers this campaign, but at the time I served, I was in the Line of the State of Mass.

In this service I remained Eight months.

I served in my first campaign 4 months

Do	Second	Do
Do	Third	8
Total 16 months		

I was born in Colchester Ct. in the year 1763, 22 April. I have a record of my age in my family. I entered the service always in the town of Lee where I then lived and where I have lived ever since.

I never had a discharge. I know of no person living who can testify to my services during the Revolution.

I am acquainted with the Rev. Alva Hyde of Lee and Stephen Couch, the former of whom I have known more than forty years.

(Here the record ends.)

Asahel Foote, End Notes

1. Ashel is mistaken in several parts for this service. The year was in 1780. He was born in 1763 and he couldn't have been 16 until 1779

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

when he was of legal age to enlist. He gives the correct information as to where he was serving which also helps date the correct year of service. He served under Captain William Foord in Colonel John [not William] Brown's Regiment of Massachusetts State Levies. They were at the Middle Fort in Schoharie.

2. Asahel is again mistaken. This service was all under Colonel Brown in 1780. There was no Captain Marsh in this regiment.
 3. The men were partly from Captain Isaac Bogart's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies. Timothy Murphy and the other riflemen had been part of Colonel Daniel Morgan's Rifle Corp but when their enlistments ended after the Sullivan-Clinton Campaign they returned to the Schoharie Valley where they had been stationed until they went on the Iroquois Campaign. They made their homes in the Schoharie and served locally in the militia and the levies.
 4. Asahel is referring to the raid led by Sir John Johnson in both cases. Sir John and his crown troops and Indian allies attacked the forts and settlements in the Schoharie Valley on the 17th of October 1780. Sir John then proceeded north and burned the settlement across the Schoharie Creek from Fort Hunter on the 18th. On the 19th he reached Stone Arabia and met the American forces under Colonel Brown. Colonel was killed on his 36th birthday along with about 40 of his men.
-

Pension Application for William Forgason

S.23224

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

On this twentieth day of September in year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County now sitting at the Court House in said County at Johnstown William Forguson a resident of the Town of Glen and the County & State aforesaid aged seventy two years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the year 1777 this deponent enlisted into a company Commanded by Captain Daniel McKene (1) for nine months in a Regiment commanded by Col. Harper. That he was called and denominated a nine months man. This deponent served his nine months by being [?] at Johnstown in a picket fort built round the Jail part of the time and the residue he served at a Block House at Sacondaga. That Captain Walter Vroman (2) commanded at the Picket Fort at Johnstown and part of the time at Sacondaga, this deponent thinks that Captain McKene resided at Cherry Valley when he enlisted and Col. Harper also. That in the year 1778 he went as a substitute for one drawn from a class of Militia & served four months under Captain Demoods (3) Company under the command of Col. Harper.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That Col. Harper made his said quarters at Fort Plain. That this deponent served his time principally at Fort Plain, Fort Dayton, Fort Plan, Fort Herkimer & the German Flats. That the greatest part of the time he was stationed at Fort Dayton where Captain Demood resided and that which the deponent was stationed at the Fort before mentioned he was sent out on scouting parties to watch the movements of the enemy & to make reports to the Commanding officers. That during the same season he went three or four times to Fort Stanwix to drive up cattle & take up provisions for the Winter. [blot] the deponent thinks & believes that Major Gansvoort (4) then had command at Fort Stanwix but deponent not certain.

This deponent further says that in the year 1781 his father moved from Montgomery to Dutchess County about fourteen miles east from Poughkeepsie and there this deponent enlisted again for nine months in Captain Phelps (5) Company. That Captain Pheps Company was marched from Dutchess to Montgomery County as far as Fort Plain & there joined [?] under Col. Willett. That this deponent did not march with the company from Dutchess to Fort Plain but stayed at Dutchess in consequence of being lame about six weeks and then marched with about twelve of the company who had been lame & sick & stayed for [?] up to Fort Plain & then formed the company of Captain Philps again under the command of Col. Willett.

That after this deponent was had joined Col. Willett news came that the enemy lay at Turlock in the now Town of Sharon in Schoharie County and Col. Willett ordered out his forces & marched for that place, passed through Canajoharie & up to Bowman's Creek & on to Turlock & engagement took place between the Americans and British in which the Americans succeeded. The principal part of the British forces were Indians & Tories but does not recollect who commanded them. But Col. Willett commanded the Americans & Capt McKene the American officer was killed & his son was shot in his mouth which knocked out a part of his teeth The Americans drove off the enemy & buried the dead and then returned to Fort Plain their former station. The battle was fought sometime in the summer which he believes to be in July. That in the latter part of the year 1781 this deponent was in a Battle fought in Johnstown between American & British. Major Ross commanded the British & Col. Willett the Americans. In the first of the Battle the Americans gave way & then made a sally & drove the British & pursued them as far as the East Canada Creek. That the American forces were then divided & distributed in various places. Some men were sent back to Fort Plain & the various forts up the Mohawk. Some were sent to Johnstown and some to Fort Hunter on the Schoharie Creek. That this deponent was ordered to Fort Hunter and was stationed there a while under Lieutenant Duel & then at Johnstown at the Picket Fort and then this deponent got his discharge for the service of nine months at the fort January 1782. That his Captain Pheps was discharged & from the regiment some time after the Turlock Battle (6) but before the Battle at Johnstown before stated.

That independent of the enlistment; this deponent & had been drafted from the militia (6) to serve for short periods of time in the Johnstown Fort & Fort Plank up the Mohawk and has been ordered out on alarms on a variety occasions

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

as the American service required. That in the year 1782 he was engaged as a militia man to draw provisions for the Continental Troops from Fishkill Barracks down to the Fishkill Landing that he served about eight days in that business. The teams & the men were pressed from Dutchess County to draw provisions as aforesaid and this deponent further says that from the year 1777 he was engaged, as the occasion of the country required in the American cause—whenever called upon.

This deponent further says that he was born in the year 1760 as near as he can ascertain from an old Bible now in his possession which has been so much defaced as not to be entirely legible—but he recollects that he was seventeen years of age in the year 1777. As he then understood it. That he has no other record of his age but the Bible before mentioned. That this deponent lived in Warrens Bush in the town of Florida in Montgomery County where he first entered the service & continued to live there until his father moved to Dutchess County in the year 1781 & continued to live there until the war was over except when in the service in Montgomery County—About two years after the war this deponent moved from Dutchess County to Florida in Montgomery County [can't read the last page, copy too poor]

[Several times are unreadable but what I can pick up he mentions living now in the Town of Glen, serving as a substitute, being drafted and serving for a class and he supposed that his discharge was destroyed. Signed by Duel at the Johnstown Fort.]

And he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to be Pension or Annuity except the present And declares that his name is not on a Pension Roll of the agency of any state or of the United States. And this deponent to prove by William [J?] Newkirk & John McGraw who can testify to the veracity of this deponent and their belief that this deponent served as a soldier of the Revolution.
(Signed) Wm. Forgason

Sworn and Subscribed the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson, clerk.

End Notes

1. William is mistaken in several points in this tour. The year is 1779. The Captain is Robert McKean in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies. McKean did serve under Colonel John Harper in 1780 but not William.
2. Walter J. Vrooman served as a Lieutenant in Van Rensselaer's in 1779 and as a Captain in Colonel Harper's in 1780. Lieutenant Vrooman did at times command at Fort Johnstown and the Sacondaga Blockhouse in 1779 and 1780.
3. Captain Hannes Marcus Demuth [given variously as Demotte, Damewood, Demood, Demont, Demout, etc.] in Colonel Lewis Dubois's Regiment of New York State Levies. Captain John Breadbake and Captain Demuth were sometimes included on Harper's returns to Governor George Clinton but they were DuBois's companies but Colonel DuBois was not in the valley yet.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

4. William served as a corporal in Demuth's Company. Peter Gansevoort was Colonel of the Third New York Continental Regiment but neither he nor his regiment was at Fort Schuyler [Fort Stanwix]. They were there from March 1777 until May 1779. Colonel Goose Van Schaick and the First New York Continental Regiment were at Fort Schuyler from April 1779 until late September 1780. From late September to late November Colonel Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies were there. They were replaced by the Fourth New York Continental Regiment until January 1, 1781. When those of the Fourth Regiment became part of the Second New York Continental Regiment that was not discharged or transferred to other regiments.
 5. Captain Anthony Whelps [often called Welps or Phelps] Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Forgason's name does not appear on the payroll for Captain Whelp's Company or on any of Willett's other companies. His details are accurate as Captain Robert McKean being mortally wounded and his son Samuel McKean being shot and in the mouth at Turlock [New Dorlach, present day Sharon Springs]. His facts as to what happened at the Battle of Johnstown on the 25th of October 1781 are accurate. He mentions Lieutenant Banamiel Duel who was a lieutenant in Whelp's Company. I cannot explain how his name does not appear on any payrolls or muster rolls for Willett's Regiment. According to Colonel Marinus Willett's letter and orderly Book, Fort Rensselaer 1781, Document number 15705, New York State Library, Albany in the regimental order dated Albany, 21st May 1781 "all those that may arrive from Dutchess County except a sufficient number to form a moderate Company for Capt. Whelp."
 6. He served as a private in Captain William Snook's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of the Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].
-

Pension Application for Nathaniel Foster

S.44838

(No. 1 Declaration)

I, Nathaniel Foster of the Town of Edinburgh in the County of Saratoga, in the State of New York, do according to the Act of Congress of the United States of America, entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" make the following declaration under oath, that is to say:

I do solemnly declare, that I am a resident citizen of the United States, to wit the town and county and state aforesaid and that by means of my reduced circumstances in life, I am in need of assistance from my country for support.

I do further declare that I was a soldier in the War of The Revolution and that I served as such in the said War of the Revolution against the common enemy, that I enlisted on the fifth day of May 1778 for nine months and served until the sixteenth day of May 1779. That I belonged to the company commanded by Capt. TenEye (1) in Colonel Courtland's regiment and in the Line

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of New York and I do further declare that I entered the said service the fifth day of May one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight and left the said service on the sixteenth day of May one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine having left the same by reason of being discharged after the expiration of his term of service.

That I am seventy eight years of age, that I have a wife of the age of seventy eight years, infirm and helpless and myself a labourer.

And I do further declare that I hereby relinquish all claim to any and every pension heretofore allowed me by the laws of the United States or any individual state.

Witness my had this 25th day of August in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty three.

Signed Nathaniel Foster (though not marked with an X, the handwriting is the same as in the rest of the application)

Sworn to in open court before me this 28th August 1823. (Signed)
Thomas Palmer, clerk

I, Thomas Palmer, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas the of the County of Saratoga do hereby certify that the foregoing affidavit and the schedule thereto annexed and truly copied from the record of the said court and I do further certify that it is the opinion of the said court that the total amount in value of the property exhibited is that aforesaid schedule is forty three dollars and seventy five cents.

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and the seal of said court this 29th day of September 1823.

(Signed) Thomas Palmer, clerk

Inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Foster within named. He has no real estate.

Personal Estate, he has:

1 cow \$18; 1 bed and bedding \$10, 1 axe \$1=\$29.00
1 hatchet 50 cts, 5 chairs at 3 [per] \$1.87 + ??? = \$2.75
Other household furniture worth about \$8.00
Drawing knife and tools about \$4.00
\$43.75

Sworn to in open court this 28th August 1823

(Signed) Nathaniel Foster

Thomas Palmer Clerk

Several affidavits follow, short ones, saying they served with Mr. Foster.

To William L. Marcy, Secretary of War.

Honorable Sir;

I am about to address you on a subject that really concerns me. My father was a soldier of the revolution and drew a pension the ten last years of his life. He died the 7 of January 1835 and I was his youngest child. I was caring for him until his death as my mother having been gone some time. Now I am told that there has been a law passed in Congress by which the children of such

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

pensioners receive a certain sum of money and as I do not know what measures I must take to obtain it, knowing you to be secretary of the war department and I could think of no better way than to address a letter to you which will account for my presumption in thus troubling you and I earnestly entreat you to assist me if you can. A certain friend of mine wrote to congress soon after father's death and obtained an instruction for me to proceed I was to forward father's certificate to Washington which I did and if you will take the trouble to look over the certificates of that war you find his. His name was Nathaniel Foster of the state of New York. It will also tell all that it is necessary for you to know for by it you will see that he drew no back pay. Now I also wish to know if there is agents appointed by Congress to attend to such thing and if so their names and residence. Now there is one thing more which is about the soldier's bounty land as I understand there is something done about that. Father never received any land neither did he sell or alienate his bounty land so that his children have an honest right to gratitude of their country. Now sir if you will assist us direct your letter to Ridgebery, Bradford County Pennsylvania to Joel Chapin.

I am, Dear Sir, Your humble servant. Adeline Chapin

Ridgebery August 6th, 1876

NB The reason of my not writing sooner was because of the Rheumatism in my hands which will in some measure account for my poor writing.

To His Excellency James K. Polk, President of the United States

Honorable Sir

Pardon my dear sir, my thus obtruding myself upon your notice that I wrote to the secretary of war department requesting information concerning my father's pension for he was in his lifetime a pensioner having served in the War of the Revolution and as he never drew any back pay I thought that there might be something done about it as there was a man in york state who pretended that he was appointed by congress to attend to such pensions and having written to??? to that effect, and as I had assisted my father to obtain his pension in the first place and had taken care of the old gentleman ever after he drew his pension, my sister wrote to me informing me of the man and desired me to send our father's certificate and other papers, but as I had instructions from Washington how to proceed I had sent on his certificate to the Pension Office and I therefore concluded that man must be an imposter or he would know where the papers was. Well I wrote to the secretary of war asking him about the affair and also if there were agents appointed to attend to such business and their names and place of residence, and also about the land which the old soldier should have had as my father being one of the first men in the state of New York who took up arms in defense of his oppressed country, yet he had never received any land nor had he ever sold or forfeited it in any other way, if there is anything of the kind we his heirs should be very glad to know, Now I wrote as above stated but the secretary said nothing about the agents or the land so that I am as much in the dark as ever and indeed I know not what to do, but thinking thereof like the immortal Washington whose place you fill, that you might feel an interest in the fate of those who periled their lives in winning for their descendants the freedom

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and happiness which we gratefully enjoy, and honored sir no less than me. I have addressed this to you in hopes that you would take the trouble direct to Joel Chapin, Town of Ridgebery attention of Brigadier Bradford County State of Pennsylvania Bridgbery Post Office.

PS If you will assist us kind sir we shall pray that you and yours many health and happiness here and may ever after have an ??? ministered unto you among the saints in light.

I am dear sir, your most humble servant to command. Adeline Chapin

NB My Father's name was Nathaniel Foster
Ridgebery, Oct 10th 1876

To William L. Marcy, Secretary of War.

Honored Sir;

Pardon my obtruding myself upon your notice again, but as I wrote to Mr. Edwards upon the subject that I wrote to you about, and he not answering me, I thought perhaps I had made a mistake, but as he answered my letter I thought there was no need; of so much enumeration, but I would write to him at once supposing he would it to your notice at once. But I heard nothing from you or him. Mr. Marcy were you not appointed by government to attend to such business; is it because I am poor and have no one to go forward in this business; that you neglect me, my poor old father's head [illegible word before pillow] a pillow of earth and I rejoice that it is so for had he lived to feel himself neglected by the generation for whom he imperiled his life and fortune he would doubtless have realized what has been often said that republics were ungrateful, but as it was he died rejoicing in his country's happiness, little thinking that the time would come when his children should ask remuneration for his services and be unanswered that he did not serve but 9 months for which he received his pension, altogether a mistake for he enlisted for a year and staid (stayed) 13 months for which he should have had land, but as the country needed all of her land to discharge the national debt, her brave defenders might cultivate what they had before the war as few or none were able to buy any with anything they received for their services to their country; in my younger days I knew several who like my father had served their country and received a pension which was not one half the sum that the government owed them, but they received it thankfully knowing their country's necessities. But as the nation becomes more prosperous many were actuated by the same republican spirit of the men who first spurned the yoke of a foreign despot and wish to come forward and recompense the children as far as may be for what their fathers have no visible remuneration of the glorious spirit of the immortal Washington.

My father served between 7 and 5 years in defence of his country on land and water. I have asked, this is the 7 time, if there were agents employed by the nation to attend to such business and if so what are their names and place of residence.

Mr. Marcy if you are a man of honor and a descent of the war of honors please give this your care and attention for which no doubt you will receive an adequate reward.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I am with deep respect your Adeline Chapin
Ridgebery, Oct ??? 1877

State of New York
Essex County SS

James Reynolds (2) of the Town of Willistonrough [?] in the county of Essex and State of New York to me known to be a man that sustains a good character as to truth and veracity being duly sworn deposeth and saith that Nathaniel Foster enlisted in the army of the United States in the War of the Revolution on or about the first of May in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight for the term of nine months in the company commanded by Capt. Ten Eycke in Colonel Courtland's Regiment in the New York Line and that this deponent served with the said Foster upwards of nine months when he hired a substitute and obtained his discharge leaving the said Foster in the Army. That this deponent was in the service at the same time and generally a messmate with the said Foster that he lived a neighbour to the said Foster in the nine partners in the County of Dutchess (3) both before and after the said service and further saith not. (Signed) James Reynolds

Sworn and subscribed this 10th day of November 1823 before Hon. Thos. Stower Justice of the Peace of the county aforesaid.

State of New York
Dutchess County SS

Personally appeared Ceaser Dunmore (4) of the County aforesaid and being duly sworn deposeth and saith that Nathaniel Foster of the then Town of Amenia in the County aforesaid now Town of Edinburgh in the County of Saratoga enlisted in the Continental service in the War of the Revolution for term of nine months in the company commanded by Capt. Ten Eycke in Col. Courtlands Regiment in the New York line that he inlisted the fifth day of May 1778 and served nine months—that the said Nathaniel Foster who was a neighbor of mine both before and after this service and that I this deponent served the time in the same brigade with the said Nathaniel Foster and further saith not. (His Mark) Cezor Dunmore

Subscribed and sworn before me and I also certify that the aforesaid Ceaser Dunmore sustains a good character as to truth and veracity.

Leonard Barton one of the Commissioners for the taking of affidavits & in and for said county dated July the 12th day in the year of our Lord 1823.

End Notes for Nathaniel Foster

1. Nathaniel enlisted for nine months in the Fifth Company [Capt Barent TenEyck] as a private on 5 May 1778. Re-enlisted 29 November 1778 and deserted 16 May 1779. The 2nd NY Continental Regiment was commanded by Col. Philip VanCortlandt.
2. James Reynolds enlisted 12 May 1778 as a private for nine months in the Third Company [Capt. Charles Graham] in the 2nd NY. He was discharged at the end of his nine months.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

3. There is a Nathaniel Foster in Captain David Heacock's Company in Colonel John Field's Regiment of Dutchess County Militia [3rd Regt] as a private.
 4. Caeser Dunmore enlisted 5 May 1778 as a private for nine months in Captain Israel Smith's Company [Fourth Company] in the Fourth NY Continental Regiment. The colonel was Peter Regnier. He was discharged 5 February 1779.
-

Pension Application for Christopher W. Fox

S.10682

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On the nineteenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared before me Aaron Haring, Abraham Morrell, Samuel A. Gilbert, Henry I. Devendorff & John Hand Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Montgomery aforesaid.

Christopher W. Fox a resident of the town of Palatine in the County of Montgomery (formerly the County of Tryon) since his birth aged seventy five years the third day of August last past who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. (Vizt) That in the year 1775 was enrolled in a company of Militia commanded by William Fox as Captain who belonged to a Regiment of Militia Commanded by Colonel Jacob Klock. That in the year 1775 he went with Captain Fox and others to Reimansneider's Bush on duty against the enemy. And that he once went on an alarm to the Little Falls, that he went to Saltzman's on an alarm & that he went on an alarm to Getman's & that he went on an alarm to Frederick Empire's & that he went for three weeks to Fort Dayton and that he went twice to the German Flats, once to work at the fort & once on an alarm, and that on an alarm he was stationed at Snell's Fort in Stonearabia about eight days. And that for six years he was stationed at Fort Paris in Stonearabia for one month in each year in aiding and assisting to protect said fort and those families who had fled to said Fort & that he was twice ordered & went to Fort Plank to aid and assist in protecting said Fort which he did at each time for some length of time, and that he since was stationed at Fort Clyde for some time and that he was in defence of the Inhabitants at Klock's and Timmerman's in Palatine for a number of days, and that he once was ordered out in pursuit of a party of Indians & Tories who were expected in the neighbourhood of Sprackers [Sprakers] on the Mohawk which took place under the command of Captain John Zeilley. And that he once went to Countryman's & from thence to Bowmans Creek on an alarm for about one week. And that all the above was done by the orders of his superior officers and then in the County of Tryon.

And that he once went on an alarm to Youngs Lake and remained there for one week guarding against the Enemy & that he also was at Cherry Valley immediately after the Indians and Tories had performed the Bloody massacring of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Men, Women & Children in that place in 1778 in the month of November. And that he was with General Schuyler at Herkimer whilst he was holding a treaty with the Indians in 1775 or 1776.

And that he also under the command of Captain Christopher W. Fox fell in Company with General Schuyler at Caughnawaga & from thence they marched to Johnstown when Sir John Johnson surrendered from there to four hundred men to our forces—And that in the forepart of the season of 1777 he went out under General Herkimer & Colonel Cox where he remained about four weeks & that in the year 1779 he was under the command of one Captain Samuel Gray for six months and employed in boating from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix part of the time, and part of the time on the Susquehanna for the supply of General Sullivan's Army, whilst on the Expedition against the Six Southern and Western Indian tribes. And that he was at the Battle of Oriskany under the command of General Herkimer and Captain Christopher W. Fox. And that he in July 1781 went under Captain Henry Miller & Lieutenant Jacob Sammons to attack a party of Indians and Tories which took place in the town of Oppenheim (then Palatine) and ended in one of the British Indians being killed and a number wounded and one of our men wounded slightly which was called Lamp man's Battle & that he was in October 1781 at Johnstown under the Command of Colonel Willet and Captain Henry Miller where ended the result in the defeat of the enemy who were pursued from thence to the West Canada Creek where the scene ended in the death of Butler & a number other British killed wounded & taken prisoners from whence they returned to head quarters. And that in compliance to the Resolution passed by Congress the 27th day of May 1775 and the orders of his superior officers he armed and equipped himself with a Musket Powder & Ball from the time of his enrollment in Captain William Fox's company in Colonel Jacob Klock's regiment until the conclusion of the Revolution.—

And that he this applicant relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any state. (Signed) Christopher Fox

Sworn to, and subscribed the day and year aforesaid—Geo. D. Ferguson, clerk.

Letter included in the pension file.

September 16, 1935

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the Revolutionary War records of John Gray, Christopher W. Fox, George Snell, Robert Gray, twin brother of John, who was born in 1762 in Stone Arabia, married Mary Snell, also record of John J. Gray who married Electra Trumbull, and the War of 1812 record of Nicholas Gray who married Sophia Gordon.

This office has no further data in regard to John Gray who married Mary Snell, nor to Nicholas Gray who married Sophia Gordon, than were furnished you May 9, 1935, as found in the claims for pensions based upon their military service.

A further search of the Revolutionary War records has been made and no claims for pension found based upon service of a John Gray who served in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

New York troops and who married Electra Trumbull, nor of a Robert Gray who was born in 1762 in Stone Arabia, nor of a George Snell.

The record of Christopher W. Fox is given herein as found in pension claim, S. 10682, based upon his service in the Revolutionary War.

Christopher W. Fox was born August 3, 1757, place not stated, nor are the names of his parents given.

While residing in Palatine, Montgomery County, New York, Christopher W. Fox enlisted sometime in the year 1775, served at various times as private in the New York troops; until the close of the war, under Captains William Fox, John Zilley, Christopher W. Fox, Henry Miller, Colonels Jacob Klock, Cos and Willett; during this service he was out in frequent alarms against the Indians and Tories, was stationed at various forts, in several skirmishes with Indians, and in the battles of Oriskany and Johnstown. He also served six months under Captain Samuel Gray "boating from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix".

He was allowed pension on his application executed September 19, 1832, then a resident of Palatine, New York.

There is no reference to wife or children, nor is it shown that the Captains William Fox and Christopher W. Fox under whom the soldier served were related to him.

Pension Application for Consider Fox

S.16116

State of New York

County of Saratoga SS.

On this fifth day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court in the court of common pleas and general sessions now sitting Consider Fox a resident of Providence in the County of Saratoga and State of New York aged seventy three years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he was born in New London State of Connecticut in the year 1759 that he has no record of his age that when he entered the service and during the revolutionary war he resided in Hoosick County of Renselaer State of New York that he enlisted in March 1776 in company commanded by Cornelius Sanford (1) for ten months that he served the same at Skeensborough (2) and Tyconderoga Col. Wyncoop commanded the regiment and Gen. Gates (3) the whole forces that in the spring of 1777 he was called out in the militia company commanded by Daniel Schermerhorn (4) marched to Schoharie served six weeks that soon after returning home he was called out with one half of the company of militia to which he belonged commanded by James Denniston [Dennison] (5) marched to fort Edward there served one month under command of General Schuyler (6) served half a month near Saratoga under Capt. Niles (7) that in 1778 he served under Capt. Niles at Cobleskill County of Schoharie where was guarding against incursions by the Indians.

That since the revolution he has resided in New Lebanon six years and Fordsbush Montgomery County NY 7 years or more that he now resides in Providence, County of Saratoga and state aforesaid and that he never received

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

any discharge from the service and that he knows of no person living who has a personal knowledge of his services.

That he is known in the neighborhood where he resides by William Govern an Elder in the Baptist Church Fordsbush in Montgomery County and James Summer a Deacon in the church aforesaid and State of New York and Alan Young an Elder in Galway. That he has no documentary evidence.

That he herby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State. (Signed with his mark) Consider Fox

Sworn and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court.
Thomas Palmer, Clerk

Consider Fox—S16116—End Notes

1. Captain Cornelius Van Santword's Company in Colonel Cornelius Wynkoop's New York Continental Regiment [Fourth Regiment, March 1776-November 1776].
First Lieutenant—Abraham Becker
Second Lieutenant—Obadiah Vaughan
Ensign—David Becker
2. Skeenesborough is present day Whitehall, Washington County, NY.
3. General Horatio Gates.
4. Captain Daniel Schermerhorn in Colonel Kilian VanRensselaer's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Fourth Regiment.)
5. Captain James Dennison in the same regiment.
6. General Philip Schuyler.
7. Captain Stephen Niles of the Fourth Albany, Niles had replaced Dennison who had died.

Pension Application for Francis Frederick

S.23643

State of New York

County of Otsego SS

Francis Frederick of Danube in the County of Herkimer & State aforesaid being duly sworn deposeth & Saith. That his services—in the War of the Revolution so far as he can now specify. This same were as follows. That they were under the officers set forth & described in this declaration hereunto annexed. Viz:

At Sir Guy Johnsons (1) the militia being called out.	6 days
At Johnstown twenty days [sic]	20 days
With a party of Militia in pursuing from Johnstown & capturing 12 tories, out at that time	10 days
At the Fish House (Socknedaga) near Johnstown	15 days
On an alarm at Stone Arabia and going from thence to guard a lot of fat cattle from thence to Fort Stanwix	8 days
At the time the bateaux were guarded up the Mohawk River, the deponent with a small party drove cattle on land	8 days
At Fort Plank at one time	15 days

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

At Fort Plain six times 2 days each time	12 days
At the Block House at Socknedaga at one time	15 days
At the same place at another time	10 days
At Van Alstine's on the Mohawk	5 days
At the time of the Oriskany Battle near Fort Stanwix (2)	16 days
At Caughnawaga at the time of the wounding of Col. Fisher six days (3)	6 days
At the time of the burning of Schoharie Settlement	12 days
Keeping garrison at Stone Arabia (4)	19 days
At Johnstown when the troops were esconced from that place	15 days
At Tripes Hill at one time	15 days
At Johnstown in the year in which independence was declared, previous to that above mentioned	15 days
At Fort Herkimer on an alarm Major Fonda being there	8 days

That the above services were performed as a private soldier under Capt. Pettengil until his death and after that under Capt. Snook who succeeded him in command.—Thomas Van Horne being first lieutenant after the death of Capt. Pettingill. That he cannot specify the particular year when each piece of service took place.

And he further saith that he has no doubt that he served on other occasions not above specified which are now by him forgotten or so faintly remembered that he cannot truly specify the length of each term of engagement. That the above is all that he is now able to specify at the above services are specified.

And Further saith not.

(Signed with his mark) Francis Frederick

Sworn this 8th day of November AD 1833

Selah Havens, Justice of the Peace.

State of New York

Otsego County

I Horace Lathrop Jr. Clerk of said County do certify that Selah Havens, Esquire before whom the preceeding affidavit purports to have been sworn, was at the date of the same a Justice of the Peace in & for the said County: and that I am acquainted with his hand writing and verily believe his name subscribed to the said affidavit to be his genuine signature. Witness my hand and seal of office this 11th day of November 1833.

Horace Lathrop, Clerk.

State of New York

County of Herkimer SS

On this ninth day of October in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Herkimer now sitting Francis

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Frederick a resident of Danube in the said County of Herkimer and State of New York Aged Seventy nine years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That at the commencement and during the whole continuance of the war he resided in a place called Warren's Bush, now the town of Florida, South of the Mohawk river within the now County of Montgomery and State of New York. That he was there enrolled as a private in a company of militia commanded by Capt. Samuel Pettingill (5) in Col. Frederick Fisher's regiment. William Snook and Peter Young were officers in this same company. That the first service which he performed was before Independence was declared, he turned out with the Militia and went to Sir Guy Johnson's distant about five miles. That he staid but a day or two and returned, on this occasion a quarre; took place between Sir Guy who was for the king & Capt. Pettingill who was for the Country. He believes he was called out on other occasions the same year but has now forgotten the particulars. The next year he turned out with the whole company and went to Johnstown, ten or twelve miles off at the time when Genl. Schuyler was there and disarmed the tories. That he was out to Johnstown Sochnedaga, Caughnawaga, and other places in service in the course of this summer, and was once at Johnstown in the winter before on an alarm. That in the Summer of 1777 he was at the Oriskany battle near fort Stanwix at the time when Genl. Herkimer was mortally wounded and Capt. Pettingill his own Capt. was killed. That he was out on duty a good deal during the campaign of 1777 but it is impossible for him now to mention all places and instances of service. That he was at Fort Plain, Fort Plank, Germanflatts—Stone Arabia, Little Falls, and other places many times each in the course of the war, but how long he staid at each time, or how often he was out he cannot now state. That he remembers one time in particular being with about one hundred militia who guarded the bateaux with provisions up the Mohawk River to Fort Stanwix. That on this occasion this claimant with six or seven other militia men were ordered to drive a pair of fat cattle on land. That the cattle were for the use of the Army at Fort Stanwix. That during the whole war he was in actual service every summer a great part of the time he thinks at least three months from the time Spring opened until the fall and was also engaged several times in winter. That while at home he was liable at all times to be called out at a minute's warning and was continually prepared for alarms. That he did but little other business. That the settlement within half a mile of where he lived was entirely burnt off by the Indians in one of their incursions.

That after the death of Capt. Pettingill who was killed at the Oriskany battle, Lieut. Snook was made Capt. of the company and Thomas Van Horne became the first Lieut. That the most of the service performed by this applicant was under the said Thomas Van Horne as such Lieut., but he was out many times under other officers when Lieut. Van Horne (6) was not present.

That he verily believes he actually served his country during the Revolutionary War as a soldier at least two years but he has no mode of asserting

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the time as the service was from time to time more or less almost every month in summer. That he has no documentary evidence of his services.

In answer to the interrogatories put by the court he states.

1st. That he was born in the now town of Florida in the county of Montgomery and State of New York. I was born I think the year 1753 and will in August be eighty years old.

2d. When called into the service lived at place of my birth.

3d. That when he was first called into service and during the whole revolutionary war he resided at Warren's Bush on the south side of the Mohawk river in the now town of Florida, County of Montgomery and State of New York. That he has since the revolution resided part of the time in the said County of Montgomery and part of the time at Danube in the County of Herkimer and state aforesaid at which later place he now resides.

4th. That his services were in the militia which ordered out from time to time.

5th. That but few regular troops were stationed at any time along the Mohawk and he does not recollect the names of any regular officers who were with the troops where he served except he recollects seeing Col. Willett at Fort Hunter.

6th. That he does not remember of ever receiving a written discharge from service.

7th. That for persons to whom he is known in his present neighborhood, and who can testify to his character for veracity, and their belief of his services as a soldier in the revolution he refers to Jacob J. Young of Stark Herkimer County and Lewis Pryne of Danube in the same county.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Sworn and subscribed to the day and year aforesaid.

(Signed with his Mark) Francis Frederick

We, Jacob J. Young and citizen residing in Stark in the County of Herkimer and State of New York and Lewis Pryne a resident in the town of Danube in the County of Herkimer and state aforesaid, hereby certify that we are well [record ends here]

End Notes

1. Guy Johnson's home still stands in Amsterdam, N.Y. It is a New York State Historical Site. Guy Johnson was a nephew and son-in-law to Sir William Johnson. Guy was also a colonel in the British Indian Department.
2. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of August 1777.
3. Caughnawaga and Tribes Hill were destroyed on the 22nd of May 1780 by Sir John Johnson, son of Sir William Johnson. John's Town was named by Sir William for his son John. It originally was two words.
4. Fort Paris is the fort where he would have been stationed.
5. Captain Samuel Pettingill of the Fifth Company. Thomas Caine was first lieutenant and Samuel Barnhardt, Jr. was the ensign. The second

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- lieutenant was blank or vacant in August of 1775. Sometime in 1776 William Snook was appointed the second lieutenant and received his commission dated 25 June 1778. Thomas Van Horne was the Ensign with the same timeline as Snook. After the Battle of Oriskany, William Snook was appointed Captain, Thomas Van Horne First Lieutenant, Peter Young was Second Lieutenant and Conradt Stine was Ensign. All were commissioned on the 8th of March 1781.
6. Francis's name appears also in Captain Robert A. Yates' Company (Third Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. As Francis did not move and each company had a particular area of enrollment this is probably for a draft of men fromvarious companies to form a detachment to perform a particular duty. The date is unknown.

Pension Application for Isaac Fuller

S.8536

State of New York

Otsego County

On the 22d day of October in the year 1832 personally appeared in open court before his Honor Sherman Paige Esquire one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in & for the County of Otsego, Isaac Fuller a resident of the Town of Unadilla in the County of Otsego and State of New York aged seventy eight years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed the 7th June 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the year 1777 he thinks in April he enlisted at Florida formerly called Warren's Bush in the County of Montgomery State of New York in a Company of Rangers commanded by Captain Kitman. (1) That the Lieutenant's name was Jacob Simmons (2) which said company was raised by the State of New York for the purpose of ranging the woods between the Mohawk River and Canada and watch the motion of the British & Indians and to guard & protect forts and the inhabitants for the term of six months and until discharged by the orders of the governor that he went with said company to Stone Robby (3) from thence to Sacandaga to the Fish House & various places on the Mohawk River and through the woods back & forth untill sometime in December following when they returned back to Stone Robby and was there discharged.

That in the spring of the year 1780 (4) he again enlisted for eight months at Schenectady in Capt. Hale's (5) Company New York Militia and went to Schohary and was stationed there three Months at the Middle Fort commanded by Capt. Dubois (6) from thence was out in scouthing [sic—scouting] parties after the Indians and guarding the forts and inhabitants until winter when he was discharged at Schohary he thinks in December he well recollects that he traveled in the snow on his return home that he lived in said Florida in the time of the Revolutionary War where the inhabitants were much harassed and alarmed by the British and Indians and that he was frequently called on to turn out and go

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and repel them. That he did go on alarms very frequently and also on guard for two or three years in that war.

That he engaged and served (three months in carrying provisions from Albany to Fort George and about one month from Albany to Rome and various services through the most of the war he living in a place very much exposed to the enemy that he has no documentary or other evidence to prove his said services that he hereby relinquishes every claim for a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed with his mark) Isaac Fuller

Sworn to & subscribed the day and year aforesaid S. Paige, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in & for Otsego County.

The interrogatories prescribed by the War Department being then put to the said applicant by the said judge when the applicant gave the following answers under oath on examination that he was born at Charles Town in the State of New Hampshire in the year 1753 that he has no record of his age but had in his father's Bible which is worn out but believes it correct. That he lived in Warrensbury [sic] now Florida when called into the service. That soon after the war he came to Unadilla in the County of Otsego about forty-eight years ago and has resided there since and lives there now. That he entered the service by enlistment twice and volunteered several times. That he refers to Silas Scott esq., Christian B. Fellows, Colo. Cone & Jared Mudge who reside in the neighborhood and are acquainted with him that he requests the 3 months team service be stricken out because he was paid for it.

The following letter is in the pension application folder dated December 13, 1912.

In response to your letter dated the 7th and received the 9th instant you are advised that Isaac Fuller, sur. File No. 8,536. Rev. War was allowed pension for fifteen month's service as a Private on his application executed October 22, 1832, at Unadilla, Otsego County, New York, where he had resided about forty-eight years.

He stated that he was born in 1753, at Charlestown, New Hampshire and resided during the Revolution at Warren's Bush of Warrensbury, which was afterwards called Florida, Montgomery County, New York.

He enlisted in April 1777, in Captain Getman's Company of Rangers, and served against the British and Indians on the frontier between the Mohawk River and Canada and was discharged at Stone Arabia sometime in December following.

Enlisted at Schenectady in the spring of 1780, for eight months in Captain Hale's company of Militia and was engaged in guarding the Forts and scouting after Indians until December when he was discharged at Schoharie. He also "engaged and served about one month from Albany to Rome", and was out on frequent alarms.

There is no family data on file in this claim.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

For the date of last payment of soldier's pension, and to whom paid, application should be made to the Auditor for the Interior Department, U. S. Treasury Department, Washington, D. C., giving him all of the following date:

"Isaac Fuller, Certificate No. 14,231, issued May 15, 1833, under the Act of June 7, 1832, at the New York Agency."

Referring to a map of New York at the time of the Revolution, it appears that Warrensborough was then in Tryon County, and the publication entitled "New York in the Revolution" compiled by James A. Roberts, 1898 page 186 shows that Isaac and Michael Fuller served in Captain Getman's Company of Tryon County Rangers.

End Notes for Isaac Fuller S.8526

1. Captain Christian Getman's Company of Tryon County Rangers. The company was formed in August of 1776 and discharged on the 27 March 1777.
2. Lieutenant Jacob Sammons. Even in period documents it is written sometimes as Simmons or Simons.
3. Getman's Company in 1776 helped to built Fort Paris at Stone Arabia.
4. He is wrong in the year. It is in 1781. In between these enlistments he served as a private in Captain David McMaster's Company in the Third Regiment of Tryon county Militia.
5. Captain Aaron Hale's Company was formed in August of 1781 and discharged on or about the 1st of December 1781. The company was part of Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.
6. Captain Benjamin Debois Company also of Willett's. Hale's and Debois' Companies were stationed at the various forts in Schoharie in 1781.

Pension Application for Adam Garlock

R.3917

State of New York

Wayne County

On this 25th day of August 1853, personally appeared in Open Court, before the Wayne County Court being a court of record having a seal, now sitting Adam Garlock a resident of the Town of Palmyra in this county [illegible] and state, aforesaid aged eighty six years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on this oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated viz: He entered the service under Col. Marinus Willett as he servant (1) and was not during the first year under the command of a captain as a regular soldier, but constantly under Col. Willett's general orders, with his command & frequently dispatched by him as a courier from one military post to an other with his orders. This was in the year 1779 (2) and early in 1780, was in the Valley of the Mohawk on the Indian frontier, New

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

York & the service was defending the frontier from the depredations, [illegible] & murders of the Indians, Tories & British. We were stationed most of the time that year at a small fort called Fort Diffendorff. The fort consisted of palisades or posts driven in the ground from a foot to two feet through sharpened at the top with heavy doors; it enclosed an area containing one frame house, a large log building used as barracks & two other small frame buildings all the buildings were loopholed for muskets.

There were at this fort several small cannon, one brass piece called a six pounder. Capt. Jacob Defindorff (3) was captain at this place. The Indians and Tories one night were seen approaching the fort; the guard fired, the alarm was given & the whole force of the fort at once under arms for action. When the enemy found they were discovered the fled. This fort was built at the expense of the people; of the frontier & so dangerous were the attacks of the Indians & Tories that for a long time the surrounding inhabitants used to lodge in the fort nights & always with arms by them during the day. Col. Willett was at this fort most of the time that season but his duties were active all along the frontier & I had to be with him.

This declarant further says that the second year of his service, the year 1780 (4) he served in the Indian frontier service of the Mohawk Valley as a volunteer in the militia, was regularly armed and did full service, stood guard, was constantly engaged in all the service of the frontier, frequently out on scouting parties. Our head quarters that year was at Indian Castle on the south side of the river some twenty five-thirty miles west of Albany. This fort was made the same as the other, only there was a regular block house and several small houses all of which were looped for musketry. There was at this place, that year, about fifty volunteer soldiers of which I was one, during the year and there was a quite a number of Oneida Indians. Our captain was George House, (5) appointed by the militia of that region. We had two cannon. On one side of the fort was a wilderness and on the other side it commanded a full view of its approach for a long distance. We were frequently that year ordered out to traverse this wilderness for 10-15 and something miles around in pursuit of Indians and Tories and we frequently performed that duty.

My father (6) was taken prisoner in one of these scouting parties and was not returned or exchanged till after the close of the war. Col. Willett was at Indian Castle a part of the time that year.

This was the region of the bloody operations of Brant, the Butlers and their savage allies. There were regular soldiers several times at this post [fort?] during that year staying but a short time and I do not remember the names of any of the officers or men. I continued in service all that year. The third year of my service was in 1781. (7) I served all the year in the same service and at the same fort. This was a very active year the [illegible] of the Indians and Tories being frequent and of the most hideous character; this year he was ordered into the service and was not a volunteer and he was on duty constantly at the fort and in the country on scouting parties to the end of the year. We were that year under the command of Captain House, though Col. Willett used to frequently detail me to ride express from fort to fort which service I performed many times

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

during that year as I in fact did till the close of the war. I was also engaged in the same service in 1782 (8) and under the same officers, during that year I was out with a scouting party when we were attacked by a party of Indians and Tories; there were twelve of us and two of our men were killed. One was an Oneida Indian, he name was Philip, he was a large man and was called big Philip. The other was a white man, I can't remember his name, he was a Mohawk Dutchman.

And this declarant further says, he never had any discharge, there never was any given to those engaged in the above service to his knowledge or belief, that he also served in the same service till after the close of the war in the fall of 1783, the forts in the Mohawk Valley being kept up for the service after peace was declared on account of fear of the Indians. I have made diligent inquiries but can now find no one who was with me in the service above related, or in any part of it. I suppose they are all dead. I can find no one who has any personal knowledge of my service. I have no sword or paper that prove or afford any evidence of said service or any part of it and never had any, there is no written evidence of my service to my knowledge and belief or of any part of it. There was a man by the name of Jacob Forbes who lived for many years in Lenox, Madison County, New York who was acquainted with my service as above related but he died a year ago this fall. I took his affidavit several years ago to apply to Congress for relief and I suppose it is not in Washington. The following is a copy of his affidavit then taken.

State of New York
Madison County

I, Jacob Forbes of Lenox in said county deposeth and saith that he has been acquainted with Adam Garlock now of Lenox in said county while he the said Adam Garlock served, was at the Indian Castle in the now County of Herkimer then Montgomery in said state in the capacity of waiter to Col. Willett in the years 1781 and 1782, and since that time, and further knows that his leg was broken at the aforesaid Indian Castle and I saw him while he lay with his leg broken and I know that he remained lame with the same leg, and I further know that he the said Adam served as waiter some times as sentinel at the said Indian Castle, so called, and further this deponent says not. (Signed with his mark) Jacob Forbes

Subscribed and sworn before me this 7th day of March 1846. Samuel Gliddon, Justice of the Peace.

And this declarant further says that there is attached to said affidavit of said Jacob Forbes the certificate of Timothy Jenkins late member of Congress from the district where said Forbes lived of which the following is a copy.

I am personally acquainted with the above named Jacob Forbes and haven been so acquainted with him for twenty years. He is a man of good character and is entitled to full credit as a witness. (Signed) Timothy Jenkins Washington 3rd Feb. 1853.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And there is also attached to the petition of this deponent to Congress a certificate by his neighbors of which the following is a copy.

The subscribers, residents of the counties of Madison and Oneida in the State of New York are acquainted with Adam Garlock named in the annexed petition and papers and have been acquainted with him for some time past and that he ahs the character of an honest man.

Dated March 1846.

I entered the service in July 1779, and continued therein till the November after the close of the war. I cannot tell the day I entered the service or the day I left it. On the 7th day of November 1782 I was [repeat] I was sent by Col. Willett on a courier to Fort Plain from Indian Castle about 10 or 11 miles on horse back when I was returning my horse fell with me and I broke my leg between the knee and ankle joint and put my ankle out of joint. I have been lame of this injury all my life. I remember Gen. Herkimer I was present when his leg was cut off. I think the surgeons name was Petrie a doctor Wright was also there. My father's family at that time lived near Gen. Herkimer. My father was a farmer. I am a farmer. Was born about three miles from Fort Plain, in Montgomery County, NY. I lived with Gen. Herkimer for a while before he died. After the war I went out to the Town of Manheim in Montgomery County and lived there till sixteen years ago, then I moved to Lenox, Madison County where I lived two years and then I moved to where I now live where I have lived fourteen years. I am of German origin, commonly known as a Dutchman. The reason I have not before applied for a pension is I did not know for many years after the Act of 7th of June 1832 that those who served in the militia on the Indian frontier were entitled to a pension and was advised by those in whom I had confidence. Some eight or ten years ago I heard relief was sometimes granted by Congress and I then applied to Congress for relief and in the 31st Congress a bill was passed one house for my relief but was not reached in the Senate. I have now been advised that my case is one of a class that pensions are [illegible] by the pension department this is the reason I have so long delayed my claim for justice at the hands of my government. I was a [illegible] soldier. I mention the names of several of the men who were in the service with me but they are all dead, Jacob Forbes, Henry Pickart, Nicholas Bouse and George Smith were among them.

The service was of such a character and the men and officers so constantly changed that I do not remember the names of more of the officers than I have stated.

I have relinquished my claim to a pension or any annuity except the present and I hereby declare that my name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

(Signed with his mark) Adam Garlock

Subscribed and sworn to before me in open court this 25th day of August A.D. 1853. Leander S. Ketchum, County Judge.

We William R. Webb and Porter McKinstry clergymen residing in the Town of Palmyra hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Adam Garlock who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

eighty-six years of age, that he is respected and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion.

(Signed) Wm. R. Webb. Porter McKinstry

Sworn and subscribed the day and year subscribed viz: August 25, 1853.
Jas. Peddle Justice of the Peace, Wayne Co. NY.

And the said [illegible] do hereby declare their opinion, after the investigation of the matter and after putting the investigations prescribed by the War Department that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary Soldier and served (no more on petition)

End Notes. Adam Garlock, NY R3917

1. A servant or waiter is not always in military service. By military law one would have to be 16 years of age to enlist in the service as a private unless he was a musician [fifer or drummer]. Usually the musicians ranged in age from 8 years and until they were 16 when they were made privates and given muskets to fight with.

2. Adam is mistaken about the year when he was hired. Lt. Col. Commandant Marinus Willet was not in the Mohawk Valley until about May of 1781. Willett returned with a regiment of Levies raised from the New York Militia Regiments to protect the Mohawk Valley.

3. Jacob Dieffendorf was the Captain of the Fifth Company in the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia.

4. The year should be 1782.

5. Jost [Joseph] House, Captain of the Sixth Company of the First Regiment.

6. His father is probably Adam Garlock, Age 52, taken prisoner on 11 July 1782. Also taken on that date was Conrad Fritcher and Peter Geotner, age 56. Fritcher and Garlock served in Captain John Ruff's [Roof] Company. This appears to be an Exempt Company. Men from age 51 to 60 would serve in this company. The company did service in the First Regiment and Second Regiment of Tryon County Militia at various times. This adds to the fact he was mistaken in the years.

7. This should be the year 1783.

8. This is probably the right year.

Pension Application for Adam Garlough [Garlock]

NY23228

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this 35th day of January 1833, before me Abraham Morrell, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Montgomery and State of New York, came Adam Garlock of the Town of Canajoharie, county and state aforesaid, aged seventy-seven years nine months & 19 days, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act passed by Congress, June 7th 1832.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated vizt, first in the regiment of militia commanded by Col. Cox (1), then County of Tryon in the company commanded by Capt. Robert Krous (2) that emediately [immediately] in the spring or summer in the year 1775 (3) inlisted and trained under the aforesaid Capt. Kraus. And that after some several years Col. Cox killed and by Col. Cammel (4) superseded who to the best of the claimants knowledge continued the comm'd of the reg't until superseded by Col. Clyde.

That this applicant declares that in obedience to his superior officers and the direction and resolution passed by the old Congress 27th day of May, 1775 as well then in compliance of the laws and resolutions passed by the State of New York. This applicant did furnish himself with sufficient arms and acqipment [equipment] to kept [keep] himself in readiness. Always, at a moment's warning and accordingly did turn out, on all and every occurrence and emergency when warned and called upon in the service of the Untied States, against the common enemy and indendaries of Great Britain.

The applicant regrets that after such a length of time, lapse [____?____} ending half a centre [century], rendering it impracticable in describing the no. days nor months he has rendered in his services to the United States and his country.

Neither can the applicant declare dates, nor years particularly when services at all times have been performed by him, and such of his duties and services, he doth recollect he begs leave to mention the following; that the applicant declares that in winter 1776 Capt. Krous with his company of militia went to Caughnawaga (5) then joined Gen' l Phililp Schuyler, there remained several days than went under the command of Gen'l Schuyler to the Village of Johnstown, there mett Sr. John Johnson, with about, supposed 400 men in arms causing them to surrender, their object not expected either that they could go to Canada, M____?____ e. [That would, {phrase is crossed out}] torment those attached to the American Cause in achieving our independence--.

This claimant declares to the best of his knowledge he thinks that it was in the year 1776, he with Capt. Kraus's Company went to Stone Arabia, Town of Palatine to Fort Snell twice in the same year, watching and guarding, against the incursions of the common enemy as to length of time remaining there does not remember, but at least 8 days each trip in summer & fall.—

This applicant further declares he beliefs in the year 1778, he was drafted to go to Fort Stanwix then & there remained for about six weeks,--labouring at the fort (6) and performing services such he was directed, for the United States—and this applicant further says that he has been ordered out twice to Fort Hank. (7) While there, watching and guarding the inhabitants in the fort & c against the incursions of the common enemy. Number of days he cannot tell—but beliefs in the years 1780 about eight days each trip.—

Also drafted, and went under Mr. Brown (8) from Turlough (9) to Herkimer watching and guarding, [also sent on scout while at Herkimer,{this phrase is crossed out}] One month [either {word crossed out}] in the year 1778 [or 1780 {crossed out}] ordered out under Gen'l Herkimer to Unidela (10) down

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

on the Susquehanna to mett Capt. Brandt the Indians British Chief, accompanied with about 500 warriors about 4 weeks until ____? ____ but not come to battle.

Also this applicant declares that he went under Gen'l Herkimer into that memorable Battle at Oriskany, on the 6th day of Augt 1777 when the militia lost about 200 men (11) and himself took part in battle an action. [Further this applicant declares {phrase crossed out}] This applicant further declares [this applicant{crossed out}] that he was drafted, date does not recollect to go to Fort Plain there continued for some considerable time, and with others, to view the surrounding country to spy out the enemy daily performed the same with fidelity and attended with great risqué [risk] and danger—

That this applicant further declares that in October 1781 he was ordered by Col. Willett, pressed with wagon and horses to carry ammunition and other necessities, at the time of the battle against Mar'jr Ross and Butler with their indendiary host & crew to Johnstown.

This applicant further declares that he thinks in summer 1781, he went in Turlough Battle under command of Col. Willett against a large party, common enemy from Canada, Turlough, now Town of Sharon [now {crossed out}] County of Schoharie headed by John Dockstader.

This applicant further declares that he was with wagon & horses to carry bateaus vitz boats from the Mohawk River and other articles to Lake Otsego, at the time of Gen'l Sullivan's Expedition (12) to the west in destroying Indian Castles, and dispersing the Indians those attached to the British Government— That this claimant saith that he once particularly had been shot upon by a number of the enemies Indians, calculated at about seventy, who hath ambush his path, but through the influence of kind providence luckily escaped unhurt. The number of seventy; headed by Rob't Nelles from Canada. And emediately alarmed the inhabitants in the vicinity and neighborhood all around him, apprizing them of emediate danger that awaited them, and in consequence, no, incursion depravation or injury was committed at that time.—

That your applicant declares that according to the advice, orders and directions given to him by Col. Marinus Willett who was then stationed at Fort Plain to leave his place of residence and to quit his farm in Canajoharie, when he moved into Fort Plain at a distance of five miles, from his place or residence, accordingly did move, where he had his station for three years in the said fort before his return with his family to his former place of residence.

Where he was constraint in watching and guarding against the incursions of the enemy, almost continually, besides and exclusively of the duties and services performed by the applicant while constraint to reside at the fort, that he always kept himself in readiness, at a moment's warning, marching out on all each and every occurrence, and emergency when therein to required, and often and frequently did turn out, sometimes under the emedient command of Col. Willett, and at other was under the command of the militia officers. In battle or each and every other occurrence, occasion, or in case of the incursion of the common enemy. When called upon, he always did keep himself in readiness and did march out with his superior officers whenever thereto required, not only in compliance with the orders and directions of his superior officers but also

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

according with in compliance of the resolution passed by the old congress on the 27th day of May 1775, whereby it was resolved that the militia of New York, be armed and trained and in, constant readiness to act at a moment's warning, as well than in conformity of the laws and resolutions passed by the authority of the State of New York.

That your claimant declares that he has no documentary evidence, and that he knows of no person with whom he can prove all his services and duties so performed during the war, but generally that the applicant did perform duty from first to last equal with ALL others when & where required then to.—

Your applicant further declares that he has not only been engaged in performing duty for two years, but that he has been engaged in serving, in performing duty and military service from almost the beginning of the Revolutionary War to the conclusion of the same, therefore declares in positive terms that he did and has performed duty & services in support of his countries cause in the Revolution for more than two years.—

That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

That the applicant further declares that he was born in the Town of Canajoharie in the then County of Tryon now County of Montgomery on the 11th day of April 1755 that he hath resided in the said Town of Canajoharie, previous & during the Revolutionary War and ever since. (Signed with his mark) Adam Garlough

Sworn and Subscribed the day & year aforesaid. Before me Abm. Morrell, Judge of Montgomery County

Endnotes

- 1) Ebenezer Cox was promoted to Colonel in October of 1776 in place of Nicholas Herkimer. Herkimer was originally the Colonel of the First Battalion of Tryon County Militia until September 5, 1776, when he was appointed to Brigadier General to command the Tryon County Militia Brigade.
 - 2) Robert Crouse was not appointed Captain of the 4th Company until March 1776 when Jacob W. Seeber was appointed captain in the 4th NY Continental Regiment. Robert Crouse was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777.
 - 3) This means Adam should have served under Seeber in 1775. After Crouse was killed First Lieutenant Francis Utt was promoted to Captain of the 4th Co. In 1779 Francis Utt moved out of the county and First Lieutenant Adam Leipe is promoted to Capt. of the 4th Co. and served in that capacity to the end of the war.
 - 4) Samuel Campbell was promoted from Major to Colonel of the First Battalion after August of 1777. Col. Cox was killed at Oriskany and Lieutenant-Colonel William Seeber died Sept. 1, 1777 from the wounds he received at Oriskany.
- Campbell lived at Cherry Valley until Nov. 11, 1778 when that settlement was destroyed. Campbell's wife and several of his children were

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

captured and taken to Canada. Campbell moved to Schenectady and spent the remainder of the war trying to get his family released or exchanged.

Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Clyde of Cherry Valley was also burned out and moved closer to the Mohawk River, now commanded the regiment until the end of the war. He was never promoted to Colonel as Colonel Campbell although he moved out of the county never resigned his commission.

- 5) This conference was in February of 1776 Sir John Johnson and many of his tenants gave their parole not to act against the American Government.
 - 6) Fort Stanwix built in 1758 under General John Stanwix had fallen in disrepair after the French and Indian War. In 1776 the Americans were rebuilding the fort to protect the Mohawk Valley from British and their allies from incursions. Fort Stanwix was renamed Fort Schuyler after American General Philip Schuyler.
 - 7) Fort Plank.
 - 8) Captain John Mathias Brown of the 8th Company in the First Battalion of Tryon County Militia. Brown was in command of this detachment of men picked or sent from the various companies of the regiment.
 - 9) New Dorlach, now Town of Sharon, Schoharie County.
 - 10) Unadilla. This conference was held on June 27, 1776 between Capt. Joseph Brant and B. Gen. Nicholas Herkimer. The Americans were hoping to get Brant and the Six Nations to at least remain neutral.
 - 11) I am surprised that he never mentions that Captain Crouse or General Herkimer was killed in the battle although he mentions that about 200 men were killed.
 - 12) Adam was actually transporting bateaux to Lake Otsego for General James Clinton. From there Clinton would move his troops and supplies to the Susquehanna and join General John Sullivan and his army. From there they marched against the Indian villages in the western part of New York.
-

Pension Application for Abraham Garrison

S.13127

State of New York

Ontario County SS

On this twenty seventh day of August in the year Eighteen hundred and thirty two personally appeared in Open Court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Ontario now sitting Abraham Garrison a resident of the town of Gorham in the County of Ontario aforesaid aged seventy one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In the month of May or June of 1780 served "by a class of Militia" to serve for the term of Nine months as a soldier and immediately proceeded to Saratoga in the State of New York where he was attached to a company under Capt. Silas Gray (1) in Col. John McKinstry's Regiment. He continued to serve as a soldier in the said Company and Regiment till the expiration of the said term of nine months during all which time he was stationed at Saratoga. Upon the expiration of the said term he immediately enlisted for during the war in the same company and Regiment. In the spring of 1781 he marched with the said company and regiment from Saratoga to Fort Edward and after remaining at that Fort a few days returned to Saratoga where he continued to do duty till intelligence of peace was received when he received an [rest is missing]

7th That John Francisco of the town of Gorham aforesaid and Jerome Van Nest of Pittsford in the County of Monroe are the only persons know to him who are nos living who have personal knowledge of his said service or a part of the same—

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name Is not on the Pension Roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) Abraham Garrison

End Notes

1. Abraham's name or any Garrison is not listed on Captain Silas Gray's Company PayRoll in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He does not appear in Book 4, Descriptive Book for Willett's Regiment. Document Number 11105, Special Collections and Manuscripts, New York State Library, Albany, NY. He is listed as enlisting on the 14 September 1781 by Lieutenant Pliney Moore for 3 years. He obtained Hector Robinson as a substitute to serve in his place on July 21, 1782. Hector is listed as serving in Captain Job Wright's Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment. Abraham served and may not have been assigned to a company but there is no payroll or muster roll for Wright's Company in 1782.

Pension Application for Isaac Groot

S.8604

On the Matter of Isaac Groot of the Town of Watervliet

County of Albany

Brief Application for Pension under Act of 7th June 1832.

Declaration Shews

That then is no record of his age but was christened 13th Nov 1757. Born in Niskayuna in infancy removed to Watervliet Albany County resides there now and he has always resided there. That in the spring of 1775 while he resided in Watervliet he was called into service as a private soldier and volunteer. Militia man in the New York State Militia.

His officers were Ostrom, Weaver, Heemstreet and Schuyler. Company officers, Colonel Nichols, Lieut. Col. Schuyler, Major Fonda, General Ten Broeck. Was out in actual service as follows:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1775 23 days

1776 1st time 23=2'd 21 time of 3 time'd 21=88 days

1777 1st trip 29 days 2d 28 days 3d 32

1778 out three times this year

1779 out this year 1781

1780 out 105 days, 39 days 1782 66 days

89

77 Days

99

270

(386)

563 days

That 1777 he was appointed sergeant and continued in that capacity during the remainder of his service as above stated.

That above is all the days he remembers serving has no doubt there were others. Out frequently on scouting parties.

Never in a battle but a skirmish.

Never discharged or had any warrant or Commission. No documentary evidence of his services. That he knows during service in no civil pursuit.

State of New York

City and County of Albany

On this twenty eighth day of March in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty three personally appeared before me Gerrit L. Dox, one of the Justices of the Justice Court in the City of Albany, Isaac Groot of the Town of Watervliet in the County of Albany who in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832, make the following declaration to wit:

That he was born in the Town of Niskayuna in the County of Schenectady and was Christened on the thirteenth day of November 1757 as appears from a copy or extract from the record of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the said Town of Niskayuna which copy or extract he now has in his possession. That he knows of no record of his age, and at an early day removed to the Town of Watervliet in the County of Albany where he has since resided and still resides.

That in the spring of the year 1775 and while he resided in the said Town of Watervliet he was called into the service of the United States in the War of the Revolution and entered the said service as a private soldier and a volunteer militia man in the Militia of the State of New York.

That his officers as far as he now recollects the same were as follows.

Henry Ostrom (1) of the Town of Watervliet aforesaid Captain, Jacob Weaver of the same town First Lieutenant, Philip Heemstreet Second Lieutenant, Peter Schuyler Ensign. That the Colonel of his regiment was Francis Nichol (2) as he believes of the County of Albany but of what town he does not recollect. Philip Schuyler was Lieutenant Colonel and Abraham Fonda Major, both of the Town of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Watervliet and General Abraham Ten Broeck of the City of Albany was general but whether a Brigadier or Major General he does not now recollect.

That in the year 1775 aforesaid he marched from Albany to Fort George in the State of New York to guard that fort and was there on actual duty twenty three days and returned home and in the spring of 1776 he was again ordered out and went to Saratoga and Fort Edward and remained there twenty three days then returned home and in July of the same year was again ordered out and went to Fort Edward and remained twenty one days and in the fall of same year was again called out and went to Fort Edward and remained there twenty one days. That his officers were the same as he believes during this year.

That in the year 1777 was again ordered out together with half his company as he believes and was attached to a regiment under the command of Major Jacob Schermerhorn (3) of Schodac. Went up to Fort Edward and on his way from Fort Edward to Fort Ann met the army after the battle at Fort Ann (4) and returned with them to Fort Edward where he remained on duty for Twenty-nine days. Was ordered out in July of same year, went to Fort Edward and remained there and about there on duty twenty eight days, returned home and in the month of September as he believes was again ordered out and joined the Northern Army under command of Major General Gates where he remained thirty two days and was there at the surrender of General Burgoyne. (5)

In the year 1778 was ordered out and went to Schoharie to guard the country against the disaffected or Tories and the Indians. That he was called out three different times during this year on the same service and was out on actual duty seventy-seven days in all.

That during the year 1777 but the particular time he does not recollect he was appointed a sergeant and acted in that capacity during his services in the succeeding years, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781 and 1782.

That in 1779 he was again ordered out and went to Schoharie and remained out on actual duty during that year ninety-nine days. That in 1780 he was again ordered out to Fort Hunter above Schenectady and to Schoharie four different times and was out all during this year one hundred and five days. That in 1781 he was out to the same places all during this year thirty nine days and 1782 he was ordered out to Schoharie and Fort Herkimer in all sixty six days.

That the above number of days service are those in which he now recollects he was actually engaged in the service and he does verily believe that the same are put down within bounds. That he was frequently ordered out on scouting parties and was out for short periods at different times which are not included in the number of days above stated.

That in the above attachment he has been careful to put down only such days and times as he can now recollect with certainty.

That he cannot state at this late day who were all his officers but believes that Captain Ostrom continued as his Captain till the end of his term of service. That he never was in any battle was has been in skirmishes one between men under the command of Sir John Johnson and Americans under command of General Van Rensselaer (6) in the year 1782. [1780]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he never was discharged and never held any warrant commission as sergeant that he now recollects and if he ever had any it has been lost or destroyed. That there is not to his knowledge any documentary evidence of his services. That during the time he was in the service of the United States as before stated herein he was not employed in any civil pursuit.

That his declarant is well acquainted with Peter Shafer, Henry Runkle, William Orlop, Mynart E. Vandenberg, all now living and residing in the Town of Watervliet in the County of Albany and that they all or some of them were in the service of the United States with him in the War of the Revolution and are personally knowing to his services as herein detailed or a part thereof.

That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state and I the said Justice do hereby declare that from my knowledge of this man and the history he gives of his services that the above named was a Revolutionary Soldier and served as he states.

(Signed) Isaac Groot

Subscribed and sworn this 28th day of March 1833 before me, Gerrit L. Dox one of the Justices of the Justice Court of the City of Albany.
State of New York
City and County of Albany SS

Be it known that on this eighth day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty three before me the subscriber came, Isaac Groat to me known who being sworn make the following declaration in addition to his former declaration hereto annexed.

That from his earliest recollection he has resided near to and been intimately acquainted with Wynant E. Van Den Bergh and Peter Shafer. That his services as private and Sergeant in the Revolutionary War where rendered as stated in his said Declaration hereto annexed at the same time and for the most part in company with them.

That this deponent was as he has stated in his said former declaration appointed a sergeant in the year 1777 the day or month he does not recollect.

That his said declaration and the declaration of said Wyant (7) and Peter have been again read to him and he understand them and believes them in all respects true. That when his said last declaration was drawn it was suggested to this deponent that he should together with said Van Den Bergh and Shafer and others set down and make out a particular memoranda of the days and times they were actually out on duty.

That in accordance with the said suggestion they did together make out a bit of such times and days as they were actually out and were together in the service. That he has no hesitation in stating there were other times when he was out and which he could not particularly detail and which he then had omitted. That the services mentioned as his declarations were as he does verily believe truly stated and the times and characterization of his different tours of duty were taken by the drafts about what has been his declaration for the memorandum carefully made by him as aforesaid. That all his services detailed in his said declaration mentioned were performed in company with the said Peter and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Wyant. That this deponent entered into the service with the said Wynant and Peter and continued during the same times they respectively did except eight days since at fort Ann which they were not accompanied by said Peter Shafer and which is not computed in said declaration. (Signed) Isaac Groot

Sworn this eighth day of May 1833 before me. Gerrit L. Dox, Justice.

End Notes for Isaac Groot S.8604

1. Capt. Henry Ostrom and his company were part of the Third regiment of Albany County Militia.
 2. Francis Nicholl was Colonel of this regiment until he resigned; Lieutenant-Colonel Philip P. Schuyler was promoted to Colonel and received his commission on the 22 of June 1778.
 3. Major Jacob C. Schermerhorn of the Fourth Regiment of Albany County Militia.
 4. This took place on the 8th of July 1777.
 5. General John Burgoyne surrendered his army on the 17th of October 1777.
 6. This is the first time I have seen the Battle of Klock's Field which was fought on the 19th of October in the afternoon being referred to as a skirmish. Lt-Col. Sir John Johnson may have had close to 700 men engaged and General Robert Van Rensselaer may have had 800 men plus at his disposal. The battle lasted almost an hour or more.
 7. Wyant VanDenburgh and Peter Shafer [Shaver] both served as Sergeants in Captain Lansing's Company in the same regiment. There were two Captain Lansings in this regiment Jacob and Levinus.
-

Pension Application for Henry Hager [Son of Captain Jacob Hager], 15th Regiment of Albany Co. Militia

S10809

On the third day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two, personally speared in open court before the Judges of the court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Schoharie now setting Henry Hager a resident of the Town of Blenheim in the county and state aforesaid, aged sixty seven years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June the 7th 1832. That he enlisted and entered the service of the United States under the following named officers viz two Lieutenants, George Process [Passage] and Low [John Low] and in a regiment commanded as he understood by Colonel [Marinus] Willett, the time he first enlisted in the service was above stated to the best of his recollection, was on or about the last of March [April] or the first of April [May] in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty one and the engagement was nine months and he thinks to the best of his recollection the company top which he belonged [Captain Benjamin Debois] was discharged and he left the said service about the last of December or the first of January following and the next spring as near as he can recollect on or about the last of March or the first of April in the year of our Lord

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

one thousand seven hundred and eighty two he again enlisted and entered the second time into the said service of the United States for nine months again as aforesaid as in the year before in a company commanded by Silas Gray, Captain and others and in a regiment commanded by Col. VanSchaick [Willett] and that he continued and served again in the said service as before untill the last of December or the first of January following at which time the company to which he belonged was discharged at the City of Schenectady, he resided when he enlisted at the City of Schenectady, he resided when he enlisted into the service as aforesaid in Schoharie at a place called the Upper Fort and then in the County of Albany and State of New York, that the battles he was engaged in against the enemy viz, the Indians was two [November 1781] one not far distant from the aforesaid Upper Fort [Bouck's Island near Route 145 today's Fultonham area, Schoharie County] at a place called Bouck's Island and another battle he was engaged in the County of Delaware [then Tryon County] and in the state aforesaid at a certain lake called Utsayantha [the enemy were under Capt. Joseph Brant in both skirmishes].

The country through which he marched during his engagements in the aforesaid services he marched through various directions of the country now included in the counties of Schoharie, Delaware, Green and Albany. He also thinks the company to which he belonged and had enlisted in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty one was discharged at the aforesaid Upper Fort.

He hereby relinquishes any claims whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of aforesaid state. (Signed) Henry Hager

Subscribed and sworn in open court the day and year aforesaid. John Gebhard, Jr. Clerk

End Notes

Col. Marinus Willett's Regiment was raised in April 1781 and finally discharged or disbanded in January 1784. Throughout those years there were companies raised for a term of four months, six months, and nine months. Col. Willett was also authorized to recruit men for 2 or 3 years service as well.

Capt. Benjamin Debois Company was raised in May 1781 for nine months. In 1782, Captain Silas Gray was recruiting for a new company but he was unable to fill the company and his recruits were put in other companies and Captain Gray was discharged from the service. Henry Hager was transferred to Captain Joseph Havin's Company.

A Hanging in Canajoharie (Henry Hare)

The following article will pertain to the capture and hanging of Lieutenant Henry Hare and Sergeant William Newbury of Butler's Rangers as spies. It was a very important incident that happened while General James Clinton was gathering his army and supplies at Canajoharie in preparation to march and join General John Sullivan in a joint campaign against the western Indian Villages of New York.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The following was excerpted from THE FRONTIERSMEN OF NEW YORK, JEPHTHA R. SIMMS, GEORGE C. RIGGS, PUBLISHER, ALBANY, N.Y., 1883, VOL. II, pp 241-244.

Execution of two Spies.-While Gen. Clinton was waiting at Canajoharie for his troops and supplies to assemble, and also for the construction and delivery of bateaus, two tories were there hung, and a deserter shot. The following letter from Gen. Clinton to his wife, dated July 6th, 1779, briefly narrates the death of the two former:

"I have nothing further to acquaint you of, except that we apprehended a certain Lieut. Henry Hare, and a Sergeant Newbury, both of Col. Butler's regiment, who confessed that they left the Seneca country with 63 Indians and two white men, who divided themselves into three parties; one party was to attack Schoharie, another party Cherry Valley and the Mohawk River, and the other party to skulk about Fort Schuyler and the upper part of the Mohawk river, to take prisoners or scalps. I had them tried by a general court martial for spies, who sentenced them both to be hanged, which was done accordingly at Canajoharie, to the satisfaction of all the inhabitants of that place who were friends to their country, as they were known to be very active in almost all the murders that were committed on these frontiers. They were inhabitants of Tryon county, had each a wife and several children, who came to see them and beg their lives." [Authors note: The letter can be found on pp 122-123, Vol. V of the Clinton Papers-JFM].

The name of Hare was one of respectability in the Mohawk valley, before the Revolution. Members of the Hare family were engaged for years in sundry speculations with Maj. Jelles Fonda, who, as shown in the first volume, carried on an extensive trade with the Indians and fur traders at the western military posts; his own residence being at Caughnawaga [Mr. Simms had footnoted Caughnawga at the bottom of p 242 which I have omitted]. Henry Hare resided, before the war, a few miles from Fort Hunter. At the time he left the valley with the royalist party to go to Canada, his family remained, as did that of William Newbury, who lived about three miles from Hare, toward the present village of Glen. If Hare had rendered himself obnoxious to the whigs of Tryon county, Newbury had doubly so, by his inhuman cruelties at the massacre of Cherry Valley, one of which, the murder of a Mitchell child, on his trial, was proven against him. Hare and Newbury visited their friends, and were secreted for several days at their own dwellings. The former had left home before daylight to return to Canada, and was to call for his comrade on his route. Maj. Newkirk, who resided but a short distance from Hare, met a tory neighbor on the afternoon of the day on which Hare left home, who, wishing to be considered a quidnunc and lull suspicions resting upon himself, communicated to him the fact that Hare had been home; and supposing him then out of danger, he added, "perhaps he is about home yet." He also informed him that Newbury had been seen. Hare brought home for his wife several articles of clothing, such as British calicoes, dress-shawls, Indian moccasins, etc., and on the very day he set out to return to Canada, she was so imprudent as to put them on and go visiting-the sight of which corroborated the story told Newkirk. The Major notified Capt. Snooks, who collected a few armed

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

whigs, and in the evening secreted himself with them near the residence of Hare, if possible, to give some further account of him.

Providence seems to have favored the design, for the latter, on going to Newbury's, had sprained an ankle. Not being willing to undertake so long a journey with a lame foot, and little suspecting that a friend has revealed his visit, he concluded to return to his dwelling. While limping along through his own orchard, Francis Putman, one of the Snooks party, then but 15 or 16 years old, stepped from behind an apple tree, presented his musket to his breast, and ordered him to stand. At a given signal, the rest of the party came up and he was secured. They learned from the prisoner that Newbury had not yet set out for Canada, and a party under Lieut. Newkirk went the same night and arrested him. They were enabled to find his house in the woods by following a tame deer which fled to it. The prisoners were next day taken to Canajoharie, where they were tried by court martial, found guilty, and executed as previously shown. The execution took place on Academy Hill, in the present village of Canajoharie. Said Joseph Wagner, who saw Hare hung "He had on a spotted calico shirt, ruffled at the bosom and cuffs. The gallows was made by setting up two crotches with a pole across them. He stood in a wagon and adjusted the rope on his neck, the wagon was drawn from under him and he was soon with his God." -John S. Quackenboss and Mrs. E. Gardinier.

The influence exerted by the friends of Hare to save him would have been successful, had he declared that he visited the valley solely to see his family. He may have thought they dare not hang him; certain it is, that when he was interrogated as to the object of his visit, he unhesitatingly said that he not only came here to see his family, but also came in the capacity of a spy* [Mr. Simms has another footnote which I will include]. A deserter, named Titus, was shot at Canajoharie about the time the spies were hung, as I have been informed by an eye witness to all three executions. - James Williamson.

At the time the spies were to be executed, Gen. Clinton rode up to Fort Plain and spent an hour or two with Domine Gros; to avoid the importunity of their friends who begged for their lives; and especially was the case with Mrs. Hare-William H. Seeber.

Deserters were shot for the first, second or third offence, as circumstances warranted. Titus was buried near the place of his execution on the flats, and his bones were thrown out at the time of constructing the Erie canal, by workmen who were getting earth for its embankments. -Daniel Spencer. - The body of Hare was given to his relatives for interment. Previous to burial the coffin was placed in a cellar-kitchen, before a window, in which position a snake crawled over it. This circumstance gave rise to much speculation among the superstitious, who said "It was the devil after his spirit."

* When Lieut. Hare was in custody, at the request of Gen. Clinton, he was asked by Johannes Roof if he did not kill Caty Steers, at Fort Stanwix, in 1777, "For," said Roof, "you was seen with your hands in her hair." He confessed that he had killed and scalped her-John Roof,Jr., afterwards Colonel.

The following is an early version of the black snake and Hare story. The source is: LIFE AND WRITINGS OF DEWITT CLINTON, [DEWITT CLINTON'S

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

PRIVATE CANAL JOURNAL 1810 included], ed. WILLIAM W. CAMPBELL, 1849. This is excerpted from a typed manuscript of this book in the collection of the MONTGOMERY COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES, Fonda, N.Y. The excerpts are from pp 11-12.

[July 7, 1810] "At a distance of forty-two and a-half miles from Schenectady, passed Fort Plain on the south side and in Minden. It derives its name from a block-house which was formerly erected here. There is a church near it, and it is marked erroneously in Wright's map, Canajoharie. An occurrence took place, near here, during the war, which excited much sensation among the superstitious. A Tory, from Canada, was apprehended and executed as a spy, in the army commanded by Gen. James Clinton. His friends were gratified with his body for interment; and when the company were assembling in a cellar-kitchen, a large black snake darted through the window, and ran under the coffin, and could not be found.

This affair made a great noise, and the superstitious Germans interpreted it as an omen favorable to the Whig cause, considering the black snake as a devil, anxious to receive his victim, and anticipating a delightful sacrifice."

The following excerpts are taken from men who were present at the capture of Hare and Newbury. Although related several years after the fact in their pension applications it still will verify some of Mr. Simms' facts.

Garret Newkirk - PENSION APPLICATION NO. W24339, Private, Captain William Snook's Company [Fifth Company], Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Battalion].

"And this deponent further says that he was ordered out and went with Captain Snook and a number of others to take one Harry Hare a Britsih Spy who was then ascertained to be in a House in the town of Florida: And the Company surrounded the House in the Night under the orders of Captain Snook. And they took Hare who was afterwards Hung as a Spy at Canajoharie."

William J. Newkirk - PENSION APPLICATION NO. R7623, Private, Captain William Snook's Company [Fifth Company], Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Battalion].

"This deponent also volunteered and actually went to take one Harry Hare a British Spy whose family resided at Florida, while he had been engaged in travelling Back and forth to & from Canada as a Spy: That Captain William Snook commanded the Company in taking Hare: That they surrounded the House at the Night and made him a Prisoner & he was hung as a Spy at Canajoharie as he was informed and believes that this deponent went from Florida to Canajoharie to assist in taking Hare to that place but did not see him executed."

Henry Snook - PENSION APPLICATION NO. S11435, Private, Captain William Snook's [Henry's father] Company [Fifth Company], Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Battalion].

"And this deponent further says that he volunteered with a number of whigs to go and take one William Newbury & William Rombo who were called British spies. And who were connected with one Harry Hare a British Spy. That

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the deponent and his company found Newbury & Rombo in the woods on the Eastside of the Schoharie Creek in the town of Florida. And took them Prisoners and surrendered them to Captain Snook and Major [John] Newkirk and the deponent then understood and believes that they were publicly executed at Canajoharie as British spies. And Hare their Companion who had also been taken by Captain Snook and some men under his Command was also executed as a Spy."

William Newbury is listed as serving as a sergeant in Captain Peter Ten Broeck's Company in Butler's Rangers for 1778. A William Rambaugh is listed as a private in the King's Royal Regiment of New York. He is listed as enlisted on October 16, 1780 in the Second Battalion. There was an Astmus Rambaugh in Captain Snook's Company and an Ashmael Rambaugh that served in Captain John Visscher's Company [Fourth Company] but as of now I haven't found a connection between the three Rambaughs.

The following excerpt was taken from a loyalist journal concerning the capture and hanging of Hare and Newbury. **JOURNAL OF LIEUTENANT Richard Cartwright, CONTINUATION OF A JOURNAL OF AN EXPEDITION INTO THE INDIAN COUNTRY 1779 [June 25-August 29, 1779], NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION LIBRARY, COOPERSTOWN, N.Y.**

[July] "6th This Evening came in a Cachnawagoe Indian who has been long at Oneyda; he pretends to have quitted the Enemy and promises to be our Friend for the future. Major Butler has some Suspicion of his being a Spy and would send him under Guard to Niagara but for Fear of disobliging the Indians, who are always inclined to put implied Confidence in any Professions made by one of their own Kind. By what this Man says Lieut. Henry Hare and Sergt. Newberry, who set off for Fort Hunter the 4th will have had the Misfortune to be taken by the Enemy and hanged as Spies. We have lost in Mr. Hare a very active enterprising Officer, and the Manner of his Death is shocking. The Indian was severly reprimanded by Major Butler for the Manner in which he had acted."

The following was excerpted from **Captain Andrew Porter's JOURNAL**, ed. JAY H. JAKOVIC, DUTCH SETTLERS SOCIETY OF ALBANY YEARBOOK, VOL. 44, 1972-1974, ALBANY, N.Y., pp 6, 7, 9, & 10.

"At a general court martial held Camp Canojohara June 20th 1779 by order of B. Genl James Clinton. Whereof Col. Peter Gansevoort was president.

Thomas Dewitt

Isaiah Wool Captn Lt. James McClure

Captns Aaron Aorson George Sytes

Cornels Janson

Henry Teabout Philip Conine

Captn Lt. Thomas Mackin Lieuts. Elisha Harvey

Robert Parker

Ezra Patterson

Members & Captain Andrew Porter Judge Advocate.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Mr. Henry Hair appeared before the court, charged with being taken lurking about camp as a spy.

The court being duly sworn proceeded to the tryal. The charge was read to the prisoner. Pleads not guilty.

Major John Newkirk being sworn. Says he was informed that the prisoners Henry Hair was at home with his family at Nights & on Friday the 18th Inst. he collected a party of men & had them placed near the house of the prisoner; and on Saturday morning the 19th Instant the said party took him returning to his home.

The Prisoner being asked if he had taken the oath of Neutralty to the United States. Answers that he did take the oath about the beginning of the year 1776 but that he had been taken prisoner by us a day or two before. & that in May 1776 he went with Sr. John Johnson to the enemy & ever since that time has born arms against the United States of America; & about a fortnight past in Company with 19 Indians he left Canodaseago in the Sinica Country & parted with Sd Indians at Thompsons about ten miles above the German Flatts & four miles from the Mohake River, from thence he proceeded round the flatts & through the woods & passed through some part of this settlement afternights & in the daytime travelled through the woods & arrived at his own house near Fort Hunter last Sabath. That on Wednesday last he set off in company with William Newberry to join Col. John Butler's Regt. in the Sinica country, but Newberry getting lame about ten miles on their way; left him near Schohara Creek & was returning home with an intent to wait till Newberry would be able to march, & on his return near his own Door was taken by a party of our men, he also says before he was taken that he was informed there were an army of the Americans going back against the Indians.

Questns by the Court

Did you join the enemy voluntarily? Ansr. voluntarily

Do you hold a Commission under Col. John Butler with the Enemy?

Ansr. I hold a first Lieutenancy but left my commission at Niagara.

Is this the first time you ventured home to your family since you joined the Enemy

Ansr. This is the third time; the first time when [I was crossed out] returning I was discovered & fired on by a guard of the American Army near the Little Falls of the Mohake River but got off clear: imediately when they fired at me I hid several letters that was sent with me by women in the Neighbourhood where my Family lived to their husbands who were with the Enemy.

The Prisoner being informed the court was ready to hear his defence, says he has no defence to make, but throws himself on the mercy of the court.

It appears by the prisoner's own confession that he was within three quarters of a mile of the incampment of the 3d N. York Regt. on Sunday last.

The court having considered the evidence & the prisoners own confession are unanimously of opinion that the Sd Henry Hair is guilty of the charge & sentence him to be hanged by the Neck until he is Dead."

The court adjourned after examination of other prisoners until 9:00 A.M. on the 21st. They met and ajourned to the next morning at the same time.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"June 22 the court met agreeable to adjournment. The following members are appointed viz Captn John Hamtranck Lieut Gerit Staats & Ensign Isiah Bagley in place of Captn Janson Teabout & Machin.

William Newberry appeared before the court, said to be a Sergt. in the British service & confined for lurking about the country and on suspicion of his being a spy.

The Prisoner pleads not guilty.

Questions by the court to the Prisoner

1st Where were you taken?

Answr. by Schohara Creek

2d Did you ever take the oath of Nutraility to the States?

Answr. I took an oath about two years past to be true to the State on N York.

3 How long after you took the oath did you join the Enemy?

Answr. The August following

4 Have you bore Arms against the United States of America ever since you joined the enemy?

Answr. I have.

5 In what Character did you act with the Enemy

Answr. As a serjeant in Col. John Butlers Regt.

6 What time did you leave the Enemy?

Answr. The 6th of this month.

7th Where did you leave the Enemy?

Answr. I left the main body of the army at Canodaseago in the Sinica Country.

8 Who came in company with you?

Answr. Henry Hair & 19 Indians-we parted with the Indians on this side of Orisquo creek, from which place they were to proceed to the Mohake River towards the American boats.

9th What Rout did you take after parting with the Indians?

Answr. Henry Hair & myself came down by Thompsons & from thence through the settlements till we arrived at Henry Hairs house near Fort Hunter. in the daytime we lay in the wood & at night proceeded on our way.

10 What time did you arrive at Henry Hairs house?

Answr. Last Sunday week just before day & remained there four Days & then set off to join the Enemy, but I getting lame about six or seven miles on our way, Henry Hair returned again to see his family & intended to wait until I would be able to march with him.

11th During your stay in the neighbourhood did you discover any Boats or Troops marching up?

Answr. I heard the drums beat & was informed that a part was gone down to bring a number more Boats from Schenectady.

12 Who were the Persons that gave you the Intiligence of our movements?

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Answr. Thomas Plato, Wilham Rombaugh & Henry Hairs wife- said Hairs wife went backwards & forwards every day to gain Intiligece for us.

13 When you left home to join the Enemy the first time what party went with you?

Answr. Fifty-six men. & when we arrived at Youngs Lake we halted & chose our officers at which time I was choosen their Captn. We then proceeded & joined the British Army under the Command of Genl St. Ledger who at that time was besieging Fort Stanwix.

14 Is this the first time you came down to see your family since you joined the Enemy

Answr. I came down once before & delivered myself up to Saml. Clyde & Saml. Campable Committee Men- they permited me to go to my house & wait until the Committee would. but some of my neighbours gave the Committee Information that I kept myself Secreted-upon which the Committee sent for me & ordered to be carried to Esopes with an officer & nine men as a guard, but being apprehencive that I should be hanged from what I was told; I made my escape & went back & joined the Enemy sometime afterwards

Major John Fry being sworn says I was made a Prisoner in Genl. Herkemans Battle with the Enemy & saw the Prisoner come in with a party of Men sometime after at the Oneida Lake.

The Prisoner being Requested to make his defence says, he is very sorry for what he has done & was Induced to it, by the persuasions of men who he thought knew more than himself That Philip Koch brought a parcil of papers out of New York from Lord How & told him the King was very strong & America would be conquered in less than two months & everyone who did not go & join them would be hung up, or sent to the West India Islands as Slaves & after that he went to Christian Tillabauch for advice who shewed him some more papers & said the papers mentioned that whoever did not go off & join the Enemy would be made Slaves of & sent out of America. Koch & Tillabauch both told him they would go off & join the Enemy if they had not got Protection from Lord How-They also told him they had Recd. writings from Sr. John & Col. Butler importing that the Enemy determined to come down on the frontiers & shew no mercy to all those who would not join them.-He also say his Intentions in coming down this present time was only to see his Family & should have given himself up to the mercy of his Country if he had thought he could obtain Pardon, but Henry Hare & wife & Thomas Plato told him there was no mercy shewn any of those who had joined the Enemy & was from these arguments afraid to deliver himself up-he pray the court to have mercy on him & spare his life.

The court are of opinion the Prisoner is guilty of the Charge & Sentence him to be hanged by the neck until he is dead."

The following are excerpts from Diaries, Journals and Order Books kept by members of General Clinton's army in June of 1779.

SOURCE: JOURNAL OF **Lieut. Rudolphus Van Hovenburgh**, JOURNALS OF THE MILITARY EXPEDITION OF MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN AGAINST THE SIX

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

NATIONS OF INDIANS IN 1779, ed. FREDERICK COOK, AUBURN, N.Y., 1887, p 276.

"June 20 Lieut. Hair of Indian Butler's Reg't was Hanged as Spy Near the Mohawk River. June 28 A Spy Executed on the Mohawk River In Col. Ganseworth's Camp."

SOURCE: **John Barr's** DIARY, ORDERLY BOOKS OF THE FOURTH NEW YORK REGIMENT, 1778-1780, THE SECOND NEW YORK REGIMENT, 1780-1783, ed. ALMON W. LAUBER, ALBANY, 1932, p 792.

"Monday 21st one Hair a Spy from Niagara was hanged to Day at the Mohawk River.

Sunday [27th] The Troops at the Ferry attended the Execution of a Criminal at the River he belonged to the Enemy's Service"

SOURCE: **Lieutenant Robert Parker's** JOURNAL, CANAJOHARIE AND THE SULLIVAN-CLINTON CAMPAIGN 1779-1929 [SESQUICENTENNIAL], ed. H.V. BUSH and others, 1929, p 26.

"June 21st - This day was executed a Spy called Henry Herr, who said he was a private in Coll. John Butler's Reg't. He was taken up by a party of Militia at some distance from here, found guilty & hanged. Several others are in confinement."

SOURCE: JOURNAL OF **William McKendry**, MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY PROCEEDINGS, MAY 1886, VOL. II, p 459.

"Ditto [June] 21st This day a man was hangd at Mohawk river taken up for a spy that was viewing The Stores as they passed up the River he Informd Genl Clinton that he was a Lieut in butler service which is now with the Indians also Informs that another Tory & 9 Indians came off with him.

Ditto 28th one man hangd at Mohawk River taken up for a Spy from Butler's Camp thaths with the Indians."

SOURCE: THE ORDER BOOK OF **Capt. Leonard Bleecker** [1779], FRANKLIN B. HOUGH, N.Y., 1865, pp 41, 48, 50 & 53.

"At a General Court Martial held at Camp Canajohary, June 20, whereof Col. Gansevoort was President, Mr. Henry Hare was tryed for lurking about the Camp as a Spy, found Guilty, and sentenced to be hanged by the Neck 'till he is dead." There were other sentences mentioned then the following:"The General approves the Sentences, and orders them to be put in Execution Tomorrow Morning at 9 O'Clock. For which reason The Troops will be under Arms at half after eight O'Clock, and Col. [Christopher] Yates, Qr Master General, will make the necessary Preparations for the Execution."

"At a General Court Martial, held at Camp Canajoharie Creek, June the 20th, and held by Adjournment to the 23d, whereof Col. Gansevoort was President, William Newbury, formerly an Inhabitant of this country, now a Serjeant in the British Service, was tryed for lurking about the Vicinity of the Camp as a Spy, found Guilty, and Sentenced to be hanged by the Neck 'till he is dead.

[June 24] In pursuance of the Generals Orders of Yesterday, the Sentence of William Newbury is to be put in Execution Tomorrow Morning at 6

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

O'Clock when The Troops upon the Ground will parade for that Purpose at the usual Place.

[June 26] William Newberry, who was respited Yesterday, is to be executed next Monday Morning at 6 O'Clock, and the Troops on the Ground will assemble for that Purpose at the usual Place of Execution."

The final item is a petition by Mrs. Abigal Hare, widow of Henry Hare, for support for the children and herself. This petitioned was found in the SPECIAL COLLECTIONS AND MANUSCRIPTS, NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY, ALBANY, N.Y., WILLIS T. HANSON COLLECTION, DOCUMENT NO. 12769.

To his Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esqr. Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Quebec &c &c &c

The Petition of Abigal Hare, Widow of the late Leuit Henry Hare, of the Indian Department. Humbly shewth,

That Your Petitioner, is a Poor Widow, with six small Children, without any means to support them, the want of Every necessary of life and the Continual Insults of the Rebels obliged her to leave the Province of New York and Come off to this.

Your Petitioner's Husband, two Brothers and nephew, distinguished themselves as friends to Government, On the Breaking out of the present Rebellion and Entered into his Majesties Service- One of the said Brothers, a Capt in the Indian department, was killed at Fort Stanwix in 77,⁽¹⁾ the other, is now a Capt. in Leuit. Col. Butlers Rangers,⁽²⁾ and the nephew a Leuit. in said Corps.⁽³⁾ Your Petitioners, Husband and three Brothers served during the last War, in the Indian Department, under the late Sir William Johnson Bart. And your petitioners said Husband being Ordered on a Scout, last Summer, was taken by the Rebels: who Charged with being a Spy -Tryed him for the same. an Unjust Tryal Condemn'd him, in Consequence of which, he was Executed, whereby your Petitioner is Rendered Miserable, poor and Needy - her Situation emboldens her to Crave your Excellency Support and Protection Humbly praying, Your Excellency will take the same into Consideration, and Allow such a Yearly supply or Aid, as your Justice may see fit, in Order to Assist her and her Distressed Children.

And Your Petitioner, will Ever pray, as in duty bound
Montreal the 10th May 1780

You are hereby authorised and directed to pay to Mrs. Abigal Hare, Widow of the late Henry Hare, a Lieutenant in the Indian Department, in Consideration of her Misfortune and Distress, above related, the Sum of Twenty Pounds Sterling, as a yearly Pension to be continued to Her during Her Life, for the Maintenance of Her and Her Children, which Sum is to be charged in the Contingent Account of Expences of the Six Nation Indian Department.-

Given under my Hand at Quebec this 25th day of May 1780
Fred. Haldimand
To Colonel Johnson
Superintendent of Indian Affairs
By His Excellency's Command -- R Mathews Sec

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

[On Reverse Side]

Authority to Pay to the Widow Hare a Yearly Pension of 20 Ster
Referd to in answer to Query 71

FOOTNOTES

- (1) She is referring to Captain John Hare of Johnstown who was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777.
- (2) She is referring to Captain Peter Hare who was appointed on February 8, 1779.
- (3) She is referring to First Lieutenant John Hare who was appointed on December 23, 1779. He was listed in 1783 in Captain George Dame's Company.

One final note of some curiosity. On the pay roll for Captain William Snook's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment is a James Hare, serving as a private. I have no date for this service and oddly enough a James Hare shows up in Canada as serving as an Acting Ensign in the Indian Department. Are they the same man and is he related to the other Hares?

There is a Peter and William Hare serving as privates in 1783 in Butler's Rangers. Peter in Captain Lewis Genevay's Company and William in Captain Andrew Bradt's Company.

The Examination or Deposition of **William Harper** of Tryon County Esquire taken before the Grand Jury of the County of Albany at a Supreme Court of Indictature for the state of New York

Albany County SS

The said William Harper being duly sworn on the holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that he has known and been acquainted with Duncan McDougal at present of Schenectady in the County of Albany since the fourteenth or fifteenth Day of August one Thousand seven hundred and seventy seven; That the said Duncan McDougal was taken and brought on Examination at the place now called the middle Fort at Schoharie before a Board formed of some members of the Committee of Schoharie and some field officers of the Militia of Schoharie and some other principal Inhabitants of the Country - That one John McDonald was about that time an officer commanding a party of Men in the service of the King of Great Britain levying War against the State, and came with a party of Men into Tryon County and thence into the County of Albany in levying and carrying on War against the state of New York - That the said John McDonald and his party were defeated by some of the Troops of the United States of America and the Militia of the Country. That after the said Defeat of the said John McDonald and his party the said Duncan McDougall was brought to examination at the place and before the Board above mentioned. That at the time of the said Examination a Letter from the said Duncan McDougall to the said John McDonald was produced and read to the said Duncan McDougall and shewn to him, and given to him in his own hands for Examination and Inspection, which Letter to the best of the Knowledge and belief of the Deponent was in the words and figures following to wit "Schohary Thursday four o'Clock Afternoon 1777." "On my arrival at Adam Creislaer he informs me that all Schohary are to be under Arms to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

morrow at Capt. Mann's in order to set out then for Stillwater, near which place the British Army now lies being twenty miles distant from Albany, he learned yesterday from undoubted Authority that our Committee and field officers together with Jacob Snider were making ready to push off and nothing prevented it but Hons Ball his waggon not being ready & when those Gentlemen are safely moored their full intention is to send the Yankeys to pay us a visit who lye waiting with impatience at the Mohawk River to hear the Doom of fort Stanwix and if they hear its taken or that the above Gentlemen have evacuated this place, its certain they will destroy this place - Adam Criesler has eighty sure Men who are to be here to morrow and he begs that you will be here with all the People you can possibly Muster to morrow or the day thereafter without fail as our present Happiness and safety depend on it. Your very looks will animate us and your Conduct and Advice we cannot dispense with - The Committee mean by calling the people together to morrow to separate the Sheep from the Goats the former they will leave here to be destroyed by the Yankey Wolves and the latter they will take along to annoy the British Army - The Turloch People are ready at a call, and as they are not yet warned you may send the Bearer to appoint a Meeting with them where you please the sooner the better - If we could depend on your being here to morrow we would at the same time have the Hillbergers & Beaverdamers at this place - This I write at the desire of Adam Criesler, if we get no help the day after to morrow in this place all that will remain in it will be destroyed or taken prisoners & likewise the Grain and live stock - The whigs that leave it are to be paid by the Congress for all the Loss they will sustain - This is from your bedfellow last night that parted with you in Company with Hons Yerrie the Indian after Breakfast to day - I am in great haste sir

To Capt. McDonald at Charlotte River

We will do nothing about John Harper untill we have your Answer (Mr Criesler says the Bearer is very trusty) fearing it might hasten the departure of our great Men whom we will endeavour to detain untill the day after to morrow And the deponent farther saith that at the time of the said Examination of the said Duncan McDougall he the deponent heard and does verily believe that the said Letter was found in part of the Baggage of the said John McDonald, which was taken about the Time of the said Defeat.

That the said Duncan McDougall did at the time of the said Examination and after the reading of the said Letter and after he had seen and inspected the said Letter, confess and Acknowledge that he had written the said Letter to the said John McDonald and that the same Letter was sent to him the said John McDonald.

Sworn to this the 25 Octobr

Wm Harper 1782 in the presence of the Grand Jury before me Abram Schuyler foreman

Source: Jacob Abbott Collection: ALS BA 9691:363, Manuscripts and Special Collections, New York State Library, Albany.

General Nicholas Herkimer (1728-1777)

The Erghemar (or Herkimer) Family

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Jurgh, Johan Jost, Madalana and Catharina Erghemar were Patentees named in the Burnetsfield grant. One hundred acres on the south side of the Mohawk River were allotted to each of them. Probably the General's father, Johan Jost, and his grandfather, Jurgh (George) Herkimer emigrated to The Netherlands from the Lower Palatinate, came to America in 1710, and to the Fort Herkimer area about 1721.

The family exhibited evidence of wealth ahead of any of the other Palatine settlers with building of stone homes and the possession of a lot of land purchased after Governor Burnet's grant.

General Nicholas Herkimer was the oldest son of Johan Joist and Catherine Herkimer and was born, as were his twelve brothers and sisters, in the log house built in 1721 by his father when he settled at Burnetsfield.

Not much is known of the early manhood of Nicholas Herkimer. Christopher P. Yates, Montgomery County's first clerk, speaks of him as a man of intelligence, learned in the German language, could converse with the German and as his father before him, understood the Iroquois tongue. In May, 1760, General Herkimer's father deeded him 500 acres of land out of the Fall Hill Patent of 2324 acres, bought by his father and brother, George, in 1752. Nicholas built the present Herkimer Home in 1764.

While it is not strictly true the people spoke German, and that he was from Germany, it simplifies the explanation. Usually the people were said to be "Dutch". The country of Germany was not organized as such until much later. Herkimer was from the Palatinate. Others called the Palatines, the Dutch people.

Nicholas built his wealth. The Mohawk was the main highway along which the bateaux were poled, loaded with freight or passengers. They carried wheat peas, corn, meal, pork, beef, candles, sugar and rum up the river and brought down the furs and other pelts for the Albany market. When road building began in 1772 Johan Jost Herkimer was one of the Commissioners for the Highland District (Fort Herkimer), while his son, Nicholas, was a Commissioner in the Canajoharie District, where he lived. (Canajoharie was the Indian Castle area.) To do the work, he owned many slaves, in fact one more than Sir William Johnson.

The General's father died in August, 1775, leaving five sons, Nicholas, Henry, Johan Jost, George and John; and eight daughters, Elizabeth Barbara, Lana, Delia, Catharine, Anna, Gertruyd, Anna Maria and Elizabeth.

The name Herkimer has undergone many changes. In 1752 it was written Herchkeimer, and the same in 1777, by the family. In 1758, Governor Delancy wrote it Hareniger. In 1756 we find it written Harkemeis. Then, at other periods, Herchamer, Harchamer, Harkeman and Herkermer. It has been claimed there are about 100 different spellings of the name according to the site interpreters at Herkimer Home. In 1775, the family was, in all its branches, somewhat numerous, influential, and esteemed friendly to the popular cause, and all except the General were residents of the German Flats district. One of them was named Colonel and two others Captains by the County Committee in the 4th Battalion of the Tryon County Militia. The name from that time is usually written Herkheimer.

Herkimer was commissioned a Lieutenant in Captain William Wormwood's Company in the Schenectady Battalion of Militia, on the 5th of January 1758, by

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Lieutenant-Governor James Delancey. The Commission was sent to Han Nicholas Herchheimer, gentleman. He Commanded at Fort Herkimer in 1758, when the expedition of French and Indians attacked the settlements on the south side of the river.

He acted as Chairman Pro-Tem of the Tryon County Committee of Safety in July and August 1775. Several letters signed by him are found published in the journals and proceedings of the New York Provincial Convention of that year. Twice married, he left no children at his death and his papers have been scattered, lost and destroyed, so that at this day we are in the dark as to his early history.

In 1775 he was appointed Colonel of the 1st Battalion of Militia. Afterward he was commissioned a Brigadier General of the Militia of Tryon County by the Provincial Congress, September 5th, 1776.

His alert and vigorous nature is exemplified in the following curious order, the spelling of which proves that his acquaintance with the English language was very slight: "Ser yu will orter your bodellyen do merchs Immiedietlih do ford edward weid for das brofiesen and amonieschen fled for on betell. Dis yu will disben yur berrell from frind Nicolas herchheimer. To Carnell pieder bellinger, ad de plats, oehdober 18, 1776"

(Sir: You will order your Battalion to march immediately to Fort Edward, with four days' provisions and ammunition fit for one battle. This you will disobey at your peril. From your friend, Nicolas Herchheimer. To Colonel Peter Bellinger, at the Flatts, October 18, 1776).

After the fall of Ticonderoga and the retreat of General Schuyler to the Hudson, Burgoyne threatened to capture Albany and join his forces with Howe's in the east. The plan was to be a three pronged approach to capturing New York. The western prong was led by St. Leger and consisted of British Regulars, New York Loyalists, and Brant's Indians.

In 1777, St. Leger's forces marched up the St. Lawrence, crossed over to Oswego and into the Mohawk Valley. It consisted of about 800 white troops and 1,000 Indians while Colonel Gansevoort had only 750 men in Fort Schuyler. General Herkimer when setting out for the relief of the garrison, sent word to Colonel Gansevoort to arrange a sortie at the moment when the relieving force arrived. The plan failed, because the Militia was delayed in the march because the scouts carrying the message had to go through marshes and this took more time than anticipated.

With 800 men and boys, Herkimer left on August 4 and marched out to relieve the siege of Fort Stanwix, about 28 miles to the west.

As Herkimer approached his instinct was he was marching into a trap but allowed his judgment to be swayed by the taunts of the younger officers. Herkimer wanted to wait to study the situation but he was called a coward and despite reservations, he moved his forces forward.

St. Leger had knowledge of Herkimer's approach, Molly Brant sent word to her brother Joseph who was with St. Leger's forces who were storming Fort Stanwix. A detachment was sent to intercept the Militia. As the Militia advanced through a wooded ravine near Oriskany the enemy was laying in wait to pounce.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Herkimer's Militia was ambushed on August 6 by a mixed force of British Regulars, Tory Militia Rangers and Mohawk Indians in the Battle of Oriskany.

Early on, Herkimer's horse was killed and he was severely wounded. William L. Stone wrote: "At one time during the battle, while sitting upon his saddle raised upon a little hillock, being advised to select a less exposed situation, he replied -"I will face the enemy, thus". Surrounded by a few men, he continued to issue his orders with firmness. In this situation, and in the heat of the onslaught, he deliberately took his tinderbox from his pocket, lit his pipe, and smoked with great composure." Bravery such as Herkimer exhibited had a calming effect on his men.

During the battle a furious thunderstorm allowed him to rally his men and plan a strategy. He told them to stand behind trees, two or three together. While one man shot the others could reload. This was a distinct advantage, the English were used to the European style of fighting which is one long line of soldiers shooting at another long line. Then the next line would advance while the first line fell back. The battle lasted for six hours and took a heavy toll in lives, wounded and captured; both sides felt they lost the battle. But St. Leger was stopped and could not continue his attack on the Mohawk Valley.

The wounded Herkimer was carried on a litter down to the river and put on a boat. At the moment the soldiers were placing him on the litter while adjusting blankets to the poles, three Indians approached and were instantly shot down by the rifles of three of the Militia. These were the last shots fired in that battle.

William L. Stone wrote: "He was conveyed to his own house near the Mohawk River, a few miles below the Little Falls where his leg, which had been shattered five or six inches below the knee, was amputated about ten days after the battle, by a young French surgeon in the Army of General Arnold, and contrary to the advice of the General's own medical adviser, the late Dr. Petrie. But the operation was unskillfully performed, and it was found impossible by his attendants to stanch the flow of blood. Colonel Willett called to see the General soon after the operation. He was sitting up in his bed, with a pipe in his mouth, smoking, and talking in excellent spirits. He died the night following that visit. His friend, Colonel John Roff, was present at the amputation, and affirmed that he bore the operation with uncommon fortitude. He was likewise with him at the time of his death. The blood continuing to flow-there being no physician in immediate attendance-and being himself satisfied that the time of his departure was nigh, the veteran directed the Holy Bible to be brought to him. He then opened it and read, in the presence of those who surrounded his bed, with all the composure, which it was possible for any man to exhibit, the thirty-eighth psalm, applying it to his own situation. He soon afterward expired."

After British, Loyalists and Indians fell back from the Oriskany Battlefield, they continued to lay siege for another thirty days on Fort Stanwix or Fort Schuyler as it was called then. The intelligence of the approach of a greatly exaggerated relief party approaching from the east commanded by General Benedict Arnold caused St. Leger to raise the siege.

The General died August 16 at about the age of fifty. His leg was dug up and he and his leg were buried together on his property.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The famous painting showing Herkimer directing the battle with his wounded leg shows the wound in the wrong leg.

To this day on August 6 the skies will open up over Fort Stanwix/Oriskany with a rainstorm when there is no rain elsewhere. Rarely does the day go past without the rain. If you go to the fort for the reenactment, bring an umbrella.

Source Material: Benton's 1856 History of Herkimer County
History of The OLD FORT HERKIMER CHURCH German Flatts Reformed Church,
1723 By W. N. P. Dailey, D. D.
The Campaign of Lieutenant General John Burgoyne and The Expedition of
Lieutenant Col. Barry St. Leger. by William L. Stone.
Albany, NY, Joel Munsell. 1877.

Pension Application for Daniel Herrick

S.5504

State of New York

Delaware County

On this twenty-fourth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, personally appeared before the under named, Amos Douglass one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Delaware in the State of New York, being a court of record constituted and declared by the Act of the Legislature of the State of New York, Daniel Herrick, a resident in the Town of Davenport in the County of Delaware and State of New York, aged seventy (blotted) years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

He enlisted in the spring season the month he does not recollect, in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight in the Town of Kinderhook, in the then County of Albany but now in the County of Columbia and State of New York as a volunteer into a company commanded by Captain Van Ness (1) whose Christian name he does not recollect, for the term of four months and immediately after the enlistment, the company marched to the City of Albany and were stationed there for a short time, but were not attached to any regiment. And then the said company under the command of Captain Van Ness escorted some prisoners of war who were taken at the surrender of General Burgoyne from Albany to Hartford, in Connecticut and then returned to Albany, and after the company returned to Albany we were stationed to guard the arsenal where they kept guns, powder and military stores were deposited and at the expiration of our term of service the company were discharged by said Captain Van Ness, but did not receive any written discharge. The company was not attached to any regiment or any other company. This deponent does not recollect the name of any other officer of said company beside the Captain.

That he enlisted in the spring season, the month he does not recollect, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty one in the town of Kinderhook,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

in the then County of Albany but now in the County of Columbia and State of New York as a volunteer for the term of nine months into a company commanded by Captain Stephen White, (2) first Lieutenant John Thornton as second Lieutenant Mores, in the militia of the State of New York and after the enlistment the company marched to Ballston now in the county of Saratoga and State of New York and were stationed there to guard and defend the place against attacks by the British or Indians & until the fall season when the company marched to Fort Plain in the County of Montgomery on the Mohawk River and was united with a company which was stationed there to defend that place, in the regiment commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett.

And having heard that the Indians had attacked or were preparing to attack Fort Herkimer we marched to Fort Herkimer to defend it and the Indians not being at that place we returned to Fort Plain. And then having received information that the Indians and British were at Johnstown in Montgomery County we marched to that place, and the day before we arrived at Johnstown there had been a battle between the Americans and British and Indians (3) in which the Americans were victorious and we then returned to Fort Herkimer on the Mohawk River in the month of October or November, and at Fort Herkimer two soldiers out of every company in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment were detached and were united with the Continental Army (4) at that place and this deponent was one of the soldiers so detached, but does not recollect the names of the officers who commanded the company to which he was attached or officers of the regiment.

And then the army pursued the British and Indians to Canada Creek (5) near the Mohawk River and there had a battle with them where Captain Butler of the British Army and nine Indians were killed, and the enemy was defeated and then we returned to Fort Plain and in the latter part of the fall or forepart of the winter season just before the nine months service, for which he enlisted had expired, this deponent, on account of feeble health was discharged by Colonel Marinus Willett, the commanding officer but did receive any written discharge.

And this deponent further says that he has not any documentary evidence of his service and that he does not know of any person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service.

And in answer to the interrogatories put by the said Judge, this deponent says that he was born in the said town of Kinderhook in the then County of Albany but now in the County of Columbia and State of New York in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty two in the month of April and that he has not any record of his age, only the traditional information of his parents and relatives which he believes to be correct.

And that he lived in said Town of Kinderhook when he enlisted into the service as above mentioned and about a year after the war he moved into Schodack, in the then County of Albany but now in the County of Rensselaer and lived there about two years, and he then moved into Albany County on the west side of the Hudson River and lived there about five years, he then moved into the Town of Harpersfield in the said County of Delaware and lived there about twenty-five years he then moved into said Town of Davenport and has lived there about fifteen years, where he now resides.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he enlisted into said service as a volunteer and that he does not recollect the names of any Continental or Militia officers besides those above mentioned and that he did not receive any written discharge from the service and that Daniel R. Campbell and Charles Spoor of the Town of Davenport in said County of Delaware are and have been well acquainted with this deponent as much as twelve years past and who can testify as to the character of this deponent for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution.

Here hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed with his mark) Daniel Herrick

Sworn to and subscribed the day year aforesaid before me Amos Douglass Judge of Court of Common Pleas of Delaware County

End Notes for Daniel Herrick by James F. Morrison

1. The only Captain Van Ness that I can find was David Van Ness who was captain in the First New York Continental Regiment. They went with General George Washington's Army to New Jersey and fought in the Battle of Monmouth on the 28 June 1778. I haven't found any record of Daniel in any of the Albany County Regiments. There were some Lieutenants and or Ensigns with the last name of Van Ness.
2. Daniel is listed on Captain Stephen White's payroll. A William Willson received the pay that was owed to him after the war. he received £21..3..1. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M-246-Roll 78, National Archives, Washington DC.
3. Daniel is referring to the Battle of Johnstown which was fought on the 25 of October 1781.
4. This might have happened sometime in late November or early December of 1781. The Second New Hampshire Continental Regiment was sent to the Mohawk Valley and were stationed at various forts throughout the valley.
5. The skirmish at West Canada Creek took place on the 30th of October 1781.

Lawrence Hiltz (Hiltz)

S9352

State of New York

County of Onondaga SS

On this 27th day of January 1851 personally appeared in open court before the Court of Onondaga County now sitting Lawrence Hiltz and Christian Hiltz residents of the Town of DeWitt in the County of Onondaga, and state aforesaid, the only heirs at Law of Lawrence Hiltz deceased who being duly sworn according to law each on his oath makes the following declarations in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That they are the only children of Lawrence Hiltz deceased. That said Lawrence Hiltz is sixty -seven years old and the said Christian Hiltz is sixty-four years old. That their father Lawrence Hiltz resided from the first of their recollection in the Town of Deerfield State of New York and from there he removed to the Town of Sullivan, state aforesaid and from the last place he removed to the Town of Manlius, Onondaga County state aforesaid and lived there until the year 1811 when he removed to the township of Markham in the home district in the Province of Canada.

That Lawrence Hiltz one of the deponents says that he lived with his father in Markham Canada until his death that he died in the month of November 1836 and he believes about the 15th that he was present when he died and was at his funeral and saw him buried. That their mother the wife of said Lawrence Hiltz died in the year 1833 before their father and that he left no widow at the time of his decease.

That their said father served as a soldier of the United States in the War of the Revolution that he served in said war nine months as a private soldier in Captain McKean's Company (1) and Col. Henry Van Rensselaer's Regiment (2) of the New York Militia that the service was performed on the Mohawk River and he was discharged at a place called German Flatts said services were performed after the Battle of Oriskany that they cannot find any certificate of discharge of said Lawrence Hiltz or other documentary evidence is in the possession of the deponents that they are well acquainted with Jacob Shaver, Godfrey Hiltz, Mary Hiltz, Jacob Hauser, John Temple, Catharine Reals whose affidavit hereto attached. That they are persons of good moral character.

That their father left the United States in 1811 for Canada and that there is no clergyman living that they can find who was acquainted with him where he lived in this country and they further state that they hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present that their said father died on or about the 15th day of November 1836.

That he had therefore due him at his death and which is now claimed under the law arrears of his pension from the 4th March 1831 to the 15th November 1836, the date of his death according to the rate of his service that he never in his life since applied for the pension to which he was entitled and for which this is an application and that therefore his name cannot be on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) by Christian Hilts; (Signed with his mark) Laurence Hiltz

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid Jorael [?] Spencer
Judge of Onondaga County Court.

State of New York

County of Onondaga

Jacob Houser (3) of the Town of Pompey in the County of Onondaga and State of New York being duly sworn says that he is eighty one years of age, that at the age of twelve years he resided at what is called Old Fort Herkimer on the Mohawk River and when about 13 years old was taken prisoner and carried away among the Indians that on his return in the year 1786 he found his mother

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

married to Lawrence Hilts who then resided at Deerfield in the County of Herkimer.

That deponent lived with said Hilts and his mother about three months that it was then told him that said Lawrence Hilts had been in the service on the Mohawk in the Revolutionary War and deponent has been acquainted with said Lawrence Hilts until his removal into Canada.

That said Lawrence removed from Deerfield to near Chittenango now Madison County in the State of New York about the year 1800 and deponent soon after removed to Manlius in the County of Onondaga in which county he has resided ever since being about fort-eight years.

That when deponent returned from his imprisonment in 1786 Lawrence Hilts, Jr. and Christian Hilts the persons who made the application for the pension due to Lawrence Hilts their father were little children, one of them an infant and lived with said Lawrence Hilts in his family & were reputed to be his children till he removed to near Chittenango and to Manlius and until they married and that deponent has known them ever since. (Signed) Jacob Houser

Subscribed & sworn before me this 5th day of September A.C. 1848 U.
W. Smith Clerk

End Notes for Lawrence Hilts-S9352

1. Robert McKean was a captain in 1779 in Col. Henry K. Van Renesslaer's Regiment of New York State Levies. They were stationed at Fort Dayton and a blockhouse they named Fort Mike.

2. There is another enlistment for Lawrence Hilts [Hills, Hiltz and also called Kilts]. In Captain John Breadbakes Company of Rangers [Col. Morris Graham's Regt] listed as a private. Series M. 246, Roll 74, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Lawrence Hilts appears in Captain Samuel Gray's Company of Bateaumen [Boatmen] for 1780.

He enlisted on 20 February 1780 and served 9 days. He was paid £21..12..0. This would not count toward his military service as boatmen, teamsters and artificers were considered civilian jobs and the men were paid a higher wage for their service.

The pay roll was on Roll 122, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M. 246, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

3. Probably Hyser/Hiser, etc. His father may have been Mathias Hyser in Captain Henry Staring's Company in Col. Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Fourth Regiment]. There was a Martinus Hiser that also served in Captain Bradbake's Company in 1778.

Pension Application for Abraham Hodge

S.43700

State of New York

Jefferson County SS

On this Second day of October 1820 personally appeared in open court, being a court of record by a law of said state for the said county Abraham Hodge 2nd aged sixty three years, resident in Brownville in said county who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath declare that he served in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Revolutionary War, as follows: to wit, in the 1st New York Regt commanded by Col. Van Schaick and in Capt Robert McKean's Company & that the date of his original declaration is April 13th 1818 the no. of his Pension Certificate 15136.

And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not since that time, by gift, sale, or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it, as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary war, passed on the 18th of Mach 1818; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me; nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed, and by me subscribed.

Schedule.

One Cow one sett of Harrow teeth one broad axe one narrow do one hoe one fire shovel & tongs one three pail kettle one Dish Kettle one Tea Kettle one Cake pan three Table spoons 3 knives and forks 3 cups & saucers one quart bowl.
(Signed) Abr'm Hodge 2nd

And further that I am by occupation a farmer and infirm by reason of the Rheumatism & have not any family dependant on me.

Sworn in 1820 declared on the 2nd day of October before me Geo'r Andrews Clerk.

I George Andrew, Clerk of the county of Jefferson, do hereby certify that the foregoing oath and schedule thereto annexed, are truly copied from the record of said court; and I do further certify, that it is the opinion of the said court that the total amount in value of property exhibited in the aforesaid schedule, is 28 dollars, and ----cents. In testimony whereof, I have thereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the said court, on this second day of October 1820. George Andrews Clerk of the County of Jefferson.

Letter of inquiry included in the pension file.

Reference is made to your letter of December 8, relative to Abraham Hodges, a soldier of the Revolutionary War.

The data which follow are obtained from the papers on file in pension claim, S.43700 based upon his military service in that war.

Abraham Hodge (1) enlisted in April 1776, served until the last of October, as a private in Captain Getman's (2) company of rangers on the Mohawk River; then until about December 15, 1776, in Captain Robert McKean's New York company. While a resident of Florida, Mohawk District (later Montgomery County), New York, he enlisted about January 1 or 5, 1777, served until October 15, 1777, in Captain Robert McKean's (3) company, Colonel Goose Van Schaick's 1st New York Regiment.

He was allowed pension on his application executed April 13, 1818, while a resident of Adams, Jefferson County, New York.

In 1819, one David Hodges was living in Seneca County, New York; relationship to soldier not stated.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In 1820, soldier was sixty-three years of age, was living in Brownville, Jefferson County, New York, and signed his name as Abram Hodge, 2nd. At this time he stated that he had no family dependent upon him, and made no reference to wife.

End Notes for Abraham Hodge 2nd S.4370

1. Abraham's father Abraham was Captain of the Eighth Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].

Captain Hodge moved out of Tryon County in 1778. First Lieutenant Joseph Yeoman was then promoted to Captain by 1779.

Abraham's 2nd 's name appears on Captain Yeoman's Company roll and also in Captain David McMaster's Company [Sixth Company] in Colonel Visscher's Regiment for 1779 or later.

As Abraham 2nd was born circa 1757 he probably served under his father but there has been no muster roll or payroll found for that company.

2. Abraham enlisted as a private in Captain Christian Getman's Company of Tryon County Rangers on the 16 of August 1776.

Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 74, National Archives, Washington D.C.

3. Abraham Enlisted as a private on the 2nd February 1777 in Captain Robert McKean's Company [Seventh] in the First New York Continental Regiment Commanded by Colonel Goose VanSchaick.

He is listed as sick in the General Hospital on the muster roll dated 4th of October 1777.

Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 74, National Archives, Washington D.C.

Pension Application for George House

S19340

State of New York

Herkimer County

On the twelfth day of February 1833 personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Herkimer, now sitting George House of the Town of Warren, County of Herkimer, State of New York aged seventy six years of age who being first duly sworn according by law doth on his oath aforesaid and make the following declarations in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passeth the seventh day of June 1832, do make the following declarations that he enlisted in the services of the United States under the following named officers and serviced as herein after stated.

And this deponent further saith that he was born in the Town of Canajoharie, County of Tryon, now the Town of Danube, County of Herkimer, State of New York and that when he first entered the service of the United State

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

he resided in the now Town of Minden as aforesaid and County of Montgomery State aforesaid.

This deponent further saith that he does not recollect the year he first enlisted into the service of the United States but says according to the best of his recollection that he enlisted in the month of July (1) under Capt John Winn, Lieutenant Lawrence Gross, the enlistment took place in the now town of Minden by Sergeant Elias House, for during the war this deponent further saith that he thinks that this enlistment took place shortly after the commencement of the war and was enlisted as a private soldier.

This deponent further saith that after being so enlisted as aforesaid this deponent was ordered to go to Canajohary and after arriving at that place was passed muster and took the oath of allegiance, this took place in the presence of my officers of the company to which I belonged to wit, Capt. John Winn, Lieutenant Lawrence Gross and Second Lieutenant Peter Shremling (2) and after the company being so organized we commenced our march proceeded to Springfield, Otsego County from there to Cooperstown in said county, remained there sometime during which time I was sent out in scouts among the detachment to Unadilla, German Flatts, says others on arriving at German Flatts we received a paper for us to carry to our officers in order to show that we were at that place on the aforementioned scouts.

This deponent further saith that sometime in the winter of said year we left Cooper Town from there to Springfield there we remained until the spring following thence the company recontinued their march from thence to Johnstown from thence to a place called Philadelphia Bush, (4) there we lay sometime in going out on scouts at diverse and different places to wit to Sacandaga, Lake George about fifty miles, to Sandy Hill, Saratoga &c.

This deponent further states on arriving at Sandy Hill aforesaid the company there present were ordered on parade and Sergent Jacob Weefer (5) disobeyed the order of Capt. John Winn when said Capt. gave said Weefer (Weaver) such a mortal blow with a musket which caused Weefer's death he surviving only few days.

In consequence of the death of said Weefer, Capt. John Winn fled and left his company and was pursued by a file of men and was taken on the Susquehannah River and brought back to Canajohary there this deponent stood guard over his body a number of days and untill he the said Capt. was taken to Albany there confined in the Goal of that County. This took place sometime in fall of said year and then this deponent quit the service the company being much disorganized and scattered that they all quit it and this deponent proceeded home, this deponent further saith to the best of his recollection he served under said Capt. John Winn, Lieutenant Lawrence Gress, Second Lieutenant Shremling, not less than one year and five month, this deponent further saith that when he enlisted under said Capt John Winn he enlisted for during the war and that they enlisted as Rangers and were known as a company of Rangers and during our term of service we rendered no other service than Ranging and Scouting from place to place until the company became disbanded as aforesaid.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

This deponent further saith that the year after the Battle of Oriskany (6) early in the spring of said year he this deponent, enlisted in the service of the United States for the term of nine months under Capt. Dickson (7) of Cherry Valley as a private soldier this enlistment took place in the Town of Springfield Otsego County. After my enlistment I proceeded to Albany under the command of said Capt Dickson after arriving there the company under the command of Capt. Dickson and another company commanded by Capt. Gray was ordered to take possession of a number of boats said to have been taken from Burgoin something like twenty in number and we proceeded down the river with said boats to a place called Tarry Town, there we remained some time in ferrying soldiers across the river this was General Washington's Army (8) which we ferried across the river, thinks in the Jerseys from thence back to Albany there I remained on duty in boating up the river and back until the close of the year and on the Eavening before new year I received a written discharge by Capt. Dickson which said discharge is since lost, this ended my nine months term of enlistment.

And this deponent further saith that he enlisted in the service of the United States the third time for the term of nine months, I was entered into the company commanded by Capt. Samuel Gray (9) as a private soldier this enrollment took place early in the spring of afore mentioned succeeding year the year after the above mentioned this deponent says cannot recollect the year this enrollment took place but says he was enlisted at or near Fort Windecker now Montgomery County and after being so enlisted I was ordered to go to Schenectady and on arriving there we were set a boating on the Mohawk River up and down the river and we continued that kind of business during the summer season under the command of Capt. Samuel Gray, Colonel Brown (10) who was afterwards killed at Stone Arabia, Montgomery County and was discharged as this deponent thinks at Schenectady by Capt. Samuel Gray by a verbal discharge this ended my third enlistment of nine months.

This deponent further saith that he enlisted the fourth time early in the spring of the following year, cannot give the year when this enlistment took place but says that this enlistment was at some place along the Mohawk thinks at Canajohary for the term of nine months under Capt. Lefler (11) Company as a private soldier and commenced my service at Schenectady and continued my service with boating service during the whole summer season and ended my term of nine months enlistment and received a verbal discharge by Capt Lefler. This deponent does not know but this last enlistment may not be this third enlistment in place of the fourth.

This deponent further says that he enlisted a fifth time in the war of the Revolution a term of nine months as the deponent thinks in the year 1781 at Fort Windecker by or under Capt Lawrence Gross (12) as a private soldier and under the amediate [immediate] command of Colonel Marinus Willett. I remained at said Fort Windecker the time of about two and a half months during which time I had the command of said fort which command I received from Capt Lawrence Gross and after remaining as long as before stated, I went across the Mohawk River in order to get permission to supply the fort when I was taken prisoner by the enemy's Indians and conveyed to Canaday there was keep by them eleven

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

months and got my liberty to go about and went from place to place and afterwards made my escape and came back this whole time of my absence was about one year and two months. (13)

This deponent further saith that he served in the War of Revolution not less than the period mentioned below and the following grades to wit.

The four years and ten months I served as a private enlisted soldier and for such service I claim a pension.

This deponent further saith that eleven months out of the above estimate of Revolutionary service I was a prisoner of war among the enemies Indians in Canaday &c.

This deponent further saith that his second, third and fourth enlistment as above mentioned to wit under Capt. Dickson, Capt. Samuel Gray and Capt. Lefler was rendered in the War of the Revolution exclusively in the boating service, this service was rendered principally on the Mohawk River from the City of Schenectady to Fort Stansicks (Stanwix) and places intermediate except my second enlistment above mentioned was rendered in the boating service in the North River as before stated. (Note the Hudson was called the North River in the early days.)

This deponent further saith that my services on the Mohawk River as a boatman consisted in carrying military goods, stores, ammunition, arms, equipage Cannons &c &c from Schenectady to Fort Stanwicks and other forts intermediate. (in between)

This deponent further saith that his first enlistment commenced soon after the commencement of the War of the Revolution and that he this deponent entered into the United States Continental troops for during the war and the company to which he belonged was known as a company of Rangers does not at present recollect other such company was attached to one regiment or not said companys business seemed to be to Range thru the country and go on scouts from place to place in this company I served one year and five months until said company became disbanded.

This deponent further saith that the several companies commanded by Capt. Dickson, Capt. Samuel Gray, Capt. Lefler and Capt. Gross afore mentioned served under the amediate command of Colonel Willett.

This deponent further saith that he was born in the now Town of Danube, Herkimer County State of New York does not recollect the year positively but believes to have been born in July 1757, says that he has no record of his age, says that he resided in the now Town of Danube, Herkimer County State of New York when he first enlisted in the service of the United States in the War of Revolution and since the war he resided in the aforementioned town from thence to the Town of Stark, Herkimer County from thence to the Town of Springfield, Otsego County, New York from thence to Warren my present place of residence, Herkimer County.

This deponent further says that he entered in the War of the Revolution as a private soldier says had not never been drafted neither a volunteer nor a substitute.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

This deponent further saith that the regular officers who were with the troops where I served were Colonel Willett, Colonel Brown, Capt. John Winn, Capt. Dickson, Capt Samuel Gray, Capt. Lefler, Capt Lawrence Gross. Said Gross was Lieutenant under said John Winn, Lieutenant Shremling, General [Nicholas] Herkimer, Colonel [Ebenezer] Cox and Major [Andrew] Finck.

This deponent further says that he had got but one written discharge that was from Capt. Dickson which is lost and all other discharges were verbal.

This deponent further says that the following persons are to me personally known and reside in my ammediate neighborhood who can testify to my character and their belief of my services as a soldier in the War of the Revolution to wit, Peter Bellinger, Joakim Van Volkenburgh, Henry House, John Duesler &c.

This deponent further says that he never received any annuity or pension from government or under any law of the United States providing for the officers and soldiers of the Revolution hereby relinquish every claim to a pension or annuity except the present passeth June 7th, 1832. And declares that my name is not on any pension list of any agency or any State.

This deponent further says that he has not obtained the evidence of a clergy neither is there any clergy now living to this deponents knowledge who can testify to this deponents age.

This deponent further says that he has no documentary evidence showing any of the services of this deponent in the War of the Revolution. (His Mark) George House

Sworn in open court February 12th 1833. Julius T. Nelsoir?, Clerk

We, Thomas Hall of the Town of Stark, Herkimer County and John Duesler of the Town of Danube, County of Herkimer both of the State of New York do hereby certify that we are well acquainted with George House who has sworn and says further the above declaration we believe him to be seventy six year of age, that he is reputed and believed in his neighborhood where he resides to have been a solder of the Revolution, that we concur in that opinion. (Signed with his Mark) John Duesler, (Signed) Thomas Hall

Sworn and subscribed in open court February 12, 1853. Julius T. Nelsoir?, Clerk

State of New York
Herkimer County
Town of Danube

Came before me 1833 16th April, Abhm George N. Schuyler Esqr, one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Herkimer, State of New York, David Schuyler, now of the Town of German Flatts, County of Herkimer. That County of Herkimer State aforesaid who being duly sworn depose and saith, that he has been personally acquainted with George House present applicant for a pension and a resident in the Town of Warren, county aforesaid before the War of the Revolution during the said War and since the War of the Revolution.

This deponent further saith that in the year 1781 or 1782 he this deponent and said George House enlisted as private soldiers in the service of the United State in the War of the Revolution in the company commanded by Capt.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Lawrence Gross at fort Windecker for the term of nine months, early in in the spring of said year in the then County of Tryon and now County of Montgomery and State aforesaid.

This deponent further saith that after being so enlisted this deponent and said George House was stationed by order of said Capt. Gross at said Fort Windecker in order to guard said fort and that after remaining at said fort about two and half months by order of said Capt and under the amediate command of Colonel Willett myself and said George House were sent to cross the Mohawk River in order to procure provisions and supplies for said fort.

When said George House and this deponent were taken prisoner of the enemies Indians and taken to Canaday then was keepby them as prisoner for more than one year when said George House was set at liberty to go from place to place when at a suitable opportunity said George House made his escape and returned to his country.

This deponent further saith that during the time we were taken prisoners as before mentioned I was in company with Said George until we arrived in Canaday and after arriving there I more or less saw him every month or more then one year and until said George House made his escape as before mentioned.

This deponent further saith that it was perfectly understood during the whole War of the Revolution that said George House was and had enlisted in the service of the United States almost every summer during the whole war and that said George House had been in the boating service for several summer seasons on the Mohawk River as well as on the North or Hudson River and that in the early part of the war said George had enlisted in the Company of Rangers under the Command of Capt. John Winn.

This deponent further saith that he was well satisfied that said George House served during the princible part of the War of the Revolution from the reason that said George had entered several different tims [sic] for nine months in the vicinity of Fort Plank or Tryon County and that from the many conversations on the subject of his different enlistments and the general talk at that time and since, do not therefore hesitate in making the above statements. (Signed with his mark) David Schuyler

Sword and subscribed before me this 16 day of April 1833. G. N. Schuyler J.P. of the Town of Danube.

State of New York
Herkimer County

Came before me, Cornelius Ten Eyck Van Horn Esqr, one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Herkimer in State of New York. Christian House (14) of the Town of Stark, Herkimer County that aforesaid who being duly sworn depose and saith that he was well acquainted with George House present applicant for a pension before the War of the Revolution during the war of the Revolution and since the War of the Revolution.

This deponent further saith that shortly after the commencement of the War of the Revolution he this deponent saw George House aforesaid on duty and serve as a private soldier in a company of Rangers then lying at Cooperstown

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Otsego County under the command of Capt John Winn and Lieutenant Lawrence Gross and an other officer by the name of Shremling the first two officers to wit, Capt John Winn and Lieutenant Lawrence Gross are well and had been personally known to this deponent and do further state at the time this deponent saw said George House in the amediate service of the United States and under the command of said Capt. John Winn &c he this deponent was informed after making the necessary inquiries that said George House was an enlisted soldier into the company then laying there that the company to which he enlisted was a company of Rangers and that said George House had enlisted in said company for during the war, does not recollect the precise year when the deponent saw House as aforesaid.

The deponent further saith that at the time when this deponent was with General Washington's Army and was crossing the North River at Tarry Town near White Plain that he this deponent saw said George House employed in the boating service in ferrying the army across the North River (Hudson) and that after some inquires was informed by said George House that he said House was enlisted in the Boating Service under Capt. Dickson and that his said Enlistment was for nine months.

This deponent further saith that at an other time when this deponent was in the service of the United States it was of the Revolution at Fort Stanwicks in guarding the fort and that during which time he this deponent saw said George House employed in the boating service carrying military goods and arms, equipages provisions &c up the Mohawk River to said fort to supply said fort. This deponent further saith that he This deponent lay and was stationed at said Fort Stanwicks for something like one year in guarding said fort under the immediate command of Lieutenant Colonel Van Dyck, Major Craim, Capt Andrew Fink &c &c.

This deponent further saith that during which time I this deponent frequently saw said George House in the course of the summer season in the boating service and that he this deponent saw said George House often in the course of the summer does not hesitate on saying that said House was constantly employed during the summer season and that Said house had been an enlisted soldier of the term of nine months in the boating service does not know the officers under whom he served but recollects to have seen said House under the command of some regular an officer commanding said boat & further saith not.

(Signed with his mark) Christian House

Sworn and subscribed this 15th day of February 1833 before me. Corns. T.E. Van Horne, Justice.

I hereby certify that I am personally acquainted with the before named Christian House and that his evidence may be relied upon as being just and true. Corns. T.E. Van Horne, J.P.

End Notes

1. George enlisted on the 17th of August 1776 and was discharged on the 27th March 1777. Elias House was a sergeant in said company having enlisted on the 12th of August 1776.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
3. Lieutenant Peter Schrembling [Schramling, etc.]
4. Coopers Town at this time was referred to as Croghan's Land or Forest Etc. A trader named George Croghan owned a large tract of land there. He worked with Sir William Johnson before Johnson's death on the 11th July 1774.
5. Philadelphia Bush now in the Town of Perth Fulton County. The Sacandaga Road which leads to Route 107 is almost the center of where this settlement existed.

This settlement was raided on the 3rd June 1778 by Indians and Loyalists under Lieutenant John Ross. Ross eventually became a Major in the Second Battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York [the correct title of Sir John Johnson's Regiment]. Ross was in command of the Crown forces at the Battle of Johnstown on October 25, 1781.

6. Jacob Weaver was serving as a private and had enlisted on the 4th of August 1776. For more information on this company and the death of Weaver visit this page.
7. George probably was serving in the militia until sometime prior to his bateau service which actually started in 1778. He should have served in the First Regiment of Tryon county, Militia. He should have served in the same militia regiment before his enlistment in the Rangers.
8. James Dickson [Dickinson, Dixon, etc.] raised a company of Boatmen [Bateau] in 1778. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M 246, Roll 122, National Archives, Washington D.C.
9. This would be during the time proud to the end and after the Battle of Monmouth, NY which was fought on June 28, 1778.
10. George's service in Captain Samuel Gray's Company of Boatmen was in 1780.
11. Colonel John Brown was killed on the 19th of October 1780 in the Battle of Stone Arabia.
12. George served in Captain John Leffler's Company of Boatmen in 1779.
13. George enlisted on the 24 May 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.
14. There is a difference in what time period he was taken prisoner and how long he was a prisoner.

On Gross' muster roll he lists George and David Schuyler as prisoners on the 4th of July 1781. In their claim after the war they claimed they were taken prisoners on the 9 of June 1781 and released on the 21 of May 1783. They also claimed to have been privates in Captain [Jost] Dygert's Company.

State of New York DR

1783 May 21. To my Pay as a Private Capt. Tygert's Co'y Lt Col Clyde's Regt Militia during my Captivity from 9th June 1781 to this day is 23 months and 18 days at 5 ¾ [per] month. 62..18..8

Audited May 3, 1785

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Audited Accounts Vol. C., Page 228, Special Collections and Manuscripts, New York state Library, Albany N.Y.

Colonel Willett's give a different day which is probably the correct date.

Fort Rensselaer 28th June 81.

"Nothing new has occurred except the loss of two men of the levies who were [word taken--is crossed out] missing two days ago from Fort Windecker. They were seen at a distance from the Fort Without their arms and are supposed to be taken by the enemy as some Indians were discover'd the day before.

[to] Gen'l [James] Clinton. Colonel Marinus Willett's Order and Letter Book. New York State Library. I therefore give that their date of capture is the 26th of June 1781.

15. Christian House, Private, Sixth Company in the First New York Continental Regiment. Christian enlisted on the 6th of April 1777 and was taken prisoner by the Indians on the 4th of June 1779 and taken to Canada.
-

Pension Application for Henry House

S45385

State of New York

Schoharie County SS

On the ninth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty one, personally appeared in the open court of Common Pleas of the County of Schoharie, said court being a court of record, Henry House aged fifty eight years, the fourteenth day of March last, a resident of the Town of Schoharie in County aforesaid, who being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows to wit, that he entered about the month of July or August but on what particular day or month he cannot say in the year 1777, into a company commanded by Captain Johnson, (1) whose Christian name is not recollect in the fifth regiment then commanded by Colonel Lewis DuBois, in General James Clinton's Brigade, in the New York Line, that he faithfully served upon the Continental establishment exceeding nine months, that is to say from the above mentioned time of enlistment until the expiration of the War or until the ninth of June in the year 1783 according to the best of his recollection when he was discharged honorably at a place called at Snakes Hill in the County of Orange in the state of New York. The services he performed & battles (2) in which he was engaged are more particularly set forth in an original declaration by him made & which has been or he believes transmitted to the War Department of the United States at Washington bearing date April 10th 1818, to which he begs leave to refer, that he has been placed upon the pension list & received a pension and that the number of his certificate is 7,114.

And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818, and that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

thereby to diminish it, so as to bring myself within the provisions of and Act of Congress entitled "an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War, passed on the 10th day of March 1818. And that I have not nor has any person for me, any property or securities, contracts of debits due to me, nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereunto amended, and by me subscribed. A true and perfect schedule of the real and personal estate of Henry House (necessary and bedding excepted.)

The said Henry House has no real estate whatsoever, nor interest therein.

His personal estate consists (necessary clothing and bedding excepted) of one chair, the cost of which was one dollar only, the said Henry House having been a debtor confined for about one year, in the County of Schoharie until the Ninth day of December, last when he was discharged from imprisonment upon assigning and delivering up to his assignees. All his estate for the use of all his executors, excepting the necessary wearing apparel of himself and his family, his arms and equipments according to an act of the Legislature of the State of New York entitled "An Act to Abolish Imprisonment for Debt in Certain Cases" passed April 7th 1819.

I the said Henry House do further in manner aforesaid, swear and declare that I never learned a trade, but am a common laborer that for ten months last part, I have been able to labor but a small part of the time, and for two of the ten months, not at all, on account of the rapid declination of my health. I have no wife, but several children, who need from me aid to obtain a comfortable support, one of whom particularly a daughter is very low with the consumption [TB] as is said by physicians, and is apparently very near her end, to attend whom I have been obliged to employ a nurse, but am utterly unable to compensate her. Sworn and subscribed (Signed) Henry House. This ninth day of February 1821.

Henry House S45285 End Notes

1. Henry enlisted as a private in Captain John Johnson's company [5th company] on 28n May 1777 in Colonel Lewis DuBois' Fifth New York Continental Regiment.

He was promoted to Corporal on 1 March 1780. He was reduced [demoted] to private on 20 April 1781.

When the New York Continental Regiments were consolidated the Fifth New York Regiment became part of the Second New York Continental Regiment under Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt.

2. In Henry's 10th of April 1818 declaration he does not state what battles he was in but he does state he was in Captain Paulding's [Henry Pawling] Company in Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt's Regiment [Second NY Continental Regt.].

The battles he would have been engaged in were the Battle of Fort Montgomery 6 October 1777 [5th NY], Battle of Newtown [now Elmira, NY] 29 August 1779 [5th NY] and the Yorktown Campaign October 1781 [2 NY].

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In the 1818 declaration he states that he was a resident in the Town of Middleburgh, Schoharie County, NY.

Also in his original declaration of 1818 a John Pulis of the Town of Cobleskill, Schoharie County testifies as serving with Henry.

Pulis enlisted in June of 1778 in the 5th NY Regiment in Captain James Rosekrans' Company [First Company]. Pulis also became part of the 2 NY when the regiments were consolidated.

Pension Application for Jacob House

R.15176

State of New York

Oneida County

On this 22nd day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty two personally appeared before the Hon. Ralph McIntosh Special Surrogate and local officer in and for the County of Oneida and State aforesaid, at his chambers in Vernon in said County, Jacob A. House aged 68 years and Eva Rickert formerly Eva House residents of the Town of Vernon in said County of Oneida who are the children and only heirs at law of Jacob House and Anna Eva House both deceased.

And who being duly sworn according to law, doth upon their oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed 15th of May 1828 and also the act of Congress of July 4th 1836.

That Jacob House the father of these declarants, was a resident of Manheim in the County of Montgomery and State of New York in the year 1776 and anterior to that time when in the spring of 1776 or 1777 (1) he enlisted in a company commanded by Captain John McKean in the First Regiment of the Original Five Regiments of New York Troops in Continental Line commanded by Colonel Goose VanSchaick in the War of the Revolution; and that he continued in the actual service of said war as a private to the close thereof, when he was honorably discharged from service which discharge has been by some means destroyed is the reason it is not herewith Presented, that sometime in the year 1778 or 1779 the said father Jacob House was taken prisoner but how long he was imprisoned they are unable to set forth.

They further say their father the said Jacob House died in the Town of Lenox in the County of Madison, and state aforesaid on the sixteenth (16) day of November in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and thirty six (1836) without having applied for a pension as they have been informed leaving a widow Anna Eva House, formerly Anna Eva Reckert, to whom he was married on the third day of August 1782 who continued to live unmarried at the Town of Lenox aforesaid until the 7th day of July 1847 when she died without having applied for a pension or arrears to which she was entitled as they have understood and believe true, and they therefore make this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the arrears due them as the only children and proper and lawful heirs of the said Jacob and Anna Eva House both deceased.

The last named declarant Eva House says that she has now in her possession the old family Bible of her said father Jacob House deceased, and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Anna Eva House also deceased and these deponents say that in said Bible there is a record of the marriage of said Jacob House to Anna Eva House and the birth of their children in the hand writing of their said father Jacob House and which Record is as follows.

To wit:

1782

Aug. 3d Jacob House married to Anna Eva Rickert

Catherine House born Sept 2nd 1783

Eva House born Aug 5th 1785

Jacob House born Aug 27th 1789

Catherine House died 16th March 1820

There is also recorded in the handwriting of their said mother the following:

Jacob House died Nov 16th 1836

Also in the handwriting of one of these declarants:

Eva House which was written many years ago the following or at the time of her death.

Anna Eva House died July 7th 1847

Which is all that is recorded in said family Bible and the whole of said original record which is in the opinion of these deponents true in all respects.

Witness our hands and seals this 22nd day of November in the year first above written. (Signed) Jacob A. House

Witness: RJ Burn, JP Root, Eva Reckert

The following letter is part of the pension application folder.

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the records of your ancestor, Conrad and Jacob House who were half-brothers and served in the New York Troops in the Revolutionary War.

Revolutionary War data furnished by the Veterans Administration are obtained from claims for pension or bounty land which have been made to the United States based upon the military service of soldiers in that war.

A careful search of the Revolutionary War records has been made and no record of a claim for pension or bounty land having been made to the United States based upon the military service in that year of a Conrad House or similar spelling.

The record has been found of only one soldier named Jacob House. His history is furnished herein as found in the papers on file in Revolutionary War pension claim R 15176, based upon his military service in that war.

The date and place of birth and the names of the parents of Jacob House are not shown.

Jacob House married August 3, 1782 in Herkimer County New York, Anna Eva Reckert. The date and place of her birth and the names of her parents are not stated.

Jacob House died November 16, 1836, in Lenox Madison County New York and his widow, Anna Eva died July 7, 1847, in same county.

The names of the following children are shown:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Catharine House, born September 2, 1783, died March 16, 1820.

Children of Jacob and Anna Eva House continued:

Eva House Born August 5, 1785, married Reckert.

Jacob A. House born August 27, 1789

On November 22, 1852, Jacob A. House and Eva Reckert, both residents of Vernon, Oneida County, New York, only surviving children of the soldier, Jacob House and his wife Anna Eva House, made application for the pension which might have been due their mother on account of the services of their father, Jacob House in the Revolutionary War and alleged that while residing in Manheim, Montgomery County, New York their father volunteered in May 1777, served as a private in Captain McKean's Company Colonel Goose Van Schaick's 1st New York Regiment, was taken prisoner, place where captured and length of time held in captivity not shown and that he served until the end of the war.

The claim was not allowed as they failed to furnish proof of service of their father as required by the pension laws.

In 1852, Mary House aged eighty years and John Q. House aged seventy-two years were residents of Oneida County, New York. The relationship to the family was shown.

End Notes for Jacob House R.15176

1. Jacob enlisted as a private in captain Robert McLean's Company [sixth company] in Colonel Goose Van Schaick's First New York Continental Regiment on the 14 of May 1777.
 2. Jacob was taken prisoner on the 23 of July 1779 while cutting sod near Fort Schuyler [present day Rome, NY]. Although not mentioned he also fought in the Battle of Monmouth, NJ on the 28 June 1778.
-

Pension Application for Enos Howard

This pension is hard to read as the ink is badly blotted. James F. Morrison
W.18027

Enos Howard (Martha)

State of New York

Schenectady County

On the eleventh day of October 1832 personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the County of Common Pleas of the County of Schenectady in said state now sitting Enos Howard, a resident of the Town of Duanesburgh in the County of Schenectady and State of New York aged seventy-two years on the 5th day of July last. Who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That during the Revolutionary War he resided in the Town of Austerlitz, then the County of Albany, now in the county of Columbia that in the later part of the summer of 1777 he was drafted into the militia service for three months under the command of Captain John McKinstry (1) of the ___?(first few letters of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

word blotted) dale under Col. Robert Livingston (2) of Livingston's Manor, in Gen. Glover's Brigade, that he marched with his company to Saratoga and then joined the army under General [Horatio] Gates that he participated in the various engagements which resulted in the taking of Gen. [John] Burgoyne, was present at the surrender and that soon after the surrender and that soon after the surrender his company was marched back to Albany, where he was discharged and as deponent believes a few days before his term of three months had expired.

And this deponent further saith that about the last of October 1778 he was drafted (or pieced out) for three months service to go on an expedition to the south, that the detachment to which he belonged were ordered to rendezvous at Fish Kill, that they were joined on their route by a company from Livingston's Manor, that they remained at Fish Kill until the 5 or 6 of December following when the order to go to the south was countermanded, and they were discharged at Fish Kill. That this detachment was composed of drafts (3) from men of the North River Counties, that if these drafts [were?] [ever?] completely organized and officered, it has escaped the recollection of this deponent, as he [cannot?] accurately recollect the names of the officers.

And this deponent further saith that in the fall of 1779, he was drafted for three months and marched under Captain Elezer Spencer (4) of Spencertown [now Stephentown] to Peekskill, his lieut name was [Jonathan] Pitcher, that they were marched from that place to VerPlant's Point and were there engaged about a month in rebuilding the fort which had been recently burned by the enemy that after the fort was rebuilt he was discharged and returned home.

And this deponent further saith, that in or about the month of August or September 1780, he went into the service of the United States for a man to be selected by a class (5) in the Town of Coloverek [Claverack] then Albany County for the term of three months under Captain Miller, (6) and immediately marched to West Point.

That he was at West Point at the time Gen. [Benedict] Arnold was negoeiciating [sic] the surrender of that post to the enemy, that he with a man by the name of [Jabish] Rowley were selected from his company to form a detachment to take some prisoners to the interior of Pennsylvania, that he thinks this detachment formed by selecting two soldiers from each company, that this selection was made, the detachment formed and the march commenced on the same day, that they started with their prisoners as he believes about two days before the discovery of Arnold's treachery, that he went with the prisoners to Lancaster, Pa. And returned immediately to West Point, that on his return he learned that his company had been ordered to the north and he proceeded on to Albany several days waiting until some military stores were prepared. That in pursuance of orders he assisted in transporting several loads of military stores to Schoharie, when he finally joined his company, that soon his arrival at the fort in Schoharie the fort was attacked [Oct 17] by the British and Indians under Governor Johnston (7), the United States forces were under the command of Col. Woolsey, (8) that he well recollects that many of the troops expressed strong doubts in regard to the courage of Maj. Woolsey, and were fearful in case a flag

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of truce was received, that the fort would be surrendered, and that some of the Pennsylvania riflemen (9) fired at the flag which the enemy twice attempted to send to the fort, -- that after a sharp attack on the fort, the enemy retreated in the direction of the Mohawk River, that he with the troops of the fort pursued the enemy to Canajoharie, Fort Plain, and followed them from thence about twenty miles into the woods beyond the settlements on the German Flatts, that many of the enemy were killed in the pursuit, and among the killed was the celebrated Col. Butler (10) [Howard is mistaken] that after the pursuit the troops returned down the Mohawk to Albany when this deponent was discharged and returned home, that he was engaged in this last service about three months.

And this deponent further saith, that in the year 1781, he again entered the service as a substitute for one Peter Hogaboome of the said Town of Cooisick [Claverack] for the term of four months, that he joined his company which was commanded by Captain Peter Van Renslaer (11) at Fort Plain on the Mohawk River in or about the first of the month of August in that year, that the forces at that place was commanded by Col. Willett, Jellis A. Fonda was the Adjutant of the regiment, his lieutenant was Jacob Winne who also acted as quarter master, that he remained with and participated with the army under Col. Willett in the services of that campaign that at the close of this campaign (which was late in the fall) he returned with baggage down the Mohawk to Schenectady and went from thence to Albany when he was discharged from the service and returned home, that he was in this last service four months, that all the above services were in the militia, that in addition to the above service he was called out several times to take and subdue the Tories in the neighborhood of his residence, in this last service he was engaged he thinks about one month, and this deponent further saith that the whole of this deponent service as above stated as he believes was about twelve months—and this deponent further saith, that there is not clergyman within his neighborhood with whom he is particularly acquainted except the Rev. Mr. Haw who is now on a journey to the west and could not be procured at this time to give testimony on behalf of this deponent.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) Enos Howard

Sworn & subscribed this day & year aforesaid John L. Vrooman, Clerk

Enos Howard, End Notes

1. John McKinstry's Company is in the 9th Regiment of Albany County Militia.
2. Peter Van Ness is the Colonel of the Ninth Regiment. Robert Livingston is the Lieutenant Colonel of the Tenth Regiment of Albany County Militia and Peter R. Livingston is the Colonel. Howard's nor McKinstry's name appears in the rolls of the tenth. It is however, possible that men were drafted from several regiments and Lieut-Col. R. Livingston could have been in charge of this detachment.
3. Men were selected or drafted out of various companies and regiment to form detachments for duty. This helped to prevent an area from being unprotected against enemy raids.
4. Abner Hawley was captain, Eleazer Spencer was first lieutenant and John Pitcher was the second lieutenant. They all were commissioned on May 28, 1778.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

5. Each company usually would put 10 men to a class with one man to be head of the class. Each class was to furnish one man to serve in the Levies. If they didn't the man who was the head of the class was either fined or served in his place.
6. Captain Jeremiah Muller's Company in Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of New York State Levies.
7. Lieutenant-Colonel. Sir John Johnson of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. This regiment was raised from Loyalists from the Mohawk Valley and other parts of New York.
8. Actually it is Major Melancton Woolsey of Colonel Graham's Regiment. Major Woolsey had a command of two companies from Graham's Regt. They were Capt. Muller's and Capt. Jacob J. Lansing's Companies.
9. The Pennsylvania Riflemen he refers to actually were men that were in Captain Isaac Bogart's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies. The men had served in the Rifle Corp in Schoharie in late 1778 and the early part of 1779. When their enlistments expired they decided to remain in the Schoharie Valley. They were David Ellerson, William Leeke, William Loyd [Lloyd], Timothy Murphy, Zachariah Tufts.
10. Walter Butler, but his ran was Captain. He was killed on 31 October, 1781 but not in 1780 as Howard relates.
11. Howard enlisted on 9 August 1781 in Capt. Peter Van Rensselaer's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. The lieutenants were John Spencer and Jacob Winney. The company was discharged on 1 December 1781. The Muster Roll can be found on microfilm Reel 78, series 246, Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, National Archives in Washington DC.

Pension Application for Jacob C. Ittig (Ittick, Edic, Edegh, today is Edick)

State of New York

Herkimer County

W26155

On this eleventh day of October 1832, personally appeared in open court before the Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Herkimer now sitting Jacob C. Ittig a resident of the Town of Columbia in said county and State of New York aged sixty-eight years who being duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following officers and served as herein stated.

That before he was sixteen years (1) of age and he thinks in the year 1779, he volunteered and served in a company of Militia commanded by Captain Frederick Getman at German Flatts where he then resided. That John Roof (2) and Jacob Myers were officers in said company but does not recollect whether Roof or Myers was lieutenant but knows that one was lieutenant and the other ensign. That his duty performed at said time under Capt. Getman was guard

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

duty at Fort Herkimer at German Flatts. That the occasion of his volunteering was the near approach of the enemy and expected attack on said fort.

That at another time and also before he was sixteen years of age he enlisted and served for three months in a company commanded by Captain John Smith (3) that said three months service was also rendered at Fort Herkimer at German Flatts where said Captain Smith was stationed and where he then resided.

That said three months service rendered by him at that time was in guarding and defending said fort. That said Smith was under the command of Colonel Peter Bellinger at the time as he believes.

That afterwards and after he was sixteen years of age in the year 1782 as he now believes he again entered the service of the United States as a substitute for Christian Driselman in a company of nine months men, in a company commanded by a Captain [Abner] French he thinks and has been lately informed in Colonel Willett's Regiment and served for the term of three months.

That he served as a substitute in the room of Christian Diesselman who was enlisted into said company of nine months men and served for the period of three months that said service of three months was also performed at Fort Herkimer where he then resided and where said Captain French was stationed that the said Captain French during the whole period that he served under him was stationed at Fort Herkimer where he also remained on duty during the said term of three months.

That he does not now recollect particularly whether he at the end of his term had a written discharge given him or not. That if any discharge in writing was given him that he does not know what has become of the same.

That he has no documentary evidence of any of his service but expects to prove his said term of three months service as a substitute under Captain French and also some of his other militia duty and service by Frederick Shoemaker of the Town of German Flatts in the County of Herkimer. That he expects also to prove some of his other military services hereinbefore mentioned by Conrad Getman of the Town of Columbia in the County of Herkimer.

That at the time when he attained the age of sixteen years which was in the year 1780 as he now believes, he was enrolled in the Militia of German Flatts where he resided under Captain Frederick Getman and Root and Myers his subalterns aforesaid and as a Militiaman served and did duty under said Getman until the spring of 1782 when Captain Getman (4) was taken prisoner at the Little Falls and carried to Canada by the Indians and British. That after Capt. Getman was taken off a prisoner he was under the command of Captain Frederick Frank until the fall of the year 1782 when said Captain Getman was exchanged and returned home and took command of his company again at German Flatts, except that he in the fall of 1782 served as a substitute under Captain French as aforesaid.

That from the time of his enrollment in obedience to the orders of his commanding officers he became and was armed and at all time during the said war kept himself in readiness & march at a minutes warning.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That besides the said service herein before mentioned he served at Fort Herkimer where he was stationed and where his parents and many others of the inhabitants of German Flatts were collected and lived from the year 1780 to the close of the Revolutionary War.

That his said duty and service at said Fort Herkimer from the year 1780 to the close of the war was under Captains Getman and Frank as aforesaid.

That said service was not continual but sometimes worked _____. That at times when no enemy was discovered or near, no duty at all was required in said fort. That whenever the enemy was in the vicinity of said fort the militia at said fort were put upon duty.

That he and the rest of the militia stationed at said Fort were repeatedly marched in pursuit of the enemy in the vicinity of said Fort.

That he never was in any battle except a skirmish with the Indians on the Flatts on the north side of the Mohawk River near Fort Dayton and another when the enemy made an attack upon Fort Herkimer. (5)

That when stationed at Fort Herkimer he was frequently employed in labouring in the field with others of the Militia and inhabitants of said fort.

That whenever any labour was to be done on the farms and the times would admit the inhabitants and Militia and sometimes the Regulars stationed at said Fort would go out in parties with their arms and after placing out and posting centinels around them they would perform the usual farm labor that very often when thus engaged in labor attacks were made upon them by the enemy.----

That he cannot ascertain positively how much actual service was rendered by him from the year 1780 and to the close of the war whilst so stationed at Fort Herkimer that there were periods when no service was rendered by him but these periods were generally short.

That from the situation of the country and the continual alarm and danger from the enemy the militia of said Fort Herkimer were most generally on duty.

That from the year 1778 (6) when the houses and dwellings of the inhabitants of German Flatts were burnt the inhabitants of that vicinity lived in Fort Herkimer until the close of the war.

That they remained at said Fort both winter and summer which required the constant defence of said Fort. Then the militia stationed at said fort and in which he served were on duty guarding and defending the said fort and inhabitants as well in the winter and in the summer season.

That the company of militia in which he served and also the company commanded by Captain John Smith were under the command of Colonel Peter Bellinger, who was a colonel of the militia.

That he does not know who were the said officers except Colonel Marinus Willett under whom Captain French at the time of his enlistment under him served.

That Captain French and his company only were stationed at Fort Herkimer and no other nine months or other regulars were at said Fort during the period of his enlistment him.

That he was born at German Flatts in the year 1764 June 30th.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he has record of his age in church book.

That he was born in German Flatts aforesaid where he entered the service as above stated.

That since the Revolutionary War he has lived first Columbia and German Flatts in the County of Herkimer and State of New York.

That he now lives in Columbia in the County of Herkimer.

That he twice enlisted into the service for the term of three months each and that his said militia service was performed under orders issued in pursuance of a resolution of Congress pass in the year 1775 as he is informed and believes

That he does not recollect the names of any of the regular officers with whom he served except one, John Smith, although there were occasionally regular troops stationed at Fort Herkimer where he served during said war.

That he served in the militia regiment commanded by Colonel Peter Bellinger but he does not now recollect the Lieutenant Colonel but recollects Major Denis Clapsattle. (7)

That he does not know that he ever had any written discharge for his services.

That he is known to Thomas Hawks and Peter H. Marven [or Warven]

Who resides in his present neighborhood and who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution.

And he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever for a pension or annuity except the present and declares that he name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed in open court the day and year aforesaid.
(Signed) Jacob C. Ittig. (Signed) F. E. Spinner Dept. Clerk.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion after investigation of the matter and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department and after particularly interrogating him as to the facts and in his declaration that the above named applicant was a revolutionary soldier and served as he stated. And the (???) further certify that it appears to them the acquaintance with Conrad Getman and Conrad Ittig and Frederick Shoemaker the person by whose affidavits the said witnesses of the said applicant is also proved, that the said Conrad Getman, Conrad Ittig and Frederick Shoemaker are persons of credibility and that the statements of the said services contained in their respective affidavits are entitled to full credit. (Signed) Jacob C. Ittig

State of New York
Herkimer County

On the eleventh day of October 1832, personally speared in open court before the Court of Common Pleae of said county of Herkimer, Conrad Ittig of the Town of Frankfort in said county who being first duly sworn did depose and say that Jacob C. Ittig of the Town of Columbia as a brother of him the said Conrad.

That the said Conrad was seventy years of age and that said Jacob his brother is about two years younger.

That the said Jacob his brother was during the Revolutionary War enlisted for three months and served said term of three months under Captain

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

John Smith. The said service of said Jacob under said Capt Smith was performed at Fort Herkimer in German Flatts then in the County of Tryon now Herkimer County.

That the said Conrad was enlisted under said Captain John Smith at the same time with his brother Jacob for the same term of service having for three months and that he served with him during said term of three months.

Sworn in open court this eleventh Oct 1832. (Signed) Conrad Ittig.
(Signed) F. E. Spinner.

State of New York
Herkimer County

On this sixth day of February one thousand eight hundred and fifty four before the County Court of Herkimer County before the Judge thereof the same being a county record in the State of New York. Catharine Ittick a resident of the Town of German Flatts in the said County of Herkimer and state aforesaid aged sixty-nine years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the provision made by the act of Congress passed on the 3rd February 1853 granting pensions to widows of persons who served during the Revolutionary War; that she is the widow of Jacob C. Ittick who was a private in the army of the Revolution and for his services received a pension during his life at the rate of thirty-one dollars and sixty-six cents per annum.

She further declares that she was married to the said Jacob C. Ittick on the twenty-eighth day of March in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one. That her said husband died on the 12th day of October in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty seven, that she was not married to him prior to the second day of January eighteen hundred but at the time above stated.

She further declares that she has continued his widow and is now a widow. That she has no record of her marriage that the marriage was solemnized at the house of her father Frederick Cristman in the said Town of Columbia by the Rev. Mr. Rawl who preached a few years in said town in the Reformed Dutch Church. (Signed with her mark) Catherine Ittick

Sworn and subscribed in open court this 6th day of February AD 1854
Wm. M. Barry Dep. Clerk.

State of New York
Herkimer County

George Ackler aged Sixty ??? years a resident of Columbia in said County of Herkimer being duly sworn says that he is and has been from his infancy been well acquainted with Jacob C. Ittick and was until the death of said Ittick, and also with Catharine Ittick the widow of said Jacob C. having always resided in the said neighborhood he well recollects of the occasion of the marriage of the said Jacob. C. Ittick with the said Catharine, a daughter of Frederick Cristman although he this deponent was not present at the marriage that afterwards the said Jacob and Catharine lived together as man and wife residing in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

neighborhood of this deponent, that they had one child, a daughter who is still living, that the said Jacob C. Ittig died about nine years ago. That the deponent was present at the funeral but cannot state the time particularly. That the said Jacob C. Ittig in his life time received a revolutionary pension.

Sworn to February 4, 1854 (Signed with his mark) George Ackler
Before me H. West (?)

Letter in the pension folder dated, April 9, 1929

I advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, W.26155, it appears that Jacob C. Ittig or Ittig was born, June 30, 1764, at German Flats, New York.

While residing at said German Flats, he served from in 1779 as a private to the close of the war doing guard duty at Fort Herkimer under Captains Frederick Getman; John Smith, Frederick Frank and Colonels Bellinger and Willett.

He was allowed pension on his application executed October 11, 1932, at which time he was living in Columbia, Herkimer County, New York.

He died, October 12, 1844.

The soldier married, March 28, 1821, in Columbia, New York, Catharine, daughter of Frederick Cristman, of said Columbia. She was allowed pension on her application February 6, 1854 at which time she was residing in German Flats, New York aged Sixty-nine years. Their only child, daughter, was married and alive in 1854, her name is not given. A son, Jacob, by the soldier's first wife, was residing in Columbia County, New York in 1854 and signed his name "Edick", the name of the mother is not given.

Letter in the pension folder dated, February 15, 1930.

I advise you that Conrad Ittig (W1776) named in Bureau letter of November 22, 1929, in 1825 referred to his wife, then aged about fifty-one years, and also referred to his first wife, but did not give names of either, and at that time a child by first wife was aged about forty years.

His widow Nancy stated they were married in 1810 and her name prior to her marriage was Nancy Coughnet the widow of John. The name also appears as Coughna.

The name Deitrich does not appear in this claim.

In the claim of Jacob C. Ittig (W.26155) referred to is in same letter, it appears that he married in 1821 Catharine, the daughter of Frederick Cristman of Columbia, New York, also that a son, Jacob by soldier's first wife, was living in Columbia County, New York in 1854, but the name of his mother is not given.

End Notes

- 1) New York's Military Law stated when a man turned 16 years he would have to enroll in the local Militia Company. Boys under 16 were used as musicians if they had the talent to play a fife or drum. Any service for Jacob before his 16th birthday would not count as actual service.
- 2) The following were the officers under Captain Frederick Getman—First Lieutenant is blank, Second Lieutenant is Jacob Meyer and Ensign is John Meyer as of June 25, 1778. [Meyer, Moyer, Mayer and Myer]. In

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Getman's Payroll for 1779 & 1780 the officer listed besides himself is Lieut. Jacob Myer. In 1779, Sergt Christian Ittig and Pvt George Ittig is listed. NYSL—Special Collections & Manuscripts Tryon County Militia Box 14.

- 3) John Smith was a lieutenant. These men were raised because they could not get any of the Militia to do duty in Fort Herkimer. As Jacob was under age his name does not appear on the muster. See Public Papers of George Clinton, Vol. 5, p 663, Sergt Christian Ittig, Corp George Ittig and Pvt Conrad Ittig are listed.
 - 4) Capt. Frederick Getman was taken prisoner at the Little Falls grist Mill on 21 June 1782 with several others.
 - 5) He may be referring to the Oct 29, 1780 incident when Capt. Hans Marks Demuth was captured near Fort Dayton. Fort Herkimer and Fort Dayton were attacked on 17 July 1782, by Capt. Joseph Brant and Capt. George Singleton of the King's Royal Regiment of New York.
 - 6) On Sept 17, 1778 Capt Joseph Brant and Capt William Caldwell of Butler's Rangers burned the settlements on both sides of the Mohawk River in the German Flatts District and attacked Fort Dayton with little success.
 - 7) Major Augustinus Clapsattle was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on 6 August 1777. The Lieutenant-Colonel was Frederick Bellinger.
-

Invalid Pension Application for Matthew Jansen Junr.

By his Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York & Richard Varick of the City of New York Esquire.

We do certify, That in Pursuance of the Law of the State of New York Entitled "An Act making Provision for Officers, Soldiers & Seamen who have been disabled in the Service of the United States", We have examined the Case of Matthew Jansen Junr. of Shawangunk in the County of Ulster Farmer and find that during the late War he was Captain of a Company in a Regiment of Levies in the Service of the United States raised in the State of New York in the Year one thousand Seven hundred & Seventy Seven & commanded by Colonel William Allison; That the said Matthew Jansen Junr being in actual Service, at Fort Clinton one of the Out Redoubts of Fort Montgomery in the High Lands, in the Night of the sixth of October in the same Year, received an Injury in his left Eye, by a Musket Shot, by which Means the Sight thereof is much impaired; That in attempting to make his Escape from the same Redoubt, after the same was possessed by the Enemy and in Jumping over the Rampart of the Redoubt he fell with the lower Part of his Back on a Rock, by means whereof his Back is very much weakened & he is in some Measure rendered unable to obtain his Livelihood by Labor; & that on Second Day of April last he was forty nine Years of Age; Whereof in pursuance of the Law aforesaid, We do further certify, that upon the Principles of the Act of Congress of the Seventh Day of June 1785, the said Matthew Jansen Junr is entitled to receive from the Treasurer of this State an Annual Pension of Sixty Dollars to commence from the first Day of January in the Year one thousand Seven hundred & seventy eight. George Clinton; Richd Varick

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Given under our Hands this twentieth Day of March 1788.

To Peter T. Curtenius Esquire, Auditor of the State of New York.

From: New York in The Revolution Volume II, pg 32. 1898, Roberts & Mather 1901

Pension Application for Herman Jones

S.43706

State of New York

Herkimer County SS.

One this 7th day of June 1826 personally appeared in Open Court to wit a Court of Common Pleas held in & for said County & constituted such court by the Laws and Statutes of said State Herman Jones in said County aged Sixty Six years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the Act of Congress of the 18th March 1818 and the 1st of May 1820. That he the said Herman Jones enlisted for the term of Nine months the first of April 1781 (1) in the State of New York in a company commanded by Captain Gross in the Regiment Commanded by Col. VanCourtland in the Line of the State of New York on the Continental Establishment.. That he continued to serve in the said Corps until the first day of January 1782 when he was discharged from the Service at Fort Herkimer and his name has been placed on the pension list and droped [dropped] then from on account of his stating in his first declaration that he service was under Col. Willett when in truth this deponent was mistaken, the facts relating to the Service of this deponent as respects his service under both Colonels in this that when this deponent enlisted he was immediately placed under Col. Courtland and went with him to Rome (2) and Served under him untill some time in the fall (3) of the year 1781 when he the said Colonel Van Courtland was called to the South, and he then placed all of the Regular Soldiers under the Command of Colonel Willett who took command of the Regular troops as well as of the Malitia (4) of the State of New York untill his Return—And in pursuance of the Act of the first of May 1820 I do solemnly swear that I was a Resident Citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with Intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress Entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war passed on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not nor has any person in trust for me any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereunto annexed and by me subscribed.

I have no real estate either in possession, reversion or remainder

Personal property, 1 cow & calf worth about \$12, 1 hog \$4

I have no other property except one old bed and bedding and only one suit of clothes.

I have a wife fifty four years old not healthy, I have one girl about twenty four years, but does not live at home. I therefore have no help to support me.

(Signed) Herman Jones

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn before me this 7th day of June 1826, John Mahon one of the Judges of Herkimer Common Pleas.

It is the Opinion of the Court that the value of the property contained in the above schedule is Sixteen Dollars Exclusive of the bed and bedding & the wearing apparel.

Judges of Herk. Com. Pleas. Hiran Nolton, Landers Lansing, John Mahon
End Notes for Hermanus Jones

1. Hermanus is mistaken as Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt commanded The Second New York Continental Regiment. He was in command of the Mohawk Valley in 1781 until ordered to join the main army under General George Washington.

Hermanus enlisted on the 23 April 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies and was discharged on the 31 December 1781.

Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington DC.

2. Rome, NY was where Fort Schuyler [Fort Stanwix] stood. The fort was abandoned in the middle of May 1781 after severe flooding and a fire destroyed a great part of it.
3. Colonel Van Cortlandt with his regiment in July 1781 joined the main army under General George Washington.

The Second NY was at Yorktown, Virginia in October 1781 and was in the siege and battles there. They were present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis's surrender on the 17th of October 1781.

4. Hermanus Jones also served in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia. [Third Regiment]

A Hermanus is listed as a corporal in Captain Joseph Yeoman's Company and a private in Captain Isaac Marselis' Company.

Pension Application for John S. Kasselman, Private

S.10934

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this ninth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared before Aaron Haring first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Montgomery and State of New York John S. Kasselman, a resident of the Town of Johnstown in the County and State of New York aforesaid, aged seventy years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

Your applicant says that in November in the year 1777 he was drafted as a Militia Man in the Company of Captain John Breadbig,(1) entered upon duty in the spring following of 1778 (2) and served at the following places, the times when he went out and when discharged, this applicant does not recollect. The

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

first time he went to a place now called St. Johnsville, Montgomery County does not recollect how long he was out at this time.

The second time he was drafted as a waggoner in Sullivan's expedition (3) and was out five or six weeks. He also served a term at Fort Plank now in Minden, Montgomery County, and the length of time he was out at this time he does not recollect. In Fort Clide (4) he served five or six weeks and also served two months at a place then called Remensnider's Bush. And also served two months in Fort Dayton situate in Herkimer and then in the County of Tryon as was Remen Snyder's Bush at that time in Tryon, but now Oppenheim, Montgomery County. And also, another term at Fort Herkimer for four or five weeks. And also served on month and a half at Dillenburgh, (5) situate at that time in Tryon and now Montgomery County. Your applicant says that he served three different winters during the Revolutionary War in carrying provisions and implements of war from Albany to Fort Stanwicks, a month or five weeks each winter.

Your applicant says that he served at Fort House at that time Tryon County and now in Oppenheim about one month. (This is now in the Town of St. Johnsville. When Fulton and Montgomery Counties split, part of Oppenheim to the south was in Montgomery County.)

(Part of next line is missing) months, in the year 1781 (6) and that he went out sometime in the months of April or May and served the full term of nine months under Captain Lawrence Gross, this company was attached to Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment and that they went to Herkimer and then to the battle Called Turlough, Sharon, (7) Schoharie County.

In the year 1779 I served or this applicant served at Fort Keyser, then in Tryon County since Palatine, Montgomery County and served at this fort in all about three or four months. Your applicant says that he was out during the Revolution on scouts and alarms at different and divers times also and above the number so herein before specified. Your applicant says that at this time he was called into the service, he resided at now Palatine, Montgomery County.

Your applicant says that he was born at Palatine aforesaid in the year seventeen hundred and sixty two and has no record of his age.

Your applicant says that he was acquainted with the following regular officers, Colonels Gansevoort, Willett, Capt Andrew Finck. (8) Your applicant says that he is acquainted with the following persons residing in his neighborhood who can testify as to his character for truth and veracity and their belief of his services as an officer of the Revolution. David Zeilly, George Walter, Peter Wormwood. Your applicant says that he has the documentary evidence. And your applicant says that he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. Your applicant says that he was in the Turlough Battle and has served during the whole time he was out at least two year and nine months.

And this applicant says that Captain Hess was his Captain one time when stationed at now Herkimer. George Klock, (9) Colonel. That Capt. Breadbake and Lieutenant Zeilly were his officers most of the time and that at one time a Lieutenant Finch was his officer. That most of the time nearly all of the beginning

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of the service in Col. George Klock (He must mean Col. Jacob Klock) of the latter part of the time under Col. Peter Waggoner and as to the rest of his officers he is unable to relate except that Jellis Fonda was his Adjutant for awhile of which was for the nine months service and at the frequency of calls for service for several years and this great distant period when performed and the alarms and I was daily changes of command and the constant shifts of tours renders it now out of his power to name all his officers.

John S. Kasselman (signed by him)

Montgomery County. On this twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County now sitting at Johnstown in said County, David I. Zeiley a resident of Palatine in the County aforesaid, aged sixty two years and upwards, who doth depose and say that John S. Casselman the above named applicant for a pension, lived with John Zeiley his father, to learn the art of farming, about the beginning of the Revolutionary War and until the end of this war and that during the time the said Casselman lived with Zeiley in the year 1778, the said Casselman entered the service of the United States as a Militia Man and served at different times during two years, he does not know at what time of the year 1778 he entered the service at this time he was under Capt. Bredbig of the Regiment Commanded by Col. Jacob Klock.

This deponent further says that the said Casselman returned to his father's house several times during the two years and that in the year 1781 he was again drafted for nine months and he served out that time.

Deponents says that he knows that the above named applicant was engaged in the Battle at Tourlock in the County then called Tryon now called Schoharie, also in the Battle at Johnstown(10)in Montgomery County

This deponent further says that in the year 1782 the said Casselman was in the service of the United States at different times, but how long he does not recollect. And this deponent says that the said John S. Casselman died in the year 1832 on the twentieth day of August and he was present at his funeral, and that said Casselman was a man of truth and veracity and that he was reputed to be a man of truth and veracity in the neighborhood where he the said Casselman resided.

And this deponent further says that the said John died leaving five children by the names of John F. Casselman, Jonas Casselman, two sons, Maria, the wife of John F. Dockstater, Nancy wife of Lodewick Beck and his unmarried daughter Betsey.

And this deponent says that these are all the children that the said John left and he further says that they are all more than twenty one years of age and upwards and this deponent further says that he died having no widow and further this deponent says not.

David I. Zeiley (signed by him)

Sworn & Subscribed in open court the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

End Notes for John S. Kasselman

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1. John is enlisted as a corporal in Captain John Breadbake's Company (Fifth) Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment). When Captain Breadbake was serving in other regiments First Lieutenant John Zeely (Ziely, Ziellie, etc.) acted as Captain and Kasselman served as a Corporal under him also.
 2. John would have turned 16 in 1778 and would have been required by law to serve in the Militia.
 3. This would be during May & June 1779. Actually this service would have been for General James Clinton who later joined forces with General John Sullivan.
 4. Fort Clyde was not built until 1780.
 5. Dillenburgh was actually Tilleborough, present day Town of Ephratah, Fulton County.
 6. John enlisted and was appointed a corporal on the 16th May 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company in Lt-Col. Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He was discharged on the 31st of December 1781.
 7. New Dorlach—now present day Sharon Springs, Schoharie County. This battle was fought on the 10th of July 1781.
 8. Col. Peter Gansevoort of the 3rd New York Continental Regiment. In 1781 Brigadier General of one of the Albany County Militia Brigades. Andrew Fink served in the First New York Continental Regiment. On the first of September 1781 he was appointed Brigade Major in Colonel Willett's Regiment. Fink also fought at the Battle of Johnstown on the 25th of October 1781.
 9. He, of course, meant Jacob Klock.
 10. David Zeiley's father John Zeely (as he wrote it) was captured in this battle and kept a prisoner until the 24 of November 1782. Capt. Gross lost his horse, saddle and bridle in this battle as well.
-

Pension Application For Lodowick [Ludwig] Kring

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this twentieth day of September one thousand eight hundred & thirty two, personally appeared in open court before Aaron Haring, Abraham Morrell, Henry I. Deivendorff, John Hand, & Samuel A. Gilbert, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting Lodowick Kring, a resident of the town of Ephratah (1), County of Montgomery & State of New York, aged seventy three years two months and four days, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That the first officers that he served under were Colonel Jacob Klock, Lieutenant Colonel, Peter Waggoner, Major John Frey (2), Captain Nicholas Richter (3), Lieutenant Johannes Shull, Ensign Honyost Shull. That he was enrolled in the summer of 1774 (4) under the aforesaid

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

officers but was not called into actual service until the summer of 1776. That the company that he belonged to was marched down on the Mohawk River under an order of General Herkimer (5) and that we paraded on the ice & while there General Schuyler sent an express to Sir John Johnson to surrender & it terminate that he the said John Johnson (6) did surrender together with all his forces without exchanging a shot from either side, that he the said deponent continued in said service through the winter & spring a major part of the time until about the first of August that he the said deponent enlisted into a company of Rangers commanded by Captain Christian Getman, Jacob Sammons 1st Lieutenant and James Bellington Second Lieutenant for and during the war if not sooner discharged. And this deponent further say, that while in this company they were order[ed] to Ticonderoga a distance of about one Hundred & forty five miles –the route we went was by way of Albany. The time we started from our homes was about Christmas in 1776 & we staid there until the latter part of March he thinks it was the 24th 1777, that they got back to Johnstown.

The officers that we were under at Ticonderoga were Colonel Ebenezer Cox (7) & Major Eisenlord. After he the said deponent returned from this expedition together with others were discharged, there having been a resolution passed by a Convention at Kingston the 27th of March 1777 to discharge the several companies of Rangers in the State of New York of which there is a copy annexed to this declaration. And this deponent further says that this Spring (after discharged as Ranger) he volunteered to go with Colonel Van Schaick & Colonel Dayton (8) who were stationed at Johnstown to the German Flatts while at this place General Schuyler arrived here & gave orders to go farther west to build forts. That Colonel Dayton with Colonel Van Schaick started from this place & proceeded up the Mohawk & that he this deponent returned with General Schuyler as far as Canajoharie acting as a guard for him and this deponent further says that he had but just got back when he received orders to march to Oriskany to defend that post and he together with the company that he was enrolled in was put under march immediately and was in that memorable battle on the 6th day of August 1777 and this deponent further says that after the Battle of Oriskany the Regiment to which he belonged commanded by Colonel Jacob Klock (9) returned to Fort Paris at Stone Arabia except the dead & wounded, and this deponent further says that he was in actual service the whole of this year from its commencement to its close.

And this deponent further says that he continued in the service through the year 1778. That is to say not on duty all the whole but frequently called out to defend & protect the inhabitants that were living along the frontier from the depredations that were making by the Indians and Tories that were scattered through the woods & settlements. That in the fall of this year he went to Cherry Valley (10) in company with his fellow soldiers to aid and assist the inhabitants at that place from depredations of the same nature and this deponent further says that in the spring of 1779 opened the scenes of war in a more hostile manner than was. On the 20th of April the captain (11) was wounded at his farm after a small skirmish with the Indians & Tories at this skirmish there was one killed and two wounded [Americans], One officer privates in said company which was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

commanded by Captain Richter. And this deponent further says that the inhabitants then moved with all thire [sic] affects to Fort Paris a distance of about 8 miles leaving but one family behind which was a Tory.

And this deponent further says that after he was removed to Fort Paris he the said deponent volunteered with his team to transport boats from Canajoharie to Lake Otsego (12) by land a distance of about 20 miles & that it was sometime in the summer before he returned to Fort Paris. This service was performed under General Clinton. And this deponent further says that after he returned from this expedition he continued in the service the remainder part of the summer & fall performing various kinds of duty such as guarding forts, running scouts, standing century [sic][sentry] &c &c, at different places part of the time at Fort Paris, part of the time at Fort Plank, part of the time at Fort Herkimer, & that while at the latter place, myself together with two other soldiers while running scouts took ten head of cattle & brought them to the fort which the enemy had undertook to drive off.

And this deponent further says that in the spring of 1780 (belonging to said Klock's Regiment) he continued in the service (13) guarding the frontier along the Mohawk at different Forts as before stated, stationed principally at Fort Paris. And this deponent further says that sometime in the first of August this year he together with a number of other soldiers volunteered to the assistance of Col. Willett at Fort Plain who was then in an engagement with Butler & Brandt (14) however not arriving in time. The engagement having ceased we returned again to Fort Paris and remained there untill the battle at that place running scouts & guarding the frontiers.

While at this place we had an engagement on the 19th October 1780 with John Johnson. Col. Brown (15) commanded the American forces who was slain together with thirty of [sic-or] forty of his little band. And this deponent further says he continued in the service all the fall and winter running scouts probably here it will be well to state the duty of a soldier that had to turn coates our country was infested with parties of Indians & Tories & would watch the inhabitants & whenever they could find one at labour on his farm, the party would sally forth & take prisoners & in this manner a great many of the inhabitants were sacrificed. The running of Scouts rendered this evil in a measure, parties of three or four would start one morning & the same number the next morning and continue sending out untill the first returned & in this measure a number of Tories & Indians were taken prisoners.

And this deponent further says that in the year 1781 in the morning on the 22nd (16) of October he together with a number of his fellow soldiers mounted horses at Fort Paris & rode to Johnstown a distance of about 10 miles having received the order the night before. We were not there a great while before the Battle commenced & a pretty hot engagement followed. The American forces were commanded by Col. Willett & the British by Major Ross and Butler, the Americans having gained the victory. The day following the battle the deponent together with others pursued the enemy to West Canada Creek and finally took the British commanders Butler who was hot at the place. And this deponent further says that he continued in the service untill the close of the war & that he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the deponent further says that he believes that the service that he rendered during the war far exceeds four years. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

To the questions directed to be answers as follows.

That he was born in the County of Orange & Town of Orange, year 1759, on the 8th day of July

That he has no other record of his age except the one that is attached which is in a [measure?] destroyed. That he lived in the County of Montgomery (then County of Tryon & that that [sic] he still lives there & has ever lived there since.

That he still lives in the County of Montgomery.

That he entered the service as a volunteer until I he enlisted into Captain Christian Getman & after he returned from Ticonderoga & that he continued as a volunteer through the whole of the service as is stated in the aforesaid declaration.

The names of some of the officers that I was acquainted were General James Clinton, General Philip Schuyler, General Nicholas Herkimer, General [Anthony] Wayne, Col. Klock, Col. Willett, Col. Brown, Col. Cox, Col. [Peter] Bellinger.

That he once had a discharge & that it is lost. That I am acquainted with Samuel Waters, William Smith, John F. Empie, Peter Getman & a great many others that will attest to my veracity &c.

Sworn to and subscribed this day and year aforesaid. (Signed) Lodowick Kring.

Additional information date of death for Lodewick is December 6, 1835.

End Notes

1. Town of Ephratah is now part of Fulton County.
2. John Fry was promoted to Brigadier Major. He was wounded and taken prisoner at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777.
3. Nicholas Richter [Righter, Rechtor] was Captain of the Sixth Company. First Lieutenant Johannes Scholl and Ensign HanYost Scholl.
4. There were companies of militia in 1774 but the officers were not commissioned until August of 1775. The changes were not recognized by Governor William Tryon who soon became the last Royal Governor of the Province of New York.
5. Colonel Nicholas Herkimer did not become the Brigadier General until September 1776. He was the Chief Colonel [senior in rank]. Afterwards his promotion the Tryon County Militia became a separate militia brigade from the Albany County Militia Brigade then under General Philip Schuyler.
6. Sir John Johnson, Baronet the son of Sir William Johnson.
7. Colonel Ebenezer Cox of the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia and Major John Eisenlord of the Fourth Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Both men were killed at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

8. Lodowick is mistaken as to the year of this event; it occurred in 1776. Colonel Elias Dayton of the Third New Jersey Continental Regiment. Colonel Goose Van Schaick was the Colonel in 1776 of the Second New York Continental Regiment.
 9. Colonel Klock commanded the Second Regiment of Tryon County Militia.
 10. Cherry Valley in now Otsego County was destroyed on the 11th of November 1778.
 11. Captain Richter and his wife were both wounded and their son Henry was killed. Jacob Apply and several others went to Captain Richter's house to help him save his family but they were too late. Jacob Apply was killed in the brief skirmish and Peter Shite [Scheet] was the other militiaman who was wounded.
 12. This is the starting point [present day Cooperstown] for Brigadier General James Clinton's army to begin their journey to join Major General John Sullivan. Together they attacked the western New York Iroquois villages who were allies of the British.
 13. After Captain Richter was wounded, he with the remainder of his family moved out of Tryon County. The militiamen now became part of Captain Henry Millers' company in Colonel Klock's Regiment.
 14. Ludwig is mistaken about the incident. The present day Village of Fort Plain and parts of the Town of Minden were destroyed on the 2 of August 1780 by Captain Joseph Brandt and Cornplanter. Colonel Marinus Willett then [1780] in Command of the Fifth New York Continental Regiment was not even in the Mohawk Valley in that year. Colonel John Butler and Captain Walter Butler of the British Butler's Ranger Crops. Were not present either at Fort Plain.
 15. Colonel John Brown of a regiment of Massachusetts State Levies. This Battle is usually referred to as Brown's Battle or the Battle of Stone Arabia.
 16. The date of the Battle of Johnstown is the 25 of October 1781. The British forces were led by Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler.
 17. Captain Butler was killed on the 30 of October 1781.
-

Available Information on Jonathan Lawrence

Colo. Wm. Malcolm's Regiment

B.L. W 4.1269-200 Lieut. Issued June 2, 1789

Letter in the pension folder dated October 19, 1936

Reference is made to your letter in which you furnish further information in regard to Jonathan Lawrence in whom you are interested: Jonathan Lawrence, born about 1725 in Westchester County, New York, Captain in the Revolutionary War, and his son, Jonathan Lawrence, born about 1759 in the state of New York, Captain in the Revolutionary War and died about 1802.

The record which follows is that of the only Jonathan Lawrence who served as a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary War, found on the records of this office.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The records show that Warrant #1269 for two hundred acres of bounty land was issued June 2, 1789, on account of the service of Lieutenant Jonathan Lawrence in Colonel William Malcolm's Continental Regiment, War of the Revolution.

There are no data on file as to his family due to the destruction of papers in such claims, when the War Office was burned in 1814.

In order to obtain information relative to the location of the land referred to above, you should apply to The Commissioner of the General Land Office, this city and give the following—

Warrant #1269-200 acres—issued June 2, 1789.

Very truly yours, A.D. Hiller Executive Assistant to the Administrator

Port Washington, N.Y.

October 13th 1936.

Veterans Administration

Mr. A. D. Hiller, Executive Assistant to the Administrator, Washington D.C.

Dear Sir:

In reply to your letter of September 3rd, regarding the record of Jonathan Lawrence, I am interested in the Revolutionary Service record of the following:

Captain Jonathan Lawrence, born about 1725, probably at West Farms, Westchester County, New York; enlisted either at West Farms, Westchester County, or Tappan, Rockland County, or New Windsor, Orange County all New York State.

He is supposed to have been in command of Fort Constitution about June 1776. The date of his death is not known, but in 1776 and as late as 1783 his family resided at New Windsor, Orange County, New York.

Also the record of:

Captain Jonathan Lawrence, son of the above Captain Jonathan, baptized September 30, 1759, born either at West Farms, Westchester County, or Tappan, Rockland County. He later resided at New Windsor, Orange County (in 1783), and died April 27, 1802 at the Town of Orange in Rockland County, New York.

This Jonathan Lawrence was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati in 1783, and his residence at that time was given as New Windsor.

His Will is dated April 5, 1802, in the Town of Orange, Rockland County, New York.

Either this Captain Jonathan Lawrence or his father, Captain Jonathan, took part in the Battle of Monmouth in 1778, but I have not been able to establish which one it was.

Any information you may be able to furnish, such as copies of muster rolls, enlistments, appointments, or commissions, giving location, age, etc. will be a great help.

Yours very truly, Patia H. L. Hommedieu. (Mrs. W. A. L'Hommedieu.)

End Notes by Kenneth Lifshitz

Jonathan Lawrence was a very interesting character. He was a merchant, member of the state legislature, involved with the building of Fort

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Montgomery and with supplying the troops in Albany through his companies Benson & Lawrence and Lawrence & Smith. The receipts for his transactions are in the NYHS and they show an active business in dried beef and rum Which went up on schooners captained by Henry Benson to supply the troops at Albany and Fort Stanwix.

He also supplied much of the (non-iron) materials and tools for the great chain and the troops who were involved with placing the great chain. It appears he was also instrumental in diverting excess iron that was not needed for the chain to merchants in Rhode Island for resale at a great profit.

His brother Augustus was one of the supervisors at the Continental shipyards in Poughkeepsie, along with Samuel Tudor who oversaw the construction of the continental frigates *Congress* and *Montgomery*. Both ships were lost in the battle of Fort Montgomery set afire by their own crews.

It is likely he was the motivating force for getting Bernard Roman's project, Fort Constitution killed by the Congress. He instigated a variety of complaints against Roman and encouraged the workmen not to perform any duties which put the project behind schedule. After work on the fort was abandoned, he took over the buildings on the site for his river based business using them as a warehouse facility. He more or less monopolized the trade for imported goods through the Hudson Valley. According to Michelle Figliomeni's book, "The Flickering Flame", Spear, 1976, Lawrence's wife was not a popular figure locally. She had a store in New Windsor and was selling tea. The price for tea was reduced by the Orange County Committee of Safety to pre-inflation prices. To make up the difference she began charging separately for the tea bags. This caused a small riot as she was the only source for tea in the area. She was forced to abandon that practice.

Lawrence later moved to Chemung County where he became a well known figure and benefactor of various causes. He had been a member of the cartel, along with John Lamb and Royal Flint that made what was the largest land purchase after the war in New York history. It known as the Flint Watkins purchase which was in the area of Schuyler County and comprised close to half a million acres. His home there, known as the Lawrence Chapel still stands south of Watkins Glen and is owned by the Chemung Historical Society.

As for the material in the pension which lists his son as a Captain John Lawrence. This is news to me. There was however another well known Continental Captain Jonathan Lawrence. (refs. Washington papers) But he was from Massachussets. As far as I know he was not related to this Jonathan Lawrence (but I may be wrong on this according to this pension.)

Pension Application for Richard Livingston

Sp.BL. Wt for 640 acres Canadian refugee

References &c in relation to Rich'd Livingston, dec'd who was a Canadian Refugee and Lieut-Colonel (1) in the Reg't commanded by Col. James Livingston in the New York Continental Line.—

Resolutions of Congress relating to Refugees from Canada and Nova Scotia—

See Journals of Congress Vol. 4. Page 193 23d April 1783.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

See Journals of Congress Vol. 4, pages 498, 13th April 1785.

Act of Congress for the relief of Refugees from the British Provinces of Canada and Nova Scotia approved 7th April 1798 by the 4th section of which act, it is required of the Secretary of the Dept. of War, to lay such evidence of claims, as he may have received, before the Secretary and Comptroller of the Treasury, and with them proceed to examine the testimony and give their judgment what quantity of land ought to be allowed to the individual Claimants &c. &c.—

Abstract of evidence, filed in the office of the Clerk of the Ho. of Repe'ts [House of Representative] upon which an act for the relief of the heirs at law Rich'd Livingston, dec'd was passed, and approved the 27th June 1934. See sessions Acts, Page 49.

The Petitioners, Richard, & Stephen Livingston (2), sons of Rich'd Livingston, dec'd state that, their father, before and at the commencement of the Revolutionary War was, as they were informed and believed, a Quarter Master in the service of the King of Great Britain, and a resident in Montreal, that when the American Army retreated from Canada, their father, with his family removed there from into the State of N. York and was soon after appointed a Lieut.-Colonel in a Reg't commanded by Col. James Livingston in the Army of the U. States, that he continued to reside in the State of N. York until about the year 1785. When he died, leaving the Petitioners infants—that they are now the only children and heirs living of their deceased father &c.

Col. James Livingston in his depositions made on the 7th Dec'b 1826, and the 11th Jan'y 1828. States that Richard Livingston, the father of Richard and Stephen Livingston was his brother, that Rich Livingston Dec'd resided in Montreal in Canada before the year 1770, and continued to reside there until the latter part of the year 1776 and that he was a Quarter Master in the service of Great Britain. That when the American Army retreated from Canada said Rich'd Livingston Dec'd in consequence of his having given aid to the U. States, and with intent to give further aid to the U. States, abandoned his settlement in Canada and removed to the State of N. York, and shortly after was appointed Lieut. Colonel in his, the said James Livingstons Reg't.—That in the year 1781 the said Reg't was reduced; and the said Richard continued to live in the State of N. York until his death. That he had a Family when he removed from Canada and that the petitioner Richard Livingston was a member of that family and did not return to Canada until after the 25th Oct. 1783, and resided there but a short time, and then returned to the State of N. York where he has ever since resided.

Certificate of the Commissioner of the Gen'l Land office dated 12th Feby 1827 showing that, in an examination of the Records and the plot of the Refugee Tract, no location appeared to have been made in the name of Rich'd Livingston.

Printed Reports of the Committee on Revolutionary claims in the House of Representatives made on the 15th Feby 1827, 9th Feby 1830, 24th Feby 1832 and 23d Decm'b 1833, in each of which house is asked to report on a Bill for the relief of the heirs of Rich'd Livingston, dec'd.

On examination of official records on file in the Treasury Dept. it appears that Richard Livingston, entered the service as Lieut. Col. in the Regt commanded

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

by Col. Jas. Livingston in the N. York Continental line, on the 18th Dec'b 1776 and that his name was omitted on the rolls of said Regt in Aug't 1779.

It further appears by said Records that in Jan'y 1791 lands were granted by the State of N. York in right of Rich'd Livingston for his services as a Lt Colonel in the Continental line of that State as follows.

In Township 26	Lots M. 35	600 acres
	M. 85	420 acres
	M. 36	600 acres
	M. 45	600 acres
2250 Acres		

It also appears that he received as a Canadian Refugee under an act of the Legislature of N. York passed the 11th May 1784. 2 lots of 80 acres each and 2 lots of 420 acres each making 1,000

3250 acres

The name of Richard Livingston is not returned on the list of officers of the Revolutionary Army, among those entitled to bounty lands from the U. States, as it is inferred therefore, that he left the service in 1779 (being the period at which it appears his name was omitted on the Rolls of the Reg't to which he was attached) under circumstances that precluded him the right to that bounty.

There is not, in the case of Richard Livingston, and loss of property stated, it is therefore probable that, no such loss was sustained.—The grounds upon which the claimant would be entitled to lands, appears to be, first the abandonment of his Settlement at Montreal and his office of Quarter Master in the service of Great Britain in order to support the American Cause.—Secondly, the services which he rendered in support of that cause.

In estimating the quantity of land to which the heirs of Ric'd Livingston dec'd might be considered as intitled to under the Act of Congress of the 7th April 1798 regard should be had to that provision in the 4th section of said Act which required & that in considering what compensation ought to be made by the virtue of this act, all grants except military grants, which may have been made by the W. States, or shall be considered at the just value thereof at the time they were made, respectively, either in whole or part, as the case may be, a satisfaction to those who may have received the same."

The grant of 2250 acres of land in 1791 by the State of N. York to the heirs of Rich's Livingston was strictly a Military grant being in consideration of his services as a Lieut. Colonel in the continental Army, and in the line of that State.—

The 1000 acres of land granted to Rich Livingston under an Act of the Legislature of N. York, providing lands for Refugees from the Province of Canada & Nova Scotia, cannot be considered a Military grant; as all persons who removed from said Provinces, pending the War of the Revolution, and prior to the year 1782, in consequence of their attachment to, or of their intention to aid the American cause, whether they engaged in the Military services of the U. States, or not, were entitled to lands according to the provision of that Act.—

Reference has been had to abstracts of reports, obtained at the Comptrollers Office in relation to the cases of Col. James Livingston, and Capt.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Abraham Livingston, (3) both of whom were Canadian Refugees; and officers, who served to the close of the War in the continental Line of the Army.

In regard to Col. James Livingston, it appears that, he received Military bounty lands from the U. States, and from the State of New York, Viz #500 acres from the former and 3000 from the latter—As a Canadian Refugee, he received from the State of N. York, 1000 acres, and in the same character, received from the U. States, under the Act of Congress of the 18th Feby 1801 the quantity of 1280 acres.

The testimony reported in the case of Col. Jas. Livingston in support of his claim for land from the U. States, as a Canadian Refugee, shows that, he was possessed of considerable property, and sustained great losses by reason of his attachment to, and joining the American cause—The amount of losses he sustained, as exhibited and sworn to by himself before the Chief Justice of the State of N. York, show a total loss amounting to \$10,400.

In regard to Abraham Livingston, it appears that he received lands from the same sources and under the same laws, that the several grants of lands were made to Col. James Livingston except under the act of Congress of the 7th Ap'l 1798. The testimony filed in his case shows that, "Having been a resident of Canada and a Clerk "to Mrs Oakes &c in the Indian or Fur trade, until the said Province was invaded by the American Army in 1775 he then joined the said army and continued in Service to the end of the war"—In this case it does not appear that the individual made any sacrifices or suffered any losses whatever. He received 1000 acres of land from the State of N. York as a Refugee, which quantity it would appear, was considered as a full compensation to him as such; it not appearing that the provisions of the Act of Congress relating to "Refugees" were ever extended to him.

The case of Colo. James Livingston is presented for the purpose of showing that Congress, in granting him lands by their Act of 7th April 1798 was influenced by the consideration of the heavy losses he sustained by the abandonment and consequent confiscation of his Property in the Province of Canada, in connection with his services in the American Army as a Colonel, commanding a Reg't to the close of the war.—

The case of Capt. Ab'm Livingston has been made the subject of reference, in order to show that, although he served as a Captain in the Continental line of the army until the close of the War, yet, as he had rec'd Military grants of land from the U. States and from the State of N. York, and also a grant of 1000 acres of land from said State as a Canadian Refugee, and it not appearing that he had made sacrifices or suffered losses, Congress refused to extend to him, the provision of the Act of the 7th April 1798.

Nothing appears in the papers and evidence laid before the committee of Revolutionary claims, in the several reports of that committee in the case of Rich'd Livingstons heirs, indicating the quantity of land which had been granted to said heirs by the State of N. York: particularly the land granted them in right of their Father, in his character of a Canadian Refugee. It is possible therefore, that the facts in relation to these grants, were not made a subject of inquiry by the Committee and were, perhaps, unknown to them—Whether a knowledge of them

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

would have produced any change in the views of that committee in regard to the rights of the claimants can only be conjectured at this time. Bounty Land Office Feb'y 20th 1835.

End Notes, Richard Livingston

1. Lieutenant-Colonel on the 18 of December 1776 was in the First Canadian Continental Regiment commanded by his brother Colonel James Livingston.
2. Stephen Livingston had a home in Johnstown. It has now been torn down.
3. Abraham Livingston, another brother, had been Captain of the First Company in the First Canadian Regiment. In 1781 he was appointed Captain in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.

It should also be noted the Jacob Sammons and William Wallace had served as Lieutenants in this regiment also Henry Stoner with his two son, John who had served as a drummer under Captain Livingston and Fifer Nicholas Stoner who served under Captain Peter Van Rensselaer.

Pension Application for Joseph Lobdell

Donated by Sandra L. Burke, McKinney Texas
S.13797 (Awarded pension of \$80.00 per annum)
State of New York
Jefferson County SS.

On this 12th day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, in and for said County now sitting, Joseph Lobdell a resident of Watertown in said County, aged 69 5/12 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated. That he was born in North Salem, Westchester Co, N. York 18th April 1763—That at Little Falls in the State of New York in the Summer of 1776 (1) [1779] he entered the service of the United States in Captain John Keyser's Company Daniel Lobdell (2) Lieut—Colonel Clock's Regt, Genl Herkimer's, (3) Brigade New York State Troops—That he entered a minute Man or Indian Spy—his duty was to be always on the Look out for Indians and Torys That he was out on frequent scouting parties—Kept the most of the time on the Look out for Indians and Torys and report to the officers commanding the forts—and continued in that service till he was taken prisoner—In the month of April 1777 (4) [1780] when in company with Lieut. Lobdell and several others when a party of Indians and Torys in number about 80 and in command of Capt'n Crawford surprised and took our whole party prisoners at a place called Youker's Bush about seven miles north of the Falls. Carried to an Indian Castle on Carlton Island when the Indians sole me to an officer who took me with him to Niagara—

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

where he remained to the close of the war a prisoner.—When orders came to release all the Prisoners—was put on board of a vessel and taken to Montreal—then put into the Provost _____ and went to St. John & from there to Fort Edward and delivered me to Genl Schuyler as Prisoner of war—who gave me a pass with which I returned home—

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State. (Signed) Joseph Lobdell

Sworn to, and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid. P. Burchard,
Clerk.

State of New York

Jefferson County SS. On this 23rd day of November 1832 personally appeared before the Subscriber First Judge of Jefferson County Court—Joseph Lobdell to me well known as a credible person who first being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he was taken prisoner by a party of Indians & Torys under command of Capt. Crawford taken to Carlton Island on the St. Lawrence—there sold by the Indians to Capt. Gilbert Tyce (5) [Tice] of the Indians department in the English service who kept me in his service as waiter to him _____ four years_____ That he was not _____ this deponent at any time to _____ from said Tyce _____ Without _____ That this deponent was at Niagara _____ was _____ Colonel Bolton a British officers in command at that place _____ That all who were then prisoners _____ had been taken by the Indians _____

This deponent & did & finally returned home and _____ in his application for a pension _____ (Signed) Joseph Lobdell

Sworn & Subscribed before me the day and year find above written.
Calving M. Knight first Judge of Jefferson County.

State of New York

Jefferson County

On this 12th day of September 1832, personally appeared in open Court Zadock Lobdell who first being duly sworn doth depose and say that he is Brother to Joseph Lobdell—was taken prisoner by the Torys and Indians at the same time Joseph was—That the deponent was about Eleven years old when he was taken prisoner—was taken to Carlton Island to a Capt_____ and detained by him about 7 years—That he saw his Brother Joseph several times when he was a prisoner—

Does not know the exact time that Joseph was released always understood it to be at the close of the war & further saith not. (Signed with his mark) Zadock Lobdell

Sworn and Subscribed in Open Court by a _____ having never learned to write the day and year _____ also _____ P[eleg] Buschard Clerk.

End Notes by James F. Morrison

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1. The year is wrong. It is 1779 when he would have been 16 years of age. Captain John Keyser [Cuyser, Kaiser, etc] in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment).
2. A Daniel Lobdell [Lapham, Labdon, Lapton, etc.] is listed as a corporal in Captain Keyser's company, there are not Lobdell's as a Lieutenant in Colonel Klock's Regiment.
3. Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer. General Herkimer died August 17, 1777.
4. The date was April 3, 1780 when they were captured. On pages 560-562, Volume 2, The Frontiersmen of New York, by Jeptha R. Simms, published in 1883 gives a good account of this raid but gives the date as April 3, 1778. The date of the year is wrong as are a few of the names. He gives Mr. Lapham and his sons, Joseph and Sidney.
5. Captain Gilbert Tice had owned a tavern in Johnstown before going to Canada in 1775.
6. The prisoner returns, James Labdon or Lobdell was 12 in 1780. A Zadok is not listed in any returns that I have found so far.

Additional Notes

Public Papers of George Clinton, Vol V, pages 589-590, 1901.

A letter from Colonel Jacob Klock to Governor George Clinton dated April 5th 1780 says the settlement of Snydersbush was attacked on April 3, 1780 and nineteen men were taken prisoner.

Snydersbush is now in the Town of Manheim, Herkimer County, New York.

In the Clinton Papers, Vol. VI, pages 723-727, a letter dated Albany, March 27, 1781 with a list of prisoners states Daniel Lapton's 3 or 4 sons.

Return of Prisoners in Fort Chamblly 1 July 1780.

	Age	Where born
Jacob Van Slyke	30	NY
Jno Chyper (Cypher)	53	Germany
Jno Forbes	32	NY
Jno Helmer		Montreal
Jno Garter	34	NY
Dan'l Labdon	40	Westchester
James Labdon	12	Westchester

Where Taken & When

3 Apr 80 on Mohawk R[iver]

Page 17, Rebel Prisoners at Quebec 1778-1783 Chris McHenry, Compiler, 1981. Gavin K. Watt of King City, Ontario Canada has sent me some prisoner returns as follows:

List of Clothing Furnished the Prisoners by the hands of Mr. DeCoigne as opposite each person's name agreeable to direction of Abraham Cuyler Esqr Acting commissary of Prisoners, Add MSS 2 1825, pages 280 & 281 lists the following.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

No	Names		Pairs Shoes		
			English	Canadian	
23	Joseph Labdon		1		
From what Province and from what Township were blank.					
Return of the American Prisoners [1783] Add MSS 21825 page 137.					
No	Names	Province	Townships	Where taken	When Taken
41	Daniel Labdell	from	Tryon	taken	
42	Daniel Labdell	New York	Tryon	Mohawk	'80
43	Jun'r	do	do	River	
44	Joseph Labdell	do	do	do	
	James Labdell	do		do	
				do	
	Men	Women	Boys	Girls	Age
[41]	1				42
[42]			1		19
[43]				1	17
[44]				1	15
					Rations per day

Pension Application for Lockard Luse

W3350

Mary Luce, Widow
State of Pennsylvania
Washington County.

Before the undersigned, a Justice of the Peace, in and for the county aforesaid, personally appeared Mary Luse, widow of Lockart Luse who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath depose and make the following amended declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 7th [?] That the said Lockart Luse on the 3^d of December 1776 entered [?] soldier in Captain Tiebouts (1) company in the Third New York Regiment to serve during the war and accordingly he did serve to the end of the war, Captain Tiebouts Company however at the close of the war was attached to the First Regiment, (2) New York Line, I know that my husband the said Lockhart Luse obtained from the State of New York a tract of land granted to him for his Services in the Revolutionary War. I know moreover that some of our family have been and seen one in the habit of spelling their surname differently, and I do positively declare that my husband the said Lockard Luse did some seven years in the New York Line during the Revolutionary War and on account of which, he received as I have stated a tract of land from the State of New York, that the name Lockard Lewis found on the records at Albany is undoubtedly intended for as it does identify my said husband exactly corresponding with and proving his service and as he frequently was called Lockard Lewis.

(Signed with her mark) Mary Luse

Sworn and Subscribed this 7th day of April 1840 before me Geo,
Passmore. Justice of the Peace.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

End Notes

1. Captain Henry Tiebout's company [Seventh] in colonel Peter Gansevoort's Third New York Continental Regiment. This regiment garrisoned Fort Schuyler and was there when it was besieged.
 2. In January of 1781—The first and Third New York Continental Regiments were consolidated. Tiebout's Company became part of the First New York under Colonel Goose Van Schaick. Lockhart would have been in the YorkTown Cmapign of October 1781.
-

Thomas Machin Papers

Albany July 31, 1779

Dr. Sir

Your favor of the 27 Inst. Is come to hand. I am happy to find that you enjoy your health.

Nothing could have been more unexpected than to be taxed with and attention to your Letter when I immediately answered then on my arrival here in behalf of my Father who is a? that time has extremely ill, and since unexpectedly fell a victim to his disorder—He suddenly expired the 13th of this month and have left us to lament the loss of an affectionate and indulgent Parent—A loss rendered still more severe by the situation of the times. You, who have a sympathizing heart no doubt will feel for us—The dispensations of In[?]dense, since our Retreat have been severe—that I trust that our support will be equal to the Tryalls (sic) we undergo.

I apprehend the Western plans will fall through—and your will return [rest of page cut off] New Windsor when I shall expect to hear you and be assured that your favors will be acceptable to Dear Sir. Your Loyal Obed Humble servant, Henry Rutgers

P.S. The ladies desire their compⁿ.

Capt. Machin

Can't read date or place.

Mr. Tappan informs me that you have again carried home the old muster rolls there is a return call for which cannot be made out till you arrive or send the roll the Adjutant is waiting for the Return of your company therefore don't [?] of sending or brining these yourself.

Wave my Compliments to your lady and believe me most devoutly ,
Your Obed Hum'd Sev't Woodward.

The Barracks, 1st February 1783.

Dr. Sir

Your friendly polite & agreeable letter of the 17th witho came safe to hand, the contents of which gave me real pleasure but it was mixed with pain, f r it made me reflect on the length of time that has passed since you have favored me with a line, I grant on affairs of so much consequence as the Choice of a partner for life ought & no doubt did take up much of your time & intention, but since a few minutes in the course of several Months might have been devoted to a Friend, but is complaining is a disagreeable subject leave it, & beg leave to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

assure you and I sincerely congratulate you on your change of Condition & would be very happy to be acquainted with the Lady whose merit has intitled her to the first place in so good a heart so that of my Friend Machin, you see I take it for granted that merit & nothing else induced you to fix for life.-- --

Your tender feelings for your 'old Friends', I highly approve of, but as for Miss P---- not one word will I hear on the subject I cannot allow you even to thing----very hard you will say, but remember at the same time in an old [?] experienced Friend that says so, I think [can't read a line] they are so quick of conception & withal so very nice in that point that a thought of another person once dear **to** you hardly escapes them, if I esteemed you less than I do I should not have said so much on so nice a subject—I am pleased with the prospect of a visit from you & your spouse pray let it be as soon as convenient for we talk of removing to the Country some time in April where is yet uncertain. I have given the contents of your order to Mr. Nesbit. [Philadelphia Merchant] And have a hundred things to say to you but at present am inspired no in a humour for writing them, so I desire you will come & see us & give me an opportunity to tell you personally how much I am. Sir your real Friend & very humble Servant. E. Porter

Colonel Porter joins me in abundance of love & Compliments to yourself & Lady, Genl Clinton & his Lady &c &c &c.

New York 19th October 1784

Dear Sir

I have not yet laid in any wood for winter as may depend once on your providing it for me agreeable to your Promise, repeated to Mrs. Clinton when she saw you in Kingston—It is not high Time that I was supplied This Cole Weather is fast advancing & it may soon be difficult to procure it, even at every advanced & Since I request therefore that you will not delay sending it and be pleased to let me hear from you on the [?] by the very first Conveyance as it will relieve me from some anxiety & Suspense to be assured that nothing has inter? to occasion a Disappointment—My compliments to the Mrs. Machin & believe Me your Friend & Humble Servt. Geor. Clinton

Capt. Thomas Machlin

Camden, May 4th 1782

Dr. Sir

I shall not make any apology for breaking in upon your retirement at this time—the intimacy that hath subsisted between I hope will be sufficient—a short amount of our situation and that of the country is the subject of my story.

A supernumerary quantity of Artillery & min idered the General to leave two of our Companies & their pieces at this place—our situation at first was rather disagreeable but upon consideration that no fault of ours had occasioned it—but that it was the common fortune of war—Our station soon became familiar—balls assembly's & several desertions because more frequent, as our acquaintance enlarg'd contentment aided the furtive success while with social mirth & a Temperate clime we eluded the piercing blasts of Boisterous winter--& vimal

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

flowers covered the fruitfull plain before me thought the verbose [?] ware half expended.

All nature now looks gay—the fields covered with virdense and the woods with odouiferous perfumes & friendly shades afford a [?] from busy cares - - & a fit asylum for studious contemplation. From this romantic description you may probably entertain a high opinion of the place—a short geographical perhaps may at your right.—Camden (or Pine Tree) is situated a mile N. of the Wateru? River—some distance above it is called the Catawba & forty miles below on the Junction of the Congru it is called Santa—it then becomes a Capital River & empties into the sea fifty miles N. of Chalreston & ten S. of George Town—Camden has been a fine village supported chiefly by trade The River being navigable for large boats—but is now reduced to a very few homes it has been in possession of the British near a year—They had it fortified by a line of stockades round the Town flanked by seven redoubts---in distance from harbor is about 120 miles—the country at some distance is little [?] but Banon? fine land but on the river it is extremely rich & well settled—its situation is rather low and the great Quantity of stagnated water under is unhealthy—especially near the river there the only good land is almost all the country below this place has that disadvantage—the land is rich but often almost the whole face of the country is covered by water—the army has deficently in finding dry ground to encamp on-& the method of cultivating their land by keeping the river fields under water add greatly to render the air unwholesome.

The people in general are gay & hospitable The own large possessions but seldom live long to enjoy them—a man of sixty in the low Country is very rare—here are widows plenty—Gen. Green lives near Dorchester town by river from Charleston—his farm is small & very bad [?] provided for—particular in clothing—but they are very healthy & in good spirits—the enemy soldiers venture out & desertion are very frequent among them General Mospree? Is in Georgeia & has gained some late advantages over the [?] at Savanna.

My paper tell me I must stop—should be happy in a Correspondence with you at [bad spot] [?] with you—present by best respects to Gresion, Woodward & all the gentlemen of the Regt, Capt. Ferguson & McClure & duty present their compliment to you—they are all they officers that are here.

Believe me to be your old friends. R. Parker

New York 9th Nov^m 1784.

Dear Sir,

The wood you sent me is just now delivering the sloop came down on Friday; but before she discharged that other part of her Cargo the present Basis return which I presume has delayed her something—I will give my receipt to the Boatman (Skipper) for the number of loads and agreeable to your Request pay the amount to Capt. Flessing on his calling for it which I concluded now have directed him to do—I am sorry you have been put to by my Inconsequence in getting the wood down as I could have easilly supplied myself here had I not depended on being provided by your—It is now however too late and I must pay on for what I shall still want—if you can (besides what I have now received),

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

furnish me fifteen cord it will suffice—if you cannot certainly do this let me know it & precisely how much I may depend on by the very first opportunity that I may endeavour to make up the Deficiency here.

I wish you could procure me a snug Wheel-Barrow & send it to. I want it in my garden—I am glad to hear your workers are in such forwardness & sincerely wish they may answer your Expectation I fear most your spending too much in the first [?] instance & in this case the Profits may not Justify it by [part can't be read] the intent for you & care & Laborer, but of this you [part can't be read] another with Jude.

How [can't read this part] ?reties of different kinds – To ask among you do [?] continue to dispose of them & what Rate. This is information I wish to have from different [Can't read part of it] will you give it me from your by [?] Conveyance

Mrs. Clinton joins in Respects to Mrs. Machin with Dr. Sir
Your Most Obed. Servt Geo Clinton.
Capt. Machin

Little Britain 11th December 1784

My Dear Sir

I returned from New York last Evening and expect to go there again in a few Days.

The Governor has for some times been wanting a Secretary for Colo. Malher is married and entered in the Merchantile business and has given me an Invitation to live with him this Winter and Officiate in that Canacter which I will with Chearfulness acceptons I think it will be very advantageous to me—

I did intend to wait on your before I left the Country if you had not wrote to me as I wish to settle with you in any manner convenient to me—

I am very [?] it is not in my power to send you some cash by the bearer but you may rely on my seeing you soon for the purpose also mentioned—My Father left home this morning for New Windsor and is not yet returned—Please to present my compliments very respectfully to Mrs. Machin.

I am My Dear Sir with Sentiment of Esteem your Friend G? Clinton
Captain Machin

New York May 25th 1785

Dear Sir:

You will believe me when I tell you that I was very happy to meet our old friend Peter Nestle here and that it would have been greatly augmented had you been with him—Since I left you I have been at Delham except Six Months which I spent in the West India. I have not as yet been able to fix in any business—Am bound from this place to Boston tomorrow and from thence, shall return immediately to New Haven where I propose spending the summer unless I find some unexpected opportunity of going into business—Six days ago I was at Hopewell and had once concluded to make you a visit but found it impossible for want of time as some affairs of importance hurried me back to New Haven—I had forgot to inform you that I live with a Merchant in Boston five of six months

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and believe I should have done very well had he not have failed as he was an old friend of mine and was supposed to help me—[Letter ends here]

Phil^a Oct^r 26 1781

Dear Tommy

I have long waited with anxious expectancy of Receiving a Letter from you; but at length find myself disappointed; & yet cannot account for it—It is time you may be loaded with Laurels, but from my Observation of Mankind I have Witherto, on such occasions, found the Turk? Run more free in their Pen & their Invention much Improved:--But candor & my high opinion of your generosity & friendly disposition induceth me to fix the most favourable construction on my disappointment; by attributing it to miscarriage; or the great hurry of business in matters of more importance—but hope with a Leisure Hour presents itself, to be favoured with a few lines—The great & Glorious News from you Quarter has gladdened the Hart of every Whig—Discharging of ?non from the Ships & on Shore Luminations. Fire works, breaking Quakd & Tories Windows for Non-Lumination: Huzza: Huzza: Huzza: What pleasing sensations must you Brave Heros feel in making a Divil of the poor Lord & his Army—go on & prosper—peach must follow—such long strides will soon overtake that bright goodess—my dear fellow you intimated an Intention to Wed & browse on the Luxuriant Protuberance of Matrimony; If you still continue of the same opinion, I shall endeavour to have a Lady provided; that on your return the Marriage Ceremony may be performed with expedition--- --- --- ---

Province Island Money is at 1 1/3 for 1 Hard the late emissions at 3 for one hard—

We soon expect to hear of an engagement between the French & British Fleets, it is said they were seen within a few Leagues of each other--- Various are the Conjectures here respecting your future movements, some are so sanguine as to expect an attack will be made on New York this Campaign—and all agree that Charlestown must soon share the fate of York—so you see every thing is planed & you have nothing to do but Execute

I Pray Write me a long letter—present my most repectfull Compliments to my Brother Officers and believe me to be with every Sentiment of Friendship & Esteem.

Dear Tommy, Your Obedient Servt Andrew Porter
Capt. Thomas Machine

"At a Council of Appointment held at Kingston the 12th of March 1783.
Present. His Excellancy Governor Clinton, President
The Hon^{ble} Jonathan Lawrence, William B. Whiting, Johns Haring
(Esquires Members)

The following persons being commissioned officers in the Regiment of Artillery of this State in the Service of the United States whereof John Lamb Esquire is colonel and entitled to promotion.

Resolved that by and with the advice and consent of the Council of Appointment Thomas Machin be and he is hereby appointed a Captain in the Said

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Regiment vice Jeremiah Wool resigned and that his commission bear date the 21st day of August 1780."

State of New York
Secretary's Office

I certify the preceding to be a true Extract from the minutes of the Council of Appointment of this State in this Office.

Given under my hand and the seal of this Office at the City of Albany the 6th day of April A. D. 1838. Arch^d Campbell, Dep. Secretary

Charleston 22 February 1810

Honored Sir

You was so kind as to assist me in the session of congress to obtain a small pension which amounted to quarter pay of a Captain Lieutenant of Artillery. I think your Excellence must remember that I did the duty of a Captain during the war and that in addition to all the hard service I underwent I enlisted a great number of men into the service. I am unable to transact business as heretofore. Therefore Request if consistent with your Honor & Duty you will assist me in getting my pension augmented so as to enable me to live in something like the style I have All (sic) ways supported my self.

I am honored sir your excellent humble servant, Thomas Machin
His Excellence George Clinton

State of New York
Montgomery County SS.

John Bartlett of the town of Canajoharie in the County of Montgomery & State aforesaid being duly sworn says that he was Fifty Eight Years old in October last—that he has been personally acquainted with Thomas Machin of Charlestown in said County & State from the time deponent was a lad of ten or twelve years old up to the time of the death of the said Thomas Machin which took place in April 1816 at Charles Town aforesaid—that this deponent during all the time aforesaid lived within four miles of the said Machin that it was always understood in the neighborhood where he lived that the said Thomas had been an officer in the Revolutionary War, and that it was understood that he was wounded in the said war—that this deponent was also personally & intimately acquainted with Susan Machin the wife of the said Thomas that they lived together during all the time aforesaid as man & wife & that the said Susan Machin remained the widow of the said Thomas until her death which took place in December 1836—and this deponent further says that he was intimately acquainted with the family of the said Thomas Machin & Susan Machin now deceased and that Thomas Machin of Charlestown in the County and State aforesaid is the only child of the said Thomas Machin & Susan Machin now dec^d—that is now living—and this deponent further says that he never knew any other Thomas Machin except the two above mentioned—and this deponent further says that he has understood from the said Thomas Machin & the said Susan Machin before their deaths that they were

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

married before the close of the Revolutionary War--& further says not—(Signed
John Bartlett

Subscribed & Sworn this 3rd day of April 1838 before me D. F. Sacia
Judge of Montgomery County Courts

State of New York Montgomery County SS. I certify that I am personally
acquainted with the above named John Bartlett & that he is reputable & entitled
to full credit as a witness—Dated Canajoharie April 3^d 1838. D. F. Sacia Judge of
Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York
Montgomery County SS.

Matilda Bartlett of the town of Canajoharie in the County aforesaid being
duly sworn says that she was Forty nine years old in March last—that she was
personally acquainted with Thomas Machin of the town of Charlestown in the
County of Montgomery & State of New York for several years before his death—
that this deponent resided within about four miles of the said Thomas Machin now
deceased and that he the said Thomas Machin died more than twenty years since
at his residence in Charlestown aforesaid—That this deponent also personally
knew the wife of the said Thomas Machin now deceased for many years, and that
her name was Susan Machin—that she remained a widow after the death of her
husband until the day of her death & that she died in the month of December
1836 and was buried on the 1st of January 1837 & that this deponent was at the
funeral of the said Susan Machin—and this deponent further says that Thomas
Machin of Charlestown in said County & State is the only child now living of the
said Thomas Machin & Susan Machin deceased was reputed in his life time to
have been an officer in the Revolutionary War and she believed this it was
reputed that he the decd Thomas Machin was a pensioner before his death—and
this deponent further says that she never knew or heard of [?] other Thomas
Machin except the two above named in this location of Country or elsewhere &
further said that she is infirm and unable to attend court to make this affidavit--&
further says not.—

(Signed) Matilda Bartlett

Subscribed & Sworn this 3rd day of April 1838 before me—D. F . Sacia
Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York Montgomery County SS. I certify that I am personally
acquainted with the above named Matilda Bartlett & that he is reputable &
entitled to full credit as a witness—Dated Canajoharie April 3^d 1838. D. F. Sacia
Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York
Montgomery County SS.

Joshua Colgrove of the town of Charlestown in County and State
aforesaid being duly sworn says that he was fifty six years old in August last.
That this deponent has been personally acquainted with Thomas Machin now
deceased for many years before his death and that deponent lived for several
years before his death within three quarters of a mile of the said Thomas

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Machin—that it was always understood in the neighborhood where he lived that said Thomas Machin had been an officer in the Revolutionary War & that he was badly wounded in said service—and that it was reputed that said Machin was put on the pension list before his death—and that the said Thomas Machin died in the Month of April 1816--& that this deponent was at his funeral—And this deponent says that he also was personally acquainted with Susan Machin the wife of the said Thomas Machin ded^d and that they lived together as man & wife until the death of the said Thomas & that the said Susan the wife of the said Thomas, remained a widow until her death which took place in December 1836—This deponent further says that he was intimately acquainted with the family of the said Thomas Machin & Susan Machin and that Thomas Machin of Charlestown in said County & State is the only child of the said Thomas Machin & Susan Machin now deceased, now living and that this deponent never knew any other Thomas Machin except the two above named in Charlestown or Elsewhere. (Signed) Joshua Colgrove.

Subscribed & Sworn this said 3rd day of April 1838 before me—D. F . Sacia Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York Montgomery County SS. I certify that I am personally acquainted with the above named Joshua Colgrove & that he is reputable & entitled to full credit as a witness—Dated Canajoharie April 3^d 1838. D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York
Montgomery County SS

Ruth Yost of the town of Johnstown in the County and State aforesaid being duly sworn says that she was Sixty four years of age in the month of December last—That she has been personally acquainted with Thomas Machin & Susan Machin of the town of Charleston in the County and State aforesaid ever since the Revolutionary War—that during the Revolutionary War she this deponent resided at Huntington on Long Island in the State of New York—She further says that Susan Machin before her marriage to Thomas Machin now deceased was Susan Van Nostrand and that she the said Susan & her father James Van Nostrand resided during the Revolutionary War on the Island aforesaid. That the said Susan when married was at her Brother in Laws at Goshen in Orange County in said State—and this deponent further says that said Thomas Machin was Aunt to this deponent and deponent has a distinct recollection that after it was reputed that said Thomas Machin and the said Susan were married and whilst this deponent was a small girl the said Thomas said Susan came to the house of deponent on the Island aforesaid on a visit and this deponent has no doubt of the fact that when the said Thomas Machin & the said Susan his wife were at her fathers house as aforesaid as man & wife was before the close of the Revolutionary War—And this deponent further says that she has always understood that the said Thomas Machin was an officer in the Revolutionary War—That the said Thomas & Susan had but two children one a Girl by the name of Phebe & the other a son by the name of Thomas & that Phebe was the oldest of the two and that she the said Phebe is now dead, and that the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

said Thomas Machin the son of the said Thomas Machin deceased—That the said Thomas Machin & the said Susan Machin have always since the said Revolutionary War & since this deponent first saw them as man and wife lived together as man & wife up to the time of the death of the said Thomas Machin & that the said Susan remained the widow of the said Thomas with her death--& further says not. (Signed) Ruth Yost

Subscribed & Sworn this 5th said of April 1838 before me D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York Montgomery County SS. I certify that I am personally acquainted with the above named Ruth Yost & that he is reputable & entitled to full credit as a witness—Dated Canajoharie April 5th 1838. D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York
Montgomery County SS

Thomas Machin of the town of Charlestown in the County and State aforesaid being duly sworn says that he was fifty two years old on the 17th day of July last—that he is the sole surviving child of Thomas & Susan Machin now deceased and named in the annexed paper and letter. That this deponent never had but one sister who was named Phebe who was about one year and eight months older than this deponent & who is now dead—That after the most diligent search this deponent has not been able to find any record of the marriage of his father & mother except what is contained in the annexed letters nor has this deponent after the most diligent search been able to find any living witness who was present at the marriage of this deponents father & mother aforesaid, nor does this deponent believe that there is any person now living who was present at their marriage—This deponent says that he said Father & Mother have repeatedly during their life time told this deponent that they were married by a clergymen by the name of Lockwood at the House of one Timothy Dunning at Goshen in the County of Orange & State of New York on the 22nd day of August 1782—which this deponent believes to be true; and this deponent knows that ever since he had any recollections his said Father & Mother lived together as man & wife up to the day of the death of this deponents father and that the deponents father Thomas Machin died at Charlestown aforesaid on the 3rd day of April 1816—and this deponent further says that his mother Susan Machin & the wife of the said Thomas Machin dec^d remained his widow up to the day of her death which took place at the place aforesaid on the 28th day of December 183[blot] And this deponent further says that there was an entry of the marriage of his Father & Mother aforesaid in an old family bible to them belonging in their life time made in the hand writing of deponents Father but that the same was about ten years since destroyed probably by this deponents children—and that it is not now to be produced but this deponent has a distinct recollection that it was there stated that they this deponents Father & Mother were married on the 22nd day of August 1782—And this deponent further says that the annexed letter and papers were found by this deponent amongst the paper of deponents Father left by him at the time of his death and this deponent has no doubt but that there were written at

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the time they purport to be and that they are true & genuine papers—and this deponent says that no information can be obtained although he has made delegent search of the said Lockwood who married his this deponents Father & Mother--& that the Durning family when they were married as aforesaid are as deponent has been informed & believes all dead except on son of about the same age of deponent—and deponent further says that his Father Thomas Machin is the same Thomas Michin who was put on the Pension Roll in 1808—and when pension was raised in 1814 and that it also appears from paper & commission in possession of deponent & found amongst the paper of deponents father that deponents father served as Captain of Artillery & Engineer during the Revolutionary War—and further says not—(Signed) Thomas Machin

Sworn & Subscribed this 5th Day of April 1838 before me. D. F. Sacia
Judge of Montgomery County Courts

State of New York Montgomery County SS. I certify that I am personally acquainted with the above named Thomas Machin & that he is reputable & entitled to full credit as a witness—Dated Canajoharie April 5th 1838. D. F. Sacia
Judge of Montgomery County Courts.

State of New York
Schohary County Carlisle May 15th 1839.
Sir

I now enclose you sundry affidavits in support of the application of Captain Matthias Brown of the Tryon County Militia, of this state for a pension for his revolutionary services. Application was made to you some years since by a Wm. Parkison for a pension for Captain Brown. For drew up Captain Browns declaration by the name of John M. Brown. Some of the affidavit ensiled fully explain the difference, and show that Matthias Brown is the same identical man with John M. Brown. & the affidavits are verified except the one of Thomas Thompson taken before Judge Hammond, the first Judge of Otsego County who tells me his hand writing is verified and is in your office.

I also enclose you sundry affidavits with certain documents from New Jersey, in support a pension for the widow Ninel Van Dorn widow of Christian Van Dorn a Militia soldier in the New Jersey Militia in the revolutionary war, those two cases I will thank you to investigate immediately and apprise me of your decision.

I deem it my duty to inform you that it is generally believed among us that the pension named drawn last year by Thomas Matchin for his fathers revolutionary service, has been obtained through fraud and perjury. She witnessed who aided him resides near me. If you will furnish me with copies of the affidavits on which that pension was granted, I will immediately inform you whether all is right or wrong. I was intimate with Captain Machin and his wife and their son Thomas resided near me. If the pension is rightfully obtained, then all will be right so far, but he has refused to pass over any part to the other heirs of Captain Machin or Mrs. Matchin. It is understood here that Thomas Matchin received \$4000 to which his mother would have been entitled, as the widow of Captain Matchin, his mother was buried Three years ago last New Years day. I

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

was at her funeral with some part of my family. Respectfully yours. Henry S. Yates.

Washington D. C. Dec. 9, '39

Dr. Sir.

Do me the favor of sending me answers to the interrogations of Wm. Cuming at your earliest convenience & with as much [?] as possible.

You will readily perceive the importance of them I know "Thom Matchin" well he is a "Case."

Let me also ask the like attention to enclose Letter of Wm. T. Candal.

Respectfully Yours & c. P. J. Wagner

Johnstown April 30, 1840

Dear Sir,

Yours the 22^d received. In relation to the case of Thomas Matchin, I remember that in 1838 while I was acting as Surrogate of Montgomery county the said Matchin called on me with several affidavits in relation to the pension you mention. He also made before me an affidavit reaffirming what was stated in the other affidavits presented and thereupon I gave him a certificate that the facts stated in the affidavits were satisfactorily proven. I cannot now recollect what was the substance of the affidavits and certificates. I have not now the papers belonging to said Surrogate's Office, but I think I so recollect that when about to file the affidavits that Matchin objected, saying that he must have them all to forward to Washington. I think I offered to certify to him copies of the same, but that he said none buy the originals would answer to be forwarded, and that thereupon he took them as he said for the purpose of forwarding the same.

What will your House? Do with Garland & Byrum—I think an expulsion or two would enable you to progress [?] greatly. The scene you [?] was [?] disgraceful. Your truly T. A. Stoughenburgh. Hon P. J. Wagner.

Canajoharie May 27, 1840

Dear Sir,

Since mailing an answer to yours concerning a letter from the Pension Department and enquiring as to the time of the late Widow Matchin's Decease, I have received a communication from Mr. David Chambers of Carlisle stating that she died on the 28th December 1835 and that Mrs. Germain the sister of T. Matchin died in March 1837.

Mr. Chambers resides in the immediate vicinity where those persons lived and died and is undoubtedly correct. Besides I have had a personal interview with a Mr. William Chambers of the same place and he is confident that the statement of David Chambers is correct.

I am greatly obliged for the several papers and documents you have been kind enough to send me.

Judge Eacker is extremely low and can survive, as it is tho't but a very short time. Yours truly L. Wilcox. Hon. P. J. Wagner.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I have a cert. In this case payable to Thomas Machen only surviving child of Susan Machen, Dec^d widow of Capt. Thomas Machen \$600 per annum to be paid up to Dec. 1, 1836, when she died.

Deliver the certificate to Mr. Machen present. Albany Agency.

Fort Plain August 4, 1840

Dear Sir,

I have seen Mr. Thomas Machin & he says to me if the original Papers, on file in your office upon which he drew the money, are delivered over to me for him, he will pay over the cash—that is to say, he will then trust definitively with me—What say you to this?

I can see no objection to this, and if consistent or proper, I wish you would send them to me, to deliver in case I receive the money.

I have written Mr. Benton that I was negotiating for this case with me immediately. Your humble & obedt servt. P. J. Wagner

Fort Plain, N.Y. August 6, '40

Dr. Sir.

The letter you just rec^d from me was written in presence of Machin. He is not aware of 2 years limitation & hence whishes the Papers. Perhaps it may be well.

Be over time & that debt be recurred by Montg. Over real estate or Judgt—I suppose & am sure indeed he cannot pay before the 18th. Inst. — If you think it better to take security by Judge for Montg. Than to prosecute him for the money with me—if so, I will not be consistent & approbation of Benton, U.S.D. Atty—I would insist on paid money at least—of thought expedient give us full discretion. I knew I would bring him to his "Mil R"? & I will bring him to the "Mark" (with interest?) Truly yours, P. J. Wagner. Answer this directly & oblige him & me.

U. S. Attys Office

Utica N.Y. 16 Sept. 1841.

Sir,

In the case of Thomas Machin, I desire to be furnished with authentic evidence of the fact, that on the 5th May 1838, the sum of \$3,444.28 was paid him by the Pension Agency at Albany.

Will you also furnish me the name of the Agency at Albany at that time.

I am Sir, Very respectfully, P. A. Spencer, U.S. Atty

Hon. Charles B. Penrose, Solⁿ of the Treasury

Office of the Solicitor of the Treasury

Sept 20th 1841.

Sir,

I enclose herewith a copy of a letter just received from the Attorney of the United States for the Northern District of New York, in relation to the case of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the United States vs Thomas Machin, for money fraudulently obtained at the Pension Agency in Albany New York.

I shall be obliged by your furnishing this office at your earliest convenience with the evidence required by the Attorney and also with the name of the agency at Albany in May 1838.

Very Respectfully yours. B. F. Hensants Clk, Off. of Solⁿ of Treas'y
To James L. Edwards, Esqr, Comm of Pensions.

Albany 21, Jan 1842

J. L. Edwards, Esq.

Sir, We have finally succeeded in arresting Thomas Machin and holding him to bail at the suit of the United States in a suit to recover back the three thousand & three hundred of dollars obtained from the Gov't by a fraud on the pension laws. He called on me at this place yesterday and proposed to give a Judgment from the amount and interest provided he could have time [?] to pay it in five annual installments with annual interest—The price with int. now due must be over \$4000. The Judgt will use a loan on a farm of about four hundred acres in Montgomery County near the probability fix of seven thousand dollars in that a Land times, he says he owes about two thousand dollars besides near [?] on the farm & he gives this among other reasons why it will be out of his power to pay the Govt & [?]

Will the Department inform me what I shall do in the matter?

I will remain in the city circuit the close of Next week & [?] I shall return to Utica. With High regard, I have the honor to be your obt servt. J. A. Spencer.

Carlisle Schoharie Co. November 11th 1847

James L. Edwards, Esqr

Sir

It is supposed that Thomas Machin obtained some arrears of Pension; amounting to over \$3000 as heir at Law of his mother who was widow of Thomas Machin a Captain in the war of the revolution.

The old Lady died in December 1835 but it appears that he procured some ignorant persons to make affidavit that she died a year after [?] to bring the claim within the act passed I believe in 1836—It is evident that subornation of perjury was committed and if he obtained the pension in this case upon such evidence a gross fraud was perpetuated upon government. I wish to procure from the proper department information & authentic called as to be evidence in a court of Justice.

Will you be pleased to forward to me by mail such information as may be in your possession at your earliest convenience. Very Respectfully, Geo. Bowne

October 13, 1911.

Hon. Eben. W. Martin
House of Representatives
My dear Mr. Martin:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In response to your personal request of the 12th instant, I have the honor to advise you that the papers in claim, Wid. File No. 17,081, Rev. War, show that Thomas Machin was appointed, August 21, 1780, Captain of Colonel John Lamb's regiment, Continental Artillery, length and particulars of service not stated and he was pensioned for wound of breast.

It is further alleged that he married at Goshen, New York, August 22, 1782, Susanna Van Nostrand daughter of James Van Nostrand; died April 3, 1816, at Charlestown, New York, leaving widow Susanna, and Phebe 1 year and 3 month older than Thomas born July 17, 1764, who were their only children. Very respectfully, First Deputy Commissioner.

New York State SS.

Doctor Oliver Lothrop of the City of Albany and Doctor Jonathan Eights of the same place, appointed and authorized by Matthew B. Tallmadge Dist. Judge & c. to examine Capt. Thomas Machin, who is inscribed on the pension list of the United States and is claimant for an increase of pension, being duly sworn report, that on an examination of the said Captⁿ Thomas Machin on oath, as to the nature of his wound and in what degree it prevents him from obtaining his subsistence, by manual labour, and from an inspection of the wound in the breast of the said applicant, they are of opinion, that the debility thereby produced wholly prevents him from obtaining his subsistence by Manual Labour. Albany Oct 29th 1814. Oliver Lathrop; J. Eights.

Sworn before me this 29th day of October 1813.

Increase of Pension

United States

To Doctor Oliver Lothrop of City of Albany and Doctor Jonathan Eights of same place, in the New York said District.

Pursuant to an Act of Congress of the United States, passed the 25th of April, 1812, entitled "An Act of revive and continue in force an act to provide for persons who were disabled by known wounds received in the Revolutionary War, and for other purposed"—You are hereby appointed and authorised to examine Capt. Thomas Machlin who is claimant for an increase of pension conformably to the 5th section of the act of the 10th of April, 1806, revived as aforesaid; and you are to report in writing and on oath or affirmation your opinion of the nature of his disability and in what degree it prevents him from obtaining a subsistence by manual labor; and in your proceedings in the premises you are to be relulated and governed by said act.

Given under my hand and seal at New York this 8th day of October in the year one thousand eight hundred and fourteen. Matthias B. Tallmadge, Dist Judge.

[Handwriting is very shaky]

Charleston the 3^d November 1814.

Honored Sir,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I was placed on the pension list by an act of Congress in the year 1806 and During the Session of Congress in the year 1814 I made application for an Increase of pension but by means of my examining Doctors not making their report exact according to Law my application did not succeed. If I am well informed the proceedings of my application stand recorded in the office I wish that your honor would examine the records and if it is found, lawfull that I am entitled to an Increase of pension from my first application I make no Doubt that you will forward the business in such a manner that I shall receive it in due time.

I am honored sir your most humble servant Thomas Machin

Memorandum

On examination of the roll of New York Invalid pensioners U.S. it appears that Capt. Machin was borne on it, at the rate of #10 per mo. To the 3^d of March 1815 at which time his pension was increased to \$20 per month, to commence on the 29th of October, 1814. And therefore it is not in the power of the secretary of War to grant the increase from 4th March 1808 the only money in this case will be to memorial consays?

To James Monroe President of the United States.

The petition of Susan Machin of the County of Schoharie in the State of New York respectfully requests.

That her husband Thomas Machin was a Captain in Col. Lamb's Regiment of Artillery during the Revolutionary War—that he served with [?] and [?] and died on the 3^d April 1816 leaving your petitioner and his children in destitute circumstances.

That in consequence of wounds received during the war, a pension was granted to her late husband on the 4th day of March 1808 at the rate of ten dollars per month—that it was extended to grant him 20 dollars per month, at the War Office but in consequence of some [?] in the Surgeon's report the Committee of Pensions reduced him from to ten dollars—that on the 29th of October 1914 his [?] was [?] and from that period he was allowed twenty dollars per month until the termination of his life—That this provision [can't read a sentence] 4th March 1808 but owing to some unfortunate misapprehension it did not take palce.

[Can't read last paragraph.] (Signed) Susanna Machin

New York

Mrs. Susanna Machin, applies for arrearage of pension which she states was justly due her late husband Capt. Thomas Machin & late an Invalid Pensioner of the U.S. It appears that the said Thos^s Machin, was placed on the Pension list of the U.S. by Law of 25th April 1808 at \$10 per mo. to commence on the 19th Mar. 1808 and was increased to \$20 per month to commence on the 29th October 1814 by law 3^d March 1815.

It farther appears from notes made on a Journal kept in the Pension Office, in March 1812, that the date of the certificate of the examining surgeons (by inference from which it would appear that the party was totally disabled) was dated 19th March 1812 however this certificate not being considered sufficient the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

form a subsequent application was made as appears by the accompanying papers, on which the increase of \$20 per month was granted by Congress, to commence on the 29th Oct. 1814, the day on which the second examination was made by the surgeons.

The widow of the deceased pensioner now claims the arrearages which might be justly due to her husband if he was living at this time, which would appear to be at the rate of \$10 per month from the 19th March 1812, (the day on which the first examination took place, in consequence of his application for an increase of pension;) to the 29th October 1814, and not from March 1808 as the applicant supposes. War Department Pension Office, Nov^r 7th 1818.

New York Mrs. Susanna Machin an applicant for arrearage of increase of pension due her late husband Capt. Thomas Machin, as an Invalid Pensioner U.S. Continental Art.

The arrear which the party appears to claim is at the rate of \$10 per month from 19th March 1812 to the 29th of October 1814. Award of Congress. Nov. 30, 1818.

Making More Sense of Machin

By Kenneth Lifshitz

Copyright the Author 2007, used with permission.

Recently the pension of Thomas Machin was posted on Jim Morrison's pension website and it contains, in addition to the pension request itself, several important papers regarding Capt. Machin which previously were not in general circulation. For students of Thomas Machin's military career these documents represent a windfall of scholarship. They include the actual issuance of his commission in 1783 (which had been delayed since 1777), several personal correspondences from George Clinton, a letter from Lt. Robert Parker of Lamb's 2nd Artillery and a letter from Parker's brother in law Andrew Porter (later General) and detached to the 4th Pennsylvania Artillery. (Parker was later promoted to Captain and assigned to General Washington's personal staff and Porter was instrumental in planning the siege of Yorktown. Both were members of the Sullivan expedition along with Thomas Machin.) The affection and esteem which both men regarded Machin is overwhelmingly evident in the letters. By contrast the letters from George Clinton seem cold and businesslike. (The fact that Machin had become very 'well to do' may have inspired some jealousy in Clinton which would explain the change in tone, one which Machin himself apparently never picked up on.) Some interesting further documentary evidence regarding Thomas Machin's original pension requests is addended pursuant to which it seems Machin was examined in Albany by two doctors there, Jonathan Eights and Oliver Lathrop which represent now a further avenue for research. (1)

The two Porter letters, the first from Andrew and the second from 'E', datelined a year and a half apart are extremely interesting and they provide the bookends to the events leading to Machin's fall from favor. Up until his visit to Philadelphia 1781, Machin had been a rising star in the ranks. Aside from his work on the West Point Chain, he had distinguished himself during the Sullivan Expedition and he had commanded the artillery in the siege of Yorktown and even

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

won a personal bet for his commander Henry Knox in a contest showing up by his accurate gunnery the newer French artillery by blowing up a particular house. It was Knox no doubt who had subsequently first introduced him to the prestigious Wharton family in Philadelphia which introduced Machin into the world of real estate in the winter of 1781.

Clearly Machin, cognizant of his newfound status and popularity and of the opportunities for social advancement that this offered him in Philadelphia society. He had confided this intent to get married to his friend, fellow captain of artillery and fellow surveyor Andrew Porter. Porter, now attached the 4th Pennsylvania Artillery and responsible for the layout of artillery at Yorktown had been detached along with Machin to George Clinton's army for the Sullivan expedition. He is widely given credit for the idea of raising Lake Otsego to float General Clinton's army down to Tioga to join Sullivan. It is clear for other reasons that it was Machin who originated this idea though he let Porter take credit.

The first letter is from Andrew Porter and it is clearly intimates that Machin has enlisted him in his campaign now to find a suitable wife. Evidently he was successful but as the latter letter shows, the outcome of this was not what everyone had hoped. Clearly his failure to consummate this courtship and the events surrounding the breakup resulted in grave consequences for Machin's career. Indeed, this letter marks the beginning of Machin's downfall, which will result in his Courts Martial a year later. Porter's star on the other hand seemed to rise in the same proportion as Machin's was on the decline. By the time the second letter was written, Porter was a Colonel in the Artillery and Machin was doing recruiting duty in New Windsor.

The second letter is not from Andrew Porter (it is from E. Porter) and datelined 'the barracks' in Philadelphia. Clearly from this letter Machin has identified the object of his prior romantic attentions who Porter refers to here as 'P____'. Machin has informed him of his marriage to Susannah in August of 1782, and the writer (Porter) is counseling him against just then renewing his affections to the mysterious 'P____' which Machin apparently seems intent on doing despite his newlywed status. What is notable is that the letter is not from Andrew Porter, his former comrade, but his relative, though Andrew conveys his congratulations at the bottom, one must question if things were still 'hunky dory' would not his former fellow captain wanted to congratulate him on the event in a line of his own?

Clearly Machin's accomplishments signaled him as an officer of superior talents but the coldness in tone from his superiors dating from 1782 (noted above) is evident and the court martial no doubt was due to the fact that Machin's enemies no longer felt constrained by his status and accomplishments from finding an avenue for attacking him.

What was the series of events in Philadelphia which led to such dire consequences? Who was the mysterious 'P____'. We don't know at this point. We may never know. What is certain is that Machin was a passionate individual and not always one of the highest discretion. (Evidence the Woodward letters concerning their sexual exploits in New Windsor). From the winter of 1781

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Machin is evidently just 'a willing tool' in the eyes of his superiors. Whatever moral lapse occurred it evidently colored their opinion of him thenceforth.

And As Paul Harvey would say, 'That is the rest of the story'.

Thomas Jr.

The major portion of the materials herein were apparently gathered in support of the 1838 widow pension request initiated by Thomas Machin Jr. The final portion of the posting outlines the history of Thomas Machin's original invalid pension subsequent to 1808 but contains no supporting affidavits (as his service had been well established by that time). This latter sequence of events has been abstracted and appended as a chronology at the end of this article and they do not directly relate to the widow pension initiated by his son.

The bulk of the affidavits contained herein therefore were those appended in support of Thomas Machin Jr's original pension request on behalf of his mother's estate filed in 1838. The incidental materials introduced and referenced above were evidently papers of his father's which he retained and which were introduced to serve as further evidence of his late father's service during the revolutionary war and they help us to further paint the portrait of that remarkable man. On the other hand, the widow's pension request initiated by his son and the letters relating to that pension tell a rather different and to some extent sordid story.

What instigated the widow invalid pension request was the congressional revision to the pension act in July of 1836, which entitled the then living widows of injured revolutionary war veterans to half pay from the termination of service. Unfortunately, Thomas' mother Susan (Van Nostrand) Machin had passed away in December of 1835 which rendered her and her estate ineligible to receive the benefits of the act which would have been substantial. Had Susan survived until July 1836 she, or her estate would have been eligible for a substantial payment amounting to about \$4,000 as a lump sum (about \$90,000 inflation adjusted in today's money).

Undeterred by the fact that his mother was technically ineligible, Thomas Jr. filed a pension request on behalf of her estate in April of 1838 (as purported sole heir to her estate) which contained several affidavits both regarding her death and his status of sole heir, both of which facts became very publicly suspect and rightly so. Three of the affidavits offered, those of John and Mathilda Bartlett of Canajoharie (2) and a Joshua Colgrove (3) asserted that his mother had died in December of 1836 which would have made her eligible to benefit from the act. Machin's own affidavit asserted she had died in December of 183_ with the last year date blotted out.

In May of 1838 the pension was paid out to the sole heir of Susan Machin, Thomas Machin Jr. in Albany. Over a year later, Henry Yates, the clerk of the court of common pleas in Montgomery County, submits additional pension requests under cover of a letter questioning Machin's veracity to Peter J. Wagner, newly elected Whig member of congress from Montgomery and Herkimer Counties the following month. (4) (It was the custom for these late requests to be submitted directly to congress.) It is clear that someone has complained to Yates that Machin has committed fraud in obtaining the pension monies and Yates

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

writes to Wagner pointing out that he had personal knowledge that Machin lied in his request. Wagner's reply to Yates in December of 1839 is illuminating. He says he knows Machin Jr. and that "Thom Machin" well he is a 'Case'." It is possible that Yates had waited until a year later to complain, awaiting the outcome of the election and knowing the antipathy Wagner held for Machin.

Wagner, on the 22nd of April 1840, diligently writes to the clerk of the surrogate's court in Montgomery County requesting the original documents on file there and receives a reply saying that when Machin had certified the original affidavits, he had demanded they be returned to him as he 'had to bring them to Washington'. Over the ensuing spring and summer Wagner researches the facts and confirms that the pension was paid out by the agency in Albany in May of 1838 was in the amount of \$3444.28 and further establishes the actual date of Susan Machin's demise as being in 1835, rendering the request now a case of fraud.

In August, Wagner summons Machin to his house in Fort Plain and angrily demands repayment of the monies. Machin, knowing full well it is impossible for Wagner to comply, has the temerity to say he will repay the monies but only if Wagner returns the original affidavits to him and intimidates him into writing a letter to this effect to the commissioner of pensions that Wagner knows is unacceptable and impossible to comply with (since Machin already has the originals in his possession).

Obviously, the attempt to play Wagner for a fool and to coerce his cooperation would not stand for long and the text of these two letters is reproduced here:

"Fort Plain August 4, 1840

Dear Sir,

I have seen Mr. Thomas Machin & he says to me if the original Papers, on file in your office upon which he drew the money, are delivered over to me for him, he will pay over the cash—that is to say, he will then trust definitively with me—What say you to this?

I can see no objection to this, and if consistent or proper, I wish you would send them to me, to deliver in case I receive the money.

I have written Mr. Benton that I was negotiating for this case with me immediately. Your humble & obedt servt. P. J. Wagner"

"Fort Plain, N.Y. August 6, '40

Dr. Sir.

The letter you just recd from me was written in presence of Machin. He is not aware of 2 years limitation & hence whishes the Papers. (5) Perhaps it may be well.

Be over time & that debt be recurred by Montg. Over real estate or Judgt—I suppose &b am sure indeed he cannot pay before the 18th. Inst. – If you think it better to take security by Judge for Montg. Than to prosecute him for the money with me—if so, I will not be consistent & approbation of Benton, U.S.D. Atty—I would insist on paid money at least—of thought expedient give us full discretion. I knew I would bring him to his "Mil R"? & I will bring him to the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"Mark" (with interest?) Truly yours, P. J. Wagner. Answer this directly & oblige him & me. (6)

In June of that year, Nathaniel Benton had been replaced by Joshua A. Spencer as U.S. District Attorney for the Northern District of New York. In August it is Spencer who takes up the case and writes to the treasury trying to document who authorized the payment to Machin. They are obviously preparing a fraud case against him. The case is referred by Spencer to James L. Edwards, the Commissioner of Pensions who now apparently calls for Machin to be arrested. Sure enough, in January of 1842 they arrest Machin which apparently was not easy. On January 21st Spencer writes to Edwards, " Sir, We have finally succeeded in arresting Thomas Machin and holding him to bail at the suit of the United States in a suit to recover back the three thousand & three hundred of dollars obtained from the Gov't by a fraud on the pension laws." Machin has apparently spent the money and now tries to settle the case by offering his farm as collateral for repayment but claims encumbrances on the land which prevent him paying back at present.

Whatever the arrangements for repayment that were eventually made they clearly did not satisfy Machin's enemies and a case for suborning perjury was brought against him in 1847. (7) It is however evident that Machin managed to repair his reputation. Following his father's example, he did this by setting about forming new powerful friendships. Moving to Albany he enlists the help of William H. Seward who had been elected Senator in 1849. In December of 1854 William Seward introduces two resolutions, one asking that additional bounty lands be granted to the veterans of the War of 1812 and secondly a resolution on behalf of Thomas Machin that the congress underwrite the expenses 'for a convention of soldiers of that war', to be held in the city of Washington, on the 8th of January, 1855. He also asks that they make the congressional ballroom available for this purpose. With only three weeks before the event, the request on behalf of Machin was rendered moot by referral to committee."

Thomas Machin Sr. Invalid Pension

The circumstances surrounding Machin's wound are confusing, contradictory and troubling. Traditional accounts have him being severely wounded in the chest on October 6th 1777 at the fall of Fort Montgomery and then repairing to recuperate at Governor Clinton's house in nearby Little Britain. The latter assumption is without question untrue, and this is born out both by ancillary correspondence by George Clinton's brother-in-law and Machin's own accounts both of which place him elsewhere. The fact that Machin rode some forty-five miles to a house east of Poughkeepsie following the battle seems to mitigate against a serious wound as does other evidence which I shall recount.

Hugh Hughes, the Deputy Quartermaster General had following the report of the British presence at Tarrytown arranged for the wife of the governor, Mrs. Clinton, and her entourage to vacate east from the Governor's residence in Poughkeepsie fearing of an attack inland on Poughkeepsie by the British, (obviously anticipating the success of the British in passing the forts). Thomas Machin, along with Christopher Tappan, Clinton's brother-in-law and Mrs. Clinton wound up at the house of John Barnes' some eight miles east of Poughkeepsie

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

following the fall of the forts to the British. Hughes personally took care of arranging for the carriages and the transportation of the ladies and he personally reassured Clinton the following day that he would vacate them further east to Connecticut if circumstances warranted, which they did not (the British did not venture inland). His concern for their safety is evident in his correspondence.

The presence of Mrs. Clinton there is easily explained by the concern for her safety but Machin's presence there is not so easily explained. Hughes was, with Putnam and Glover at the council of war at the Continental Village on the east side of the Hudson at the time of the fall of the forts. The case I presented in "DPV"⁽⁸⁾ is that it is highly likely that Hughes met Machin there, after Machin arrived on the eastern shore sometime that day (if my theory is correct, riding Lt. Col. W. S. Livingston's borrowed horse). This would have been sometime around six o'clock and after he had stopped at Constitution Island to argue with Captain Gershom Mott about getting the artillery there evacuated and encouraging them to hoist the frigate Constitution above the boom to save her, both of which Mott was disinclined to do.

Hughes must have arranged for Machin to go to the Barnes house also either because Machin was severely wounded and in need of care, or, as further protection for the Governor's wife and their party from Tory reprisals, which latter scenario would seem to make sense only if he was he was not wounded badly. Christopher Tappan's letter the day following and common sense seems to confirm the latter scenario; that he was relying on Machin to afford protection for their little group. The fact that Machin resumed his ordinary arduous activities of surveying only a month and half later further supports this thesis.

The fact that the War Department doctor who originally examined Machin in 1812 caused the rejection of his invalid pension is also troubling. Machin arranged for a second physical examination in Albany in 1814 under friendlier circumstances. This occurred at the order of Matthias B. Tallmadge. Tallmadge was George Clinton's son-in-law and obviously friendly to Machin. Tallmadge himself however became the subject of a three-year congressional investigation into misconduct (which may have been partisan). Of the two doctors examining Machin in 1814, Jonathan Eights was the more prominent. He was, along with the well-known T. R. Beck a founding member of the SPUA (Society to Promote the Useful Arts), a learned association, and along with Machin was a fellow mason. The results of this second examination resulted in the granting of the invalid status and the increase of pension benefits.

The question of how Machin received his wound and the severity of it are destined to remain somewhat clouded due to contradictory conclusions reached by doctors later on and the contradictory testimony of the contemporary historical record (and possibly due to intentional alteration of events concerning the fall of Fort Montgomery battle as described elsewhere (in DPV).

End Notes by Kenneth Lifshitz

1. Eights was a well known colleague of the famous T.R. Beck, member of Beck's. SPUA and a fellow mason.
2. John Bartlett is listed as a pensioner from the War of 1812 from

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- Pine Plains, New York. Pension #2,016.
3. Notes: Joshua Colgrave was a private in John Brown's regiment of Massachusetts levies. Brown was killed at the Battle of Stone Arabia. Machin was married to a Nancy Brown who may have been related, but as of this writing this relationship is not established. She may have been related instead to John M. Brown whose pension was submitted at the same time as Machin's.
 4. Interestingly, Judge Sacia who witnessed the affidavits had been the rival for Wagner's congressional seat.
 5. Italics mine.
 6. It is not clear if these two letters are addressed to Spencer U.S. Attorney or to Edwards, the Commissioner. It seems impossible that Wagner would be unaware that Benton had already been replaced as U.S. Attorney as the letter seems to imply.
 7. The outcome of this case is not known at this writing but should be available in the judicial records of Schoharie or Montgomery County.
 8. "Donderburg's Pumpkin Vine", Kenneth Lifshitz, 2004.
-

Pension Application for Jeremiah Mason

R.6996
War Department
Pension Office
Dec 12, 1832
Sir

The papers transmitted by you in support of your claim to a pension under the act of 7 June 1832 have been examined. In your declaration you allege that you enlisted in 1780 and served 2 ½ or 3 years in Col Willett's regt, having previous to that time performed military service upon emergency. The account of your age made you 13 in 1780. (1) No boy at that age could perform military duty in the ranks and the regulations respecting enlistments forbid the reception of such. Your claim is therefore rejected and your papers retained on file.

TO: Mr. Jeremiah Mason, Johnstown
State of New York
Montgomery County

On the 21st day of September personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas now sitting Jeremiah Mason a resident in the Town of Johnstown and County of Montgomery and State of New York who aged 66 years the first day of May next, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress, passed June 7, 1832.

The following named officers and the time he entered the service of the United States is hereby fully stated and set forth.

That he entered the service in the year 1780 as was as he can recollect in the month of May the day he cannot state.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he was enrolled in Captain Tierce's Company. (2) The other officers of the company does not recollect. That during the time he served, there were several field officers who had the command of the Regiment in which he was, to wit: Colonel Willett, Colonel Levingston, Colonel Deighton, some previous to his enrollment and some subsequent.

That he resided at Johnstown during the whole term of the war, and previous to his being enrolled was called out frequently in case of emergency, and was out now & then during the whole time of the war until he was enrolled in the military in 1780.

That his parents resided in the Town of Johnstown and in the village, and that his father and brothers were also in the army. (3)

That he was in the battle fought by Colonel Willett at the Johnson Hall in Johnstown and was one who helped bury the dead after the battle. That he was in the regiment that lay at Johnstown from the Spring or month of May 1780 until. [word is inserted but illegible?] that Major Ross was the British officer who commanded at Johnstown was the British side when Willett commanded and the battle fought. (4) That he still remained as a soldier of the said battle until there was ended and he cannot tell how long it was after the battle he remained in the service but according to the best of his knowledge thinks that he was in the service, enrolled about two years and a half or three years, but cannot tell which, thinks it was not far from that aforesaid time.

That during the aforesaid time he was frequently and out in scouting parties in search of Tories and Indians, who were probing around that place and destroying the inhabitants when and opportunity occurred.

That he was stationed at Johnstown to defend &protect that place from the enemy. That some time in the year 1781 or 1782 that news came of peace being had between British and our people but that it was not very certain, and that they continued in the service a long time after that on account of the Indians and Tories frequently returning and attacking the inhabitants. That he volunteered when he was enrolled.

That he continued under the captain in whose company he was enrolled until the following winter 1781, and then the company was commanded by another captain whose name he does not recollect. That he was under the command of several officers whose names he does not recollect. That he has no documentary evidence of his services. That he was born as the thinks in the year 1765 or 1766, at the County of Summerset, New Jersey. That he has no record of his age but kept by himself. That he lived in the Town of Johnstown and County of Tryon (now Montgomery County). (5) That he has lived ever since that time in the said Town of Johnstown and County of Montgomery. That he never received a discharge from his services. I hereby relinquish every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declare that my name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed) Jeremiah Mason

Subscribed & sworn the day & year [torn] written. Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

R6996

Montgomery County SS

William Wallace, (6) being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that he was an officer in the Army in the Revolutionary service or War, and that he belonged to the Regiment that was stationed at Johnstown, and that he was at or about that place during the Revolution or was part of the time and that Jeremiah Mason, who has subscribed & sworn to the above declaration, was a soldier in the Revolution and [belonged to Colonel Livingston's Regiment a part of the time was crossed out] a militia man stationed at Johnstown. And this deponent further saith, that he knows, that the said Jeremiah Mason was in the service at least two years & a half or three years as stated in his declaration he [?] and hereto annexed, and this deponent further saith that the said Jeremiah Mason, was frequently with this deponent on scouting parties. And this deponent further saith that he was that the said Jeremiah was in the battle fought at Johnston Hall in Johnstown for he saw him in the battle and gave him orders. Wm. Wallace

Subscribed & sworn this day of September 1832 [21] Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk

End Notes

1. Although under the age to serve as a private there is evidence that Jeremiah served but he was no on any official record i.e. muster rolls, pay rolls, etc. as serving. He therefore was not paid for his military service but would be considered a volunteer. Regiment even from England, France and Germany used volunteers in their own armies who paid their own way while in the service. In the Mohawk Valley the shortage of men to guard the forts and scout the Mohawk Valley for the enemy used young lads as so called, "volunteers or substitutes for older brothers and or father" to perform these duties. It is possible that this was a very common practice in the Mohawk Valley. So far I have over 2 dozen testimonies from pensioners and or rejected applicants for pensions.
2. Captain Peter B. Tearce did not join Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies until 1782. He would have been about fifteen in 1781 but Jeremiah was not sure of the year he was born so he could have been 16. Birthdays were not a big celebration or even celebrated in the 18th century. A record of one's birth was usually recorded in the family Bible and maybe a church baptismal record. Many pensioners actually ripped from their family Bibles these records in support of their age, marriages, etc. for their pension claims.
3. John Mason was in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's and was wounded in the Battle of Johnstown, Isaac only 14 years of age also applied for a pension also was at the Battle of Johnstown and their father was Jeremiah who served as a private in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of EXEMPTS in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]. Their

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

brother-in-law William Scarborough [Anna was his wife] was also in Captain Putman's Company and was killed at the Battle of Johnstown.

4. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781.
 5. Tryon County was formed from Albany County in 1772. Montgomery County was formed from Tryon County in 1784 and in 1838 Fulton County was formed from Montgomery County.
 6. William Wallace in 1781 was a Sergeant in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Several pensioners claim that Wallace was in charge of the "young boys" at the Battle of Johnstown. Although Jeremiah and Isaac Mason were not allowed a pension because of being under age at the time of their service, they never the less were PATRIOTS!
-

John Mason, Married at Nicholas Stoner's Home

John enlisted as a private while living at Johnstown in April of 1777 in Captain David McMaster's Company [Sixth Company] in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].

On August 3rd, Fort Schuyler was completely surrounded and besieged by the troops of Lieutenant-Colonel Barry St. Leger. Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer ordered the Tryon County Militia to muster at Fort Dayton. John under Captain McMaster and Colonel Visscher joined the gathering militia at Fort Dayton.

On August 4th, the relief column marched out of Fort Dayton on their way to Fort Schuyler. On August 6th, about ten o'clock in the morning the relief column was ambushed near Oriskany Creek. The battle lasted until late in the afternoon when a sortie from the fort under Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett attacked the enemy encampments near the fort.

The enemy retreated on hearing musket and cannon fire in their rear at their encampments. The remnants of the relief column gathered their wounded and some of the dead and marched to the Oriskany Oneida Indian Village and spent the night there. In the morning of August 7th, the relief column started on their way back to Fort Dayton and Fort Herkimer. They reached those forts on August 9th.

John served the remainder of the year in Captain McMaster's Company and in Captain William Snook's Company [Fifth Company] in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

On November 11th, the Cherry Valley settlement was attacked and burned to the ground by Indians and Loyalists under Walter Butler and Joseph Brant. John was ordered out with about 200 men to go the relief of Cherry Valley and he returned home about a week later.

In the spring of 1779, John enlisted in Captain John Littel's Company and he was stationed at Fort Johnstown.

In the spring of 1780, John again enlisted in Captain Littel's Company. He was stationed at Fort Johnstown, Fort Herkimer and Fort Schuyler.

On October 19th, Colonel Sir John Johnson with about 500 Indians and Loyalists were burning and killing near the Stone Arabia settlement. Johnson and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

his men fought a battle with American troops under Colonel John Brown at Stone Arabia where after about fifteen minutes of fighting, the Americans retreated leaving Colonel Brown and about forty-five men from his command behind dead.

John, under Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder had been ordered to join the gathering militia under General Robert Van Rensselaer near Fort Rensselaer. The army now crossed the Mohawk River and John under Colonel Lewis DuBois, Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Campbell and Lieutenant-Colonel Veeder with about 300 men closely pursued the enemy and finally made contact with them at Klock's and Failing's Flats.

A fierce battle again raged but Johnson and his men escaped under the cover of darkness back to Canada. Colonel DuBois was unable to pursue Johnson because the promised reinforcements from VanRensselaer never arrived.

In April of 1781, John enlisted in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.

On October 24th, Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with 607 men were in the Mohawk Valley burning and killing. Colonel Marinus Willett who was in command at Fort Rensselaer, on receiving news of this invasion, sent messengers to Forts Clyde, Paris and Plank for additional troops.

Colonel Willett gathered what troops there were at Fort Rensselaer and went in pursuit of the enemy in the morning of October 25th. John, under Captain Putman, joined Colonel Willett in pursuit of the enemy. Colonel Willett crossed the Mohawk River to Caughnawaga and they proceeded to Fort Johnstown.

Colonel Willett on arriving at the fort was informed by the garrison that the enemy was encamped near Johnson's Hall. Colonel Willett and his men left the fort and marched to the enemy's encampment. On the arrival of Willett and his men a fierce battle soon raged. The battle lasted until darkness fell on the battlefield and with the enemy retreating.

In the heat of the battle John was hit in the left side with a musket ball. John was taken to Fort Johnstown with the rest of the wounded to have his wound properly dressed. At the fort he learned that his brother-in-law William Scarborough had been killed in the battle.

John married Chloe Griswold on August 4, 1788 at the home of Nicholas Stoner by the Reverend Thomas Romeyn. John died on April 20, 1816.

Pension Application for John McGraw

S11051

State of New York

Montgomery County

On the nineteenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County & State aforesaid now sitting at Johnstown, John McGraw, aged eighty years. Who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That in the latter part of the year 1775, this deponent belonged to a company of Militia in the Town of Florida in the County and State aforesaid whereof Samuel Pettingell (1) was Captain in a Regiment commanded by Col. Frederick Fisher (Visscher) of the New York State Militia. That this deponent received orders from his captain to prepare himself with a gun, bayonet and cartridge box to fight for liberty and freedom.

That this deponent prepared himself accordingly and sometime in the forepart of the year 1776 as near as he can recollect, he was drafted from Captain Pettingell's company to go to Sacandaga at a Block House (3) built by the Americans at this place for the purpose of preventing the Tories, British & hostile Indians from passing to and from this part of the country to Canada.

That this deponent with William Snook the Lieutenant of the Company and Henry Snook, William Pettingell, Joseph Pettingell, Daniel MdGraw & Hugh Connolly privates in said company and probably others which he does not now remember, marched from the Town of Florida to Sacandaga and lay in the fort as a guard at that place until relieved by another draft from the same company.

That he had been drafted and went to Sacandaga four or five times in like manner and served his several tours at that place, sometimes would be stationed there a week, at others a fortnight, three weeks and a month, as occasions in the service required, but he cannot be particular as to the precise time he did serve there, he judges however, that he served in all the Sacandaga Block House as much as two months at least.

That in going from Florida to Sacandaga they usually crossed the Mohawk River at Tripes Hill, and some times at Amsterdam, and marched to the Block House at Sacandaga principally through the woods and that place as but little improvement in roads had been made, to that section of country as well as to avoid any surprises by the enemy.

And this deponent further says, that in the year 1777 he was drafted in like manner from Captain Pettengill's Company as many as five times and served regular tours at Johnstown in a picket fort around the Johnstown Jail.

That the several times of service at that place would vary from one to four and five weeks before he got relieved.

That Captain Walter Vrooman (3) commanded at the fort a principle part of the time.

That one Beekman (4) was Lieutenant and one Hatch a Sergeant.

That the object in keeping a force at that place was that the Americans apprehended an attack from the enemy coming through from Canada by the way of Sacandaga, Johnstown being the residence of Sir John Johnson, a Tory who had done much injury during the war.

That in the month of August 1777 Captain Pettingell's company was ordered out and the whole of Col. Fisher's Regiment to March for Oriskany in the County of Oneida at the time the battle was fought between the Americans and the British at that place and that this deponent was excused from serving at that place in consequence of a lame knee.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That in the Oriskany Battle Captain Pettingill was mortally wounded as this deponent was informed and believes, and Lieutenant Snook (5) afterwards took command of the company and was appointed captain.

That after the Oriskany Battle a certain number was drafted from Captain Snook's Company to join General Gates (6) forces at Saratoga, among which was this deponent, that one Thomas Van Horne (7) commanded the draft from same company, he being Lieutenant of said company.

That they marched from Florida to the City of Schenectady and from thence down the Mohawk River and crossed over into Saratoga near Stillwater and there found General Gates Army.

And a few days before the battle between the forces commanded by General Gates, and those of the British commanded by General Burgoyne, this deponent was ordered to the town of Florida on business by Major David McMaster (8) who commanded the forces at Stillwater to which this deponent was attached in the Militia. And this deponent did not return as this news arrived, that the battle had been fought and that Burgoyne and his army had been taken.

And this deponent further says that sometime in the year 1778 as near as he can recollect, Col. Fisher's Regiment was ordered out including Captain Snook's Company & marched to Stone Arabia in the Town of Palatine upon an alarm of hostilities in that quarter, and were there about ten days as near as he could judge and was then relieved by another company of militia.

That in the year 1779 this deponent was drafted from Captain Snook's Company to march to the German Flats. He recollects that Captain Snook was among the number and that Robert McCrady, Cornelius Van Horne, William Phillips, Daniel McGraw, Conradt Steen, Justin Rorey and Henry Snook, privates in said company were also among the number drafted.

That they marched up the Mohawk River on the south side to the German Flats and joined some Militia at that place, who had been called out in consequence of the Indians having scalped some of the Americans at that place. That this deponent was then absent about three weeks.

That this deponent had been ordered out in the years 1778, 1779, and 1780 on various occasions and stationed at Fort Plain, Fort Plank, Fort Wimedecker, Fort Dayton and the German Flats to protect the Americans from the incursions of the British and Indians. That from the repeated and number of occasions this deponent had been called and stationed at the before mentioned places in the American service, and from the great length of time, he is unable to state particularly how long he served in each of those places in particular. He recollects that he has been at Bowman's Creek in the Town of Canajoharie and served on regular tour on guard at that place.

That at the time the battle was fought at Johnstown between the American forces commanded by Col. Willett and the British troops then commanded by Major Ross (9), Captain Snook's company was ordered out and went to their relief and arrived the next morning after the battle was over and thinks that the Americans followed Major Ross about two days journey, Major Ross marched westward towards The Canada Creek but that Capt Snooks

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Company joined the Americans and pursued Ross as before mentioned and then returned.

This deponent further says that he has been stationed at Tripes Hill to stand guard at that place, an attack was expected from the Tories, he cannot remember the year but thinks it was the latter part of the war, nor the length of time, but he remembers that Captain Snook Commanded at the time.

Captain Snook's (10) Company was also called out sometime the latter part of the war, and was stationed opposite Fort Plain in the now Town of Oppenheim (now St. Johnsburg) as he believes on the north side of the Mohawk River and helped guard at that place.

They crossed the Mohawk River a little above Caughnawaga & marched up the river on the north side and found some of the American commanded by one McMasters, he cannot recollect how long they were stationed there.

He has also been placed on guard at a stone house a little below Fort Hunter to watch the movements of the Tories & Indians but how long, cannot recollect.

And this deponent further says that during the whole war he held himself in readiness to march any moment he was called upon to serve his country, and from the various services which rendered he thinks he can safely state that he served the country as much as two years and probably much longer, but his memory fails him and he cannot detail the events of the war with much minuteness or exactness.

And this deponent further says that he was born in the town of Florida in the County and state aforesaid in the year 1752 and resided in the same place when he entered the service and has so resided ever since. That he has a record of his age in his family Bible written in German in his possession, that when called into service he had been principally drafted or called upon by his superior officers and always held himself in readiness to obey the call and served the country on his own account that he has stated the names of the principle officers engaged in the services as near as he can recollect and the circumstances of his services. He has no documentary evidence in his possession nor any written discharge and hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declare that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state or of the United States and this deponent expects to prove by Henry Snevlt, Garret Newkirk, Daniel McGraw & George Stine some of his services He also expects to prove by Nicholas Hill & Henry Snook who can testify as to the veracity of this deponent and of their belief as to this deponent's services as soldier of the Revolution. (Signed with his mark) John McGraw

Sworn to and subscribed this day and year aforesaid, Geo D. Ferguson, Clerk.

End Notes

1. Pettingill was Captain of the Fifth Company in Col. Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].
2. The service at the Sacandaga Blockhouse was in 1779 or later. However there were earthen redoubts in or near the same area as early as 1776.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

3. In 1780, Walter Vrooman was a Captain in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies.
 4. The lieutenant was John Bateman and the sergeant was William Hatch.
 5. William Snook became Captain but was not commissioned until the 8th of March 1781. John mentions Henry Snook who is the son of William Daniel McGraw is John's brother.
 6. Major General Horatio Gates.
 7. Thomas Van Horne was the Ensign and received his Commission dated 25 June 1778. He was promoted to First Lieutenant and received his commission on 8 March 1781.
 8. David McMaster was the captain of the Sixty Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
 9. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25 of October 1781. The British were led by Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler.
 10. John also is listed as serving as a private in Captain Hermanus Mabee's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
-

Pension Application for Frederick Meyer (Myer, Myers)

R.7533

State of New York
Ulster County SS

On this eleventh day of December in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before Abraham D. Soper, Abraham G. Hardenbergh, & Abraham A. Deyo Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the said County of Ulster now sitting as a court of Record, and having a [?] and a common seal, at a court held at Kingston in said County, Frederick Meyer a resident of the town of Shandaken in said county aged seventy six years who being first duly sworn according to Law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he was born in the town of Clermont in the County of Columbia on the twelfth day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty six.

That he knows of no record of his age that his age was entered in a prayer book belonging to his father, & which in the division of his personal estate was taken by his sister who is dead nor does he know what has become of it—

That he resided at the town of Clermont aforesaid at the several times he entered into the service of his country as hereinafter set forth, and continued to reside there until the fall of the year one thousand eight hundred and nine when he removed to the town of Shandaken aforesaid where he has ever since and still resides. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That in the month of September in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy six, he enlisted in a company of Rangers for the term of three months under the Command of Captain Peter Van Gasbeek (1), Samuel Ten Brook was Lieutenant. That they were not attached to any regiment. That he now recollects, that they served in the eastern part of the County of Columbia and in Claverack of said County, from there to Poughkeepsie in Dutchess County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and to Fishkill in said County from there to Beekmantown where they were discharged but received no written discharge.

That in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven he was drafted and served one month in the early part of the summer, that Teil Rockefeller (2) was his captain, does not recollect the name of his colonel or other officers that they marched to Lake George from there to Fort Ann as one of the guard to the baggage wagons. That the same year he was again drafted in the fall under the command of Philip Smith (3) captain, Cosparus Shultz was Lieutenant does not recollect the name of the Colonel who commanded their regiment but Samuel Ten Brook (4) was their Major, That he was at the taking of Burgoyne's army and served for more than one month and according to his recollection for about six weeks at that time.

That in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, he enlisted into the nine months service under one Captain Harrison (5) of the standing forces, one Van Norman (6) from Schenectady was Lieutenant, that Marinus Willet was Colonel. One Fonda (7) was also one of their field officers— That it was in the early part of March in said year he enlisted in the town of Clermont and marched with some of his companions to the city of Albany from there he marched to Schenectady from there to Fort Plains at Canajoharie, where they were formed into a company and shortly afterwards he was appointed a sergeant and served as such and joined the Regiment at that place the head quarters of Colonel Willet, from there he marched with the Regiment to old Colonel Herkimer (8) residence where there was a picket fort from there again to Fort Plain from there the company to which he belonged was detached to guard three small forts. Fort Walrot (9), Fort House & does not recollect the name of the other, when they laid the great part of the summer. From there they were ordered again & marched to Head Quarters. There they laid sometime, then they went with boats down the Mohawk to the Little Falls, from there they marched to Johnstown where some of the British lay commanded by Major Ross (10) when they came near the enemy they fled into the woods, and the Americans having followed them the British turned and fired and the Americans having misunderstood the Command to take Trees, they retreated and fell into disorder and got into the field where as few formed round a field piece under the command of one Captain Moody (11) and the enemy came out upon them and took the field piece & ammunition wagon, and this afterwards was again retaken by a company of American Militia—The next day they again marched back to Fort Herkimer where they laid one day and marched from there in the night and across the River and lay all night upon their arms and in the morning they marched up Big Canada Creek they marched the whole day at night they encamped in the woods, and in the morning they marched to Jersey Field where the enemy lay and they drove the enemy to the Canada Creek where they overtook the enemy and there Capt. Butler (12) of the enemy was wounded & fell then the enemy fled. They followed them the whole day took some prisoners—and then the next day they marched back and returned to Fort Plain—where they remained during the remainder of his term of his enlistment, and he was one of the guard of the Colonel to Albany at Albany Colonel Willett gave a discharge to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

him and one Burk on the same piece of paper, and this paper he gave to said Burke (13) when he was about enlisting for during the war and has never heard or seen anything of it since.

That he is acquainted with the several persons named in the annexed certificate who could testify as to his character for truth and veracity but they reside at a considerable distance from court and this deponent could not induce them to attend court but received from them the said certificate.

That this deponent is a member of the Lutheran Church and that there is no clergymen of that persuasion residing near him nor is he acquainted with any other clergyman in the neighborhood—

That this deponent belonged to the congregation of Frederick H. Tuttman before he removed to Shandaken who is now deceased.

That this deponent has no documentary evidence of his service whatever—now does he know that there are any of his contemporaries living excepting his old neighbor William Hoff the deponent in the annexed affidavit, and the person mentioned in said affidavit and that this deponent is to poor to obtain his evidence.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Sworn and subscribed in open court the day and year aforesaid the words "and shortly afterwards he was appointed a sergeant and acted as such during the residue of his term" interlines in the third page.

(Signed) Frederick Meyer

A.D. Soper, First Judge AG. Hardenburgh, Abm. A. Deyo Judges.

We, Joseph Higgins of the Town of Kingston in the County of Ulster and Peter G. Crispell of the town of Shandaken in said county hereby certify that we are acquainted with Frederick Myer who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration.

That we believe him to be seventy six years of age.

That he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood.

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress of the 7th July 1838 entitled an act granting half pay and pension to certain widows:--

State of New York

Ulster County SS.

On this fourteenth day of March in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty three at a Court of Common Pleas held at the Court house in the Village of Kingston in and for the County of Ulster aforesaid personally appeared in open court before the Judges thereof John F. Myer a resident of the town of Woodstock—in said County aged sixty years of age who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed July 7th 1838 entitled an act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows. That he is

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the administrator of the Estate of Gertruid Myer widow of Frederick Myer dec. who in the Revolutionary war was a private soldier in defence of his country for which he the said Frederick Myer received a pension at the rate of Sixty one dollars and sixty six cents per annum which he continued to receive until the day of his death.

He further declares that said Gertruid Myer was legally married to the said Frederick Myer the tenth day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty two.

That the ceremony was performed by the Revd. Mr. Cockor Cox—Clergyman of the German Reformed Church in the town of Germantown Columbia County.

That the maiden name of the said Gertruid Myer previous to her marriage was Gertrude Hoff. And that her husband the aforesaid Frederick Myer died the eighteenth day of December in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty two & that his widow the said Gertruid Myer died the twenty eighth day of December in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty two and left her surviving the following named children viz.

John F. Myer, Frederick Myer, Peter Myer, William Myer, Jacob Myer, George Myer, Mary Magdaline Misner wife of John Misner & Catharine Lasher wife Coenradt Lasher the only living children of said deceased.

He further declares that the annexed affidavit of George Myer is all he has procured & which he believes is correct as to the date of the death of the said deceased. And for proof of the services of the said Frederick Myer he would respectfully refer to his declaration as proof on file in the War Department, under the act of Congress of the 7th June 1832: Note the words "The act of Congress: also the words William Myer written in the margin.

(Signed with his mark) John F. Myer

Sworn to and subscribed in open court on the day & year aforesaid before me. Geo. A. Gay, Clerk of Said Court.

Letter in pension application folder dated January 15, 1929

I advise you the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, R. 7533, it appears that Frederick Meyer pensioned Myer was born March 12, 1756, at Clermont, Columbia County, New York.

While a resident of said place he enlisted in September, 1778, and served three month as private in Captain Peter Van Gasbeek's New York Company. He enlisted in the summer of 1777 and served one month as private in Captain Teil Rockefeller's New York Company. He enlisted in the fall of 1777 and served six weeks as private in Captain Philip Smith's Company, Colonel Livingston's New York Regiment; he was at the capture of Burgoyne. He enlisted in 1781 and served nine months as Sergeant in Captain Joseph Harrison's Company, Colonel Marinus Willett's New York Regiment; he was in the battles of Johnstown and West Canada Creek. Was allowed pension on his application executed December 11, 1832, at which time he was a resident of Shandaken, Ulster County, New York. He died, December 18, 1842.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

He married February 10, 1782, at Germantown, Columbia County, New York Gertrude Hoff. She died, December 28, 1842, at Shandaken, New York, leaving the following children: John F., who was living in Woodstock, Ulster County, New York, aged sixty years in 1843; Frederick; William; Peter; Jacob; George, who was living in Shandaken, Ulster County, New York, aged thirty-six years in 1873; Mary Magdaline, wife of John Misner; Catharine, wife of Coenradt Lasher.

End Notes

1. Company was authorized on the 8th of October 1776 for Albany County for 1 captain, (Petrus Van Gaasbeck), 1 lieutenant (Samuel Thorne), 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 fifer & 40 privates. On November 21, 1776 Samuel Ten Broeck was added as second lieutenant.
2. Captain Teil Rockefeller (Tenth Company) in Colonel Peter R. Livingston's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Tenth Regiment.).
3. Captain Philip Smithland First Lieutenant Casper Shultz (Shults) of the Eighth Company in Colonel Livingston's Regiment. Frederick is listed as a sergeant in this company. He is also listed as a sergeant in Captain Joseph Elliot's Company (Second Company) in Livingston's Regiment.
4. Captain Samuel Ten Broeck was promoted to Major and Commissioned First Major on the 28th May 1778.
5. Captain Joseph Harrison.
6. Lieutenant William Van Arnum.
7. Lieutenant and Adjutant Jellis A. Fonda.
8. He is referring to Fort Herkimer not General Nicholas Herkimer's Home.
9. This Fort Walrath was on the north side of the Mohawk River above present day Village of Nelliston. Walrath had a license to operate a ferry crossing there. It was attacked on the 26th May 1781. Sergeant Henry A. Walrath of Colonel Jacob Klock's Second Regiment of the Tryon County Militia was wounded in the attack.
10. This battle was fought on the 25th of October 1781.
11. Captain Andrew Moody of the Second Continental Artillery.
12. Captain Walter Butler of the British forces was killed at the West Canada Creek skirmish on the 30th of October 1781.
13. An Aaron and John Burk (Burke) served in Harrison's Company but it does not appear that either re-enlisted. Frederick appears on Harrison's payroll as a private not as a sergeant. Abraham TenEyck received the pay of £9..19..1, which was owed to Frederick, in October 1785. Source: Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Pension Application for William Miles

Donated by: Kerry (Miles) Patrick

Number: S28813

Albany 31,552

WILLIAM MILES

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Onondaga Co. in the State of N. York who was a private in the company commanded by Captain (Fosberry?) of the Reg't. commanded by Col. Whiting in the N. Y. Militia time for 11 months & 9 day.

Inscribed on the Roll of Albany as the rate of 37 Dollars 66 cents per annum to commence on the 4th day of March 1831.

Certificate of pension issued on the 8th Day of Nov. 1838 and sent to Gen. Pettit, Fabius, N. Y.

Arrears to the 4 th of Sept '38	282.45
Semi-annual allowance ending 4 Nov '39	<u>18.83</u>
	301.28

Revolutionary Claim Act June 7, 1832

Recorded by D. Brown - Clerk
Book (C or E?) 2 Vol. 4 page 46

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

State of New York}

Onondaga County}

On the 6th day of September 1838 personally appeared in open court before Grove Lawrence First Judge and Johnson Hall & Lyman H. Minor two of the judges of the court of Common pleas, & general session of the peace now sitting at Salina in said County, WILLIAM MILES, a resident of Lysander in said county of Onondaga, and State of New York, aged seventy-five years, who being first duly sworn, according to law doth, on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress, passed June 7th 1832 -

That he entered the service in the fore part of October 1780, in a company of militia commanded by Captain Jacob Vosburgh (1) in the town of New Britain, then in Albany County, State aforesaid, his Lieutenant was Nathaniel Miles, (2) & father to this declarant, and all lived then in that place, that he turned out as a volunteer, & said company officers, volunteered also, & as all went under Col. Whiting & Col. Watermann, (3) to whose Regiment of local Militia, said company belonged, up the Mohawk river, & fought the enemy in the battle of Palatine, (4) on the same day that Col. Brown (5) was killed - that he returned home in November, having served one month. & followed the enemy to Fort Herkimer where he was discharged with all the Militia Volunteers, by Governor Clinton (6) in person - Afterwards, in the month of August 1781, he enlisted for four months into Capt. Skinner's (7) Company of state troops, which was attached to Willet's Regiment, that he went to Albany, & went from there by advice of Gen. Clinton, with a detachment of another company to Schoharie, where were some of Skinner's company, with whom he marched to Fort Plain on the Mohawk River, where Capt. Skinner was with his company - from there he marched in a detachment to Fort Herkimer - remained there two weeks, & were then marched back to Fort Plain - then went with a guard to Fort Walrad & then after a week or two, went back again to Fort Plain - from thence he marched with all the troops by the way of Fort Hunter to Johnstown and was there in the Battle of Johnstown (8) - from there the Regiment, under Command of Col. Willett,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

marched to Fort Herkimer – Major Rowley was in that Battle & got wounded in the heel – after about four days we pursued the enemy & had a skirmish, killed some & took fourteen prisoners & declarant was sent back with the prisoners to Fort Herkimer, while the Regiment pursued the enemy & killed their commander Butler (10) – the Regiment then returned to Fort Plain where Skinner's Company was discharged in the month of December – That in April 1782 he enlisted for Nine Months into Capt. Gray's Company (11) of state troops,(12) & joined it at Schoharie, and served in it there till August, & then & there he enlisted for three years, into Capt. Joseph Harrison's Company of state troops – Rial Bingham was his Lieutenant & Pliny Moore was his Ensign that he was mustered into the three years service at Albany under General Clinton, (13) & then the whole company was taken back to Schoharie, & remained there till October, keeping Garrison - & watching the Indians, and then went to headquarters at Fort Plain, & built our huts for winter – in January 1783 the men were inoculated at Fort Plain for the smallpox – and in Feb. he belonged to a party of about four hundred, who were ordered to go and surprise & take Fort Oswego – at Oswego Falls we eat our last provisions - & proceeded down the river about four miles - & the pilots got bewildered & the enterprise failed – returned then to Fort Plain having lost a number who were frozen to death – that he was so frozen himself, that he got a furlough & went home in March, but did not recover so as to join the Regiment before it was discharged at Albany in July – being confined at his Father's house more than three months – that he resided in New Britain, County of Albany, State of New York when he entered the service aforesaid – that he knows of no other person except those whose depositions are hereto annexed, whose testimony he can procure, who can testify to his service --that he was born, in the Town of Brimfield, County of Worcester, & State of Massachusetts, on the 9th day of September 1763, but has no record of his age – that since the Revolutionary War, he removed from New Britain to Pompey, Onondaga County – to Cazenovia Madison County – to Phoenix Oneida County and then to Lysander Onondaga County where he now lives, that he remembers Major Van Schauten (14) & Colonel Willet at Fort Plain also Capt. Cannon Capt. Tierce, Capt. Pierce, (15) Capt. McConnel & Adjutant Fonda (16) – that he never received a written discharge, excepting one from Col. Willet at the end of the four months service, and that is long since lost – That the reason why he has not made this application before now, is because he has not been able to find any witnesses alive who care to swear to any part of the service herein set forth. He hereby relinquishes any claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State and that Ira Eno and Ebert B. Dyckman are known to him in his present neighborhood, & can testify to his veracity & their belief of his services in the Revolutionary War, as a Soldier.
Wm. Miles

Sworn to and subscribed the day & year aforesaid E. Rhoades Clerk
Onon. Com. Pleas

Fort Plain, Nov 23d 1781

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Alexander Sprague and William Miles Soldiers in Capt. Skinners Company, Col. Willetts Regt levies are permitted to go home on furlough. Josiah Throop Maj. Comdt.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Nathaniel Fox

Frederick Leans

Zadoc Hawley

William Miles

Ashbill Treat

Ashahel Green

John McGill

Paul Atwell

[blank] Worden [possibly Ahitophel Warden]

The above [certificates, crossed out] orders taken [?] by me. A. G.
TenEyck

REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

The following is extracted from Adjutant Pliney Moore's Orderly Book, Fort Rensselaer-1782—1783. Document Number 8174, New York State Library, Albany, Page 7.

"Fort Rensselaer Decem'r 10th 1782

Garrison Orders

At a Court Martial held this day of which Capt. Job Wright was president, John Mead a private belonging to Capt. [Simeon] Newell's Company was tried for absenting himself from his company without leave and stealing his Arms [weapons] of both of which charges he was found Guilty and sentenced to receive One Hundred Lashes on his bare back for the first offence and Fifty for the Second the Colonel approves of the sentence and orders it to be put in execution this evening at Roll Calling. William Miles a private in the same company was tried by the same court for absenting himself from his company without permission found Guilty of the Charge and ordered to receive one hundred Lashes, the sentence is approved of and Ordered to be in Execution this Evening Roll Calling. Pliney Moore Adj't"

End Notes by James F. Morrison

1. Captain Jacob Vosburgh in Colonel William G. Whiting's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Seventeenth Regiment].
2. Nathaniel Miles was commissioned Ensign in Vosburgh's Company on the 16 June 1778 and as Second Lieutenant on the 6 March 1779.
3. Lieutenant-Colonel Asa Waterman in Colonel Whiting's Regiment.
4. The Battle of Klocksfield was fought in the afternoon of 19th of October 1780. Whiting's Regiment was there.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

5. Colonel John Brown was killed at the Battle of Stone Arabia on the morning of the 19th of October 1780.
 6. Governor George Clinton did go with the militia under Brigadier-General Robert Van Rensselawee to Fort Herkimer. Here they realized they could never catch up with the enemy and returned home.
 7. Captain Thomas Skinner's Company in Colonel Marinue Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He was owed £9..13..0 and it was paid after the war to Mat Adgate. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
 8. The Battle of Johnstown was fought ont he 25 of October 1781.
 9. Major Aaron Rowley of Colonel Elisha Porter's Regiment of Massachusetts State Levies.
 10. William is probably referring to the capture of the enemy's rear guard under Lieutenant John Rykeman [Rychmanetc] of the Indian Dept. Willett's forces caught up with Captain Walter Butler afterwards near West Canada Creek. He was killed in this skirmish ont he 30 October 1781.
 11. Captain Silas Gray had served in Willett's Regiment in 1781. Captain Gray was trying in 1782 to enlist enough men to have a company but failed to enlist his quota and his recruits were put in different companies in Willett's Regiment. He appears on a recruit abstract as enlisting 6 July 1782 by John Taylor for 2 years. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
 12. William is listed as a private in Captain Joseph Harrison's Company muster and payroll. william is listed as deserting on the 6 May 1783, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
 13. Brigadier James Clinton, brother of Governor Clinton.
 14. Major Elias Van Benscouteren of Willett's Regiment.
 15. Captain James Cannon, Captain Peter B. Tearce and LCaptain Jonathan Pearse [Percy, etc.] all of Willett's Regiment.
 16. Lieutenant and Adjutant and later promoted to captain in Colonel Marinue Willett's Regiment.
 17. Descriptive Book No. 4, Document Number 11105, Manuscripts and Special Collections, New York State Library, Albany, NY. It has William Miles born in New Britain, Albany County, NY. Enlisted by John Taylor for 2 years, 5 months, 26 days. Age, 19, Size 5 ft 6 in. Complexion, Brown. Hair, Black. Eyes, Black. Occupation, Farmer. Enlisted July 6, 1782.
-

Pension Application for Adam Miller

S.11073

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

On the nineteenth day of September in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Montgomery now sitting, Adam Miller a resident of the Town of Root in the County of Montgomery, and state of New York aged seventy seven years who being First duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of Congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated: Your applicant says that he enlisted as a volunteer for nine months under Captain John Clute (1), that the other officers names belonging to this company he, your applicant does not recollect, the Regiment was commanded by Colonel Yates (2), and that the time he enlisted in said company he resided in Johnstown Tryon County, now Montgomery County & State of New York, that he went from this place to Albany and from Albany up the Hudson River to Fort Edward and from thence to Saratoga, where the Battle was fought between Generals Gates & Burgoyne, (3) your applicant says that he was in this engagement. Your applicant says that when he went out as above stated in the month of March in the year 1777, the day of the month he does not recollect—that he was discharged on the last day of December of that year that he was verbally discharged and has no written discharge.

Your applicant further says that he again enlisted as a volunteer under Captain Simon DeGraff, (4) the other company officers he does not recollect, the Regiment was commanded by the same Colonel as above mentioned, that he lived at the same place as above mentioned and went from there under the above named officers to West Point, that he enlisted for nine months. Your applicant says that this last time was in the year 1778 that he went out sometime in March and was discharged about the first of January following the services of your applicant was done in the Militia service or rather State Troops. That he has no written discharge of this Tour of Service. Your applicant says that after this he again enrolled in the Militia service, the year he does not recollect, under Captain John Davis (5), Lieutenant Abraham Veeder, Ensign Nicholas Dockstader, that he went as a volunteer, this company belonged to Colonel Frederick Fisher & Lieutenant Colonel Volkert Veeder's Regiment, that he went up from his place of residence aforesaid, to Oriskany (6) and was in and at that Battle fought at that place, that he received a wound in that Battle in his right hand, in his little finger which is entirely useless to this your applicant. Your applicant further says that he again enlisted as a volunteer during the latter part of the Revolutionary War, that he served under the above named officers & also his captain above mentioned who was slain at the last mentioned Battle, that he was out frequently during these years, and that he was out under those last mentioned officers at least one year in all.

Your applicant says that he was born in German Flatts in Tryon county, now Herkimer County & State of New York and he was born in the year 1756: Your applicant has no record of his age: Your applicant say, that he has always resided at this last place of residence: Your applicants says that he is acquainted with Colonel John Leonardson Jr., Robert S. Leonardson & Abraham Van Horn a minister of the Gospel, all living in his neighborhood, who can testify as to the character of your applicant for truth and veracity and the belief of his services as a soldier of the revolution. Your applicant says that he has no documentary evidence and knows of no person by whom he can prove all those services.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension, annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension Roll of the agency of any State.

(Signed with his mark) Adam Miller

Sworn and subscribed in open court the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

We Abraham Van Horn a clergyman residing in the Town of Johnstown and Robert Leonardson residing in the town of Root hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Adam Miller who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be seventy seven years of age; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

(Signed) Abraham VanHorne

(Signed with his mark) Robert S. Leonardson
Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk.

Letter in the pension application folder.

March 14, 1939

Reference is made to your letter in which your request the Revolutionary War record of Adam Miller of New Jersey or Cayuga County, New York.

The data which follow were obtained from papers on file in claim for pension, S.11073, based upon the military service of Adam Miller in the Revolutionary War. There is no claim for pension on file on account of the service of Adam Miller in the New Jersey troops, and this is the record of the only Adam Miller who served with the New York troops, found on file in the Revolutionary War record of this office.

Adam Miller was born in the year 1755, in German Flatts, Tryon (the part which was later Herkimer) County, New York; the names of his parents are not given.

While residing in Johnstown, Montgomery County, New York, Adam Miller enlisted sometime in March, 1777, served nine months as private in Captains John Clute's and Davis' companies, Colonel Yates' New York regiment, and was in the battles of Oriskany, and Saratoga; he was wounded in his right hand in the battle of Oriskany. He enlisted sometime in March 1778 and served nine months in Captain Simon DeGraff's company, Colonel Yates' regiment. He also served about six months in Colonel Frederick Fisher's New York regiment, dates of this tour not given.

The soldier, Adam Miller, was allowed pension on his application executed September 19, 1832, at which time he was living in Root, Montgomery County, New York. He died March 3, 1839.

The papers on file in this claim contain no discernible data in regard to family.

End Notes

1. This company of Bateaumen I have not found on a muster roll. I believe the year is or might be 1776 not 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. Christopher Yates of Schenectady.
 3. He is referring to the 7th of October 1777, Battle of Saratoga. The Albany and Tryon county Militias were in this battle.
 4. Adam is shown as enlisted on the 13 or May 1778 in Captain DeGraff's Company. Source: Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 122, Quartermaster Dept., National Archives, Washington D.C.
 5. Captain John Davis of the Second Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment).
 6. This battle was fought on the 6th of August 1777. His service for this year would have to be this year. Captain Davis was killed in this battle and First Lieutenant Abraham Veeder took command of the company. Adam's name also appears in this company's roll. His service for the company would be for 1779 or later.
-

Pension Application of Philip Miller

R7220

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7,
1832.

State of New York

County of Essex

On this 13th day of January 1835, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Common Pleas of said County now sitting Philip Miller a resident of the Town of Elisabethtown, County & State aforesaid aged 70, 10th of last February who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers & served as herein stated.

The highest officer in command he knew was Levi Stockwell (1) who called himself Captain Commandant & Stockwell was called Captain from the first of his calling himself such & from his being the highest officer but it was understood that Stockwell was Lieutenant in the Regiment to which he belonged & acting as such at Fort Stanwix this applicant has heard Stockwell (2) say the same himself & that he was a Continental Officer & that he was sent to Command the men at the station at Skenesborough & this applicant has recently been informed that Levi Stockwell's Colonel was Harper & this information is such that he believes it to be correct. Lieutenant was Thomas Boggs first Serjeant was John [Undes?] 2d Thomas Miles 3 was Tyrrel (3) Commissary was Gillet, Quarter Master Serjeant was Abraham VanDeusen—no other officers recollected—entered the service on the last of May 1779 & left the same on the first of January following & that he served not less than seven, 7, months as a private—He was then a resident of the town of Granville N.York—he went as a substitute for John VanDeusen who had been drafted & engaged this applicant to take his place & was received by said Stockwell as a substitute for said VanDeusen this applicant went voluntarily by the consent of his father—he was engaged in no battles, had no marching, stationed with about 100 others at Skenesborough (now Whitehall NY) & quartered in Skeens (4) buildings a [?] stone house & other

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

buildings—Duties were scouting, guarding the frontiers observing the movements of the enemy, keeping guards & giving alarms to the militia by sending expressed to Col [Alexander] Webster (5) who then lived in Hebron N.Y. who would then immediately order the militia to Skenesborough which he as many as 3 times while this applicant was in the service. The Militia while there performed the same duties as those stationed there. Some of the militia in scouting would occassionly come to the station & after a short stay left—Stotckwell [blotted] [?] & them were at Skenesborough 4 or 5 miles from the Station which was at the lead of Lake Champlain—This applicant knew no regular officer at the above mentioned—No Continental regements or companies at that place & knew none except one company which came from Fort Edward & staid there one month. This applicant has not documentary evidence & knows of no person who can testify to his service except Nathaniel Miller whose affidavit is here with sent this applicant was born at what is now called Mount Washington in the State of Massachusetts born in the year 1764—has no record of his age—lived in Granville, N.Y. when called into the service & since then he came to Skenesborough & moved from there to Ticonderoga N.Y. from there to Shorehans VT & from there to Elizabethtown, NY where he now resides he was called into the service as a substitute for John VanDeusen he knew no regular officer or Continental or militia regiments other than the above stated & recollects no other general circumstances of his service.

Received no written discharge & had no commission—William Brown, Thomas Brown I.[?] lives here in his present neighborhood & well know this applicant & can certify to his character for truth & veracity & their belief of his service as a soldier of the Revolution—there is no particular reasons for the witness of this application except the difficulty of & trouble of it & the shortness of his term of service & he would [?] of the [?] to which he would be entitled.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present & declares that his name is not on the pension Roll of the Agency of any state. (Signed) Philip Miller

Sworn to & subscribed the day & year aforesaid in open Court before the Judges of the same. Edw Cuyler, Clerk

State of New York

County of Essex SS

Manah Miller of Elizabethtown in said county being duly sworn says that he is directly interested in a claim for some arrears of Pension supposed to have been due to Philip Miller at the time of his death, which event took place in the town of Elizabethtown Essex County NY on the 19th of August 1845—That he left a widow whose name was Dorcas Miller to whom he was married about 59 or 60 years ago and she died on the 19th day of November 1850 leaving the following children VIZ Charles Miller, Susan Goodrich, Manaah Miller, Philip S. Miller, Nathaniel Miller, Nicanar Miller, Stephen Miller.

This deponent appoints P. Douglas Woodward of Plattsburgh N.Y. to examine all papers in the pension office or elsewhere, relating to said claim, and to act as his Attorney in obtaining a certificate for the amount of pension to which

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the aforesaid children maybe entitled. Witness my hand & seal this 18th day of March 1853. In presents of O. Kellogg. Manaah Miller

Sworn and subscribed and acknowledged before me this 18th day of March 1853 and I certify that Deponent is a credible person & that I have no interest in the result of the claim to which the above affidavits relates nor am I concerned in its prosecution.

M.F Nicholson Justice Peace

End Notes

1. Levi Stockwell was captain in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1779.
2. Stockwell was a first Lieutenant in the Third New York Continental Regiment in the Third Company. He was at Fort Stanwix during its siege in August of 1777 as well as before and after the siege.
3. There are no known payrolls or muster rolls for this regiment so it is not possible to identify these men. Only the officers are known.
4. Loyalist Philip Skene. Skenesborough was named after him.
5. The First Regiment of Charlotte County Militia. In 1784 Charlotte County was changed to Washington County in honor of General George Washington.
6. There was a payroll for Stockwell from January 1 to January 15, 1780 and Philip's name is on that list as well.

Pension Application for George Mour

S.27210

Hand written note in file:

Mour, George

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pension returned by the District Court for the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War on April 25, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, Class 9, Page 94.

Rank: Private

Regt: Col Vischer's

Disability: Wounded in both shoulders in an action with the Indians.

When and where disabled: Aug. 7, 1777, Oriskie (1)

Residence: Mohawk Town

To what pension entitled: Full

Remarks: There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court complete.

(Geo. Mour Petition)

George Mour came before me, one of the Justices for the County of Montgomery and made oath that he is the same George Mour who was placed on the Pension List under the Act of Congress passed the 23rd March 1792 and that he now resides in Charlestown Montgomery County and has resided there, previous to the late War.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn before me

This _____ day of 1794

A Copy of the above certificate must be sworn too every six months on the fifth of March 1795

Herkimer County on this third day of April 1820 before me, the subscriber, a Justice of the peace for the said County of Herkimer personally appeared George Mour who on his oath declares that he is the same person who formally belonged to the company commanded by Captain Robert Yates (2) at the time when he this deponent was wounded at the Oriskany Battle in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Frederick Visscher in the service of the United States, that he this deponent belonged to the company commanded by Captain Garret Putnam (3) in the regiment commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett at the time he was discharged from the service, that his name was placed on the pension list under the act of Congress passed the 23rd March 1792, that he is ignorant of ever having received a certificate of such, his being placed on the pension list that he has regularly drawn a pension semi-annually since the year 1795 that he always has drawn the said pension by virtue of a copy of the annexed papers duly executed, that he received the annexed paper from the person, who kept the pension office in the City of New York at the time he received his first payment as a directory to him in drawing his pension thereafter which has always been deemed a sufficient evidence of his being placed on the pension list and has always heretofore entitled him to and enabled him to draw the pension therein mentioned, that he now resides in the town of Danube in the County of Herkimer and that his disability occasioned by the wounds he received in the Oriskany Battle still exist that he did at the time he was placed on the pension list reside in Charlestown in the County of Montgomery. Signed George Mour (4) (his mark)

Sworn and Subscribed to before me the day & year aforesaid. JNM
Combs, a Justice of the Peace in & for the County of Herkimer.

End Notes for George Mour

1. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of August 1777.
2. Robert A. Yates was Captain of the Third Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment.].
3. According to Captain Garrett Putman's Pay Roll for 1781, George was owed £10..13..4 which he received after the War. From REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, Series M-2461 Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
4. Also given as Mauer, Mouer, Mower, Moore, Moor and Mowers in various records.

Pension Application for Conrad Mowers

Conrad Mowers enlisted in the summer of 1776 as a private while living at Currytown in Captain Samuel Pettingell's Company (Fifth Company) in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment). In the fall of 1776, Conrad enlisted in Captain Robert Abraham Yates' Company (Third

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. He was stationed in Johnstown, Stone Arabia and at Sand Flatts.

In January of 1777, Conrad under First Major John Bliven and Colonel Ebenezer Cox stationed at Fort Ticonderoga until the end of March. In June of 1777, Conrad enlisted in Captain Jacob Gardiner's Company (First Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Conrad under Captain Gardiner and Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer at Unadilla went to hold a treaty conference with Joseph Brant. He was there for two weeks.

On August 3rd, Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix) was completely besieged by the army of Barry St. Leger. Conrad now had rejoined Yates' Company. Conrad joined the militia that was gathering at Fort Dayton under the command of Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer. On August 4th, the relief column started on their march to Fort Schuyler. On August 6th, the relief column was ambushed in a ravine near Oriskany Creek. The relief column reached Fort Dayton and Fort Herkimer by August 9th.

In April of 1778, Mowers enlisted for nine months in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. He was stationed at Johnstown, Curryton, Schoharie, Cobleskill, Canajoharie and at the German Flatts. He was discharged January 1, 1779.

He enlisted in 1779 and 1780 in Captain Yates' Company and was stationed at different forts along the Mohawk River.

CONRAD MOWERS, Fights at Oriskany

Conrad Mowers enlisted in the summer of 1776 as a private while living at Currytown in Captain Samuel Pettingell's Company (Fifth Company) in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment). In the fall of 1776, Conrad enlisted in Captain Robert Abraham Yates' Company (Third Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. He was stationed in Johnstown, Stone Arabia and at Sand Flatts.

In January of 1777, Conrad under First Major John Bliven and Colonel Ebenezer Cox stationed at Fort Ticonderoga until the end of March. In June of 1777, Conrad enlisted in Captain Jacob Gardiner's Company (First Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Conrad under Captain Gardiner and Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer at Unadilla went to hold a treaty conference with Joseph Brant. He was there for two weeks.

On August 3rd, Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix) was completely besieged by the army of Barry St. Leger. Conrad now had rejoined Yates' Company. Conrad joined the militia that was gathering at Fort Dayton under the command of Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer. On August 4th, the relief column started on their march to Fort Schuyler. On August 6th, the relief column was ambushed in a ravine near Oriskany Creek. The relief column reached Fort Dayton and Fort Herkimer by August 9th.

In April of 1778, Mowers enlisted for nine months in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. He was stationed at Johnstown, Curryton, Schoharie, Cobleskill, Canajoharie and at the German Flatts. He was discharged January 1, 1779.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

He enlisted in 1779 and 1780 in Captain Yates' Company and was stationed at different forts along the Mohawk River.

Pension Application for Peter Mower

W.2683

State of New York
Oneida County

On this 5 day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court, the court of Common Pleas of said co, now sitting, Peter Mower, a resident of said county and state, aged sixty seven years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

That he was born at Claverack, Col[umbia] Co., NY July 1765. Has no record of age except in bible. Enlisted at Charlestown, Mont. Co. NY when he entered service. Since war has lived at Danube NY now at Annsville, Oneida County. That he enlisted in Capt. Garret Putnam's Company, Col. Marinus Willett's Regt in forepart of April 1781 for nine mos and served therein until between Christmas & New Years of Dec. 1781, when he was discharg'd at Fort Plain on the Mohawk River and rece.(1) a written discharge signed by Capt. Putnam which has been lost.

That in April 1782 he enlisted again in Capt. French's (2) Com., Col, Willett's Regt for nine mos and served therein until Jan'y of 1783, 9 months and immediately enlisted for three years in Capt Peter Tierce's (3) Com. Lieutenant John Thorn, Col. Willett's Regt and continued to service until the 3rd of 4th day of January 1784 when he was discharged from service at Schenectady. His service was performed along the Mohawk River and in the region about. Refers to annexed aff's & c.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

(Signed with his mark) Peter Mower

Sworn to and Subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Joseph B. Read
Dep. Clk

Declaration to obtain Pension Oct 2d Feby [18] 48

State of New York SS.

Oneida County

On this 18th day of August 1851 personally appeared before the subscriber a Justice of the Peace of the town of Annsville in said County, Ellena alias Magdalena Mower, a resident of the town & County aforesaid, aged 75 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath make the following declaration in to obtain the benefit of the provision of the Act of Congress of 7 July 1838 & 2d February 1848, granting provisions to certain widows,--That she is the widow of Peter Mower, who was a private in the army of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

revolution & was a pensioner under Act of June 1832 at the rate of 80 dolls per annum. She farther declares that she was married to said Peter Mower on the 19th day of March 1795, That her husband the aforesaid Peter Mower, died on the 4th day of August 1751, that she was not married to him previous to his leaving the service but the marriage took place previous to the year 1800, lat the time above stated, she is still is widow. She has no record of sd marriage but was married by Rev'd Chas A. Pick, March 1795 (4). (Signed with her mark) Ellena Mower, alias Magdalena. In presence of Rhoda A. Churchill.

Sworn to & subscribed before me, on the day & year above written. She made her mark as she cannot write. Asa W. Hyde, Justice of the Peace.

End Notes for Peter Mower

1. According to Captain Garret Putman's Payroll he was owed £21..13..9 which was paid to William Wilson after the war. REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.
2. There are no muster rolls or pay rolls for this company. When Captain French retired on 7 November 1782, Lieutenant Jellis A. Fonda was promoted to Captain to replace French. ADJUTANT PLINEY MOORE'S ORDERLY BOOK, 1782-1783, Document Number 8174, New York State Library.
3. A Return of Recruits—enlisted October 5, 1782 by Lieut [John] Thornton for 2 years. Captain Peter B. Tearce's Company of Light Infantry for 1783—served 7 months and 5 days. He was paid £26..60 and was owed £21..10. He obtained Lodowick Schiever to serve his remaining enlistment time.
4. There is an affidavit in the pension file by James H. Lighthall dated 3 of Sept. 1851 that verifies the marriage of peter & Magdalena Vetterlie [Vatterly, featherly, etc.] as 19 of March 1795 by Rev. Charles A. Pick.

Pension Application for Henry Murphy

W.18543

B.L. Wt 17.875-150-56

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

On this 8th day of November in the year One thousand eight hundred and Forty Eight personally appeared before me, Samuel Belding Jr. County Judge of Montgomery County, Anna Murphy a resident of the Town of Stark in the County of Herkimer and State of New York. (late a resident of Montgomery County) aged seventy six years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the provision made by the act of Congress passed on the second day of February in the year One thousand eight hundred and forty eight and other acts granting Pensions to Widows of Person who served during the Revolutionary War. That she is still the widow of Henry Murphy who was a private in the militia in which he served in Captain Lipe's Company and Colonel Clyde Regiment and inscribed on the Pension List Roll of the New York Agency at the rate of three dollars and seventy cents per

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

month, and that his name is now on the Roll of the same Agency at the Eight Dollars per month as an Invalid Pensioner. And that he husband the late Henry Murphy also drew a pension as a private as above mentioned at the rate of Twenty dollars and Eleven cents per annum under the law of Seventy June in the years One thousand Eight hundred and Thirty two. That her husband the said Henry Murphy drew the pensions as above stated, as will be seen by the certificate hereto annexed, and returned to the department.

She further declares that she was married to the said Henry Murphy on the Twenty Seventy day of December in the year One Thousand Seven hundred and ninety One at the House of the Revd D. C. A. Pick by the Revd D. C. A. Pick who was the Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Fort Plain in the County of Montgomery.

That he maiden name was Anna Nellis and her Father's name was George Nellis. That her husband Henry Murphy died in the town of Star in the County of Herkimer on the Sixth day of May in the year One thousand Eight hundred and Forty Seven. That previous to their removal to the said town of Stark they resided in the town of Minden Montgomery County. She further declares that she is still the widow of Henry Murphy deceased and that she has not remarried since his decease. (Signed with her mark) Anna Murphy

Sworn to and subscribed this 8th day of November 1848 before me. D. Belding, Jr. County Judge.

State of New York
Montgomery County SS

On the 11th day of December 1834 Personally appeared before Abraham Morrell, Samuel A Gilbert, John Hand, Henry J. Dievendorff and David Spraker, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said County in Open Court, Henry Murphy a resident of the Town of Stark in the County of Herkimer that he was born in the Town of Canajoharie in the then County of Tryon now Montgomery, aged Seventy Two years now who being first duly sworn according to Law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832--That he always understood by his Parents, that he had been baptized by the Revd, Mr. Ehle an Reformed Dutch Minister, whose Church records are not to be found, neither family record, But that he had been bound as apprentice to John Loucks, To learn the trade of Shoemaking, Tanner and Corious, by which the Indenture I always could recollect, and know my age, besides always did recollect the day of the month and year or he was informed by his parents from his youth—and that in the Spring 1779 he entered the service of the United States, attached to the company under the Command of Capt. Adam Lype as a private in the Militia in Regt Commanded by Col. Samuel Clyde, Gen' Frederick Fishers Brigade—And likewise and frequently did render Services Under Col. Willett more Especially from the year 1781 Until the Conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Col. Willett had the Chief Command over all the Militia, as well as he had over all the Levis and drafts aver all the County, then Tryon, and so considered that all the services rendered by the Militia & all particularly from the year 1781 In Tryon County was done by the General

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Authority and Command of Col. Willett and that Services was rendered by Claimant as follows.

A Statement Showing the Service of Henry Murphy, Montgomery County State of N. York

1779-1782, Private, Company officers: Capt. Adam Lyke, 1st Lieut. Jacob Mathias, 2d Lieut. Nicholas Barth, Ensign, William W. Seever. Field Officers: Genl Fre'd Fisher, Col. Sam'l Clyde, Maj'r Abm. Coopman, 2d Maj'r House, Served in New York, lived in New York when served, now aged seventy, served one year, seven months, 14 days, born 14th December 1762.

Drafted 1st tour to Fort Plank, there stationed in rendering garrison duty and service of the United States under Capt. Lype. Again drafted to Fort Plank rendering Garrison duty or service under the command of Maj'r House, during that time sent out to Weavers Lake spying the enemy. Ordered out by Capt Lype with Sgt Lampert and p[?] for the supply of the garrison at, and to Fort Stanwix.

Often and frequently ordered out under General Command of Col. Willett by his orders and directions to Fort Plank always and chiefly under the Command of Maj'r House there stationed in rendering Garrison duty.

Col. Willett himself stationed at Fort Plain generally by his Gen'l orders, Claiment often and frequently was ordered and Stationed at the Fort in rendering garrison duty but impossible for Claiment to justify particularly but says that he has clearly and positively rendered the length of United States Services at least as stated in the foregoing and present changes.

Often and frequently called out in alarms during Spring season & fall season, claimant always did turn out on a moment's notice Gen'l orders by Col. Willett.

Ordered out at the time where a young woman was murdered by the Indians by [?] Elisabeth Dack, John [?] and one other taken prisoners when claimant with others in pursuit of the enemy to Younges Lake, retook a considerable large drove of Cattle from the Enemy.

On one alarms ordered out to Fort House, at the time when some prisoners were taken, when claimant doth not recollect in Palatine there stationed in rendering United States Services watching and guarding against the enemy.

Ordered out on an alarm to Fort Dayton, Herkimer under the command of Lieut. Bard there stationed by rendering Garrison duty the length of service placed opposite being drafted out of Capt. Lypes Company.

Ordered out or volunteered not sure, but did pursue the enemy to Springfield at the time when several were taken prisoners, vizt Daughter of Conrad Watts, Peter Garlough, a son of a Mr. Foster, and a black man and black woman, then belonging to [?] Dake at the time when a Mr. Eight was killed and murdered at the Katzebergh, after the persuing the enemy. Whether voluntary or ordered claimant doth not recollect.

During different season from spring until late in fall the Indians continually have kept lurking around in the woods near in [?] & around annoying the inhabitants murdering and taking many prisoners at various and different times and in consequence the Militia had to be on the alert almost all the time

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

during the different seasons, in watching and guarding by rendering garrison duty, at both, for Plank and Fort Plain, and often and frequently called out pursuing and spying the enemy, exclusive of all the foregoing length of service as stated, that claimant at least has rendered impracticable for claimant to be more specific.

Ordered out on the expedition to Oswego under Col. Willett in February, which is as the last service Claimant can recollect in rendering to the United States at the close of the Revolutionary War, and an very Sereous, and Teadious one.

He herby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and except his invalid pension and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state, only on that of the agency of the State of N. York appertaught to his invalid pension. And that the claimant further state that he could not appear before the Court of Common Pleas at Herkimer County without attented with much expense his witnesses and acquaintances hereby residing in Montgomery County.

(Signed) Henry Murphy

Witnesses, Peter Young, George Lampert and Col. John Rooff, with whose proved positive and personally known and acquainted with, Adam Garlough, Joseph Waggoner, Peter Lampert, Nich's Dunckle, George Dunckle, George Loucks, and many others living with whom Claimant can list himself a man of truth and veracity and their belief as to his service.

Letter included in the Pension Application folder.

August 17, 1939

Reference is made to your request for information relative to Henry Murphy who was born in 1762 and served in the Revolutionary War form the Canajoharie district, New York.

The data which follow were taken from papers on file in the pension claim, W.18543, based on the military service of Henry Murphy.

Henry Murphy was born December 14, 1762, in Canajoharie in what was then Tryon but later Montgomery County, New York. He was the son of Petries Murphy who was not living when Henry married in 1791. The name of Henry's mother is not shown.

While living in Canajoharie, Henry Murphy enlisted in May, 1779, and served at various times, until sometime in February, 1783, amounting in all, to one year, seven months and fourteen days, as private in the New York militia under Lieutenants Nicholas Barth and Brate, Captains Adam Leipe, J. Diffendorff, House, and Colonels Samuel Clyde, Harper, Dubois and Brown. He was in the battles of Klock's Field and Failing's Field, in a battle called Turlough (Turlock) was wounded in the right arm in the battle of Johnstown in October, 1781, and was stationed a great part of his service at Fort Herkimer. [Note in margin, "See report from Comptroller's Office, NY found in these claims." Also the note "Correct spelling of other officers taken from 'NY in Rev'. recs."]

Because of the disability resulting from the wound received in the battle of Johnstown, Henry Murphy was pension from October 27, 1786.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In 1824, he was living in Minden (formerly Canajoharie) Montgomery County, New York. In 1834 he was living in Stark, Herkimer County, New York, and he died there May 6, 1847.

Henry Murphy married in Minden, New York, December 27, 1791, Anna Nellis, the daughter of George Nellis, and the marriage was performed by Reverend D. C.A. Pick who was then the pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, New York.

As the widow of Henry Murphy, Anna Murphy was allowed pension on her application executed November 7, 1848, at which time she was seventy-six years of age and was living at Stark, New York.

While living in Stark, New York, Anna Murphy applied for bounty land on April 7, 1855, on account of the Revolutionary War service of Henry Murphy. She received Warrant #17875 for 160 acres under the Act of March 3, 1855. For information relative to the location of this land it is suggested that you address the Commissioner of the General Land Office, Interior Department, this city, giving the warrant number, the acreage and the act under which the warrant was issued.

One Peter P. Murphy was a physician in Stark, New York, in 1832, but his relationship to Henry Murphy is not shown.

One Aaron Nellis was justice of the peace in Fulton County, New York in 1848, but it was not shown whether he was related to the widow, Anna Murphy.

There are no further data relative to family.

Henry Murphy, Wounded at Johnstown

by James F. Morrison

In May of **1779**, Henry enlisted as a private in Captain Adam Leipe's Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (First Regiment) while he was living in the Village of Fort Plain. Henry was stationed at Fort Plank in May and June. In the middle of June, Henry went on a scout to Weaver's Lake and after a few days he returned to Fort Plank.

In the middle of July, Henry with Peter Lambert, John Plantz and John Walrath left Fort Plank with a herd of cattle and took them to Fort Schuyler. After delivering the cattle to the garrison at the fort they returned to Fort Plank. Henry was stationed there until late in the fall.

1780, in the spring, Henry enlisted in Captain Leipe's Company. He was stationed at Fort Plank and Fort Rensselaer (Fort Plain). On October 19th, a battle was fought at Stone Arabia between the Loyalists troops under Colonel Sir John Johnson and the American troops under Colonel John Brown. Colonel Brown and about forty-five of his men were killed and the rest dispersed. Henry with a few others left Fort Rensselaer and joined the growing army under General Robert Van Rensselaer. When he learned of Brown's defeat, General Van Rensselaer ordered Colonel Lewis DuBois to pursue Johnson. Henry with about 300 men under Colonel DuBois and Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Clyde crossed the Mohawk River in pursuit of Johnson. Colonel DuBois and his men caught up with Johnson at Klock's and Failing's Flats. A fierce battle raged and it lasted until darkness fell on the battlefield. Johnson and his men, under the cover of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

darkness, retreated back to Canada. Henry returned to Fort Rensselaer where he was stationed.

Again in the spring of **1781**, Henry again enlisted in Captain Leipe's Company and he was stationed at Fort Rensselaer. He was also stationed at Fort Dayton, Fort Herkimer and Fort House. On July 9th, Lieutenant John Dockstader with about 300 Indians and Loyalists raided and burned Currytown and afterwards encamped in a cedar swamp in Sharon Springs. Late that afternoon, Colonel Marinus Willett received word at Fort Rensselaer of the invasion of Currytown and Henry under Colonel Willett Left the fort in pursuit of the enemy. Early in the morning of July 10th, Willett and his men found the encamped enemy and a fierce battle raged. The battle lasted for an hour and a half and the enemy believing that they were outnumbered retreated. Willett and his men pursued the enemy a short distance and then they returned to Fort Rensselaer. On July 18th, a party of militiamen were attacked on their return march after guarding cattle to a nearby fort. Peter Casler and Nicholas Wolleber were killed, John Wolleber was captured and Peter Wolleber although seriously wounded escaped. Henry with several others went in pursuit of the enemy but it was in vain. On October 24th, Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with 607 men were in the Mohawk Valley burning and killing. Colonel Willett on learning of this invasion sent messengers to Forts Clyde, Paris and Plank for additional troops while he would gather what men that could be spared from that fort. On the morning of October 25th, Henry under Colonel Willett left Fort Rensselaer in pursuit of the enemy. Willett and his men crossed over the Mohawk River to Caughnawaga and from there they marched to Johnstown. Upon reaching Fort Johnstown, Willett was informed by the garrison that Ross had encamped near Johnson's Hall. Willett and his men left Fort Johnstown and marched to Johnson's Hall. When Willett arrived, a fierce battle ensued; and ended with the coming of darkness and with the enemy retreating from the field. In the heat of the battle, Henry was hit with a musket ball in his right arm and he was taken with the rest of the wounded to Fort Rensselaer.

Once more in the spring of **1782**, Henry who was now healed of his wound, enlisted in Captain Leipe's Company and he was again stationed at Fort Plank and Fort Rensselaer.

Henry was the son of Petrus Murhpy, married Anna Nellis, the daughter of George Nellis on December 27, 1791 by the Reverend D.C.A. Pick of the Dutch Reformed Church at Fort Plain. They were married at the home of Reverend Pick. Henry was born on December 14, 1762 and he died at Stark, Herkimer County on May 6, 1847.

Pension Application for George H. Nellis

R7581

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this ninth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred forty one, personally appeared before me Phineas Randall, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in the said county, George H. Nellis, a resident of the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Town of Canajoharie in the said County of Montgomery and State of New York aged seventy six years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

In the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight sometime in the month of April (does not recollect the day) by the leave and direction of his father who had provided for him a gun hand other equipment as then required by law, being also furnished with a fife upon which he was taught to play, he volunteered his services in a company of infantry commanded by Captain Adam Lipe, attached to Col. Clyde's regiment, at which time a fort called Fort Clyde was commenced to be built, of the building of which John P. Dunkell a sergeant belonging to said Captain Lipe's company, had the immediate charge. Declarant was accepted in the service and placed at this said fort under the command of the said Sergeant Dunkell, was ordered to drive a time the great part of the season of 1778, which was used in drawing timbers and other materials to the fort (or to the site of the fort) used in its construction, and each other work he did during this season as the said commander directed, continued his service this season (1778) from some time in April to about the middle of November during all which time he was about as near as he can now recollect about two weeks to work for his father in harvest having been in actual service under military orders in the year 1778, not less than six months but according to his best recollection somewhat more than that time.

In the year 1779 he resumed the said service as a volunteer at the same place under Sergeant Dunkell and was mostly engaged during the season of 1779 in driving team and digging trenches for setting pickets to enclose said Fort, commenced the work in 1779 in the month of April and discontinued the work or rather suspended it after the middle of November according to his best recollection in which year also he was about as nearly as he can recollect about two weeks. He rendered other service in the year 1779 under military command not less than six months aside from the said two weeks above. Some time in November 1779 the said fort of pickets were completed. During the season of 1778 and 1779 he was continually armed and prepared in common with his fellow workers to defend the work.

During the seasons of 1780, 1781 and 1782 he remained in the said service under the command of the said Sergeant Dunkill at the said fort. Commenced active service in each year in the month of April and continued until the cold and snow rendered the danger of attack of the fort by the Indians less probable as in the winter the Indians did not cause much trouble at this fort, commenced the said service in each of these last mentioned three seasons, as soon as the snow was off from the ground, and continued as aforesaid, in each season until the snow and cold was considered a sufficient obstacle to the Indians and Tories in causing trouble, which in the spring was in each year as early as the month of April and in the fall it was in each year as late as the month of November when he suspended his service he cannot in his recollection fix upon any particular day or days as to when the service was commenced in the spring

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and discontinued in the fall, but is quite well satisfied from recollection that in each of these years 1780, 1781, and 1782 he performed actual service under military command not less than six months in each year, and more than that time. In the three years last mentioned his business was to guard the garrison which he did regularly together with several others each taking his regular turn in standing as guard, night and day. In addition to this, it was thought advisable when the force at the garrison was weak that he should play upon his fife to deceive the Indians if in hearing. The fort being situated within about on quarter of a mile of wild hand on three sides, which he did on such occasions.

In the last three years mentioned he was absent in each year as in the previous two years, about two weeks as near as he can now recollect to work at harvesting his father's crops. These absences in each of all the five years mentioned for working in harvest occurred according to his best recollection in the month of August in each year. From the year 1778 when he first entered into the service until the termination of the war and ever since that time he was a resident of the Town of Canajoharie in the County of Tryon (now Montgomery County) in the State of New York at which place also the said Fort Clyde was built. He has no documentary evidence to support this claim, which is for two years and a half service as a private.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. In all the time from the time he entered into the said service until the termination of the war in 1783, he followed no other business except as above stated when he worked at harvesting his father's crops.

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid before G. Randall first Judge of the Montgomery County Court. (Signed) George H. Nellis.

State of New York

Montgomery County

George H. Nellis a person known to me and being by me duly sworn gives the following answers to the several interrogatories required to be put to him by the pension department that is to say.

I was born in the Town of Oppenheim, then County of Tryon, now County of Montgomery in said sate on the 27th day of June 1767 as I have always been advised by my parents and believe to be true.

I have no record of my age. I had a memorandum of my age made by myself in early life which is lost.

I was living when I entered the service where I now reside in the town of Canajoharie in said County where I have ever since resided.

I volunteered into the service on each occasion as set forth in the body o fmy declaration for a pension.

Besides the officers named in the body of my declaration for a pension I also recollect the names of Col. Willett, Col. GanzeVoort, Gen'l Herkimer, Col. Gose, Col. Brown who was killed about two miles from my present residence, also Capt. McKean who was killed at Durloch, who were all engaged in this region of country in the time of the Revolution.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I never received any regular discharge, my service ended with the war. I served all the time as a private and as a fifer, and never received a commission.

He can name in his present neighborhood the following persons who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of his service as a soldier in the Revolution to wit. Conrad Hawn, Philip Failing, Jonas Diefendorff, George Diefendorff, Nicholas Dunkle, Peter Failing, David Hackney and others. He also states the circumstances of his Revolutionary services as detailed in the body of his declaration, that during his services as detailed he was neither employed nor paid as a hired man, but was all the time under military orders and commanded like the other soldiers of the fort.

Endnotes for George H. Nellis R 7581

1. George H. was only 11 years old in 1778 and under militia law he could not serve as a private but he could serve as a fifer. In 1778 Leipe was still a First Lieutenant in Capt. Francis Utt's Company under Col. Samuel Campbell. Also Peter Dunckle is listed as a private and there are no Nellis's listed for this company. The payroll goes from May—Dec 1778. In checking Capt. Adam Leipe's payrolls from 1779 to 1783, George H. is not listed. Peter Dunckle is now a sergeant and Nellis's do appear on the payroll. They are Henry N. Nellis and Christian Nellis. In the payroll from 6 July 1780-20 July 1782 the following Nellis's appear: William Nellis, Henry, George and Christian. They are all listed as privates. The payrolls are on microfilm in the National Archives. The one that is referred to here is Series M 246, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Roll 72. A complete set of these Rolls for the New York State Militia can be found at the Department of History and archives, Old Courthouse, Fonda, NY.
2. Fort Clyde is not mentioned in any period records until 1780. They most likely started its construction in late 1779 and completed it in 1780. Other pensioners that were employed under Sergt [John] Peter Dunckle usually agree to the 1779-1780 time period. The fort was named in honor of Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Clyde.
3. It is hard to say if the George Nellis here is listed on Capt. Leipe's Company for 1782. There was another George Nellis who lived in the same area. Again if he was born in 1767 he would not have been of age to legally serve until 1783. All of the service he claims to have done is as a teamster which was as a civilian contractor for his father or someone else. He claims to have played the fife but he is not listed as a fifer in any of the companies that he could have served in. [Utt's or Leipe's]
4. In 1832 Oppenheim, Montgomery County was not the same area as Fulton County, Town of Oppenheim. In 1832 St. Johnsville, Montgomery County [today as it is known] was called Oppenheim also and in some records was called Upper Oppenheim and the Oppenheim of today was referred to as Lower Oppenheim.
5. The officers were Col. Marinus Willett, Col. Peter Gansevoort, Gen. Nicholas Herkimer, Col. Ebenezer Cox, Col. John Brown who was killed

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

19 October 1780 at Stone Arabia and Captain Robert McKean who was killed on 10 July 1781 at New Dorlach [now Village of Sharon Springs].

Disability Papers for Henry W. Nellis

Dis.

No papers

Nellis, Henry W.

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pension returned by the District Court for the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War on April 24, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, class 9, page 94.

Rank: Private

Reg. Col. J. Klock's

Disability: Wounded in the breast by accident whilst acting as fugleman in exercising.

When disabled: 1776

Residence: Palatine

Remarks: There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete. The only evidence produced is the reason why he did not apply before.

Disability Application for Gotlieb Nestle

Dis, No papers

His name appears on a list of applicants for invalid pension returned by the District Court of the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War, on April 25, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, Class 9, Page 94.

Rank: Private.

Regt. Col. Vischers.

Disability: Wounded in his eye by the oversetting of a baggage wagon on a march.

When disabled: 1777.

Residence: Palatine.

Remarks: No injury. There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete. The physicians prove his wound of no injury. No evidence of his leaving the service. No evidence of freeholders to prove continued disability.

A Soldier's Declaration in Order to Receive Bounty Land, Simon Nichols or Nickals

B.L.Wt.47.989-160-55

A Soldiers Declaration

State of New York

County of Tioga

On this twenty seventh day of March one thousand eight hundred fifty five personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace within and for the county and State aforesaid Simeon Nicholas aged ninety one years a resident of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Owego in the State of New York who being duly sworn according to law declares that he is the identical Simeon Nicholas who was a private in the company commanded by Lieutenant Boman who served as Captain in the regiment of militia commanded by Col. Skarmarhorn in the revolutionary war and that he was drafted on or about the first of October A.D. 1780 for the term of six weeks and continued in actual service in said war for the term or fourteen days and was honorably discharged at Stillwater on or about the fifteenth day of September A.D. 1780.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the [?] land to which he may be entitled under the act approved March 3d 1855. He also declares that he has not received a warrant for bounty land under this or any other act of Congress nor made any other application therefor. (Signed with his mark) Simon Nickals.

Pension Application for Jacob Noble

W.21853

I, Eager Noble of Westfield in the County of Hampden of Massachusetts depose and say—that I was seventy eight years old the sixteenth day of May last—that I was acquainted with Jacob Nobel from the time he was a boy till his death—And I further testify that said Jacob Noble enlisted in the service in the War of the Revolution the sixteenth day of May in the year 1776, if I remember correctly—I inlisted the same time. We inlisted under Capt. John Gray—Lieutenant Silas Foseln –and our colonels name was Woodbridge (1)—said Jacob and myself marched to Tyconderoga (2) – about the first of August 1776. I should think we remained in the service there till about the first day of December there following—While we were at Tyconderoga Arnold (3) was defeated by the British on the lakes—no serious engagement was had with the enemy during this Campai[g]n. I further state that said Jacob again inlisted in the service in the summer of 1777—It was about harvest time. I inlisted at the same time. Our officers were Col. John Moseley (4) —Capt. David Moseley Lieut Zachariah Bust—We marched from Westfield through Pittsfield, new Lebanon, the furthest place to which we marched was to Fort Edward—I think said Jacob was out in the service at this time six or seven weeks—said Jacob again enlisted the time I cannot recollect I think it was in the fall of the same year. I inlisted but did not go with him. Col. Brown was the Colonel was killed at Stone Robby. (5) Said Jacob has often told me he was in the battle at Stone Robby others have told me the same. Said Jacob Showed me on his return some blood on his clothes of Jared Noble his cousin who was killed in said battle. I feel confident that this last enlistment and service were for the period of three months. I further state that said Jacob was with me to guard some prisoners in Westfield about three weeks. Eager Noble.

Hampden SS

September 17, 1838—Personally appeared the above named Eager Noble to me personally known as a credible and respectable person and made solemn oath to the truth of the foregoing affidavit by him subscribed—and I

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

certify that the word about interlined in the above affidavit was written before said affidavit was subscribed and sworn to.

Before Patrick Boise Justice of the Peace.

January 25, 1934

Mr. Charles H. Lovett
225 Sheridan Road
Winnetka, Illinois

Dear Sir:

Reference is made to your request for the Revolutionary War record of Jacob Noble.

The data furnished herein were obtained from papers on file in the pensions claim, W 21853, based upon the military services of Jacob Noble.

While a resident of Westfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts, he enlisted and served with the Massachusetts troops as follows: from about May 16, 1776, until December 1, 1776, as private in Captain John Gray's company in Colonel Woodbridge's regiment; from September 21, 1777, until October 11, 1777, in Captain David Moseley's company in Colonel John Moseley's regiment; from July 20, 1780, until October 22, 1780 as sergeant in Captain Levi Ely's company in Colonel John Brown's regiment and was in the battle of Stone Arabia; also served about three weeks and was engaged in guarding prisoners taken at Westfield.

He married at Westfield, Massachusetts, November 29, 1792, Eunice Moseley of that place. It was not shown that she was related to the officers of that surname under whom Jacob Noble served.

Jacob Noble died at Westfield, Massachusetts August 2, 1828, aged sixty-nine years. It was stated that he was a native of Westfield but the exact date of his birth was not given.

His widow, Eunice, was allowed pension on her application executed October 2, 1828, at which time she was sixty-seven years of age and was living in Westfield.

(The rest of the letter is missing and there is no more in his file.)

End Notes

1. Colonel Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge of the Massachusetts Militia.
2. Fort Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain, NY.
3. General Benedict Arnold with flotilla of boats were defeated near Valcour Island, Lake Champlain, on the 11 October 1776.
4. Colonel Brown Moseley of the Massachusetts Militia.
5. Colonel John Brown was colonel of a regiment of Massachusetts Levies in 1780. He was killed at the Battle of Stone Arabia on the 19th of October 1780.

Pension Application for Nicholas Otman, Abraham Bouck, Peter Otman, and William Otman.

29th Congress, Ho. of Reps.

Read, and laid upon the table.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Mr. Jenkins from the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, made the following REPORT:

The Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, to-whom were referred the several petitions of the persons above named, report:

That the petitioners were severally taken prisoners during the revolutionary war, by the Indians then in alliance with Great Britain, and held in captivity some two years, exposed to the hardships incident to savage life; but, as neither of the petitioners was in the service as a soldier at the time of the capture, no sufficient reason exists for placing their names on the pension roll. Your committee are of opinion that the prayer of the petitioners ought not to be granted.

Isaac Paris, The Giver

Isaac Paris found his way to the little settlement of Stone Arabia about 1737 from the Alsatian city of Strasburg and soon opened a little store and trading post in his new community. He must have been a kindly man who was fair in his dealings and prospered in his business.

His business grew rapidly and so did the number of his friends. Shortly before the war he was the proprietor of a large store doing a flourishing business. From one of his advertisements from that time he says he will sell "by Wholesale or Retail, on very cheap and the lowest terms, in cash or (if required) for credit, or any merchantable country produce." His merchandise has been "Just imported from London" he states. The number of items listed prove he must have carried a well balanced stock for there was "Silk Damascus, Silk Venetian Poplin . . . Men's Random Thread Stocking Men's and Women's buckles . . . Tea Kettles . . . Horn-Combs . . . Muscovado Sugar . . . French Blankets with Sundry Articles too tedious to enumerate. . . ."

When the Revolution fever was heating up, Isaac Paris was one of the twelve men who signed the minutes of the first meeting of the Tryon County Committee of Safety held August 27th, 1774 at the home of Adam Loucks at Stone Arabia. Fort Paris was ordered built by the Committee of Safety in December 1776. It was built in 1776-77 by Captain Christian Getman's Rangers on the high plateau called Stone Arabia, north of the Mohawk River. It was of solid hewn timbers with the upper story overhanging the lower on all four sides so those inside the fort could shoot directly down on the enemy.

Following the Battle of Oriskany in which Isaac Paris was taken prisoner, Moses Younglove, also a prisoner, who, after a long period of captivity, finally returned, made an affidavit now on file in the office of the Secretary of State. In it he says:

"Isaac Paris, Esq., was also taken the same road without receiving from them (the Indians) any remarkable insult (except stripping of most of his clothes and all his valuables) until some Tories came up who kicked and abused him, after which the Indians, thinking him a notable offender, murdered him barbarously."

On February 14th, 1793, Catherine Paris, the widow of Isaac, was voted a pension by a special act of the State Legislature. This was said to be the first pension granted. Catherine spent her last days in Johnstown with a son, Daniel

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Paris, a prominent attorney who was active at one time in politics and served in the State Senate. He married Catherine Irving, a sister of Washington Irving. Mrs. Paris is buried in the Johnstown Cemetery. Isaac had two other sons, Peter and Isaac Jr. Peter was killed at Oriskany. Isaac Jr., the second son was just 15 years of age when the Battle of Oriskany was fought in 1777. He moved from Stone Arabia to Fort Plain on land, which had belonged to his father. Along the Indian trail leading southward toward the Susquehanna country and just at the crest of a hill overlooking the Mohawk he built a house, using it for a residence and store. Like his father he was a very successful businessman and made many friends. Trade was very brisk for the war was over and the rich agricultural lands the armies had fought over were now open for settlement. The population grew so rapidly it taxed those already established in business to care for them.

After the Revolutionary War people began to settle west, in what was Indian country before the war. One of the earliest settlements in this area of the Mohawk Valley was established in 1788 near present day Clinton.

Eight families began the arduous task of clearing the forest, building log homes, burning trees and planting crops around the stumps. They eked out their subsistence by occasional visits to the forest and the stream, but added little to any permanent food stock. The influx of population in 1788, quadrupled the number of settlers. There was insufficient time to cut forests, clear the land, prepare it in season to cultivate crops and grow food. The produce that first year was barely enough to fill their needs, let alone provide for incoming New Englanders in the spring of 1789. An additional problem came from the bears that were fond of the green corn and young pigs. This robbed the settlers of more precious food. Although they had laid in a supply of nuts and leeks from the forest they found their scanty stores rapidly diminishing. When the planting time came in the spring of 1789, they carefully cut out the eyes of the potatoes for planting, thus keeping the bulk of the tubers for food. With crops recently planted and almost 30 families to feed, they tried to supplement their meager food supply by collecting nuts and leeks, catching fish and shooting or trapping wild game.

For bread they resorted to the primitive Indian method of using the hominy block. If fine meal was wanted they had to walk seven miles through the forest to the nearest gristmill at Whitestown. Soon their supply of corn was gone, and they could not wait for their growing crops to mature. Their children began to cry for food, and something had to be done to avert starvation. Who can resist the cries of hungry children?

Faced with starvation, they sought help.

A deputation was appointed to go on foot to German Flats, in Herkimer County. Although it had been settled long before, it had suffered greatly during the Revolutionary War. The deputation had no money to offer and could only pledge their credit for future payment. The cautious German settlers, although sympathizing in their distress, did not deem the security sufficient from those whom they looked upon with suspicion as only a parcel of "treacherous Yankees." Discouraged, the deputation went on to Fort Plain, on the opposite side of the river. It seemed Providence directed them to a young man only twenty-eight years of age. He was a farmer, a miller, and a merchant and he was a man of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

means.

"Silver and gold we have none, but such as we have we will give thee---when we have it." To him they told their sorrowful tale, and his kind heart at once melted.

Isaac Paris Jr. supplied the settlers with food when starvation faced them. Isaac Paris understood hardship and heartache. He had survived the Revolutionary War, but lost his father and brother at the Battle of Oriskany.

His reply to their appeal in 1789 was certainly from his heart: "No matter about the pay. Your women and children must not be allowed to starve. Take what you need to feed them, and if, at any time in your future you are able to pay for it, it will be well, but your families must not be allowed to starve."

For a promise of payment sometime in the future he provided them with a boatload of "flour, meal and meat."

He proceeded to load a bateau or flat boat with flour, meal and meat, for the needy settlers. With light hearts and joyous feelings the deputation assisted. With the setting of poles, propelling the boat up the stream to the mouth of the Oriskany Creek one of their number had already notified the settlers to meet them with canoes of their own. They conveyed the provisions up stream from whence they were taken to the settlement with an ox team and distributed among the hungry people.

It was agreed and insisted upon by the settlers that the debt should be paid in the root of the wild ginseng, which at that early day grew abundantly in the forests. Its supposed rare medicinal values was in great demand for exportation to European ports and even to China where it was considered more valuable than gold. The women and children of the settlement at once began to scour the forest and search for the precious root. To their credit within a short time a sufficient quantity of it was gathered to liquidate the entire debt. Those women and children for whom Paris had shown consideration were the ones who paid the debt.

In 1790 Isaac Paris Jr. died at the age of 29 years. Too young, a kind man died. We do not have a record for the reason he died.

In 1792 a new town was formed south of Utica by the settlers Isaac Paris Jr. had befriended and they named it "Paris" for him. In 1880 with fitting ceremony his remains were disinterred from the old burial ground in Fort Plain and carried to Paris where they now lie, surrounded by his old friends the pioneer settlers and their descendants.

The community of Fort Plain also honored the Paris family, there is a rural road named Paris Road.

The Revolution took its toll of the Paris family, for two of them went to Oriskany and neither returned. The census of 1790 mentions two "heads of families" of this name, one being Catherine of Canajoharie whose family consisted of three males, one female and one slave. The other is Anthony of Caughnawaga (Fonda) in whose household were two males and three females. Both of these families were doubtless descendants of Isaac of Stone Arabia and from them the name must have spread. Their descendants may rightly be proud of their forebears.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for Jacobus Personius

S.43831

State of New York

Tioga County SS.

Be it remembered that 29 day of March eighteen hundred and nineteen Jacobus [James] Personius now of the town of Caroline in the County Tioga and State of New York a resident citizen of the United States aged Sixty nine years on the eleventh day of July last personally appeared before Stephen Buro Esquire one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the said County of Tioga—and being duly sworn deposeseth and saith—that in the month of February (1) seventeen hundred and seventy seven he enlisted in the Continental Service of the United states in the War of the Revolution as a corporal in Captain Phillip DBevier's Company Col. Lewis Dubois Regiment in Genl. James Clintons Brigade of the New York line to serve for the term of three years—And that he served in the said company regiment and Brigate [Brigade] as a corporal as aforesaid until the eighth day of January seventeen hundred and eighty—being one month and a few days short of the time for which he was enlisted—when he was discharged by general orders together with all other three years men who did not engage again for during the war—That he enlisted as aforesaid in the town of Marbletown in the County of Ulster and State aforesaid—That his regiment was stationed at fort Montgomery in Seventy Seven and was in the Battle of Fort Montgomery when the fort was taken—that after the fort was taken they were not stationed at any particular place—but were moving about from place to place and were not engaged (2) in any other action until he was discharged as aforesaid At Baskin Bridge in the State of New Jersey—That his discharge was signed by Col. Philip VanCourtland—that he kept his discharge until within a few years when it was entirely worn out and destroyed—That he the said Jacobus Personius is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of the assistance of his country for support. That he the said Jacobus Personius [blot] no other pension has ever been allowed him by the United States to his knowledge and prays that a pension may be granted and allowed to him in pursuance of the late act of Congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war. (Signed) Jacobus Personius

Subscribed and Sworn this 29 day of March 1819 before me Stephen Buro, Judge as aforesaid.

On the additional declaration dated 6 September 1820, he repeats all the above but this new piece. "That his is a laborer—that he has no family living with him—that he is entirely unable to support himself by labor. That he has a numbness in his hands, and has a bunch on his back occasioned by having the Pleurisy." (Signed with his mark) Jacobus Personius

Reply to a letter of inquiry dated September 12, 1924

I have to advise you that from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim S.43831 it appears that Jacobus Personius (the same as James) was born July 11, 1748.

He enlisted February 26, 1777 at Marbletown, Ulster County, New York, as a Corporal in Captain Philip D. Bevier's Company, Colonel Lewis DuBoys' New

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

York Regiment, was at the surrender of Fort Montgomery and was discharged January 8, 1780. (3)

He was allowed pension on his application executed March 29, 1819 while living in Caroline, Tioga County, New York with his daughter the widow of Benjamin Vandemark; her given name and the name of soldier's wife are not stated. There is no further family data on file.

Soldier died May 14, 1836.

End notes for Jacobus Personius

1. He is listed as enlisting on the 27 February 1777 as a Corporal in Captain Philip D. Bevier's (Philip Dubois Bevier) Company in Colonel Lewis DuBois' Fifth New York Continental Regiment.
Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 71, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
2. Actually the Fifth New York in the fall of 1778 were quartered in the Schoharie and Mohawk Valleys.

During the winter men were employed in building a blockhouse in Cobleskill and when it was completed it was named Fort Dubois in honor of their colonel.

In April men were drafted from the regiment and went to Sacondaga to help build the blockhouse there. In the regimental returns they called it Castle Fisher as Colonel Frederick Visscher (Fisher, etc.) was there with part of the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia also employed in building the blockhouse.

Corporal Personius is listed on the Jan & Feb 1779 Muster Roll as "on command New Paltz".

The Fifth New York went under General James Clinton and joined General John Sullivan.

They were also engaged in the Battle of NewTown (Elmira, NY) on the 29th of August 1779.

3. They may have discharged men early from the Morristown, New Jersey encampment as it was worse than the winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge, PA.

Disability Pay for Johannes Petri, Wounded at Oriskany

WE, THE SUBSCRIBERS Abraham Ten Broeck and Peter Fansevoort Junr.

Do certify that upon an examination in pursuance of the Law, entitled, "AN ACT making Provision for Officers, Soldiers and Seamen, who have been disabled in the Service of the United States." Passed the 22d of April, 1786, WE do find that Johannes Petri [Petry, Petrie, etc.] residing in the State of New York—aged Thirty Seven years.

Late a private in Capt. [Jacob] Snells Company in the Regiment of Militia Commanded by Colonel [Peter] Billinger [Bellinger, Pellinger, etc.] and claiming Relief under the Act of Congress created in the said Law, as an Invalid in Fact, and that he became disabled in the Service of the United States, in consequence of a Wound thro' the Shoulder & Back at the Battle of Orisko [Oriskany] 6th of Augt 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And Do further Certify, that upon the Principles of the said Act of congress, the said Johannes Petri is entitled to the Pay of One Dollar per Month.

GIVEN under our Hands, in the City of Albany, on the Twenty Second Day of September in the year of our Lord, One Thousand and Eighty-Seven.

Abm Ten Broeck

Peter Gansevoort Junr

Special Collections and Manuscripts, Doc. No. 11965:20, New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

James Philips

Invalid Pension., no papers

His name appeared on a list of applicants for invalid pensions returned by the District Court of the District of New York, submitted to the House of Representatives by the Secretary of War on April 25, 1794, and printed in the American State Papers, Class 9, Page 94

Rank : Private

Regt : Col. J. Klock's

Disability: Wounded in the leg in a battle with the Indians under General Herkimer.

When and where disabled: Aug. 6, 1777, Oriskie.

Residence: Watervliet.

Remarks : No injury. There are no militia rolls in this office.

Evidence transmitted by the District Court incomplete. Surgeons prove the wound trifling. No testimony of Freeholders, No evidence of discharge.

Allowed—See 1835 list

Pension Application for Adolphus Pickard

S18162 and S43861

State of New York

Jefferson County SS

On this Fifth day of September 1833 personally appeared in open Court, before the Judges of the Court of the Common Pleas, in and for said County, now sitting, Adolph Pickard a resident of LeRoy in said County, aged seventy two years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated. That he served as a substitute for his brother John as a private in Capt. John Winn's Company of Rangers at Cooperstown, N.Y. in June 1776 (1) not less than two weeks—that about the first of June 1777 he was called out in the Militia as a Corporal at Springfield under Captain Nicholas Weaser [Weeser, Weiser etc.] Colonel Ebenezer Cock's [Cox] and served not less than two weeks at Unadilla.—again at the same place and in the same company & Regt in August 177[7] Called out as a Corporal was marched to Fort Stanwix was in the Battle near Oriskany Creek under Gen'l Herkimer (2) when he Gen'l Herkimer received his death wound.—his Col. Cocks [Cox] was also killed, and he (this deponent) received a wound for which he now

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

has an Invalid Pension. He served in this tour not less than two weeks and was discharged at Herkimer. In May 1778 he served not less than two weeks in Garrison at Springfield under Captain Weaser. Col. Sam'l Clyde, as a Corporal. In June 1778 he served as a private not less than three weeks in Garrison at Cherry Valley under Captain Adam Life [Leipe] Col. Clyde—same fall was out as a private under same officers in frequent Scouts in all not less than one month – was called out again in 1779 as a private under Capt. Safrunas Cook (3), Colo. Jacob Clock at Springfield and served not less than four months from May to Nov. in Garrison building fort and fighting Indians & Tories on the Mohawk river.—that about the first of June 1780 he enlisted at Palatine under Capt. John Casselman (4) Colo Brown for seven months and served as a sergeant in that neighborhood was in the Battle when Col. Brown (5) was killed—same day joined Gen'l [Robert]Van Rensselaer and was in another engagement in the afternoon, discharged about the first of Jany 1781 after having the full time for which he enlisted—

In 1782 (6) enlisted in April or May for nine months at Albany under Capt Peter Terse, Col. Weisenfelt Lieut Col. Willett Maj Van Benschoten (7) & Maj Fink served as a private on the Mohawk river and discharged at Fort Plain after having served the full term for which he enlisted. Maj Gen'l Lord Sterling commanded—

That he was born in 1761 in Springfield Otsego County New York, knows of no record of his age never received a written discharge & has no documentary evidence & knows of no other evidence he can procure except the testimony of Henry Ganter, Christian Walen & John Kinuts—Since the Revolutionary War he has resided in Springfield, Sandy Creek and LeRoy where he now resides. The following persons reside in his neighborhood and can testify to his character for truth and their belief, and that of the neighborhood that he served the United States in the Revolutionaryb War as above stated viz—Benj. Dighton, David B. Stiles, Nehemiah Gale, Solomon C. Norton, Abraham Kenyon, Ebenezer Leach, Andrew Robinson, Jeremiah Buncon, Jonas Snow, James Hoop, and John Stweart.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension except Invalid or Annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State. (Signed with his mark) Adolph Pickard

R. Burchard Clerk

We, Benj Dighton, a clergyman, residing in the Town of Pamela in said County, and David B. Stiles residing in LeRoy hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Adolph Pickard who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration, that we believe him to be seventy two years of age; that he is reputed and believed, in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the Revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

Sworn to and subscribed, the day and year aforesaid. Benjamin Dighton, Daniel B. Stiles

P. Burchard Clerk

State of New York
County of Jefferson

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this 10th day of August 1855 personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace in and for the County and State aforesaid duly authorized by law to administer oaths David Pickard aged forty years a resident of Orleans in the County of Jefferson, State of New York who being duly sworn according to law doth upon his oath declare that he is administrator of the Estate of Adolph Pickard; that the said Adolph Pickard was a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States under the provisions of the Act of June 7, 1832 at the rate of Thirty dollars per annum, which pension he continued to receive semi annually during his life at the Agency for paying pensions in Albany and after his death this deponent as Administrator received the balance unpaid at his decease. This deponent further says that his father the said Adolph Pickard died in the Town of Orleans in the State of New York on the 23d day of July 1846 and left no widow and the following named children who are now living and over the age of twenty one years viz: Susannah Hardy; Catherine Turner, Clarissa Pickard, Charles Pickard, Sally Frost, David Pickard all residents of Orleans New York and Nancy Pickard, Mary Tanner & Adolphus Pickard all residents of LeRoy New York Jonas Pickard resident of Bristol New York & Jonathan Pickard a resident of Lock in Michigan and that the aforesaid are all children of the said Adolphus Pickard deceased & that they are the only children of the said Pickard.

This deponent further declares that his fathers name was Adolphus Pickard; that he was a Dutchman and was generally called Adolph Pickard. He further says that his father was wounded in the Oriskany battle and was a pensioner of the United States as an invalid. He further says that his father resided with his daughter Mrs. Turner & Mrs. [Turner?] alleges that he claimed he was not allowed for the extent of his services & that his pension was not as much as he was Entitled to. He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining for the above named Children of the said Adolphus Pickard or Adolph Pickard, it being one and the same name the amount of pension to which he was entitled under the Act of June 7, 1832 deducting what has been paid under said act at the rate of thirty Dollars per annum. He further says that he makes this declaration as Administrator & asks that whatever amount which may be found due the aforesaid children may be made payable to him as Administrator, saving considerable expence these being so [?] in [?] the amount—for further proof he refers to the evidence on file by which as Administrator he on the balance due at the decease of his father. He also refers to the certificate of the Comptroller of New York showing [?] amounting to about £27 which he supposes to be exclusive of the Continental service 9 months for which he was pensioned.

He further says that he was appointed Adenel [?] Ely Esq. of Watertown New York his attorney to prosecute this claim with full power of substitution.
(Signed) David Pickard

Sworn & subscribed before me on the day & year first aforesaid & I certify that I know the affiant is a credible person & that I have no interest in this claim. Geo. Farnham JP

State of New York
County of Jefferson SS

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this 10th day of August 1855 personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace in & for the County aforesaid John Turner who being duly sworn deposes and says that his wife is the daughter of Adolph or Adolphus Pickard: that he has he [?] read the declaration of David Pickard above named and personally knows all the facts therein set forth to be true: that he is knowing to the fact that the said Adolph Pickard died at the time by him stated; that is wife had died previously and that the children named in the declaration of the said David Pickard are all his lawful children so acknowledged and so reputed and that they are the only children living of the said Adolph Pickard & are all of lawful age. He further says that his wife desires that the amount found due me be made payable to her brother the s'd David Pickard as Administrator. The said Adolph Pickard resided with this deponent & died at his home: That he frequently claimed that he was not allowed the pension he was entitled to. John Turner

Sworn & subscribed this day & year aforesaid & I certify that I know said affiant is a man of truth. Geo. Farnham. JP

End Notes

1. Captain John Winn's Company was not formed until August of 1776. John Pickard enlisted as a private on the 16th of August 1776 and he was discharged on the 27th of March 1777. Adolph substituted sometime after the 16th of August. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
2. Adolphus was wounded in the shoulder at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777. He did receive an Invalid Pension from the State of New York. Unfortunately many records were destroyed or damaged in the capitol fire in Albany in 1911. Many of these are damaged but they are on microfilm at the New York State Library, Albany.
3. Captains Adam Leipe and Severinus Klock were officers from the Tryon County Militia that Pickard served under. Men would be drafted from various companies and regiments to form detachments for selected duties. Adolphus did belong to Captain Nicholas Weeser's Company whose area would have been in the Town of Springfield.
4. Pickard enlisted on the 17th of May 1780. Captain Casselman's Company served under Colonel Jacob Klock's Authority but the company would serve as guides and scouts for the other officers and regiments.
5. Colonel John Brown was killed in the Battle of Stone Arabia on the 19th of October 1780. Captain Casselman's Company was part of Colonel Brown's detachment at this battle. In the afternoon of the same day another battle took place near present day St. Johns, Montgomery County, N.Y. The Battle was called Klocksfield.
6. Adolphus enlisted as a private in Captain Peter B. Tearce's company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment. Colonel Frederick Wiesenfell's Regiment of Levies was a separate levy regiment that served in Westchester County, New York.
7. Majors Elias Van Benschoten and Andrew Fink.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for Henry H. Pickard

State of New York

Niagara County

SS: Henry H. Pickard of the Town of Ellery in the County of Chautauqua & State of New York being duly sworn according to law doth depose & say that he was born & brought up in the same neighborhood with George Van Slyke (who now resides in the Town of Pendleton in the County of Niagara & State of New York applicant for a Revolutionary pension)

He has known & been intimately acquainted with him from this deponents earliest recollections and that during the Revolutionary War this deponent resided in the Town of Canajoharie in the then County of Tryon & State of New York.

That for two or three years during the said war this deponent & his fathers family (1) lived in Fort Windecker (2) which was a small fort about seven miles above Fort Plain in Canajoharie (3) on the south side of the Mohawk. This deponent distinctly remembers seeing the said George Van Slyke frequently at Fort Windecker during the Revolutionary War on military duty with other soldiers. Once this deponent remembers that Col. Willett with his Regiment or a part of it, came from Fort Plain as he supposed, & halted a short time at Fort Windecker, and after the Regiment had rested a while they marched on up the River.

This deponent remembers seeing the said George Van Slyke marched with his gun in the rear of his platoon & this deponent understood that the said George Van Slyke was an officer but does not remember what grade -(4) And this deponent further says that which he so lived in Fort Windecker as aforesaid there was some fighting opposite the Fort on the north side of the River (5) & the evening & night after, the enemy crossed over to the south side of the River and passed by the Fort & encamped a short distance from the Fort, and one of the enemy who said he was Sir John Johnson's waiter was taken prisoner(6) at the Fort by the guard and on the same night a Canadian Indian who was lurking near the Fort fired upon the guard and was discovered & shot by said guard this said George Van Slyke was one of the said guard at the same time.

On the next morning the said George Van Slyke & this deponents father & three others making in all five turned out in pursuit of the enemy & took & brought into the Fort several horses & a number of prisoners, this deponent does not recollect the precise number of horses or prisoners (7), but thinks they brought in four or five horses and fifteen or eighteen prisoners in all -

And this deponent further says he is several years younger than the said George Van Slyke & cannot recollect the years when any of the above transactions took place -

And this deponent further says that he recollects of hearing at the time that the said George Van Slyke went with a party of men during the Revolutionary War on a tour of service to Saratoga & Lake George & that he froze his feet (8) while he was gone, but what year he went this deponent does not recollect -

And this deponent further says that he verily believes that the said George Van Slyke was in the service of the United States in War of the Revolution & further says not.

Subscribed & Sworn his oath before me the 2d day Henry H. X Pickard of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

August 1833 - mark George Rogers Justice of the Peace .

FOOTNOTES

- 1) Henry was the son of John Pickard and Maria Margaret Garlock.
- 2) Fort Windecker was a picketed enclosure around the home of John Windecker. It contained a blockhouse inside the pickets that housed a cannon. There were about six families living here. Those that are known beside the Windeckers were: Pickard, Young and Van Slyke. John Windecker served as a First Lieutenant in Captain Jost Dygert's Company in the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Fort Windecker stood about 8 miles from Fort Plain and two miles from Fort Willett.
- 3) Fort Plain was renamed Fort Rensselaer in 1780 and stood in what was called the Canajoharie District of Tryon County. The site is now in the Village of Fort Plain, Montgomery County.
- 4) George, in his pension application claims to have served as a sergeant in 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gros' Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment. The Muster Roll for said Company list him only as a Private. The Muster Roll can be found on Reel 78, Series M246, Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, National Archives, Washington, D.C..
- 5) Henry is referring to the Battle of Klock's Field, which was fought in the afternoon of October 19, 1780.
- 6) The following was extracted from the Pension Application of Jacob A. Young, No. R11960. Jacob was serving as a Private in Captain Jost Dygert's Company.

"That while this deponent was at Fort Windecker and after the burning of Stone Arabia by the enemy and when they were on their retreat, this Deponent, and those in the fort with him, took during one night thirteen prisoners that among them was a man who was the waiter of Sir John Johnson, as he alleged and he had with him fine shirts, silk handkerchiefs, watches, pistols and other things as evidences of what he said that they also took twenty seven horses and killed one Indian. That deponent recollects that the waiter had one thumb cut off that deponent got the horse he rode and the musket which he carried, that Deponent used the same musket at the battle of Turlough (now Sharon, Schoharie County), and that it is now in the family of this Deponent."
- 7) Of the many prisoners taken by the garrison of Fort Windecker, only two names are known; Peter Cass and Philip Cook. Both men were serving as Privates in the First Battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York.
- 8) George Van Slyke served as a Private in Captain Nicholas Veeder's Company in 1779. He was employed in building bateaux for the Sullivan-Clinton Campaign and building barracks for Fort George at Lake George. He also served in Captain Jost Dygert's Company in 1780 and then in Willett's in 1781. On the muster roll of Gros' Company, which is dated November 17, 1781, George is listed on furlough at Fort Windecker.

Pension Application for Victor Putman

S.22944

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On this 10th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & thirty four, personally appeared in Open Court before the Court of Common Pleas of said County now Sitting Victor Putman a resident of the Town of Amsterdam and said county and state aforesaid aged Seventy nine years who being first duly sworn according to Law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. In January 1775 (1) (the day of the month cannot state) I volunteered under Captain Emanuel Degriff (2), Peter VanOlinda 1st Lieut., Swart 2d Lieut & Ensign Derick Van Vechten and went from Tripes Hill to Caughnawaga and Johnstown and remained there at the latter place until John Johnson surrendered his forces to Gen. Schuyler this company belonged to Col. Fisher's Regiment of Militia and served nine days at this time and was then verbally discharged and served as a private. In the month of May (day cannot state) in the year 1776, I was drafted and went from Tripes Hill aforesaid to Ballston, Saratoga County under the officers last above mentioned and served four days as a private and was verbally discharged. In the month of June (the day of the month cannot state) in the year 1776 I volunteered under the command of Captain Peter Yates, Francis Putman 1st Lieut., Garrit Putman 2nd Lieut, belonging to Col. Frederick Fisher's Regiment of Militia and went from Tripes Hill to Herkimer where Gen. Philip Schuyler held a treaty with the Indians and served at this time 35 days as a private and was verbally discharged. In September (day cannot state) I volunteered as a private under Captain Emanuel Degriff's Company belonging to Fisher's Regiment and went from Tripes Hill to Sacendaga and was out 5 days at this time same year last mentioned.

In July (day cannot state) in the year 1777 I volunteered as a private and went from Tripes Hill to Cherry Valley under Captain Emanuel Degriff & the same officers before mentioned belonging to his company and served 5 days at this time and was verbally discharged. In August of 1777 (day cannot state) the whole of the Militia, under Gen. Herkimer were ordered out, and go to Oriskany and went from Tripes Hill under the Command of Capt. Emanuel Degriff belonging to Fisher's Regiment and served as a private 8 days and was verbally discharged. In the Fall of the same year as last aforesaid, the month I cannot state, I served under Captain Garrit (3) Putman the other company officers cannot state, belonging to Fisher's Regiment and went from Tripes Hill to Minden and was Stationed at Fort Plank and served as a private volunteer 14 days at this time and was then verbally discharged. In June (the day cannot state) in the year 1778 I volunteered under Captain Emanuel Degriff and went from Tripes Hill and marched to Stone Arabia and was out at this time Seven days and was then verbally discharged. In the same year as last above stated the time of year I cannot State, I volunteered under Capt. Andrew Wemple (4) the other officer of the company I cannot state belonging to Fisher's Regiment and went from Tripes Hill to Johnstown and was stationed at the Garrison at that place and served 16 days and was then verbally discharged. In February 1779 I volunteered under Capt. Emanuel Degriff and went from Tripes Hill to Stone Arabia, and was out at this time 6 days and was then verbally discharged and served as a private. In

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

April 1779 I volunteered as a private under Capt. E. Degraff and went from Tripes Hill to Palatine and served nine days at this time and was verbally discharged. In September 1779 I volunteered as a private under Capt. Degraff and went from Tripes Hill to Bowman's Creek and Herkimer and served ten days and was then verbally discharged.

I volunteered as a private under Capt. E. Degraff and went from Tripes Hill to Johnstown. I do not recollect the year. I served at this time four days.

In Oct. 1780 I volunteered as a private under Gen. VanRensalaer (5) and went with him to Herkimer 8 days in the year 1780. The time I went out and when discharged I cannot now State. I served as a draft and private under Captain Gardinier (6) the other company officers cannot now State belonging to Fisher's Regiment. I served in this year 6 months and was on duty in the garrison at Fort Hunter during that time to wit 6 months. In the year 1781 I served as a private draft under Captain Anthony Whelps(7) in the garrison at Fort Hunter 6 months the names of the other company officers do not now recollect, the time of year when called out and when discharged can't state. In the year 1782 I served as a private draft under Capt. Anthony Whelps. I served 6 months when called out & when discharged cannot now State and was on garrison duty at Fort Hunter near Tripes Hill, belonging as he now thinks to Col. Dubois Regiment.

He says that he was born in the year 1752 at Tripes Hill, Tryon County. He says that he has no record of his age. He says that he resided at Tripes Hill when called into the service during the Revolutionary War and says that he has resided there ever since the Revolutionary War and resides there now. He says that he volunteered and drafted into the service. He says he cannot state the names of any regular officers except Gen. Schuyler who were with him when he served and no other militia Regiments and circumstances than he has already stated. He never received a discharge or discharges for his different Terms of service. He is known by the following persons residing in his neighborhood who can testify as to his character for truth and veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution to wit James Cushney & Hugh Sanford.

He says that there is no clergyman residing in his neighborhood with whom he is acquainted and that he cannot procure the affidavit of a clergyman. He says that he cannot prove all his services by any living witness and can prove only part. He hereby relinquishes his every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any state. (Signed Victor Putman)

Sworn & Subscribed to the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

Mr. James Cushney of the town of Johnstown and Hugh Sanford residing in the town of Johnstown hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Victor Putman who has subscribed to the foregoing declaration that we believe him to be seventy nine years old on the 18th day of November last past that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a Soldier of the Revolution and that we concur in that opinion. (Signed) James Cushney, Hugh Sanford.

Sworn & Subscribed the day & year aforesaid in open court. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clk.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

End Notes for Victor Putman—S22944

1. Actually the year would be 1776 when General Philip Schuyler had mustered the Albany and Tryon County Militia on the frozen Mohawk River at Caughnawaga.
2. The Seventh company—The Second Lieutenant was Josiah Severt. The company belonged to the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia Commanded by Colonel Frederick Visscher. This regiment was also known as the Mohawk District Regiment.
3. Garret Putman was also his brother. Another brother was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777. Victor does not give his Christian name.
4. Captain Andrew Wemple in May of 1780 deserted to the enemy and became a Lieutenant in Butler's Rangers. Victor's service would have been before this time—which helps to confirm his recollection to the year of 1778.
5. General Robert Van Rensselaer went in pursuit of Sir John Johnson who burned Stone Arabia and defeated an American force under Colonel John Brown on the morning of the 19th of October 1780. In the afternoon the American caught up with Sir John near the present day St. Johnsburg, Montgomery County and a second battle ensued. A detachment of the third under Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder was in that battle.
6. Jacob Gardiner was Captain of the First Company in the Third Regiment.
7. Captain Whelp was in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York state Levies in 1781 and 1782. Victor's name is not on the 1781 payroll and there are none known for 1782. Captain Whelp was stationed at Fort Hunter at various times.

Pension Application for David Quackenbush

S.23379

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

Onondaga County SS.

On this 14th day of September in the year 1832 personally appeared in open court before Daniel Moseley Esqr, Vice Chancellor of the 7th circuit of the said state at a court now sitting at Onondaga David Quackenbush a resident of the town of Marcellus in said County aged 72 years who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States in the New York State Troops and served as a Corporal under the following named officers, that he enlisted and served under one Captain McKean, Lieutenant Walter Vroman & Ensign Henry Fonday, in Lieut Col. Marinus Willett's Regiment, in the Summer of 1779 (1) for the term of 9 months, that he enlisted at Charlestown Montgomery County in said State, that he marched from thence to the northward along the North River to Lake Champlain, that he frequently was detached on Scouting parties as Indian spies that he was at last marched to Mayfield and there was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

discharged at the end of 9 months service it was in the spring of 1780 he thinks and that he went immediately home to Charlestown aforesaid, and was soon after and early in the summer of 1780 either drafted or else he volunteered as a private soldier in the Militia and served in the company of Captain Jacob Gardiner (2) & Lieutenant Abraham Quackenbush, in Col. Marinus Willett's Regiment, who had been promoted, and & [sic] under Lieutenant Col. Frederick Fisher and that he served in this manner during the Term of One year and six months and that he was stationed during said term in Montgomery County, in said State of defend against the Indians and Tories, and that he frequently went on scouting parties, and that after serving in this way one year and a half as near as he can recollect and while he and several others were on a scouting party they were attacked by the Indians and Tories and some British and taken prisoners at Canajoharie in said County of Montgomery, and that the next day this party of the enemy was attacked by Col. Willett's men and they had a battle, and that neither side succeeded in a victory but each receded that when the battle commenced all the prisoners that were taken with him were killed except one Peter Quackenbush and himself and they were tied to a tree, and that after the battle the rope was put around their necks and they were led by the Indians to Fort Niagara that he thinks it was on the 8th (3) of July 1782 [1781] that he was taken prisoner and that he was kept at Fort Niagara in the County of Niagara in the State of New York by the British as a prisoner until he was discharged or exchanged which was on the 16th day of July 1784, he thinks.

That he was born in the town of Charlestown in the County of Montgomery in the State of New York in the year 1760, and that he has no record of his age, that he resided in Montgomery County aforesaid for several years after the Revolution, and that he then moved to the County of Onondaga in said state in which he now resides in the town of Marcellus that at the end of the first 9 months service he received a discharge in writing that he left it with his father but has not seen it since, and that he has never received any other written discharge, and that he has no documentary evidence of his services in the revolution; and that he knows of persons whose testimony he can procure excepting that testimony of Abraham VanDusen, Abraham P. Quackenbush, and John Wood hereto annexed whose testimony are each and all in relation to his services and imprisonment.

And that he is acquainted in the neighborhood where he now resides with the Rev. Levi Parsons, Philo Goodwin, John Bixby, Deacon Nathan Healey, William Rosier, Stephen Kellogg &c and that he relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except to the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) David Quackinbush

Sworn this 14th day of Sept 1832 before me, Daniel Moseley, Circuit Judge -- vice chancellor

End Notes

1. David enlisted in 1779 in Captain Robert McKean's Company in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1781.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. There is no listing for a David Quackenbush as serving in Captain Jacob Gardinier's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County (Third Regiment). Colonel Willett was not in the Mohawk Valley in 1780. He was in command of the Fifth New York Continental Regiment. There is a David Quackenbush listed as a Sergeant in Captain John Visscher's Company in Colonel Visscher's (they were brothers) Regiment. This company after Captain Visscher's death was commanded by John Wemple.
 3. David was captured by Lieutenant John Dockstader's Party of Loyalists and Indians, in July 1781. On July 9th they destroyed Currytown and the surrounding area. During the night the British forces encamped near a cedar swamp in what is now Sharon Spring (then called New Dorlach), Schoharie County, NY. The prisoners were tied to trees during the night. In the morning of July 10th, Colonel Willett with his force of Levies and Tryon County Militia attacked the British encampment. The Indians at that time killed most of their still bound prisoners.
-

Pension Application for John Reed

S14271

State of New York
Lewis County

On this twentieth day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Lewis now sitting John Reed, a resident of the Town of Lowville in the County of Lewis and state of New York aged seventy years in December next who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That in the year 1781(1) he enlisted under Captain Gross in the Regiment of New York State Troops commanded by Colonel Willett, Adjutant Fonda (2) for nine months and served during that period.

That he entered the service in the spring and was discharged at the expiration of his term of service. That he was stationed at Fort Plains NY, marched to Fort Stanwix and laboured in repairing the Fort (3) was at Fort Herkimer.

That from the year 1777 (4) to the year 1782 he served in the New York Militia under Captain Henry Miller, Lieutenant Samuel Van Atten in the regiment commanded by Colonel Clock, several tours every year except the year 1781 when he served in the State Troops above mentioned.

That he cannot state the time of entering and leaving the service of the length of time he served in each year, but is confident that the whole time he served in the Militia considerably exceeds three months. That his services in the Militia was rendered on the Mohawk River. That he marched at one time to Fort Stanwix while serving in the Militia aforesaid.

That while performing the above services his father and mother (5) were both killed and scalped by the Indians.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And he further states that he was in the Battle at Johnstown (6) in the year 1781 was also in a Battle at Turlow (7) near Bowman's Creek was also at West Canada Creek (8) at the time Colonel Butler was killed.

That he entered the service as a volunteer at all the times above specified.

That he resided at the time of entering the service in the Town of Palatine Montgomery County New York. That he has no documentary evidence and knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) John Reed

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Carles Suvil, Clerk

End Notes for John Reed

1. John enlisted as a private on 22 May 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. John was discharged on the 31st December 1781.
2. Lieutenant and Adjutant Jellis A. Fonda
3. Fort Schuyler was abandoned after a severe flood and fire in May of 1781. He might be confused as to what year he was sent to repair this particular fort. The garrison at Fort Schuyler at this would have consisted of the Second New York Continental Regiment and the Second Continental Artillery.
4. John would have served under Captain Christopher W. Fox in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment] in 1777 and 1778. First Lieutenant Henry Miller became captain of this company when Fox was promoted to Major.
5. John's birthday was in December when he could have been 16 years of age which would account for his not being at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6 August 1777.
6. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th October 1781.
7. The Battle of New Dorlach [Turlock etc] was fought on the 10 July 1781.
8. The skirmish at West Canada Creek where Captain Walter Butler was killed was on the 30 October 1781.

Pension Application for William Rhinehart (Rinehart)

S.43937

State of New York

County of Montgomery

On this seventeenth day of March 1827, personally appeared in open court, being a court of Record for the county aforesaid, William Rhinehart, resident in said county aged sixty-four years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the act of Congress of the 18th March 1818, and the act of May 1821, that he the said William Rhinehart enlisted for the term of nine

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

months on or about the first day of March in the year 1780, in the State of New York in the company commanded by Captain French (1) in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Gansvoort in the line of the State of New York on the Continental establishment; that he continued to serve in the said corps until the first of January 1781, when he was discharged from the service in Schenectady in the State of New York, that he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension except the present, that his name is not on the roll of any state; and that the following are the reasons for not making earlier application for a pension, that he this deponent applied eight years since for a pension for services as a soldier under Col. Willett and Major Van Benschoten,(2) but was rejected since that time he has wanted friends testimony until the present time.

And in pursuance of the act of the 1st May 1820, I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818. And that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" passed on the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not nor has any person in trust for me, any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me; nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed. That since the 18th of March 1818, the following changes have been made in my property, has owned no property for nine years past, except his wearing apparel and a few trifling articles not worth more than ten dollars at any point of time within that period.

(Signed) William Rhinehart

Subscribed and sworn to in open court this 17th day of March 1827.

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

Schedule of property owned by William Rhinehart, an applicant for a pension under the act of the United States of the 18th day of March 1818 to wit:

Real Estate: None

Personal Estate. His wearing apparel

One Axe.....value \$2.00

One Scith.....\$1.00

One Pocket Knife.....\$.20

Cash.....\$2.00

Total Value Five Dollars and Twenty Cents

(Signed with his mark) William Rhinehart

Subscribed and sworn to open court this 17th day of March 1827.

I, George D. Ferguson, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of Montgomery County do hereby certify that the foregoing oath and the schedule thereto annexed are truly copied from the records of the said court. I also certify that the court were satisfied that the claimant served for the term of nine months under one engagement on the Continental establishment, and I do further certify that it is the opinion of the said court that he has no real property and that his

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

personal property is worth but five dollars. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the said court this seventeenth day of March 1827.

(Signed) Geo. D. Ferguson

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

Abraham Van Dusen being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he was acquainted and served with him in the army of the revolution. That he the said William Rinehart enlisted in Captain French's Company, Colonel Gansevoort's Regiment of troops in the New York line on the Continental establishment on or about the first or second day of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty, for the term of nine months that he served his time and faithfully and was discharged at Schenectady in the State of New York on or about the first day of January in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty one. And this deponent further saith that he was himself a soldier and sergeant in the regiment and company aforesaid with the said William Rinehart during the whole of the above mentioned period of time and personally knows the facts as avoe stated to be true.

(Signed) Abraham Van Dusen

Sworn and subscribed before me this 17th day of August in the year 1827.

Aaron Haring First Judge of Montgomery County Common Pleas New York State. I certify that he is a credible and reputable person and a competent witness as to truth and veracity. (Signed) Aaron Haring.

End Notes

1. William enlisted in April 1782 in Captain Abner French's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Rhinehart was mistaken about the year he enlisted and who was the commanding officer.
2. Major Elias Van Benscoten served in Colonel Willett's Regiment.

Additional Notes

In November 1782 Captain French retired from the service and Lieutenant Jellis A. Fonda became the company's captain.

Descriptive Book Number 4, Document Number 11105, New York State Library, Albany has the following:

Born at Canajoharie, Tryon County. Enlistment for 2 years on October 18, 1782.

Age-18; size-5 ft 7 in, complexion-Dark, hair-Black, Eyes-Black, Occupation-labourer, Remarks-not mustered.

Adjutant Pliney Moore's Orderly Book. Fort Rensselaer 1782-1783, Document Number 8174, New York State Library, Albany, NY.

Fort Rensselaer July 15th 1783
Regimental Orders.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

At a Court Martial held by order of Majr Finck—
Capt. Newell – President
Lieut. Campbell (member)
Lieut. Cowles (member)

Was tried William Rynhart of Captain Cannons Compy Colo Willett's Regiment for stealing a pr. Shoes out of the public Store found guilty & sentenced to Receive Sixty Lashes on his naked back by the drummers of the Regiment. The commanding officer approves the Sentence & Orders the same put in execution Immediately.

By Order of Majr Finck
Pliny Moor Adjt.

He appears on Captain James Cannon's Payroll for 1783 as serving 12 months He had been paid £26.60 and was owed £53..30. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington D.C.

William also served in Captain Jost House's Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [First Regiment].

Medical Bill for Nicholas Righter

State of New York Dr to Nicholas Righter
To my half pay as an Invalid Captain in Col Jacob Klock's Regiment Militia from 20th July 1782 to 20th July 1785 is 36 Months @ 20 Dollars V Month 288 __
Audited 7th October 1785

State of New York Dr to Nicholas Righter

To 1 Year half Pay as an Invalid Captain in Col Jacob Klock's Regiment of Militia being omitted through mistake in the first settlement certified by Col Volkert Veeder being from 20th April 1779 the day he was wounded in an Action with the Enemy to 20th April 1780 is 12 Mo @ £ 8 V Month 96 __
Audited 2d March 1786

The following symbols mean: @ at and V per.

SOURCE: AUDITED ACCOUNTS, VOL. A, pp 218 and 318, MANUSCRIPTS AND SPECIAL COLLECTIONS, NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY, ALBANY, N.Y..

NICHOLAS RIGHTER

State of New York Dr to Nicholas Righter

To my half pay as an Invalid Captain in Col Jacob Klock's Regiment Militia from 20th July 1782 to 20th July 1785 is 36 Months @ 20 Dollars V Month 288 __
Audited 7th October 1785

State of New York Dr to Nicholas Righter

To 1 Year half Pay as an Invalid Captain in Col Jacob Klock's Regiment of Militia being omitted through mistake in the first Settlement certified by Col Volkert Veeder being from 20th April 1779 the day he was wounded in an Action with the Enemy to 20th April 1780 is 12 Mo @ £ 8 V Month 96 __
Audited 2d March 1786

The following symbols mean: @ at and V per.

SOURCE: AUDITED ACCOUNTS, VOL. A, pp 218 and 318, MANUSCRIPTS AND

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

SPECIAL COLLECTIONS, NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY, ALBANY, N.Y..

The State of New York

To John George Vach Surgeon Dr. Viz.

To healing Capt. Richter's Arm which was shattered very bad in a Skirmish he had with a party of Indians being dressed twice every day from the 20th of April to the 6th August 1779 £150. 3.0

To healing Mrs. Richter's wound she received from the said Indians being dressed twice a day from the 20th of April to the 7th Day of June 1779 £85.10.4

To healing Peter Shirter's wound he received in the said Skirmish being dress'd twice a day from the s'd 20th Ap. to the 22 day of May £54. 6.8

To healing Jost Fols's wounds his arm being badly shattered & having a cut with a Tomahawk which were dressed once a day from the 6th Day of August to the 8th Day of Oct. 1779 £100. 0.0

£390. 0.0 N.B.

I had 4 Miles to go every day to where the above mentioned Folks was.

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, ed. HUGH HASTINGS, ALBANY, N.Y., 1901, VOL. V, p 315.

Pension Application for David Sacia

W.17768

State of New York

Montgomery County

I do certify that on the 5th day of November 1836 personally appeared before me Abraham Morrell first Judge of the Montgomery County Courts (being a court of Record) Susanah Sacia of the town of Canajoharie in the County aforesaid of David Sacia and make the following declaration on oath to entitle her to a pension under the Act of Congress of the 4th of July 1836—That her husband the said David Sacia died the 8th day of March 1828—that he was at the time of his death in the ninety second year of his age as this deponent has always understood for him and believes to be true—that this applicant was married to her said husband David Sacia in the year 1772 at the City of Schenectady where she and her said husband then lived and that soon after the commencement of the Revolutionary War her said husband was called into the service in the army of the Revolution as a private soldier—that she cannot state the precise times when he was so called into the service—but that she well recollects that he was several times called out and marched to Schoharie where he aided in keeping garrison in the Fort at Schoharie and also in the Fort at Middleburgh in Schoharie County which was then; called the Uppert Fort, (1) while the one at Schoharie was called the lower Fort as she now believes—and that she has no doubt but that he rendered such services at said Forts as often as 10 or 15 times during the said War in the capacity of a soldier—She well recollects that the stated that he was generally under the Command of col. Zeilley. (2) She cannot state who was his Captain in the service above named unless it was Abraham Oothout (3) of Schenectady as she has often hear him speak of his being with him in the service—She also remembers to have heard him state that Col. Willett (4) was at the above mentioned Forts. She also recollects that her said husband whilst in the service above named stated that he had been on Express to Cherry Valley

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

several times and that on one of those occasions he was taken prisoner by the Indians in Company with Butler (5) and Carried to his Camp, which from his description must have been somewhere near Bowman's Creek in Montgomery County and from whom he escaped on the following night and returned to the service—And this applicant has no doubt but that her said husband remained in the service aforesaid from 20 to 40 days at each time—That he husband was also during the said Revolutionary War called into the service of the United States at different times to Johnstown, to Fort Hunter, to Fort Plain, to Fort Stanwix, Lake George, Schenectady, and Albany and that he did on some of those occasions remain in the service as such soldier from one to three months at the time—She does not remember under what officers except that she heard him at one time state that he was commanded by one General Gansevoort and at another time and she thinks at Johnstown in Montgomery County by Col. Willett—and she has no doubt but that he served as such soldier at the last mentioned places as often as twenty different times—and varying from then to thirty days—And this applicant further declares that her said husband rendered considerable service for the Revolutionary army during said Revolution by drawing loads with his wagon and team from and to different military posts within the state of New York—She well recollects that he went several times to lake George with loads—Also to some other military posts above mentioned and that he was much employed in this way—And this applicant has no doubt but that he spent as much as 6 or 8 months in teaming for said army as aforesaid—That she remembers that he would not return home as soon as expected when he went to the different posts with loads and when asked the reason by his applicant—would state that he had been pressed and detained by the American officers at the different posts to draw wood and other necessaries for the army, which this applicant believes to be true—she well remembers that on one occasion when returning from Lake George he stated that the Indians, had driven him from the usual crossing place of the North River [Hudson]—When he was compelled to swim the river with his horses and wagon to prevent his falling into the hands of the enemy.—And she further declares that she has no doubt but that her said husband was engaged in the army of the Revolution during the Revolutionary War at least half of the time said war continued and that she believes that he rendered at least three years service to said army during said war as a soldier as aforesaid—that she remembers to have heard her said husband state that he had been in several engagements with the enemy during said war but the particulars of which she does not now remember but she believes that one was at the upper [Middle] Fort in Middleburgh aforesaid another place called Cobleskill in the County of Schoharie—that she has often heard her said husband speak of the bravery of one Timothy Murphy (6) a rifleman who fought with him at the said Upper [Middle Fort] at Middleburgh aforesaid under the Command of Col. Zielley—she has no recollection that her said husband held any grade in said service except that of a private—that she this applicant has remained a widow ever since the death of her said husband and is yet a widow and that no application has ever been made but this for a pension for the services of her said husband, and that neither her said husband nor this applicant have ever been on any pension list of the United States whatever—And

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

she further declares that she was 85 or 86 years old on the tenth day of May last—And she further declares that she has no documentary evidence of such services whatever—And that this applicant also relies upon the affidavits hereto annexed as evidence of the services of her said husband in said Revolutionary War. (Signed with her mark) Susanah Sacia

Subscribed and sworn to the day and year above written Before me.
Abraham Morrell First Judge Montgomery County Court.

This certifies that as appears from the Register of the Reformed Dutch Church of this City, David Sacia or as spelt in the Dutch language in said Register "David Sege" and Susanna Bradt his wife, presented their child "Pieter" for baptism on the 4th day of April 1779, before the then pastor of the church Barent Vrooman. And I further certify that the Record of marriages for several years previous to and during the war of the revolution, which were solemnized in said church or by the pastor thereof were very imperfectly [sic] Kept, and that in consequence, no record of the marriage of said David & Susanna as well as of many other persons belonging to said church and congregation can be found--given Schenectady Oc. 25, 1836. Jacob Van Vechten Pastor.

State of New York
Montgomery County

Frederick Weller of the Town of Minden in the County of Montgomery and State of New York aforesaid being duly sworn says that he is seventy nine years old will be Eighty the 10th day of December next that he was a sargeant in a company of Malitia Commanded by Captain Abraham Oothoudt of the City of Schenectady during the whole of the Revolutionary War & that he then & during said War resided within a few miles of said city—that this deponent is now on the Pension list [S14816] of the United States for the services he rendered in said War—That he this deponent was personally acquainted with David Sacia named in the annexed declaration and who with his wife Susanah Sacia before and during the whole of said war & that they the said David & Susanah his wife lived during the whole of said War within two or three miles from this deponent knows that they the said David & Susanah lived together as man & wife before & during said War & this deponent has no doubt but that they were married before the commencement of said Revolutionary War—that the said David Sacia was a private soldier belonging to the same company of Malitia to which this deponent belonged as aforesaid—this deponent remembers that in the year 1776 and he thinks in the month of July or August the company to which deponent belonged Commanded by Capt. Oothout was ordered to Schoharie in the service of the Revolution that the said Sacia was with said Company & that the said Company lay in garrison at the lower fort at Schoharie for some time, and deponent believes as long as 14 days before they were discharged and that the time in going & returning was as much as ten days—And this deponent further says that said Sacia remained in the service as a soldier as aforesaid until the company was discharged as aforesaid—And that they were Commanded by Col. Abraham Wemple (7) as deponent believes—this deponent further says that during the same year & he thinks in the month of November the said Company was again

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

ordered into the service of the revolution to Schoharie and that said Sacia again accompanied them as a private soldier when they again lay in Garrison at said Lower Fort for the period of from ten to twenty days--& that the time in going to & returning from said Fort was at least ten Days--That in the year 1777 the said company was in the month June ordered to Fort George (8) & this was no doubt but that said Sacia went in Company to said Fort where they remained in the service of the Revolution for six weeks when Burgoine [sic] advanced upon the American Army & the American Army to which deponent & said Sacia belonged retreated from Fort George to Fort Edward (9) & from there to Fort Miller (10) - And that a portion of the men who belonged to said Company were then discharged to enable them to go home & cut & gather their harvest but whether said Sacia was so discharged or not deponent does not remember--that this deponent during the fall of the year 1777 followed teaming for the Government--& did not go out with the company that fall but that deponent was informed & believes that the said Company during that fall made one trip to Schoharie in the service & one up the Mohawk River in which they must have been out at least two months & deponent has no doubt but that said Sacia went with said Company into the service on the two occasions above last mentioned--that in the year 1778 as deponent believes the said company went on two occasion to the Upper Fort [Middle] in Schoharie County to a place called Middleburgh & that said Sacia was in Company & that the said company remain in garrison at each time at said last mentioned for from 14 to 20 days--& that they were from 8 to ten days in going & returning--that they were compelled to march by slow march the road being bad--& that they were sometimes attacked by the Indians--And that one Col. Zielly commanded said Fort--that deponent understood that said Willett was at one time at said Fort when deponent & said Sacia was there but deponent does not recollect of seeing him--that in the year 1778 the said company including said Sacia went from Schenectady into the service with Colonel Gansevoort (11) or General Gansevoort to Johnstown in Montgomery County where they remained about one week--when the said company went in company with the Continental troops to a place called "Sackendaga" now called the Fish house in Montgomery County to build block houses for the use of the said Army where they remained 5 or 6 days when they returned home and that they were all of 14 days going & returning on the last tour--that said Company was during the whole Revolutionary War at different times called to the City of Schenectady to keep guard & that said Service every iniformity in this service--& that they were 10 on guard some times a day or two & some times 3 & 4 Days & that the said Company including said Sacia during the whole of said Revolutionary War were in the service at Schenectady on guard at least six months--& that in addition thereto they performed considerable service at a place called Veillys Rapids about 3 miles above Schenectady--that in the year 1779 as deponent believes & at a time when Major Ross burnt Balstown (12) in Saratoga County the said Company was again called into the service including said Sacia when they went to Balstown & pursued the enemy all night & till day light but did not overtake them & that they remained there 4 or 5 days & then returned home & that they were a fortnight in going staying & returning home--& that said Company in the year

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

when Sir John Johnson burnt Schoharie & Florida (13) & Charlestown the company including Sacia went to Fort Hunter & from there to Charlestown & from there they went to Johnstown that they was out at this time about 3 weeks—this deponent further says that said company including said Sacia went one tour to Fort Plain & that deponents brother went with them at that time the Indians burnt the houses in that quarter (14) but the year deponent does not recollect—that deponent did not go with them at this time & how long they were gone deponent does not remember and this deponent says that said Company including said Sacia was in the War of the Revolution more or less in the years 1780 & 1781 & 1782 that this deponent remembers that in one of the last mentioned three years said Sacia went in the Company with Col. Willett to Oswego (15) when they were gone at least 3 weeks & that they were at least 14 days going & returning—that said Sacia was a good faithful soldier and was at all times ready & willing to save his country—And this deponent further says that he knows that said Susanah has remained a widow ever since the death of her said husband & that she is yet a widow—And this deponent further says that he has no doubt but that said Sacia performed much service during the said war in the army of the revolution which deponent cannot now remember & that it often happened that said company including said Sacia during the whole of said Revolutionary War served in said war in all more than two years—and further deponent says not—(Signed) Frederick Weller

Subscribed & sworn this 17th day of November 1836 before me. JF Fan A[?] Justice of the Peace

End Notes

1. The Upper Fort was in Fultonham area in Schoharie County. It was the Middle Fort that was in Middleburgh.
2. Peter W. Zeilie was the Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment of Albany County Militia.
3. Abraham Oothout was a Captain in the Second Regiment of Albany County Militia.
4. Colonel Marinus Willett would not have been in Schoharie until 1781 or later. In April Willett was in command of a regiment of New York State Levies. He had two companies stationed in the Schoharie Valley. It is possible he inspected the forts etc. but he did not stay there very long as his headquarters were at Fort Rensselaer in the Mohawk Valley.
5. It is not stated as to which Butler. It would be an odd instance in either case. The only time Captain Walter Butler was possibly in the area is when he destroyed Cherry Valley on the 11th of November 1778. With about 3 feet of snow on the ground, I would doubt he would have been able to escape without snowshoes. There is no evidence that Walter's father Lieutenant-Colonel John Butler was in that area at any time. Because of his rank, it would be unlikely that he would be out with less than 500 men. John Butler never led a party of Crown troops into the Mohawk Valley.
6. This incident took place on the 17th of October 1780.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

7. Abraham Wemple was the Colonel of the Second Regiment of the Albany County Militia.
8. Fort George was at Lake George, Warren County, NY near the ruins of Fort William Henry.
9. The remnants of Fort Edward can still be seen in the Village of Fort Edward, Washington County, NY.
10. Nothing remains of this Fort which also was in Washington County, N.Y. British General John Burgoyne was pursuing the American Army under American General, Major General Philip Schuyler in the summer of 1777.
11. Peter Gansevoort was Colonel of the Third New York Continental Regiment. He was in 1781 promoted to Brigadier General of one of the Albany County Militia Brigades. The Blockhouse was ordered to be built in April of 1779 not 1778 by General James Clinton. Detachments of the Third and Fifth New York Regiments along with militia helped build this blockhouse.
12. Weller is also wrong about this. BallsTown was destroyed on the 17th of October 1780. Sacia was at the Middle Fort with Timothy Murphy and could not be at BallsTown [now Ballston Spa, Saratoga County]. Also Major John Ross was not in command of the British for this raid. Frederick Weller could not have been at the same place on the same day for these raids. The marching distance was too great. It is possible that Frederick went to BallsTown as part of the Second Albany which did go there. David was at the Middle Fort and he probably went with part of the garrison in pursuit of Sir John Johnson. That detachment from Schoharie was a day or so behind Sir John and arrived in the Palatine area on the 20th. Sir John had already fought two battles on the 19th in that area and continued his retreat to Canada.
13. What is now the Town of Florida and Charleston, Montgomery County had been burned on the 18th of October 1780.
14. Frederick was referring to the 2nd of August 1780. Captain Joseph Brant and Cornplanter attacked and burned what is now the Village of Fort Plain and the Town of Minden, Montgomery County. The 2nd Albany did march to the area but after it happened, they could do little but bury the dead.
15. In February 1783, Colonel Marinus Willett with about 500 men left Fort Rensselaer and marched to Fort Oswego held by the British. Willett had hoped to surprise the garrison with a winter attack and capture the fort. Unfortunately, it failed and Willett with troops returned to Fort Rensselaer. Many of the militia like David went along as drivers for sleighs [about 130] to carry supplies for the troops.

Pension Application for George Saltsman

W.22152

State of New York

Montgomery County SS

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On the nineteenth day of Sept. in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Court of the Common Pleas now sitting George Saltsman a resident of the town of Palatine in the County aforesaid (formerly Tryon) from his birth up to the date hereof, aged sixty nine years the thirteenth day of December and who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832—That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, and served as herein stated (viz) And that he was enrolled and did duty under the command of Captain Henry Miller who belonged to a regiment of Militia commanded by Colonel Jacob Klock in 1779 at George Getmans on an alarm for about two weeks with an expectation of the enemy in the settlement of Getmans and that he remained under Captain Miller until October 1780 when he was one among others who were defeated at the Battle of colonel Brown in Stone Arabia (1) with the loss of Colonel Brown and others and that in July 1781 he went under Captain Miller to Lampmans (2) in Oppenheim (then Palatine) where a party of Indians and Tories were encamped and where they had engagement which terminated with one of our men wounded and that he was kept in a state of readiness until October 1781 when he was ordered to Johnstown to join Colonel Willett under Captain Henry Miller where was fought the Battle of the Hall (3) otherwise called Willetts battle which terminated in the defeat of the enemy & their retreat until the West Canada Creek where he pursued with Colonel Willett and others & left Captain Butler the Indian leaders killed and a number of the Indians & Tories wounded, taken prisoners and killed. And that he also was ordered out to Turlock [New Dorlach] in Schoharie County (then Tryon) under Captain Miller to assist Colonel Willett in fighting the enemy but got there immediately after the Battle was fought. And that he also went with Colonel Willett agreeable to Orders with a team to Oswego what year he does not recollect—And that from the first enrolled which was in 1779 to the Close of the Revolution he in compliance to the Resolution of Congress passed 27th day of May 1775 and the orders of his superior officers he always kept himself armed and equipped with a good Musket Powder and ball. And also declares that he went with the Militia in Mass to Fort Schular [Old Fort Schuyler], to relieve Capt. Sam'l Gray (4) with his Company of Boatmen & boats, loaded with supplies to support the Garrison at Fort Stanwix there Guarding the same safe to the Fort—1780 Also was stationed at Klocks and Failings latter part of the _____ supposing in the year 1779 for about two weeks.

Hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a Pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension Roll of the Agency of any State. (Signed) George Saltsman

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Geo. D.
Ferguson, Clerk

Letter in the pension file dated June 26, 1931

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

You are advised that it appears from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim W 22152, that George Saltsman, the son of Michael Saltsman, was born, December 13, 1763 in Palatine, Tryon County, New York.

While residing in said Palatine, he enlisted in 1779 and served as private at various times with the New York Troops in Captains Henry Miller's and John Diffendorff's Companies under Colonels Jacob Klock, Harper, Brown, Willett and Wagoner, was in the battles of Stone Arabia and Johnstown and several skirmishes with the Indians, and served until in 1783, amounting in all to one year, one month and twenty seven days.

He was allowed pension on his application executed September 19, 1832, at which time he was living in Palatine, New York.

He died February 14, 1838 in said Palatine where he had always lived.

The soldier married, February 20, 1787 in Palatine, New York, Savina Lebern or Lepper, (5) of Palatine New York.

She was allowed pension on her application executed December 28, 1838, aged seventy three years and a resident of Palatine.

In 1838, their son-in-law, William Gray, was aged forty-seven years and living in Palatine, New York.

The names of children are not shown.

End Notes

1. The Battle of Stone Arabia was fought on the 19th of October 1780.
2. The skirmish at Lampman's Farm was fought on the 29th of July 1781. Colonel Jacob Klock's son Lieutenant Jacob Klock was in command of the Loyalists and Indians.
3. The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781 in and around in the fields of Johnson Hall. The skirmish at West Canada Creek where Captain Walter Butler was killed, was fought on the 30th of October 1781.
4. Captain Joseph Brant in July of 1780 near Old Fort Schuyler in the present day Utica, NY had set and ambush for Captain Samuel Gray and his men with their bateaus laden with supplies for Fort Schuyler. A friendly Oneida warned Capt. Gray of the ambush. Gray and his men put to shore and used their bateaus as breast works and sent for assistance.

Unfortunately for the area now known as Fort Plain and the Town of Minden, Brigadier General Robert Van Rensselaer marched with the Albany County Militia and as many of the Tryon County militia he could muster. [The Tryon County Militia was also part of his Brigade] up along both sides of the Mohawk River to the aid of Captain Gray and his besieged men.

Captain Brant learned of General Van Rensselaer's approach, circled around his troops and at the 2nd of August 1780 destroyed the area around Fort Plain.

Captain Brant after the destruction of that area broke his force into three raiding with himself leading a party to Vroomansland in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

present day Schoharie County and on the 9th of August 1780 completed the destruction of that settlement.

Brant also before leaving the Utica area destroyed the Oneida Village there and Fort Van Dyck which was built by the 1st NY Continental Regiment for the Oneidas to use for protection.

5. There are pages from the family Bible in this pension application.
-

Pension Application for James Scholefield

B.L.Wt. 609-100

Continental

State of New York SS.

Aaron Palmer and John Palmer of the City of New York Grocers & Being duly sworn say and each forhimself upon oath saith that he was brought up in the Parish of Mamaroneck in the County of West Chester and State of New York the place in which originated the family of the Scholefields herein after mentioned and that James Scholefield mentioned in the annexed document claiming bounty lands for military services during the revolutionary war & who was killed at the taking of Fort Montgomery, died a single man without Lineal Heirs or Children and his collateral heirs or brothers & sisters who are yet alive or who have died leaving issue and all mentioned in the following statement which he believes to be correct.

The eldest Brother of the said soldier as above stated was Alexander Scholefield who has died & left seven children vizt. Nelson Scholefield, Isaac Scholefield, Sarah Secor, the wife of Alexander Secor, Seth Scholefield, Anna Post the wife of Abraham Post, Enos Scholefield & James Scholefield.

The 2nd brother of the said soldier as above stated was Ely Scholefield who has died & left six children viz, Anna Scholefield, Joseph Scholefield, James Scholefield, Levina Scholefield, John Scholefield and Elizabeth Palmer Deceased (& late wife of Jabez Palmer) and who has since died & left four children viz, Alfred Palmer, Eliza Ann Palmer, Benjamin Palmer & Henry Palmer.

The first sister of the late said soldier as above stated is Elizabeth Hanyan now alive & the wife of David Hanyan

The 3d & last of the Brothers of the said soldier as above stated was Major Scholefield who has died and left two children viz. Arnold Scholefield & Anna Pine, the wife of George Pine.

The 2d and last Sister of the said soldier as above stated was Sarah Bloomer who has died and left five children vi, Mercy Merritt the wife of Samuel Merritt, Mary Tompkins, the wife of John Tompkins, Arnold Bloomer, John Bloomer & Anna Bloomer. (Signed) John Palmer, Aaron Palmer

Sworn this 15th Feby 1812 before me. Jno. Wadworth, Not. Public

Residence, New York, of heirs in 1812.

To his Honorable the Secretary of the War Department or to the Congress of the United States of America. The Petition of Elizabeth Hanyan, Seth Scholefield, Joseph Scholefield & others respectfully sheweth That the late James Scholefield brother to the said Elizabeth Hanyan & uncle to the others herein interested inlisted in the year 1777 to serve as a private for and during the late

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

revolutionary war and joined the army of the United States in a company commanded by Thomas Machin & in a Regiment Commanded by John Lamb of the New York Artillery. (1) That he continued so to serve without default until the storming of Fort Montgomery October the 6th 1777 when & where the said James Scholefield fighting in behalf of the United States was killed by the Enemy. In Proof of the facts herein stated your Petitioners annex several affidavits which they trust will be found satisfactory. They therefore pray that your Honor or your honourable Body will grant unto them as Heirs of the said James Scholefield such bounty lands or a warrant therefore as the law of the United States have in such case promised and provided.

As an excuse for Delaying this Claim your Petitioners state that Captain Machin mentioned in one of the annexed affidavits & on whose testimony they principally rely was unknown to them and they know not but that he was dead until a very short time before the date of this Petition. (Signed) Elizabeth Hanyan, Seth Scholefield, Joseph Scholefield, George Pine in right of myself and wife.

New York, Feby 4, 1812

End Note

1. Second Regiment of Continental Artillery.

Joseph Scott

On June 2nd, 1778, Lieutenant John Ross with about 300 Indians and Loyalists raided Mayfield, Philadelphia Bush and Fonda's Bush. On raiding Fonda's Bush, Ross captured John Putman, John Reece, Herman Salisbury, Andrew Bowman and Joseph() at their homes. Ross with his prisoners encamped for the night at Sir William Johnson's Summer House. The next day Solomon Woodworth with Godfrey, Jacob, John and Stephen Shew were captured at Fish House.

On reaching the Caughnawaga Indian Village about nine miles above Montreal, Joseph and four others were kept by the Indians while the rest were given to the British as prisoners of war.

Joseph, with the others, were taken to another Indian Village where they were kept prisoners. After a few weeks, Joseph and John Shew who had been captured at the same time as Scott were given muskets to hunt for their adopted Indian families. After about a week of going on hunting excursions, Joseph and Shew decided that the next time they went hunting they would make their escapes.

The next day they again went hunting and they made their escape. After several weeks of hardships they arrived at Saratoga. After resting for a few days Joseph and Shew started on their journey to Johnstown and they arrived there after a few days.

In the fall, Joseph and Benjamin DeLine moved into Johnson's Hall where they took residence.

Joseph enlisted as a private in Captain John Littel's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment] in 1779. In 1779 and possibly in 1780 he did garrison duty at Fort Johnstown at various times.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On May 22, 1780, Colonel Sir John Johnson with about 500 Indians and Loyalists burned the Mohawk River. Johnson marched to Johnson's Hall to retrieve some silver that he buried in May of 1776 when he fled to Canada. Joseph and DeLine were taken prisoners by Johnson's men and they were taken to Canada. In the fall of 1782, Joseph escaped from his prison in Canada and after several weeks of extreme hardships he reached home.

In 1778, Joseph may have been in Captain Samuel Rees' Company or in Captain Andrew Wemple's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. As of 1994 no known company muster rolls or pay rolls are known to be in existence. (James F. Morrison)

Pension Application for Thomas Shaddock (Shaddock, Shattuck)

W 19027

Abraham Covenhoven of the Town of Charleston in said county aged eighty ___ years being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he was a soldier during the War of the Revolution and served in the Regiment of Tryon County Militia commanded by Colonel Frederick Fisher, being enrolled in the company of Captain Gardinier. That during said war and ever since until the day of his death this deponent was well acquainted with Thomas Shaddock whose wife is now an applicant for a pension.

That said Thomas Shaddock belonged to the same Regiment of Col. Fisher and served therein, throughout the greater part of said war, with the exception of one season in which he served with the troops under Colonel Willett the particulars of which deponent cannot specify.

That said Thomas Shaddock was a favorite in said regiment being of a lively disposition and always disposed to frolic. He was nicknamed "Tommy Tigger" in consequence of his excellence in dancing jigs and the earnestness with which he engaged therein.

He was withal an active and faithful soldier and was always ready to serve with the detachments which were formed to march in different directions to garrison forts, apprehend Tories, protect boatmen.

This deponent well remembers having seen him on duty and having served in company with him upon various occasions and under different officers of said regiment.

In the spring of the year 1777 said Shaddock served with an expedition in company with Deponent to Sacandaga and to a place known as the Fish House from which they returned to. Capt. Gardinier had commanded at this time and the length of service was at least three weeks. Deponent has a full recollection of serving with said Shaddock upon various other occasions but he cannot distinctly specify and would even find it extremely difficult to specify his own service.

Said Shaddock belonged to a different company from this deponent but of the same regiment and frequently served in detachments wherein deponent was not enrolled and his entire service must have been very considerable. Deponent further saith that toward the first part of the War of the Revolution said Shaddock did serve under Colonel Willett and as deponent believes for a number

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of months with the New York Levies or State troops and further Deponent said not. (Signed with his mark) Abm. Covenhoven.

State of New York

County of Montgomery

Peter Putman of the Town of Glen in said county, aged seventy ____ years and upwards, being duly sworn, saith that he was shortly after the revolutionary War personally acquainted with one Thomas Shaddock or Shadduck, who resided in the adjoining town now called Florida in said county. The said Shaddock often performed work as a laborer in the family of deponent's father. He remembers him well from the circumstance of his being called "Tommy Jigger" because he was expert in dancing jigs. He was reputed to have been a soldier in the Revolution. Deponent heard him at times give some account of his Revolutionary tours, but he the deponent paid little attention to the subject. The said Thomas Shaddock was a married man when deponent first knew him, and had children, and deponent understood that he had been married before the commencement of said war. The wife of said Shaddock was of the "Frank" family and she had two brothers with whom deponent was well acquainted, who were called Albert Frank, and Andrew Frank and who resided a few miles below Fort Hunter in the vicinity of this deponent's residence. (Signed) Peter Putman

Subscribed and sworn this 28th day of June 1839, before me and I hereby certify that the deponent the above named Peter Putman is a (can't read the rest). John Hand, a Judge of the County Court of the County of Montgomery.

Albany County

On this fourth day of June 1839, personally appeared before the Justice of the Justice Court of the City of Albany, Eve Shaddock or Eveline Shadduck, or Shattick, a resident of the City of Albany in the County of Albany, and State of New York, aged eighty six years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress, passed July 4, 1836. That she is the widow of Thomas Shattick or Chaddock who was a private and sergeant in the War of the Revolution and served in the Military companies of Captain ??? Veeder, and in the Regiment of Lt. Col. Marinus Willett and otherwise as is herein and in the annexed affidavits specified.

She further declares that she as married to the said Thomas Shaddick, on the twenty second day of June in the year seventeen hundred and seventy one, that her husband the aforesaid Thomas Shattuck, died on the eighteenth day of August 1815 and that she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereunto annexed and was never been taught to write her name. (Signed with her mark) Evaline Shadduck.

Sworn to and subscribed in open court.

Albany County.

And the said Eveline Shattuck being further duly sworn saith that her maiden name was Frank and that she was married at the time above stated at

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Fort Hunter by the Rev'd John Stewart then pastor of the Lutheran or Episcopal Church, that the said Stewart has left no record of marriages solemnized by him so far as she has been able to discover, that her marriage was registered in the family Bible which Bible she believes is now in the possession of Andrew Frank of Amsterdam NY or Florida NY, that every person who was present at her marriage she believes has long since departed this life.

After so great a lapse of time and not having had occasion until recently to advert to the subject she is unable to give a specific time of her said husband's services. But she remembers well that he was almost constantly on duty. Scarcely had he returned from one expedition before he was called upon to engage in another. He served with numerous scouting parties besides engaging in several regular tours. She remembers in particular that during the expedition against Burgoyne in 1777, he was absent from home with the American Army at Saratoga and the other posts occupied during that campaign for at least the term of three months.

That he was out with the militia that marched to Johnstown and Caughnawaga in the month of January 1778 on the occasion of Sir John Johnson surrendering himself and his tenants and deponents prisoners of war, as long is the rest of the troops which were on duty at that time.

When Florida was burnt by the enemy he had just returned from the tour of military duty in another quarter of the country when the enemy had initiated an attack, he served on different occasions at the different posts along the Valley of the Mohawk, but for how long in time each engagement or tour of service last, this declarant is unable to testify. He served with the state troops, or Levies under Colonel Willet for more than six months she believes in the year 1781, and further she says not and has never been taught to write her name. (Signed with her mark) Eve Shattuck

Tommy Jigger, by James F. Morrison

Thomas Shaddock also nicknamed "Tommy Jigger" appears to have been quite a character and we are fortunate that his widow applied for a pension based on his military service during the War of Independence. Thomas married Eveline Frank on June 22, 1771 at Fort Hunter by the Rev. John Stuart. Thomas and Eveline are known to have at least three children and they are Christopher, Thomas and Dolly. Tommy died on August 18, 1815.

Tommy lived at Warrensbush, [Town of Florida, Montgomery County], during the war and served for the most part in the Third Battalion of Tryon County Militia except for two enlistments.

In 1776, Thomas served as a private in Captain Garret S. Veeder's Company in Colonel Cornelius D. Wynkoop's Regiment of New York Troops [sometimes referred to as Continentals or Levies] and served for part of the time at Fort Dayton and Fort Schuyler. Tommy was discharged at the end of his term and he returned home. Tommy served in the Third Battalion from 1777 until sometime in 1781 when he enlisted in Captain Silas Gray's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He served until January 1, 1782 when his term expired.

According to Eveline's affidavit, Tommy served for at least three months

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

at Saratoga during the Burgoyne Campaign in 1777. Their home was burned on October 24, 1781 by the enemy under Major John Ross. According to Eveline, Tommy had just returned home from a different alarm in some other part of the county. It is not known if Tommy was in the Battle of Johnstown on October 25, 1781 but I feel that he wasn't because his family would have had a bigger need for him with their home being in ashes. Tommy put in a claim against the State for his losses but most of these were burned in the Capitol fire in the early 1900's.

The most interesting affidavit was by Abraham Covenhoven who had for the most part served in the Third Battalion and had served with Tommy "Jigger" Shaddock [Chaddock, Shattuck etc.].

John Christian Shell

Conversations of Abm M. Casler, & his sister Mrs. Howard Fuller, of Cold Spring, Cattaraugus Co:NY. Feb. 17-[18]50

Shell's Defence - Shell's block-house was four miles from Fort Dayton in a northerly direction, on the height of land. Shell & 3 sons with him - two of whom were grown - were at work in the field, seeing the Indians, they all escaped to the house. (Another grown son of Shell's was then in the main army with Gen. Washington). Two young twin sons about 7 or 8 years old; were out playing some distance from the house, in a different direction from the others. Several Indians pursued them on their flight towards the house - a large dog with the boys kept between them & the Indians & kept the latter somewhat at bay, - & probably wd. have escaped but for a fence near the house, in climbing which they were overtaken & captured.

The house was made fast - the small children put under the bed; & guns and ammunition brought speeding into requisition. An Indian fell dead close to the house; Shell & his son pulled up the floor, only a hole under the sill & pulled in the dead body, & got his powder horn - & then replenished their scanty supply of powder. Afterwards wounded McDonald, & drew him in, & also got his ammunition.

The Indians made several attempts to fire the house, but could not succeed in making the fire burn. While fighting Shell kept singing his hymn (not go up stairs, as Stone says, to sing it) - but sung & fought together, combining faith & works; & the battle continued until after dark, when it began to slacken. Shell arranged a ruse - & stole out & crept off some distance & ascended a tree, & called out in a loud voice - "Shell! hold out - Capt. Small is coming to your relief: which way had he & his men better approach?" One of the boys, as concerted, made the necessary reply. The Tories & Indians hearing this, made themselves scarce. Shell now returned, packed up his valuables, & with his family left for Fort Dayton. McDonald was left in the house with victuals before: Shell was apprehensive that the enemy might return, perhaps with a reinforcement. Next morning a party came from the fort, conveyed McDonald there - he soon after died of his wound. McDonald knew Shell before the war- & knowing the patriotic ardor of the family, their destruction was attempted.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The next year John Christian Shell, the head of this family, was killed in harvest time- his two grown sons then taking turns in guarding the field. A party of Indians stole upon the Shells, killing the old man & mortally wounding one of the sons - who, however, still kept loading & firing, determined with his brother to protect their father from being scalped. The other brother also kept up a brisk firing - The Indians drew off through the wheat, the Shells being in the open field. Signs were afterwards discovered in the wheat where the Indians had dragged off their dead or wounded.

The Casler family is related to the Shells.

John Fults, Sr. - Eaton's Bush P.O., Herkimer Co: N.Y. (or Little Falls, if there is no P.O. at Eaton's Bush) can tell of John Shell, a descendant of John Christian Shell: Fultz, Shell & Geo. Bellinger, all reside in the same neighborhood, & all married sisters of my informants' father. - Richd Casler (uncle informants) if living, resides near Fultz - was in Oriskany & Johnstown battles.

SOURCE: LYMAN DRAPER MANUSCRIPTS, WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, WISCONSIN, SERIES F, VOL. 10, pp 127-130.

Jacob Shew, In the Ranger Service

Anecdotal Attending the Ranger Service in the Mohawk Valley in 1780, Related by Jacob Shew, one of their number.-- In the spring of 1780, Jacob Shew went for one of a class as then termed, in Capt. Garret Putman's company for the term of nine months, a part of which time he was on duty at Fort Plank. The ranger service often called the troops from one frontier fort to another. Shew was one of a guard of perhaps a dozen men once sent with a drove of cattle to Fort Stanwix. While encamped for the night near Shoemaker's place, near the now village of Mohawk, they were fired upon after dark by concealed foes, who had doubtless kept an eye of vigilance on their movements. The fire was a random one, and none of the Americans were injured; but it was promptly returned in the direction of the enemy, and they were not again disturbed that night. On resuming their march in the morning, the guard found blood on the ground, and supposed they had killed or wounded one or more of the "night watch."

At another time, Shew was one of a guard sent up the Mohawk with several boats laden with provisions and military stores, also for Fort Stanwix. The boats were usually laden and started from Schenectada, a military escort receiving them in charge at Fort Plain. The troops went along the shore, and at rapids had to aid in getting the boats along; which were laid up nights, the boatmen encamping on shore with the guard.

When moving up the Mohawk from Fort Plain to take charge of Fort House, a little stockade on the north side of the river enclosing the dwelling of George House--situated nearly opposite Fort Windecker, a party of Putman's men, of which number was my friend Shew, halted over night at a similar stockade at George Klock's, a mile or two below. On their arrival, the citizens clustered within the little post were much gratified at having their security increased, and gave to the men in war's panopoly a cordial welcome. Moses Van Camp, one of the latter and a fine soldier, was not a little annoyed by the warm reception he met from a buxom wench who chanced to know him. "Oh Moses!" she exclaimed, "how glad I

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

am to see you; now we are safe!" and running up she grasped his muscular hand and held on as though she had a life lease of it. She did not give him a hug and a kiss, though his companions told him afterwards that she wanted to. The ardor of this artless, dark eyed and darker skinned maiden, put the blush on young Van Camp, who subsequently had often to hear of the joyous tears his presence had caused to flow down cheeks, whose rosy flashes refused at the surface to answer to his own. His is not the last we shall have to say of this daring young man.

Some time in the summer of this year (1780) several Indians appeared down the river from Fort Herkimer, and attempted, as supposed, to draw a scout from the fort. They burnt a train of powder on a log, and thus raised a smoke to attract notice. By a maneuver, Capt. Putman, then on duty at this post, attempted to surprise them. At the head of his company, with martial music, he made quite a circuit in the woods and returned to the fort, leaving, concealed by the way, his Lieut., Solomon Woodworth, Shew and several other soldiers. But the ruse did not succeed. The Indians, from some position, no doubt counted their numbers and were aware that all had not gone back to the fort.

In the fall of 1780, a girl in her teens went from Fort Herkimer to pick apples, not far distant; and while thus engaged at a favorite tree, just out of sight of the fort, she was surprised by an Indian; was tomahawked and scalped. She left the fort early in the day, and not returning at the proper time, her friends became alarmed for her safety and sought her at her favorite tree, which stood in a retired part of the orchard; beneath which she lay, weltering in her own blood. She was borne to the fort, her wounds dressed, and she recovered and lived after the war.

Source Material: The Frontiersmen of New York by Jeptha R. Simms Albany, NY 1883 Vol II, Page 346-7

John Shew

John enlisted in June of 1778 while living at Fish House as a private in Captain Samuel Rees' Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment).

On June 2nd, Sergeant Solomon Woodworth, while on a scout to the Fish House, found some of the homes that he passed empty and he also discovered the tracks of a large raiding party. Woodworth now headed for the home of Godfrey Shew to warn him of a possible raid on his house.

Early in the morning of June 3rd, Woodworth with Godfrey and John left the house in order to find the enemy's whereabouts. Jacob and Stephen stayed behind to guard the house. After traveling some distance, the scouting party was surprised and taken prisoners by a party of Indians under Lieutenant John Ross of the 34th Regiment. They were taken to the enemy's nearby encampment.

Jacob who had been stationed on a knoll near the house that overlooked the nearby Sacondaga River saw a canoe coming down the river and he ran back home to inform his mother of the presence of the enemy. On reaching the house, Jacob was taken prisoner with his brother Stephen by another party of the enemy that came from another direction.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The Shew home and barn were set on fire leaving Mrs. Shew with her smaller children homeless. The enemy took Jacob and Stephen back to their encampment. Mrs. Shew with her children started for Johnstown and they reached there on June 4th.

The Shews with the rest of the prisoners were taken to the Caughnawaga Indian Village about nine miles above Montreal. John Shew with two others were kept by the Indians while the rest were given to the British troops as prisoners of war.

John with the others were taken to another Indian Village where they were kept prisoners. After a few weeks John and Joseph Scott, one of the prisoners kept by the Indians, were given muskets to hunt for their adopted Indian families. After about a week of going on hunting excursions, John and Scott decided that the next time they went hunting they would make their escape.

The next day they again went hunting and they made their escape. After several weeks of hardships they arrived at Saratoga. After resting for a few days John and Scott started on their journey to Johnstown and they arrived there after a few days.

In the April of 1779, John enlisted as a private in Captain Robert McKean's Company in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of Levies as a sergeant. He was stationed most of the time at the Sacondaga Blockhouse under Lieutenant Walter J. Vrooman.

In the spring of 1780, John enlisted in Captain John Little's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment and he was stationed at Fort Johnstown.

On October 16th, John left Johnstown to go hunting with his friend Isaac Palmatier who lived at Ballston and he arrived there about nightfall. Early in the morning of October 17th, John with Isaac went to a chestnut grove to look for any signs of deer. On reaching the grove, the two men were surprised by a party of seven Indians and they were taken prisoners. The prisoners were taken to a larger encampment nearby. About 200 Indians and Loyalists under Captain John Munro had attacked the Ballston settlement and had returned with several prisoners. Soon after reaching the encampment, two Indians grabbed John and took him into the nearby woods and killed him. Palmatier* with the rest of the prisoners were taken to Canada.

*Isaac Palmatier was serving as a private in Captain Tyrannus Collins' Company (Fifth Company) in Colonel Jacob Van Schoonhoven's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Twelfth Regiment) and he was released on December 6, 1782.

Pension Application for Stephen Shew

W.1090

State of New York

County of Jefferson SS

On this fourth day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court, before the Judges of the court of Common Pleas now sitting Stephen Shew, a resident of Rutland, in the County of Jefferson, and State of New York, aged 71 years, who being first duly sworn according to Law, doth on his oath, make the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That on the 3rd of June 1778, an alarm was given by Solomon Woodworth a non-commissioned officer in Capt. Saml. Rees' company, in Col. Visschers Regiment of the militia of the State of New York, to the inhabitants of the frontier settlements in the (then) County of Tryon about 18 miles east of the Village of Johnstown, that a party of Indians and Tories were over from Canada to Fort Hunter and that in all probability they would return by the Great Marsh or Fly, about 15 miles east of the Village of Johnstown, and either murder or take prisoners all that should come in their way.

Accordingly the said Sol. Woodworth ordered all the men in that part of Capt. Rees' company to turn out immediately in militia service, or rather at his alarm they volunteered and the Claimant was among the number, and stood his post on guard the same night. that on the day following, the party above alluded to, attacked that part of Capt. Rees' company as above stated and took them prisoners, the Claimant being among the number.

That he was conducted to Canada and while there a prisoner, proposals were made to them to enlist in the British Army which the Claimant, and the others rejected with disdain, and in December following was exchanged at Boston and returned to Johnstown on or about the first of January 1779. That he was immediately enrolled in Capt. Little's company of Infantry, in the above mentioned Regiment, and that in the early part of the summer of 1779 the said company was ordered out for militia service, or rather volunteered, and the Claimant was among the number, and served therein by keeping Garrison, and marching through the eastern and northern the (then) County of Tryon, now the County of Montgomery, a full term of 3 months.

That in the early part of the summer of 1780 an alarm was given that the enemy had again invaded the frontier settlements of the (then) County of Tryon and the militia were again ordered out, and the Claimant again served a term of 3 months under Capt. Little. That in 1781 the Claimant was again ordered out under the command of the above named Capt. Little and served therein by keeping Garrison, and "going on scouting parties" a term of 3 months. That in 1782 the Claimant was again ordered out for militia service under the above named Capt. and served a term of at least 3 months similar to that of 1779.

In the year 1779 or 80 while keeping Garrison as above stated the Fort at Johnstown was fired upon by the enemy and was returned from the Fort. that in the year 1781 while in the militia service as above stated the enemy made their appearance near the Fort in Johnstown, the Claimant being among the number in the Fort was the first to fire upon the enemy, and in company with several others rushed from the Fort to pursue them, but were soon ordered back by Capt. Little to guard the Fort, while at the same time, Col. Willet with his Regiment in pursuit of the enemy arrived at the Fort immediately followed, overtook and attacked them in what is commonly called the Hall field, a little below the Village, where a bloody battle ensued and continued until evening. That early the next morning the applicant in company with several others followed the enemy, overtook two of their rear guard and took them prisoners. Conducted them back to the Fort and gave them up to the regular authority of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the American Army as prisoners of War. that in 1780, or, 81 while in the militia service as above stated, the applicant with several others being on a scouting party took a prisoner named John Cook about 6 miles east of the Fort in Johnstown and conducted him to the Fort and gave him up to the regular authority. That during the time of the several terms of service as above stated the applicant knew Colonels Marinus Willet, Dubois, Veeder, Waggoner, Jas. Livingston & Harper. Majors Van Benscouton, & Rowley & Fink, Capt. Sacket.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. Stephen Shew

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. P. Burchard Clerk

I would like to note here that Stephen served under Captain Littel but was never part of the company. Stephen is listed on the payroll of Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Stephen's father, Godfrey, served as sergeant in the same company.

The following document was copied from the Special Collections and Manuscripts, New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. Document No. 002227, Box 14 - Tryon County Militia - Exempts.

Cauga Dist Augt 1785

Sir

Please to let the Bearer My Father Godfred Shew have all the Pay as is due to me for Sarvice done in Your Company of Exempts and in so doing you will oblige.

Your Huml Servt, Steven Shew

To Capt Jelles Fonda

Palle Dist

There are no known records that would explain why Stephen served in the Exempt Company instead of Littel's Company with his brothers Henry, John and Jacob which was the company he should have been serving in as they lived in Johnstown or in the fort.

I would also like to add that Jelles Fonda's home and store was burned on May 22, 1780 by the forces under Sir John Johnson and Fonda moved to Schenectady where he remained until after the war.

Stephen Shew

In June of 1778, Stephen while living at Fish House enlisted as a private in Captain Samuel Rees' Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].

On June 2nd, Sergeant Solomon Woodworth, while on a scout to the Fish House, found some of the homes that he passed empty and he also discovered the tracks of a large raiding party. Woodworth now headed for the home of Godfrey Shew to warn him of a possible raid on his house.

Early in the morning of June 3rd, Woodworth with Godfrey and John left the house in order to find the enemy's whereabouts. Jacob and Stephen stayed behind to guard the house. After traveling some distance, the scouting party was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

surprised and taken prisoners by a party of Indians under Lieutenant John Ross of the 34th Regiment. They were taken to the enemy's nearby encampment.

Jacob who had been stationed on a knoll near the house that overlooked the nearby Sacondaga River saw a canoe coming down the river and he ran back home to inform his mother of the presence of the enemy. On reaching the house, Jacob was taken prisoner with his brother Stephen by another party of the enemy that came from another direction.

The Shew home and barn were set on fire leaving Mrs. Shew with her smaller children homeless. The enemy took Stephen and Jacob back to their encampment. Mrs. Shew with her children started for Johnstown and they reached there on June 4th.

The Shews with the rest of the prisoners were taken to the Caughnawaga Indian Village about nine miles above Montreal. John Shew with two others were kept by the Indians while the rest were given to the British troops as prisoners of war.

Stephen with his father Godfrey and his brother Jacob with the other prisoners were taken to Montreal and put aboard a ship there. They were then taken to Quebec and then they were taken to Halifax.

On December 1st, Stephen with his father and brother with other prisoners were put on ships and taken to Boston where they would be exchanged for prisoners held by the Americans. The Shews on being set at liberty started on their long journey home. On reaching Sudbury about twenty miles from Boston, Jacob took sick with smallpox. Jacob was left with a Patriot family to be cared for. Godfrey and Stephen continued on their journey home and they reached Johnstown on January 1, 1779. On March 17, 1779, Jacob arrived at Johnstown, cured of the smallpox.

In the spring of 1779, Stephen enlisted in Captain Rees' Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Stephen was stationed at Fort Johnstown.

In the spring of 1780, Stephen enlisted in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Stephen was stationed at Fort Johnstown at various times.

In the spring of 1781, Stephen enlisted in Captain Fonda's Company and he was stationed at Fort Johnstown.

On October 7, John Cook Jr. with about twelve men from the King's Royal Regiment of New Yorkers fired upon the sentry at Fort Johnstown. The sentry returned the fire and hit Cook in the knee. A few days later Sergeant Selah Woodworth and Stephen with several others on learning that they were hiding in the woods near Cook's father's house went there to take them prisoner. Cook with a few others were taken prisoners and were taken back to Fort Johnstown and from there to Albany.

On October 24th, Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with 607 men were in the Mohawk Valley burning and killing. Colonel Marinus Willett who was in command of Fort Rensselaer, on learning of this invasion, sent messengers to Forts Clyde, Paris and Plank for additional troops while he would gather what men that could be spared from the fort and go in pursuit of the enemy.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In the morning of October 25th, Colonel Willett and his men left Fort Rensselaer in pursuit of the enemy. Captain John Littel at Fort Johnstown on learning of this invasion, gathered a scout of twelve men to search for the enemy.

Shortly after the scouting party left the fort, Major Ross and his men appeared before the fort. Stephen, then on sentry duty, fired at them and the men in the fort turned out to defend the fort. After a few minutes of musket and cannon fire the enemy retreated from the fort. The garrison including Stephen pursued the enemy through the Village of Johnstown when they were joined by Captain Littel and his scouting party. Captain Littel ordered the garrison back to the fort while he and the scouting party would follow the enemy.

Shortly after the garrison had returned to the fort, Colonel Willett and his men arrived. The garrison informed Colonel Willett what had happened and that the enemy had encamped near Johnson's Hall. Colonel Willett and his men left the fort and headed for Johnson's Hall.

On Colonel Willett and his men arriving at Johnson's Hall, a battle soon raged. The battle ended with darkness falling on the battlefield and with the enemy retreating.

In the morning of October 26th, Stephen with several others went on a scout and captured two British Regulars that had gotten lost and took them back to Fort Johnstown.

On October 30, Colonel Willett skirmished with the rear guard of the enemy under Captain Butler at West Canada Creek and Captain Butler with several others were killed.

In the spring of 1782, Stephen enlisted in Captain Fonda's Company and he was stationed at Fort Johnstown.

Stephen served at various times under Captain Jellis Fonda in his Company of Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

On Page 103 of the 1790 Census the Stephen Shew family of Caughnawaga Town, Montgomery County is as follows: 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16 and 2 females.

Stephen was born in 1762 and he died on March 27, 1841. Stephen married Rachel Sammons but there is no further information on her. Stephen married for a second time in 1806. He married Susannah Wells in the Town of Providence, Saratoga County by the Reverend Jonathan Finch of the Baptist Church. Susannah was born in 1778 and she died on January 13, 1858. They are buried in the Evans Mills Cemetery, Town of LeRoy, Jefferson County.

Pension Application for George Smith

Donated by Ann Steele

Hannah Smith, widow of George Smith - R9741

DECLARATION--In order to obtain the benefit of the third section of the Act of Congress of the 4th July, 1836.

State of New York,
County of Oneida. SS.

On this 3rd day of August 1837 personally appeared before me, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of said county, Hannah Smith, a resident of Steuben in the county of aforesaid, aged 79 years, who being first duly sworn according to the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

law, doth, on her oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress, passed July 4, 1836: That she is the widow of George Smith, who was a Revolutionary Soldier of the United States, and who served according to the best of her information and belief as follows— That he enlisted at Palatine, Montgomery Co NY in 1775 for one tour under the command of Capt Christopher P. Yates, and that he continued in service with the northern army for the full term of one year— and this deponent further says that the said George Smith afterwards & in 1777 and from that time until 1783 was a Sergeant and that he served for the most of the time in Capt Nicholas Righters company in Col. Jacob Klocks Regiment, and that in that Service he performed more than [two?] years service as will appear by the affidavits hereto annexed, and this deponent would particularly refer to said affidavits for evidence of his service. He was at the battle of Oriskany, at Battle Stone Arabia, taking of Montreal & in many other engagements.

She further declares that she was married to the said George Smith on the 25th day of December in the year seventeen hundred and seventy seven; that her husband, the aforesaid George Smith died in the month of March 1816 [1812] and that she had remained a widow ever since that period, as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereunto annexed. — That her maiden name was Hannah Hall, and that she was married at Palatine in the then County of Tryon, now County of Montgomery, State of New York, by the Rev. Abraham Rosegrantz [Rosencrantz] — and that Henry Smith brother of her said husband was present at said marriage as will appear by his affidavit annexed, & that she has no record of said marriage.
(Signed with her mark) Hannah Smith

Sworn before me a Judge of Oneida Common Pleas because the said Hannah from extreme old age and bodily infirmity is unable to appear in person before the court, and made her mark because from like infirmity she cannot write her name. Arnon Comstock, Judge Oneida Com. Pleas

State of New York
Oneida County

Nathaniel Ames of Steuben in said county being duly sworn deposeth and says that he is well acquainted with Hannah Smith within named widow of George Smith deceased, and that she has remained a widow ever since the death of the said George Smith and still is a widow. (signed) Nathaniel Ames

Sworn before me this 3rd day of August 1837 & I certify she is a widow of credibility, truth and ability. Arnon Comstock, Judge of Oneida Com. Pleas

Jacob Snell's deposition for Hannah Smith, widow of George Smith - R9741
State of N. York |
Montgomery County | SS.

On the 18th day of July 1837, Personally Appeared before me John T. Getman a Justice of the Peace in and for the County aforesaid Jacob Snell of the Town of Palatine, County and State aforesaid, who was duly sworn according to Law deposeth and saith that he has been a Revolutionary Soldier from the year 1776, and continued in rendering United States Service as a Militia Soldier, & Musician Rgt Drummer, that is to say, when called or ordered out within the beat of his Company, Appearing with his Drum, but when on a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

sereous alarm, he was allowed to carry his arms and accoutrements and so continued, until the year 1778, when deponent hath been appointed one of the Sergeants in the same company, — And then continued in rendering United States Service as Sergeant in said Company during the remaining part of the Revolution, from year to year, until the final conclusion of the said war. ——

deponent further saith that he did belong to the Company of Militia Commanded by Capt Christopher W. Fox, in the year 1776 as aforesaid, until the year 1777 6th Augt, when Capt Fox was sereously wounded his arm Shattered whence, after Lieut Henry Miller, succeeded to take the command of said Company, that deponent is aged seventy five years & seven months past.

—

Deponent further saith that he has been Personally acquainted with George Smith, previous to the Revolutionary War, knowing that he was a resident of the most northeasterly part of the Town of Palatine, in the then County Tryon now Montgomery, that at the commencement of the aforesaid Revolutionary War the said George did reside in the beat, composing the Company of Militia, Commanded by Capt Nicholas Righter, in the Regt commanded by Col Jacob Klock & Lieut Col Peter Waggoner.

deponent further saith, believing sometime in June, last, that he found it Expedient to call at the Secretaries Office of (sic) York State, soliciting, being allowed to Examine the records kept during the Revolution, relating to the appointments Made of the Militia Officers, finding among the several companies then constituting the Regiment, to take command of which Jacob Klock, Col and Peter Waggoner, Lieut Col were appointed the same time, Sgt in the year 1775, of which deponent has and did take a true transcript of all the Militia Officers who were appointed for the aforesaid Regt, and among the rest of the Companies finding Capt Nicholas Righter, John Williams, 1st Lieut, George Smith 2nd Lieut, and Johannes Sholl, Ensign, as (sic) deponent further saith that the said George Smith has been a true and faithful Revolutionary Soldier, and a friend for liberty and Independence from the commencement of the War to the conclusion of the same, and although appointed as Militia Officer deponent says he cannot be Positive, but do believe that the said George did Enlist, as a Soldier in the regular army, in the company whereof Christopher P. Yates was his Capt, Andrew A. Fink 1st Lieut, and John Keyser [jun] 2nd Lieut, and that the said George has been with the said Company and the American Army, at the taking of several Forts, and the taking of Possession of Montreal, all during the Campaign, and said Company did not return until sometime in winter, and the said deponent says that the said George Smith, had been one of the Sergeants or he always did belief after his Enlistment and his return from the Army and that the Inhabitants from that part of the Town same, obliged to leave their respective habitations in consequence of the Enemy and have reason to know that such persons who were liable in rendering Services to the United States in their respective beats, when at home would be attached to the Company in the same beat moved into, occurring to deponents mind, that the name of the said George Smith, will be found, contained in an abstract of a pay roll with his beat. The Pension Commissioner, made out for United States Services

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

rendered under Capt Christopher W. Fox in the year 1776, as Sergeant, deponent cannot be Positive.

deponent further saith, that the said George did render United States Service, from year to year, Sgt from the year 1775, until the year 1783, and that he has at least rendered the full length of two years United States Services, during the period of Eight years —— deponent further saith that he also was well acquainted with Hanna[h] Hall, the widow of the said George Smith deceased, previous to their Marriage and, while they resided in the County of Montgomery, and that I know that they have cohabited together alike husband and wife, since some time in the Revolution the particular year the deponent cannot say, but always well satisfied and verily belief that they lawfully and legally married and joined in lawful Wedlock and that they have had several children born, before the close of the Revolution —— deponent further saith, that he has examined and made a thorough search in the Church Records, kept in the Reformed dutch Church by the Rev. Abraham Rosengrantz [Rosencrantz] and Consistory of the said Church, and also, searched, for the Church Records kept by the Rev. Doctor Daniel Gross in Canajoharie, but not found either, generally believed, that all consumed, by fire, at the time of the General Conflagration, then upper part of Canajohary(*sic*), near Minden, when Fort Plain Church and records & all burned in the summer of 1780, by the Incendiaries from Canada ——

Deponent further saith, that the said widow, Hanna[h] Smith, wife of George Smith, always as far as came to Deponents knowledge, was and is an old lady of a good morral character, truth and veracity, and her Testimony Entitled to full credit, and further saith not, (*signed*) Jacob Snell

Subscribed and sworn to this 18th day of July 1837 before me, John T. Getman, J.P.

State of New York |
Montgomery County | SS.

This may certify that I the subscriber [?] John T. Getman a Justice of the Peace in and for said County was acquainted with Jacob Snell for the space of forty years I further certify that [?] Jacob Snell be person of truth and veracity and testimony is entitled to full credit. 19th day of July 1837. John T. Getman, J.P.

State of New York |
Montgomery County |
Clerks Office, | SS:

I, George D. Ferguson, Clerk of the County aforesaid, do hereby testify that John T. Getman before whom the foregoing affidavit purports to have been sworn & whose name is hereto subscribed, & also subscribed to the within certificate was on this date thereof a Justice of the Peace in and for said County, and that I am well acquainted with his handwriting & verily believe his name subscribed as aforesaid is his proper signature.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and affix the seal of my office this 19th July 1837. Geo. D. Ferguson

Henry Smith's deposition for Hannah Smith, widow of George Smith - R9741

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State of New York |
Montgomery County | SS

On the 19th day of July 1837, Personally appeared before me John T. Getman a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Montgomery aforesaid, Henry Smith (1) of the Town of Ephrata, County and State aforesaid, who being duly sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that he has been personally acquainted, with George Smith (2) a brother to the said deponent, from the time of his youth, from the commencement of the Revolutionary War, during the same, and Until the time of his death, and who died about Twenty five years past, -- (1812)

And deponent further saith, that he has been personally present, either in the year 1777 or 1778 when his brother, the said George Smith lawfully Married, and Joined in lawful Wedlock with Hanna[h] Hall, daughter of Thomas Hall, that the Marriage Ceremonie Was performed by the Revrd. Abraham Rosegrantz [Rosencrantz] in the Town of Palatine, in the then County of Tryon & State aforesaid, now County of Montgomery. That the deponent says he had observed seeing them Joining hand in hand, when the said Revrd. Abraham Rosegrantz [Rosencrantz], declaring them man & Wife. And that the said Widow, Hanna[h] Smith, never did marry again but to the Contrary yet remaining the widow of George Smith deceacd (*sic*). deponent further saith that the said George Smith, had been a revolutionary Soldier, that he was Enlisted according to the best of his knowledge and belief, in the year 1775, under the command of Capt. Christopher P. Yates, and Andrew A. Fink [Finck], and John Kaysor Jun [Keyser jr.] ____ [2nd] Lieut and as always Understood, were Enlisted for one year, and went with the said Company, and with the American Army on the Campaign to Canada viz. believing to Montreal, always so told and informed by his dec'd Brother-- deponent further saith, that the said Soldier, has and did belong, and was attached to the Company of Militia, commanded by Capt. Nicholas Righter, residing in the beat, Composing the same Company, and that the said George, has proved a true and faithful American Soldier from year to year during the whole Revolutionary War, not omitting one year during the whole Revolutionary War, but often and frequently called and ordered out, in consequence of the incursions of the Enemy, deponent finding it impracticable to specify the many tours, therefore shall only select some few of the most prominent and Sereous tours, which he does Recollect viz. in Spring, summer & fall, sometimes drafted, at other times, ordered out in consequence of Alarms, Watching and Guarding, at different places, --

In the year 1777 on the 6th day of August deponent recollects that his brother George went out after being ordered and directed by his Capt viz. Capt Rightor previous to the foregoing 6th of Augt as mentioned at the time of that ever Memorable Battle at Oriskany, and never Understood to the Contrary, but that he was engaged in said Battle Under the Gen'l Command of Gen'l Herkimer against Gen'l St.Ledger with his associate Incendiaries from Canada--And deponent further saith that the deceased soldier, his brother, had been [Srgt] of the acting Sergeant from the year 1776, in Spring, until after the year 1779, when the said George did remove with his family to Stonearabia, that he was an acting Sergt under the Command of Capt Nicholas Righter for the Period of four years.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And deponent further saith that he doth not recollect, if the dec'd Soldier, did Act as Sergt after leaving the Company under the Command of Capt. Righter, but that the said husband, of the said Claimant has been rendering his full equal share, to any other of the said Company and that, the said George Smith dec'd did render the full length of two years United States Service during the course or period of Eight years.

And this deponent further saith, that the said George did belong to the Regt commanded by Col Jacob Klock, from the commencement of the said War to the final termination of the said War excepting when Enlisted in the regular Service of the United States, in the year 1775—(Signed with his mark) Henry Smith

Subscribed and Sworn to this 19th day of July 1837 before me John T. Getman, J.P.

Attorney Johnson to War Department

War Department
Hon. J.L. Edwards
Commissioner of Pensions, Washington

Rome. Sept. 8th/37

Hon. J.L. Edwards

Enclosed are the Papers of Hannah Smith widow under the Act of 4th of July 1836. Returns are respectfully requested to the subscriber at Rome, Oneida Co. N.Y. I am most respectfully, Your obt Servt, B.P. Johnson

(Response not found in file)

Benjamin Smith to Attorney Slingerland

Steuben, Oneida Co. Newyork(sic)

T.S. Slingerland Esq

Sir I write to inform you that my mother Hannah Smith who was the widow of George Smith applied for a Pension in 1837 through Benjamin P. Johnson Esq. of Rome N.Y., who did not succeed in obtaining the pension as he informed me owing to sum slight error in the writings. My mother was sworn before Judge Comstock and her declaration together with the affidavit of several witnesses was sent to Washington by Mr. Johnson and are now at the pensions office. My father George Smith rendered considerable service in the ware and my mother was Justly entitled to a pension. I understand you are engaged in doing such business and Wish you would endeavor to procure this Pension. Will you have the goodness to send to Washington and ascertain what evidence is wanted or what is now required more than is already on file to get this pension. Mr. Johnson some time agow became involved in difficulty and left this part of the Country. Respectfully yours, Steuben March the 2 1848, Benjamin Smith

Attorney Slingerland to Bureau of Pensions

March 14, 1848.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sir: The within is a letter I have just rec'd from Mr. Benjamin Smith of Steuben Oneida Co. N.Y. whose mother Hannah, widow of George Smith, appears to have applied for a Pension in 1837, through Atty. Johnson of Rome, N.Y. but failed through some error in the proceedings. Will you please inform me what those errors were, or the objections to the admission of the claim.

I am Very truly, your obt Servant, T.S. Slingerland
Barnevillle, Schoharie Co. N.Y.

Bureau of Pensions to Attorney Slingerland

Department of Interior,
Bureau of Pensions

Washington, D.C., Aug 4, 1848

T.S. Slingerland
Barnevillle, Schoharie Co., N.Y.

In the case of Mrs. Hannah Smith wid of George Smith. This evidence as to the date of marriage is insufficient and the statement of the [terms] of service defective. The pro rata character of the pension renderes it necessary that the period, length and grade and names of officers, stations and [war] [] should be fully set forth in the narrative of each term of service that the department may determine the amount of the stipend to which she is entitled. There is evidently some mistake about his service under Capt. Nicholas Righter from 1777 to the last of the war as a Serg't. There is no evidence of a Capt. of that name in Col. Klock's regt. and the claimants name is found for 12 days service as a corporal in 1782 in the company of Capt. Henry Miller.

Pension on file in this Bureau. George Smith Rej. 9741
Enlisted 1775 for one year under Capt Christopher P. Yates
Enlisted 1776 for two years? served until 1783 under Capt Nicholas Righter, Col Jacob Klock
Battles engaged in, Taking of Montreal, Oriskany, Stone Arabia
Residence of soldier at enlistment, Palatine, Montgomery Co. N.Y.
Date of application for pension, August 3, 1837
Residence at date of application, Steuben, Oneida Co., N.Y.
Age at date of application, wife was 79 years old

Remarks: (Note in margin: [] brother Henry)
Soldier married Dec 25 1777 or 1778 at Palatine N.Y. Hannah daughter of Thomas Hall. Several children referred to, no names stated other than Benjamin a resident of Steuben Co [Steuben, Oneida Co] N.Y. in 1848.
Soldier died March 1816 [1812].

Claim not allowed - Insufficient proof of marriage and service. Very respectfully, (no signature)

End Notes for George Smith By Ann Steele

1. Henry (1763-1837) & George (1749-1812) were sons of Johan Henrich & Christina (May) Smith, whose nine children were born in Kiskatom, Greene Co. NY. The family, in the early 1770s, moved to Tilleborough, Palatine, Tryon Co. NY,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

soon to become part of the "bloody Mohawk" so well described in Edmond's Drums Along the Mohawk. George served throughout the Revolution, including the Battle of Oriskany August 6th 1777, & is commemorated on the monument there.

2. George & Hannah Hall Smith's (1758-1838) children were born 1779-1801: John, Thomas, Elizabeth, George, Hannah, Maria, Henry, twins Christina & Catherine, Naomi, & Benjamin. By 1805 the family had resettled on 76 acres in Steuben, Oneida Co. NY. The house George built in the hills above Steuben Corners still stands.

Henry Smith Application for Pension

W.6126

State of New York

Montgomery County

This 20th day of September 1832 personally appeared in open court Hon. Aaron Haring, Abraham Morrell, Samuel A. Gilbert, Henry Dievendorf and John Hand of the court of Common Pleas in and for said County now sitting Henry Smith a resident of the Town of Ephrataj in said county and state of New York aged sixty eight years and six months, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated:--

In the year 1778 this applicant then fourteen years of age enrolled himself as a volunteer in the militia company of Capt. Nicholas Richtor. (1) This company was located in the north part of (what was then) the town of Palatine. And the inhabitants were in continual alarm from the mauradering parties of Indians and Tories that were then infesting Tryon County. Captain Richtor (2) and his company had frequent skirmishes with those parties in one of which a number of his men were killed and he himself was wounded and remained a number of years to the time of his death a pensioner to the United States.

That this applicant served in this company two years during which time he knows of no officer higher in command than his captain. That once while in this company they were ordered and marched from the fort at Stone Arabia to assist in repelling an alarm at Fort Stanwix but their principal duty was to guard the inhabitants in there own immediate vicinity until the latter part of his service in this company when being overpowered by the enemy the company and the inhabitants were obliged to seek refuge in the block house and at the fort at Stone Arabia.

That about the 1st part of April 1780 (3) he enlisted into the company of rangers under Captain John Casselman and served in said company nine months the period of his enlistment and was discharged about the 1st January 1781.

The service in this company was ranging the country in small parties (called scouting parties) whose duty was to give an alarm in case of danger and was of much service to such of the inhabitants as were obliged leave the forts to attend to agriculture and other pursuits.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That about the 1st of April of the latter year viz 1781 (4) he enlisted into the company of nine months men under Captain Lawrence Gross under Col. Marinus Willett's regiment that his service while in this company was also guarding the frontiers from Fort Hunter in the Mohawk River to Fort Stanwix and the interior of Tryon County.

That he fought at the Battle at Johnstown on the 22nd of October 1781 (5) he was at this time in Captain Gross's Company in the immediate command of Col. Willett.

That on the day preceding the battle he was sent express by Col. Willett to the Commander of the fort at Stone Arabia (6) ordering him to advance what force he could spare toward Johnstown.

That after the battle he returned with his company to Fort Plain and continued in the service until the first of Jan'y 1782 when he was discharged and was again enrolled in the Militia Company now under the command of Captain Henry Miller and continues to do duty in said company at the fort at Stone Arabia until the close of the war.

That he knows of no more or other testimony than the affidavits hereunto annexed. That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the roll of any agency of any state.

To the questions directed to be responded he answered:

He was born in the town of Cattskill in the county of Green State of New York on the 31st day of March 1764. He has at present no record of his age, that he formerly had one recorded by his father in his Bible it was burnt several years since at his brother's house in Ephratah. He lived at Stone Arabia when he entered the service after the Revolutionary War he has ever lived where he now lives in Ephratah, Montgomery County.(7) He entered the service as a volunteer under Captain Nicholas Richtor and afterward enlisted into the companies of Captain Casselman and Gross as stated above. He served along with Col. Willett, Col. Brown, (8) Col. Klock, Major Fink and the officers in the stations along the Mohawk River and in Tryon County.

Sworn and subscribed this 20th day of September 1832. (Signed with his mark) Henry Smith.

In open court, Geo D. Ferguson, C. Clerk

After Henry's death May 3, 1840, his widow Nancy Smith applied for his pension.

End Notes for Henry Smith W.6126

- 1) Henry's name does not appear on Captain Nicholas Richter's Company [Rechtor] in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon county Militia [Second Regiment].

As he states he was only fourteen which means he was not old enough to be legally enrolled to serve.

- 2) Henry is referring to April 20, 1779 when a party of Indians attacked the Tillegorough settlement. Tilleborough also called Dillenburg, Dillenboro, etc. is in the present day Town of Ephratah, Fulton County.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In this raid Jacob Apply [Epply etc.] and Henry Hart were killed. Captain Richtor and his wife was wounded and their son was killed.

After this incident the settlement broke up and most moved away and the company no longer existed. Henry Miller who replaced Captain Christopher W. Fox now added this area to his company beat.

- 3) Henry is listed as enlisting on the 12 May 1780 in Captain John Casseelman's Company of Rangers.
 - 4) He is listed as enlisting on the 22 of May 1781 and being discharged on the 31 of December 1781. He is serving in Captain Gross' Company in colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies.
 - 5) The Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25th of October 1781.
 - 6) Fort Paris was built in 1776 and named after Isaac Paris.
 - 7) Ephratah became part of Fulton County in 1838.
 - 8) Colonel John Brown and Brigade Major Andrew Fink.
-

Pension Application for John Conradt Smith

S.14514

State of New York

County of Schoharie

On this fifth day of July, one thousand eight hundred thirty three, personally appeared in Open Court before the Honorable William Beekman, William Mann, Thomas P. Danforth, Henry Shafer and Morris Judd, the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting, John Conradt Smith a resident of the Town of Sharon, County of Schoharie and the state aforesaid aged 80 or 81 years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated.

- 1) Was born in Germany in May 1751 or 1752 is now 80 or 81 years of age.
- 2) Has no record of his age.
- 3) Came from Germany as a British soldier and landed at Quebec in the fall of 1776 - was placed under Gen. Burgoyne, and continued under his command in the route from Quebec by way of water and land to Saratoga, came by way of Fort Ann, Fort George &c was under Burgoyne, Gen, at the time of the Battle of Saratoga against the Americans after the battle and before he surrendered his army he deserted Burgoyne's Army and fled to the Americans at Stillwater, a short distance. This was about Oct in year 77.(1) Rec'd a pass then went to Kinderhook and Claverack, (2) until April in the year eighty [1781] then listed in the American service under Col. Marinus Willet in New York State troops and in the line of said state, for the term of nine months, was under different officers during this term his Lieutenant's name was James Cannon (3) afterwards made his Captain. Marched from Claverack up the Mohawk River to Fort Plain, the regt was then

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

stationed at different forts, such as Ft Herkimer, Ft Schuyler, Ft Plank, Ft Clide [Clyde] and other forts. Continued at said forts until about June.

June '80 [July 81], Alarm now being made, marched in the night to Sharon at that time called Rhinebeck or Dirlach, (4) County of Schoharie, had a battle in the morning with the [sic] enemy and kept the ground then returned to Fort Plain carrying the wounded. A young woman being scalped (by the savages) [Miss Milelr] died on the way, the companies was stationed as usual again, continued on guard at the above Oct 80 [81] named forts until Oct, then his company marched to Fort Balltown (5) near Schenectady then staid [stayed] until his Term expired and was discharged by word from said 9 months service.

Jany '81 [82] Before said 9 months were quite out, he listed again for the term of three years (now Jany eighty-one) had a furlough or about two months.

March 81 [82] went where he plased [pleased] until in March when said nine months was ended and the three years were began Lieut James Cannon (6) was made his Capt and he (John Conradt Smith) was made Orderly First Sergeant and served his three years as such sergeant.

May '81 [82] About May he and his company marched to Schoharie then staid [stayed] on guard until fall about [about is crossed out] fall, Sept '81 [82] about Sept then marched to Fort Plain on the Mohawk River again, staid [stayed] there drilling and fixing barracks &c until April or May in the year 82. [83]

May '82 Forgets what took place until Jany 83.

Jan '83 [Feb] Then went to a place called Swego [Owsego] (7) belonging to the British at that time, two regiments Col. Willett's and a Rhode Island Regiment, [First Regiment], cannot remember the officers of Rhode Island Regt went in the winter he is positive. Remembers he crossed the Oneida Lake at this time on the ice his officers did not get a chance at this time to accomplish their calculation, then came back to Fort Plain.

July '83 Staid (Stayed) there til about July, then went to Fort Stanwix, built a blockhouse then returned to Schenectady and there remained until he was honourably discharged which was he thinks about the 6th of Jany in the year 1784.

Jany '84 was discharged by Capt Tiers [Peter B. Tearce], discharged by word. When discharged he then went to Fort Plain, lived there about 4 years then came to the Town of Sharon, County of Schoharie and has resided in the same place and on the same farm to the present date. His Capt, James Cannon also settled in the Town of Cherry Valley within 10 miles and at the same time, his Capt. James Cannon died about two years past. Remembers his Adj't. [Adjutant] Name was called Gillaus Funday [Jelles A. Fonda] (8) who served as such during his 3 years service above stated. Saith further that he by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory cannot swear more particulary in respect of his commanding officers, but that he is confident he served the terms above mentioned making in all three years and nine months, three years he served as Orderly 1st Sergeant (9) and nine months as a private in the New York State

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

troops in the line of said state and for such service as orderly Sergeant on fist he claims a pension, says he was first sergeant as above intended

He further saith he was pressed by the British Authority in Germany and taken by force and brought to this country, but cannot give a better account of the name of the officers who pressed him.

Saith that he did herein and serve three years under the commission as Orderly Sergeant and that James Cannon above mentioned was the person who enlisted him and the same that gave him his, thinks, and is very positive he never had any written commission, but was commissioned by word and did serve as such officer as above stated.

In answer to the 7th interrogatory, he saith he can mention a number of persons who he might procure to testify to his character as to truth and veracity and the belief as to his service and to common report, among whoever will be found this honour William Beekman, first Judge of Common Pleas in and for said County and also Henry Shafer, one of the Judges of same County and County, William Ferris Lemuel Cross, Andrew Loucks, Zachariath Keyes and might mention many more if necessary and he further said he hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present and declares his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state.

Saith he knows of no documentary evidence (10) and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his services except Benjamin Buley and William Rhineheart whose affidavits are annexed and that there is no clergyman residing in his neighborhood who has resided there long enough to have sufficient acquaintance to testify to his character on the common report in respect of his services. (Signed with his mark) John Conradt Smith

Subscribed and sworn in open court the day and year aforesaid, John Gebhard, Jr. Clerk

Endnotes

(1) This means between 7th Oct and the 17th Oct.

(2) The time period between Oct 1777 and April of 1781 is a blank in his lifetime. He does not appear to have served in any of the local militia units during that time.

(3) Smith actually enlisted in Capt. Elihu Marchall's Company for nine months and he was appointed corporal. Payroll for Marchall's Company shows John Conrat Smith had a certificate for £21..10..2 (about 3 months pay) due but had sold it to Abraham TenEyck (Pay Master of Willett's Regt). This was a common practice. TenEyck most likely paid very little in hard money (coins) for the certificate. TenEyck did not get paid until 28 of Oct 1785 for this certificate.

(4) New Dorlach now is present day Village of Sharon Springs and the Town of Sharon, Schoharie County. The battle was fought on 10 July 1781.

(5) On 21 May 1781, Willett's Regimental orders the following arrangement of officers were Capt Elihu Marshall, Lieut James Cannon, Lieut Peter Loop and Lieut John Lowe. On 21 June John Lowe was transferred to Capt. Benjamin Debois' Company as his two lieutenants have not joined his company. Also the company was ordered to remain at Johnstown (Fort Johnstown). Source: Colonel Marinus

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Willett's Letter and Orderly Book Fort Rensselaer 1781 - Doc. No. 15705, New York State Library, Albany NY.

(6) Smith was enlisted for the 2 years service, on the 17th Dec. 1781 by James Cannon, Capt.

(7) Lt. Col. Comdt Marinus Willett had set out in mid-February 1783 with 500 men consisting of soldiers from his regiment and the First Rhode Island Continental Regt. Many of the Tryon County Militia were along driving sleighs with provisions and troops. This attempt to take Fort Oswego was ambitious for that time of year which contributed to the failure of this expedition.

(8) Jellis A. Fonda was Lt & Adj't in 1781 and until November 1782 when he was promoted captain to replace Captain Abner French who retired from the service. Lt. Pliney Moor was promoted to adj't in Fonda's place.

(9) The first sergeant was always the orderly sergeant. He had to be able to read and write as one of his jobs was to report to the adj't every night to copy down the daily orders (usually for the next day) and work details. He was to keep the orders and other records for his particular company. A sergeant or corporal is a non-commissioned officer and therefore he would not receive a written commission.

(10) Other records of service found in the National Archives, Washington DC are as follows.—

Pay abstract of a Regiment of New York State troops in the service of the United States Commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett for the year 1783.

Captain James Cannon's Company

Name and Rank	Mo Ds	Amt of Pay
John C. Smith Sergt	12	£120..0.0
Sums Received		Balance Due
£40..0..0		£ 80..0.0

A Return of Recruits Inlisted in pursuance of two Acts of the Legislature of the State of New York for raising Troops on Bounties of Unappropriated Lands passed the 10 March 1781 & the 23 or March 1782.

When enlisted	By Whom	Name	Term
17 Decr 81	Capt Cannon	Coenradt Smith	(blank or torn)

3 others from Marshall's Company were enlisted on the same day by Capt. Cannon. They were, Jacob Stopplebene, Henry Speed and John Saunders.

Both records can be found on Revolutionary War Rolls, series M246, Roll 78.

16th August 1832.

I, Zachariah Keyes of the Town of Cherry Valley do certify that I am 57 [blotted] years of age and have been acquainted with James Cannon Captain so called in this place about 35 years past, said Capt. Cannon died about 3 years past, have no doubt but the same Capt. as the one John C. Smith who has sworn to the above declaration was a sergeant under—And I further state, that about

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

sixteen or seventeen years past I lived within two miles of John C. Smith, at the same time, Col. Marinus Willett called at my house (Publick Inn) and then made enquiries about some of his old soldiers who had been with Burgoyne and others, I informed him of a number among the rest John C. Smith was mentioned he Imediately Replied that J.C. Smith was one of his under officers, wished him to be sent for. I immediately feched [fetched] him (J.C. Smith to my house and seen them meet together heard them discourse of the Battle of Rhinebeck now Sharon and their troubles during the war, so as that I was fully satisfied that they had served together a Considerable length of time in the Revolution. The above according to best of my memory.

(Signed) Zachariah Keyes

I, Silvanus Parkinson one of the Justice of the Peace in and for the [blotted] do certify that Zachariah Keyes subscribed [?] [?] and [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?] [?and] the whole line is blotted. He is a man of truth and veracity. Dated this 16th Augt 1832.

(Signed) Silvanus Parkinson

State of New York

County of Schoharie SS

Adam Empie a resident of the County of Schoharie and state aforesaid aged [?]2 years, who being duly sworn deposeth and saith he has been acquainted with John Conradt Smith who has made oath to the within application about 30 years last past and knows him to be a man of truth and veracity and has ever had the character of an honest man generally and that it has been commonly reported in this place that he was a Revolutionary Soldier, and that he [?] in that opinion

Dated the fifth July 1833 (Signed) Adam Empie

Sworn in Open Court the day and year aforesaid. John Gehard Jr. Clk

State of New York

County of Schoharie

William Rhinehart of the Town of Sharon, County of Schoharie being duly sworn according to law before Mr. Silvanus Parkinson one of the Justices of the Peace in and for County of Schoharie, deposeth and saith that he is about 68 years of age. Saith he was acquainted with John C. Smith who has subscribed and sworn to the above Declaration, during the last part of the war and that the said J.C. Smith was Orderly Sergt in Capt. James Cannons Company in Coll Marinus Willetts Regiment of New York State Troops and that he knows that the said JC Smith did serve as such Orderly Sergt nearly three years previous to the Declaration of Peace or previous to his discharge. (Signed with his mark) William Rhinehart

I certify that William Rhinehart subscribed his name by his mark and made oath to the above before me this 17th Augst 1832. I now certify that after making enquiry I am satisfied that his is a man of truth as a witness, did not know him at the above date.

Silvanus Parkinson, Justice

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Isaac Hutton of the Town of Sharon do certify that I am acquainted with William Rhinehart who has subscribed and made oath to the above declaration and say I think he is a man entitled to the character of truth and veracity and out to be believed when under oath. (Signed) Isaac Hutton

I Silvanus Parkinson [certify crossed out] one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Schoharie do certify that Isaac Hutton is a man of truth and veracity and that he subscribed his name and made oath to the above certificate before me the 17th Augt 1832. (Signed) Silvanus Parkinson, Justice

State of New York

Schoharie County SS

Benjamin Buley of the Town of Marbletown Ulster County being duly sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that he is 67 years fo age and that he [?] acquainted with John C. Smith who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration at Fort Plain on the Mohawk River at which time he was then Orderly Ser't under Capt. James Cannon in Coll Marinus Willetts Regiment of New York State Troops [I further certify that I served – crossed out] and further certifies that he served under said John C. Smith in the same company two years and more and was present at Schenectady at the time of his discharge, and knows that said Smith and himself was discharge on the same day by word of mouth. (Signed) Benjamin Buley

I Silvanus Parkinson one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County of Schoharie do certify that Benjamin Buley subscribed his name by making the two first letters and made oath to the above declaration before me the 17th Augt 1832. (Signed) Silvanus Parkinson, Justice (Illegible) the 13th of July 1781

John Smith

Information of John Smith⁽¹⁾ Soldier in the Continental Artillery taken near Fort Herkiman on the 5th of July 1781.

That he belonged to the Garrison of Fort Stanwix⁽²⁾ for these several years past.

That the Barrack of Fort Stanwix were accidentally Set on fire the 18th of May last- in which were Burnt two months provisions for three Hundred men, the flames Communicated to the Laboratory, which was plentifully Supply'd and nothing could be saved.

The 4th of June the Cannon were Removed to fort Herkiman⁽³⁾ and on the 9th of Sd month after demolishing the Fort the Garrison⁽⁴⁾ abandoned it and arrived at Fort Herkiman on the 11th.

The Cannon Consisted of the following pieces of Ordnance

9 pounders	Iron	3
6 ditto	ditto	4
3 ditto	ditto	2
3 ditto	brass	1

two 12 pounders were left at fort Herkiman in the winter

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Barrels of Powder	
now at Fort Herkiman	32
Boxes of fsad ammunition	130
Round Shot and Grape shot inproportion	

The Present Garrison arrived two days before he was taken (artillery excepted) under the Command of Coll Willett⁽⁵⁾ The Fort Stanwix Garrison went downwards to join Washingtons Army-

The Present Garrison of Fort Herkiman & its Environs⁽⁶⁾ amounts nearly to the following numbers

4 Companys of Coll Willetts 9 months men	160
Continental Artillery	35
Militia ⁽⁷⁾	60
Total	255

The rebels are preparing to build a fort on Franks's Hill⁽⁸⁾ near Fort Herkiman under the direction of a french Engineer⁽⁹⁾ of the rank of major. Nearly the same as that of Fort Stanwix and more men from the militia were daily expected to their assistance.

The Oneidas inside at present near Albany have brought in 3 prisoners from Canada also several Prisoners have escaped across the lakes.

It was always meant to evacuate Fort Stanwix but the accidental fire hastened it.

There is at present in Fort Stanwix one months salt provisions for the troops.

Information of John
Smith a Rebel Prisoner
Rec. in Major Ross'⁽¹⁰⁾Letter
of 14 July 1781

Source: Gen. Frederick Haldimand Papers, British Musuem, MSS 21842, Secret Intelligence.

FOOTNOTES

(1) Smith was serving in the Second Regiment of Continental Artillery under Captain Andrew Moody.

(2) Fort Stanwix was renamed Fort Schuyler in 1776 in honor of General Philip Schuyler of Albany. This fort is situated in the present day City of Rome,N.Y.. The National Parks Service now is in the possession of this site and a reconstructed fort was built and is open to the public.

(3) Fort Herkimer was the home of Johan Jost Herkimer and in 1756 walls etc. were built to make it a fort to garrison about 200 men. Unfortunately the remains of the fort and buildings were destroyed when the Erie Canal was built. The site is in the present day Town of German Flatts, Herkimer County. The site was marked with a cast iron marker erected by the Stone Arabia Battle Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- (4) The garrison was comprised of the Second New York Regiment under Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt and one company of the Second Regiment of Continental Artillery under Captain Andrew Moody.
- (5) Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett formerly of the Fifth New York Regiment was appointed in April of 1781
to command a regiment of levies to garrison the forts and defend the Mohawk Valley.
- (6) The "Environs" included a blockhouse about a mile east of the fort and the Dutch Reformed Church which was made of limestone and had loopholes in the walls to fire from.
- (7) The "Militia" was the Fourth Battalion of Tryon County Militia under Colonel Peter Bellinger.
- (8) In June of 1781 the Second New York Regiment had started to clear land to build a new Fort Herkimer but it never was finished as the Second New York Regiment was ordered to join the main army under General Washington.
- (9) The French Engineer was Major Jean Villefranche. He supervised the repair of Fort Herkimer and improvements at Fort Rensselaer which stood in the present day Village of Fort Plain, Montgomery County.
- (10) Major John Ross of the Second Battalion of the Kings Royal Regiment of New York.

Pension Application for William Smith, Private

S.11420

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this 20th day of September 1832, personally appeared in open court before Aaron Haring, Abraham Morell, Henry I. Dievendorf, John Hand and Samuel A Gilbat, Judges of the Court of Common Pleas now sitting William Smith a resident of Ephratah in the County of Montgomery and State of New York aged sixty nine years and four months who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated, viz.

That in the month of May in the year 1779 he was enrolled in the company of Capt. Nicholas (1) Richter in Col. Jacob Klock's Regiment of Militia in the Town of Palatine County and state aforesaid where he then resided.

That he entered the service immediately after being enrolled by order of Captain Richter and marched with the company to repel the invasions of the Indians and Tories who were at that time continually invading the then new settlements in this county.

That he served in this company as a private from the time above mentioned until the first day of April 1780, when he enlisted into a company of Rangers Commanded by Captain John Casseleman attached to Col. Klock's Regiment.

That he served in this company until the first day of January 1781. That the service performed in this company was principally in guarding the Fort at Stone Arabia (Whither the inhabitants through necessity had been obliged to flee

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

for refuge and ranging the country by small parties called scouting parties that while in this company the applicant was at the Battle at Johnstown (2) and followed the enemy on their retreat towards the East Canada Creek but was taken lame before they (the enemy) were overtaken and went to Fort Herkimer and marched to Fort Stanwix as a guard for boats going to that post. (3)

That in the summer of 1781 he enlisted into the company of Capt. Skinner for three months but was attached to the company of Captain Lawrence Gross in Col. Marinus Willet's Regiment and served until his tour had nearly expired when he returned to Captain Skinner's company and served out his time which was in the month of November. That he then served one month in Capt Wels Company as a substitute for one Miller, this was also in Willett's Regiment. That on the first day of April 1781 he enlisted into Capt. French's Company (4) Col Willett's Regiment for nine months was stationed at Fort House and Fort Herkimer doing garrison duty at the forts and ranging the county in scouting parties until his term of service expired which was on the 1st day of January 1783 when he received a discharge at Fort Herkimer. He knows of no more or other testimony than the affidavits hereunto annexed. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the roll of any agency of any state.

To the questions directed to be propounded he answered:

He was born at Canajoharie on the 19th day of May 1763. He has a record of his age made by his father it now [is] in his possession. He lived in Palatine when he entered the service. After the Revolutionary War he has always lived in Ephratah taken from Palatine where he now resides. He entered the service in the first instance by being ordered by his Captain and at the other times under enlistment and as a substitute as stated above. He served with General Van Rensselaer, (5) Col. Klock, Col. Willet, Major Finck and the Regiments on the stations on the Mohawk River and in Tryon county. William Smith (his mark)

Sworn and subscribed to this 20th day of September. Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk.

State of New York

Montgomery County

Lodowick Kring of Ephratah in said county being duly sworn doth depose and say that he has been well acquainted with William Smith of Ephratah since the commencement of the Revolutionary War that is well knowing to his service in that war in the Militia Company of Captain Nicholas Richter, Col. Klock's Regiment in 1779 and of his service in Capt Casselman's Company, Col. Klock's Regiment in 1780 that of the end of that year he removed to Fort Plain and as this deponent understood enlisted into the company of Capt. Lawrence Gross in Col. Willett's Regiment and further this deponent says not. Lodowick Kring (Signed)

Subscribed & sworn June 25th 1832 before Henry M Livingston J. Peace.

State of New York

Montgomery County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Peter Getman and George Youker being duly sworn do depose and say that they were each well acquainted with William Smith of Ephratah and have known him since the year 1779 at which time he was in the service of the United States in the Militia Company of Capt. Nicholas Richtor, Col. Klock's Regiment and afterwards they knew and served with him in the company of Capt. French, Col. Willets, Regt. nine months in the year 1782. That they these deponents and the said William Smith were discharged from said company in the 1st day of Jan 1783 and returned home in company. Peter Getman (signed) George Youker (his mark)

Subscribed and sworn June 24th 1832 before Henry M. Livingston J. Peace

End Notes

1. Captain Nicholas Richter [Rechtor] of the Sixth Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County militia [Second Regiment]
2. Smith has the wrong year for this battle. It was fought on the 25 of October 1781.
3. Captain Thomas Skinner's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Smith is not listed in Captain Lawrence Gross' Company or Captain Anthony Whelp's Company. He most likely just served with those companies at different times.
4. Captain Abner French. There are no known muster rolls or payrolls for this company.
5. General Robert Van Rensselaer and Brigade Major Andrew Fink [Finck]

Death Notice for Jacob Snell

Another Patriot of the Revolution gone - Died at Stonearabia, Montgomery County, on the 28["]1 August last, Jacob Snell, aged seventy-seven years.

The deceased, in the revolutionary struggle, "before he attained the age of 16 years, espoused and took up arms in the cause of liberty; and by his activity and zeal soon distinguished himself as one of the most efficient actors, at that place, in the contest which resulted in the achievement of American Independence. Few families sacrificed more to freedom than the family of the deceased.- His father and his only brother both fell in the Oriskany Battle with Gen. Herkimer in 1777; and in the Battle at Stonearabia, where Col. Brown was killed in 1780, the deceased was severely wounded, for which in afterlife he received the bounty of the Government as an invalid pensioner. The activity and services of the deceased in the war, as well as his competency for civil employment, gained for him early in life the attention and confidence of his fellow-citizens, which he preserved until his death. He repeatedly represented Montgomery, his native county in both branches of our state Legislature; he held the office of Sheriff, and long occupied a seat upon the bench as a county Judge, besides being honored in various other public stations both civil and military, all which he filled with credit to himself and usefulness to the public. His education and manners were after the Old School. He was dignified as a public functionary, kind and condescending as a neighbor, ardent as a friend, and indulgent as a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

parent. To a mildness of manner and equanimity of temper which nothing could ruffle, he united an energy and inflexibility of purpose, which enabled him to surmount obstacles of the greatest difficulty in the accomplishment of his purposes. Nor was his usefulness confined to the discharge of those duties which as a public officer devolved upon him,. He was equally useful in the more private walks of life. No man took a more active interest, and no one exerted a more serviceable influence in the improvement of their condition, both moral and intellectual, of the community in which he more immediately moved. The establishment of schools and churches in the society and neighborhood in which he lived, were among the objects of his earliest and first attention; and through a long and somewhat eventful life he was unremitting in his exertions, and contributed freely and cheerfully of his time and his substance to the cause of education and religion. His last days and several of his last years were employed in procuring for his surviving compatriots of the Revolution and the widows of deceased patriots the Reward of the Government for Revolutionary services and sufferings.- What is remarkable in the history of the deceased is that he died and through his whole life lived on the same farm on which he was born. He early in life attached himself to the Dutch Church at Stonearabia, of which he continued a permanent and exemplary member until his death. He died the death of the Christian, with the full assurance of being admitted into the Joy and presence of his Lord and Heavenly Father, to celebrate his praises and glory through endless eternity. - Communicated. (Indorsed) "Estimated date of birth about 1760."

Dr. Jacob G. Snell's scrapbook, MSS 3-47, Montgomery County Historical Society, newspaper clipping, rear flyleaf, no date (1838).

Pension Application of Peter Snell

R.9897 (Widow Susannah or Anna)

State of New York

Montgomery County SS.

Personally appeared before me, John T. Johnson a Justice of the Peace in and for the County aforesaid Conradt Kilts of the Town of Palatine County and State aforesaid who was duly sworn according to law deposeth and saith that he has been Personally acquainted with Peter Snell and Anna Kilts Previous to the Revolutionary War and before they were married, and that he the said deponent further saith that he is personally known, that in the month of March 1768 the aforesaid Peter Snell with the aforesaid Anna Kilts, daughter of Peter Kilts decd were legally and lawfully joined in lawful wedlock, by the decd. Abraham Rosengrantz, by whom the marriage ceremonies was performed in the Reformed Cutch Church in Stonearabia.—

And deponent further saith that the aforesaid Peter Snell has been a faithful Revolutionary Militia Soldier; that he belonged to the Company of Militia commanded by Capt. Christian House, in the Regt Commanded by Col. Jacob Klock and Lieut. Col. Peter Waggoner, in Gen'l Nicholas Harkimer's Brigade, in the then County of Tryon—

Deponent further saith that the deceased soldier has proved a true and faithful soldier to the United States from the commencement of the Revolution until the year 1781, and that deponent has reason to belief that the said Peter

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Snell has rendered his equal full share of Service, in defending the rights and liberties of his country with any others of the Militia, that he did render United States Service, from year to year and in every year from the year 1775 Until fall 1780, when he arrived to the age of sixty years when after, the old men have been rendering Garrison duty, occasionally until the final close of the revolution in case if emergency—

Although impracticable to specify each and every tour the husband of Claimant have been ordered out together with deponent often and frequently has been ordered out in [?] and on drafts, that he is personally known that the said husband of deponent with himself have [?] and actually been engaged with at ever battle at Oriskana on the 6th day of Augt 1777 under the General Command of Genl Herkimer, against the British Army from Canada when Gen'l Herkimer was seriously wounded soon after dead and when at the same battle, seven of the name of Snell were killed all were Conections, two of said number were brothers to the said Peter Snell—

And deponent further saith that the said Peter Snell did did [sic] at least under the length of two years service to the United States that during the Revolutionary was aforesaid and that besides he was a great sufferer with his family when all was burned and destroyed by the enemy from Canada, that they were constraint to quit their farm and removed to Stonearabia then residing with deponents father,himself & family until 19th Oct. 1780 at the time of the General Conflagration at Stonearabia by Col. John Johnson with his associate Incendiaries from Canada when after he removed to Stonearabia he was attached to the Company of Militia under the command of Capt. Henry Miller in the same Regt.—

And deponent further saith, that his sister Anna Snell widow of Peter Snell has not intermarried since the death of her husband and that she is yet the widow of the foregoing mentioned Peter Snell—

And deponent further saith that the aforesaid Anna Snell always was considered and is a lady of truth and veracity band her Testimony entitled to full credit. (Signed) Conradt Kilts.

Subscribed and sworn to the day of [?] 1837 before me, John T. Johnson, Just. P.

State of New York
Herkimer County SS.

On the 26th day of December A.D. 1838 personally appeared before the Hon. Charles Gray, one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said County, Susannah Snell, a widow of the Town of Manheim in said County, Aged 88 years on the [?] day of February last past (1838) who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed July 4, 1836 or any other act passed—that she was baptized as she believes, by the name of Susannah, but is commonly called & known by the name of Anna—that she was married to Pete Snell who was a soldier of the war of the revolution & served she thinks in the Company whereof Christian House was Captain in the Reg't of Col. Jacob Klock & believes he acted as Sergeant in said Company in said

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

war—that her said husband served & was engaged in the Oriskany battle as he informed her in his life time & as she believes--& he also told her that in said battle, a large Indian came up to him while behind a tree & snatched his gun from him & asked him to what Reg't he belonged & that he her said husband, as he informed her seized his gun in the hands of the Indian & got it away from him & that thereupon the Indian ran with speed form him—that her said husband until he was 60 years of age in said war often was out & as she believes in the service but under what office & how long she cannot state but the rolls of the company or companies in which he served may show—that in said war she & her said husband removed to Stonearabia & she resided with her father named Peter Kilts--& she further states that she was according to her recollection married husband the said Peter Snell on the tenth day of March 1768 by the Rev'd Mr. Rosencrantz – that her said husband the aforesaid Peter Snell died on the 24th day of July 1804 & that since the death of her said husband she has remained & still is a widow as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereinto annexed & she cannot write—(Signed with her mark) Susannah Snell

Sworn to and subscribed this 26th day of December A.D. 1838 before me.
Chas. Gray, Herkimer County Courts Councilor [?] Court.

End Notes (AJ Berry)

1. Susannah (Anna) Kilts was born 9 Feb. 1750, died 14 Dec. 1842. She was the daughter of Johann Peter Kilts and Anna Maria Bellinger. Pieter Jost Snell was born 24 Jun 1730 in Palatine, Montgomery Co., NY. He was the son of Johan Jost (Joseph) Snell and Maria Catharina (Graft) Kraft.
2. Since Peter was born in 1730, he would have been 50 in 1780, not 60. Both deponents were mistaken about the age, Peter Snell was 50 not 60 by 1780. It is my understanding that the men were exempt from serving at age 50.
3. In the family Bible their son Suffrenus Snell wrote: "Peter Snell my father departed this life July 24, 1804 aged seventy four years one month. Anna Snell, my mother departed this life December 14, 1842, aged ninety two years ten months and five days. They together presented to the world 11 chidlren, 8 sons and 3 daughters of whom 9 yet living and they presented to the world 109 children, seventy sons and thirty nine daughters and grandchildren, 426 descendants in all by the time of her death.
4. There was a big difference in their ages, 20 years. The story that was told was that Pieter (Peter) used to rock the baby Susannah when he was 20 years old and said that he would wait until the baby matured and he was going to marry her. He did and they did.
5. Known children were: Maria, Joseph Peter, Peter P. Sr., Catharine P., John Peter, Adam Peter, Jacob Peter, Conrad Peter, George Peter, Suffrenus P. and Anna (Nancy) P.

Pension Application for George Snyder

S.14542

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

County of Cayuga SS.

On this the twentieth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-two, personally appeared in open court before Joseph S. Richardson, Augustus F. Ferris, Asabel Fetch, Gersham Morse; the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Cayuga, now sitting George Snyder, a resident of the town of Conquest in the County of Cayuga and State of New York, Aged eighty-one years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated under Captain John Deeds (1) in whose company was Lieutenant Jacob Snyder and Ensign William Caniscarn (2) in Colonel Peter Vrooman's (3) Regiment in whose Regiment was Major Joseph Baker and Lieutenant Colonel Seely. At the lower fort in the Town of Schoharie then in the County of Albany in the State of New York in the month of May in the year AD 1776 as a volunteer for three months service and was discharged in the month of August of the same year 1776 at said Lower Fort.

That he resided in the said Town of Schoharie at the time he entered the service as aforesaid. That he served three months under the aforesaid officers under the engagement aforesaid.

That there were three forts in the said Town of Schoharie then known by the name of Lower Fort, Upper Fort, and Middle Fort. That he was stationed the most part of the time in said three months service at said Lower Fort but occasionally layed at the other forts as aforesaid. That he was employed in said service in drilling, garrison duty, scouting and as a spy against the Indians to the west of the Hudson River and up and down the Schoharie Creek and the Mohawk River.

That in the month of August AD 1776 and immediately after the expiration of the aforesaid three months service he again entered the service of the United States and served as herein stated under Captain George Mann (4) and Lieutenant Jacob Snyder under the same regimental officers as when in Captain Deeds company and in the same regiment to wit, Colonel Peter Vrooman Regiment of Militia and Lieutenant Colonel Seely and Major Joseph Baker.

That he entered as a volunteer but for no given period at said Lower Fort in the Town of Schoharie aforesaid and continued under these officers except as herein after mentioned in actual service till the close of the Revolutionary War in the year AD 1783 when we was discharged.

That he was called upon and did much the same service under Captain Mann as when under Captain Deeds but was sent more on scouts against the Indians to spy out and ascertain their positions and movements.

That when he was not out against the Indians as a scout or spy or out from the fort on other business when the whole of the troops were out or a part out with him was drilled daily and inspected and roll called. That at some times

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the Regiment or apart thereof would lay at the other two Forts in said Town of Schoharie but that the most of the time the regiment of Colonel Vrooman lay at the Lower Fort aforesaid.

That the Middle Fort was called the head quarters. That the citizens of Schoharie aforesaid and places there about collected into the said forts for safety and self defense as well as public defence and safety and as against the Indians and Tories. And that he town of Schoharie volunteered his services in the service of the United States under the aforesaid officers so that while he was rendering his services and doing his duty to the United States he was also assisting in the defense of his neighbors and friends against the Indians and Tories who were then the most dreaded.

That while he remained in this service and in June 1778 there came orders for a draft to be made at said Lower Fort that one in every fifteen were to be drafted and that the company to which he belonged were divided into classes of fifteen each for the draft and that he volunteered to clear his class. The service for which this draft was made was for the term of nine months as he now thinks and that he entered this new service under Captain Walter Vrooman (5) in Colonel Willis (6) Regiment in whose regiment was Major Funda (Fonda) (7) and under these officers marched to Fort Plain and while at Fort Plain he received information from Colonel Vrooman aforesaid that he was wanted at said Lower Fort if it was possible to be discharged from Captain Walter Vrooman's Company.

That he immediately informed Captain Walter Vrooman that he was requested to return to said Lower Fort and he was informed that he might return if he would furnish a substitute exempt and that if the substitute should be sick or should desert that he should immediately return to his post in said Captain Walter Vrooman's Company.

That accordingly he hired and equipt a substitute (8) and agreed to return in case of the sickness or desertion of his substitute and he was discharged under the conditions of this arrangement and immediately returned to said Lower Fort and went under his said Captain in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment. That he was absent from said Lower Fort about a month in said Captain Vrooman's Company.

That some time in the year 1778 Captain Mann (9) turned to be a Tory, was broken and sent to jail and Captain Peter Snyder (10) then took the command of the company and continued in the command of the company till the close of the war.

That as he thinks in the year AD 1777 or 1778 a scout was sent out from Lower Fort to Cobert's Kill (11) and were attacked by a party of British and thinks the scout send back to the fort for assistance and he went with a small party under Captain Miller (12) to their assistance but before they got to Coberts Kill, Captain Miller deserted and then he with is company went into the Company of Captain Patrick a regular officer and went on to Coberts Kill where there was an engagement with the British in which Captain Patrick (13) was killed and the company then retreated and returned to the Lower Fort.

That he with his company and regiment went out from said Lower Fort in the year AD 1777 into Saratoga at the taking of Burgoyne but was not in the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

battle. That they lay in Saratoga till the surrender of Burgoyne and then returned back to said Lower Fort and was out about six weeks from the fort.

That he was sergeant during all the above service and when he went out on scouts, he had the command of the scouts. That he was of a strong, athletic constitution and well acquainted with all country on the frontiers within the range of said forts at Schoharie and on that account he was ordered by his officers to go out to ascertain the positions and the objects of the Indians.

That he had frequent skirmishes with the Indians and with the Tories. That while others of his company and regiment were permitted to be off on their private business from the fort he stayed because it was the request of his officers that he should be ready for any service as a scout or a spy and whether there was any danger immediately apprehended or not he was frequently out on scouts regularly returning once in about three days to communicate with his officers. The object of these scouts were to spy out the objects and movements of the Indians and that the confidence that he had in his officers and his officers had in him operaled upon him together with the causes to remain under their command.

And that he remained so as aforesaid under the command in the service aforesaid and till the close of the revolution and was discharged in the fall of the year 1783.

That there were no Continental Troops lay at Lower Fort to his recollection while he was there. That Colonel Butler (14) Regiment of Regulars lay one season at the Middle Fort and he thinks in the year 1778.

That he has no documentary evidence of his services and he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed) George Snyder

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Mr. Roswill Osborn, a clergyman residing in the Town of Mintz in the County of Cayuga and state of New York and David Mintlin residing in the Town of Mintz in the county and state aforesaid hereby certify that we are well acquainted with George Snyder who has subscribed and sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be eighty-one years of age. That he is respected and believed in this neighborhood where he resides to have been a solider of the Revolution.

Amended declaration of George Snyder in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

State of New York

County of Cayuga

Personally appeared before me the undersigned, a justice of the Town of Mintz in the County of Cayuga, George Snyder of the Town of Conquest in said County of Cayuga who being duly sworn deposeth and said that by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory he can not swear positively as to the precise length of his services but according to the best of his recollection he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

served not less than the periods mentioned below and in the following grades that he volunteered into the service of the United States in May in the year 1776 and went into the company of Captain John Deeds (Deitz?) in whose company was Lieutenant Jacob Snyder and Ensign William Canescorn in Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Militia in whose regiment was Major Joseph Baker and Lieutenant Colonel Sealy and was discharged in the month of August the same year 1776 and that he was in actual service as a sergeant the full term of three months and not less than that term in the service as aforesaid of the United States.

That in the month of August and immediately after this deponent was discharged from the last aforesaid service and in the year 1776 he volunteered into the service of the United States as sergeant into the Company of Captain George Mann in whose company was Lieutenant Jacob Snyder in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment of Militia or Volunteers in whose regiment was Major Joseph Baker and Lieutenant Colonel Sealy and that he continued in the actual service of the United States in Captain Mann's Company till the month of June 1778. And that he was in actual service of the United States in the company of Captain Mann as aforesaid, not less than one years and nine months as a sergeant.

That in the month of June in the year 1778, there came orders for a draft of one from every fifteen of Colonel Vrooman's Regiment and the company of Captain Mann was divided into classes of fifteen each for the draft and this deponent volunteered to clear his class and went from Captain Mann's Company into Captain Walter Vrooman's company in Colonel Willis Regiment of Militia in the month of June 1778 and immediately after leaving Captain Mann's Company and that he served in Captain Walter Vrooman's Company not less than twenty-four days when he was discharged by an arrangement which arrangement may be known by reference to the original declaration of this deponent hereto annexed and that he was in actual service of the United States under Captain Walter Vrooman in Col. Willis Regiment not less than twenty-four days and served as a sergeant.

That in June or July of the year 1778, he volunteered into the company of said Captain's Mann's Company again in whose company was Lieutenant Jacob Snyder in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment of Militia and continued in actual service of the United States under said last mentioned officers till Captain Mann was superseded by Captain Peter Snyder and served not less than three months under Captain Mann in this last service and he thinks some longer as Sergeant in said Captain Mann's company and that he continued under the command of Captain Peter Snyder till the close of the war the other officers of the company to which this deponent belonged were the same as when Captain Mann had the command and the officers of the regiment were the same to wit: Colonel Vrooman, Lieutenant Colonel Seeley and Major Joseph Baker.

That he was discharged in the month of August or September of the year 1783. And that he served in actual service under Captain Snyder not less than four years and six months as a sergeant and this deponent further saith that on account of the great length of time and by reason of old age and the consequent loss of memory he can not state the precise time when Captain Mann was superseded nor the precise time when Captain Snyder took the command of the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

company to which he belonged as last aforesaid but according to the best of this deponent's recollection Capt. Mann was superseded and Captain Snyder took the command of said company in the latter part of the year 1778.

That the times of entering the service of the United States and the times he left the same are as near as he can now state from his recollection and that he believes he has served in the service of the United States longer than the aggregate amount of the foregoing periods. And this deponent is confident from his best recollection and belief that he has served in the whole of his service as aforesaid, not less than six years and nine months and twenty-four days as a sergeant for which service he claims pension and for such service as aforesaid severally named as aforesaid he claims a pension.

That he can not procure the testimony of any witness who is knowing to any the services of this deponent or who can testify to the same. That he knows of no person who can testify to the same.

That he never received a written discharge from the service of the United States. That he was born in Germantown in the State of Pennsylvania in the year 1750 on the 24th day of October. That he has no record of his age now. That there was a record of his age in this father's Bible but that he does not know what has become of it.

That he is acquainted in his neighborhood with Rev'd Roswill Osborn, Rev'd John Jefferus, Daniel K. Kinger, Samuel Root Esq., Horan Perkins, Esq., Mr. Walter H. Smith, Mr. Adam Kerkindull, Mr. Daniel Mentline who can testify to my character for veracity and their belief of any services in the War of the Revolution and this deponent saith for a history of his services as aforesaid and further particulars thereto reference may be had to the said declaration of this deponent originally made and hereto annexed.

The words "as a sergeant" "In the year 1778" and "states" were interlined and the words "mentz" "of the" "year" are written over erasures.
(Signed) George Snyder

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 8th day of January 1933.
(Signed) William Miner, Justice of the Peace.

I certify that I am well acquainted with George Snyder the person who has subscribed and sworn to the foregoing application or amended declaration and I certify that he is a person of unquestioned veracity and that his statements may be relied upon as nothing but the truth and I certify further that I have been acquainted with him for ten years and upwards and that I have always understood and believed that he was a soldier of the revolution. (Signed) William Miner, Justice of the Peace.

Letter in pension folder dated December 16, 1937

Reference is made to your letter in which you request information in regard to George Snyder, born 1749, in Germany, a resident of New Jersey, who served in the New York troops during the Revolutionary War and died in Gorham, Ontario County, New York, April 27, 1837.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

You are furnished herein the history of George Snyder, the only soldier of that name or similar spelling who served in the New York troops, War of the Revolution, that is found on the records of this office.

The data which follow were obtained from the papers on file in Revolutionary War pension claim, S.14542, based upon the military service in that war of George Snyder.

George Snyder was born October 24, 1750, in Germantown, Pennsylvania. The names of his parents are not shown.

In 1776, George Snyder was residing in the Town of Schoharie, Albany County, New York. In said town there were three forts for the defense of the citizens against the attacks of the Indians and Tories, the Upper Fort, the Middle Fort (known as headquarters) and the Lower Fort. George Snyder volunteered in May, 1776, and served at the Lower Fort doing garrison duty until August, 1776, as sergeant in Captain John Deeds' (possibly meant for Dietz') Company of which Jacob Snyder was lieutenant (no relationship to George Snyder shown) in Colonel Peter Vrooman's New York Regiment. In August, 1776, immediately after the termination of the above noted tour, he again volunteered, served as sergeant under Captains George Munn (or Man), Peter Snyder (no relationship shown) and Colonel Peter Vrooman's New York Regiment. Being one of the young men of the town and of a "strong athletic constitution" and thoroughly acquainted with all the surrounding country, he was selected by his officers for special duty and acted as a scout and Indian spy and went out in command of scouting parties which ranged along Schoharie Creek and the Mohawk River and served in this capacity until the fall of 1783. He was in many skirmishes with the Indians and in an engagement at Coher's Kill. At the time of the capture of Burgoyne, George Snyder was sent with the company to which he belonged to Saratoga and remained in that place about six weeks but did not participate in the battle. He stated that he served in all six years, nine months and twenty-four days.

George Snyder was allowed pension on his application executed September 20, 1832, while residing at Conquest, Cayuga County, New York.

There are no data as to soldier's family.

End Notes George Snyder S. 14542

1. Lieutenant John Dietz' company of Rangers were for 1778 only.
2. William Kneiskern was 2nd Lieutenant in Capt. Dirck Miller's Company.
3. Peter Vrooman was a Colonel of the United Districts of Schoharie and Duanesburgh, Albany County, The Regiment was the 15th Regiment of Albany County Militia. The other officers George refers to are Lieutenant-Colonel Peter W. Zielie and Major Jost [Joseph] Becker. The name Zielie is often referred to as Zeely, Seely, Sealy, etc. Becker is often called backer, and Deeds is Teats, Teets, Teatz, Dietz, etc.
4. George Mann was Capt. of the First Company in Colonel Vrooman's Regt. The other officers of the Company were First Lieutenant Christian Stubrach, 2nd Lieutenant John Dominack and Ensign Jacob Snyder. George Mann's home still stands in Schoharie near the Old Stone Fort Museum. It is a restaurant known as the Tory Tavern.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

5. Walter J. Vrooman was only a Lieutenant until 1780 when he was appointed Captain in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of Levies. Captain Vrooman was captured 23 October 1780 near Oneida Lake with most of his detachment. George's name does not appear on the muster roll for this company and regiment.

On 1778, Vrooman was a First Lieutenant in Captain Jesse Van Slyck's Company in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Second Regiment].

6. It maybe is a reference to Colonel Marinus Willet of Lieutenant-Colonel William Willis [5th Regt of Tryon County Militia]. In either case Vrooman did not serve under either officer.

7. Major Fonda is also incorrect. He is most likely referring to Jellis Abraham Fonda who served as a Lt. and Adjutant in Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of Levies in 1780. He was stationed at the Middle Fort in 1780.

Fonda also served as Lt and Adjutant in Col. Willett's Regiment in 1781 and 1782. He was promoted Captain in November 1782 in Willett's Regt.

8. Hiring a substitute was a common practice in the American Army until after the American Civil War.

9. It happened in 1777 as 1st Lt. Christian Stubrach was promoted Captain in place of Captain Mann on 20 February 1778.

10. Peter Snyder [Sneider] was the First Lieutenant in Captain Teunis Vrooman's Company of Exempts [Men usually 50-60 years of age] for the Schoharie District. Peter was never a captain but Geroge could have been in a detachment with Peter being in charge. The usual custom was to take a number of men from each company and put an officer in charge of them.

One of the reasons for this as militia Companies were raised from a certain area and if the men from the same area were gone at the same time they would be prone to have a raid by the enemy and no one there to stop them. This is one of the reasons that Captain Joseph Brant's raid on Fort Plain area on 2 August 1780.

11. Cobert's Kill is Cobleskill.

12. Captain Dirck Miller's Company in Colonel Vrooman's Regt. Miller was cashiered for his cowardice and First Lieutenant John Myers commanded the company until the end of the war. George did served as a corporal in this company in 1778.

13. William Patrick, Captain Sixth Massachusetts Continental Regiment [Colonel Ichabod Alden's Regt].

14. William Butler, Col. of the 4th Pennsylvania Continental Regiment. They were stationed at Schoharie in 1778 and part of 1779.

Pension Application for John Spankable (now written Sponable)

W.11519

State of New York

Herkimer County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

On the 24th day of September 1836 personally appeared before the undersigned a Justice of the Peace in and for the said county Johnan Jost Scholl who first being duly sworn according to Law doth on his oath depose and say.

That in the year 1777 he this deponent was a commissioned officer (viz an Ensign) in Captain Richolas Richtors Company of Militia in Col. Jacob Klocks Regiment and Gen. Nicholas Herkimer's Brigade. That John Spankable was a private soldier in the said company of Catp. Richtor and that about the 1st of August 1777 the company was ordered and marched to Fort Stanwix and was engaged in the Battle at Oriskany on the 9th (1) day of August 1777. That the said John Spanknable while on the march and on duty was taken prisoner by the enemy and conveyed to Canada where he remained until the end of the war. That he was acquainted with the aforesaid John Spanknable before the Revolutionary War and that he was married to Elisabeth Spanknable his present widow and had a small family previous to his being taken a prisoner. That after the close of the war the said John Spanknable returned to his family and continued to reside with them in Montgomery County in the State of New York until the time of his death which took place about ____ (left blank) years ago and that the said Elisabeth Spanknable has ever since that period remained his widow and further the deponent says not. (Signed) Johan Jost Scholl.

Sworn to and subscribed this 24th day of September 1836 before me.
George N. Schuyler, Justice.

I certify that the above named Johan Jost Scholl is a man of truth and veracity and that his statement is entitled to credit, that he is in every respect a credible witness. Geroge N. Schuyler Justice.

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this 11th day of October 1836, personally appeared before me Mr. David F. Sacia a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of said County, being a court of record, Elisabeth Spanknable a resident of the Town of Ephratah in the County of Montgomery and State of New York aged eighty four years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of congress passed July 4th 1836. That she is the widow of John Spanknable who was a private soldier in Captain Nicholas Richtor's (2) Company of Militia in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment and General Nicholas Herkimer's Brigade that he was ordered and marched with the company for Fort Stanwix about the first of August 1777, and that on the march and in duty in the service of his company he was captured (3) and taken prisoner by the enemy and conveyed to Canada where he as such prisoner remained for upwards of four years.

She further declares that she was married to the said John Spanknable on the 9th day of February 1770 or Seventeen hundred and seventy that her husband the said John Spanknable died on or about the 20th day of December 1825 (4) and that she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn and Subdcribed to the day & year above named before me. D. F. Sacia Judge of Montgomery Courts. (Signed with her mark) Elisabeth Spanknable

End Notes

1. The Battle of Oriskany was fought on the 6th of August 1777.
 2. John served as a private in Captain Nicholas Richter's [Rechtor] company [Sixth Company] in Colonel Klock's Regiment [Second Regiment] of Tryon County Militia.
 3. John was taken prisoner by a party of Indians on the 5th of August 1777. He was released on the 3rd of September 1781.
 4. John is buried in the Tilleborough Cemetery, Town of Ephratah [Tilleboro Rd.], Fulton County.
-

The Nicholas Stoner Pension Papers

Also the application for pension of Hannah Stoner, His Widow. Schedule of His Wealth. Proof of His Service and Duration of Same.

Something of the service of the old Scout and Trapper of the North Woods may be gleaned from the pension papers of Hannah Stoner, widow of Nick Stoner and also, the papers of Nick Stoner.

The following copies are from the pension papers owned by N. Berton Alter of Nelliston.

The papers establish the term of service of the applicant as from 1777 to the close of the war of 1783. His pay was eight dollars a month and his widow evidently received the same.

The inventory of Stoner's possessions at the time of his application in 1820 shows that he was not endowed with many worldly goods. One notes the 13 traps and the old gray mare (presumably she was gray) but looks in vain for the old musket. Possibly the gun was exempt. Who would not give the appraisal value of \$5 for the chest of drawers listed as old.

Major Stoner's Pension Papers

A. Anderson, Clerk.

Note: This is a copy of the outside of Nicholas Stoner's pension application.

New York Roll (No. 1,695)

Nicholas Stoner, Private. New York line-1777. 6 years. In the army of the United States during the Revolutionary War.

Inscribed on the Roll of New York at the rate of 8 Dollars per month, commencing the 8th of April, 1818.

Certificate of Pension issued the 30 of June, 1818 and sent to Pensioner at Johnstown, New York.

Arrears to 4th of September, 1818. 4 months 27-30, \$39.20.

Revolutionary claim (Act 18th March, 1818.)

Van Cortlande

Continell

State of New York)

Town Unknown,) ss.

County of Montgomery)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Nicholas Stoner of the County aforesaid being duly sworn says that he served during the revolutionary war as Musician in Captain Pells-Company Colonel James Livingstons Regiment, and afterwards in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Van Cortlandt of the New York line from the year 1777 until the peace of 1783 when he obtained an honourable discharge at New Burgh in the State of New York which discharge is inclosed.

And this deponent further says that by reason of reduced circumstances he needs the assistance of his Country for support and that he receives no pension at present from the United States. (Signed) N. STONER.

Supporting Affidavits, Proof of Service

Subscribed and sworn to this 8th day of April, 1818 before me James Hildreth One of the Judges for the county of Montgomery and State of New York.
State of New York)

County of Montgomery)ss.

Richard Dodge of the county aforesaid being duly sworn says that he served in the revolutionary war, that he was well acquainted with Nicholas Stoner the above Deponent, and knows him to have Served as Stated by him in his affidavit, from the year 1780 until the end of the revolutionary war. (Signed) RICHARD DODGE.

Attested by James Hildreth

Sworn and subscribed before me this 8th day of April, 1818, James Hildreth, One of the Judges for the County of Montgomery.

State of New York) ss.

County of Montgomery)

I, James Hildreth one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Montgomery State of New York do certify that upon an examination in pursuance of the Law entitled an Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and Naval Service of the United States in the revolutionary war, passed the 18th day of March in the year 1818 I do find that Nicholas Stoner Served as a Musician in the revolutionary war from the year 1777 until the peace of 1783 when he obtained an honourable discharge at New Burgh in the State of New York, and that the said Nicholas Stoner agreeable to the provisions of said Act of Congress is entitled to a Pension of Eight Dollars pr. Month.

Given under my hand at Johnstown this 8th day of April In the year 1818. (Signed) JAMES HILDRETH.

James Hildreth's signature is attested by John McCarthy, clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for Montgomery County.

Nick Stoner's Claim, 1820

State of New York)

County of Montgomery) ss.

--On the fifteenth day of June in the year of our Lord 1820 personally appeared in Open Court of common pleas of said County, being a Court of Record for said County constituted by the statutes of said state according to the principles of the common law with power of fine and imprisonment, Nicholas Stoner aged about fifty years resident in said county who first being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

as follows to wit in Captain Pell's Company Colonel Cortlandt's Regiment New York Line that the date of his pension certificate is the 30th day of June, 1818, is numbered 1695 and I do solemnly swear that I was resident citizen of the United States On the 18th day of March 1818 and that I have not since that time by Gift sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby to diminish it so as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval services of the United States in the Revolutionary War: passed on the 18th day of March, 1818 and that I have not nor has any person in trust for me any property or securities contracts or debts due me nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed to wit Real Estate none, occupies 29 acres of land as tenant at will Personal estate One mare One cow three hogs two calves some fowls one chest of Drawers old some 4 pots and kettles half Dozen Knives and forks half Doz tea cups and saucers, few other pieces crockery thirteen Hunting Traps One Plough One Iron chain His family consists of four persons his wife Anna aged about fifty seven years infirm in health his son Obadiah aged nineteen years his daughter Catherine aged eighteen years That by occupation he is a Farmer or day Laborer.
(Signed) N. STONER.

Sworn to and declared on the 15th day of June 1820 in Open Court.
JOHN McCARTHY, Clerk.

Nick Stoner's Worldly Possessions

Schedule of property real and personal now owned and belonging to
Nicholas Stoner dated this fifteenth day of June 1820 to wit.

Real Estate now occupies a lot of land as tenant at will.

Personal Estate

One mare-----	\$40.00
One Cow-----	\$12.00
3 Hogs-----	\$1 1/2 \$4.50
1 Calf-----	\$5.00
Some fowls-----	\$1.00
Some Old Knifs & forks abt 1/2 Doz--	\$1.00
1 chest of drawers-old-----	\$5.00
Some pots and Kettles Value -----	\$7.00
Some tea cups and Crockery -----	\$0.50
13 Traps for Hunting-----	\$9.75
I plough-----	\$3.25
1 chain iron-----	\$2.00
	\$91.00

and that he the said Nicholas Stoner is Indebted for the above and Other articles to an amount exceeding the above sum of 91 dollars. Deduct 5 Dollars in the price of the mare leaves the whole amt. of personal property at the sum of 86 dollars. (Signed) N. STONER.

State of New York) SS.

Mont. Co. Clerk's Office)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I, John McCarthy, Clerk of the County of Com. pleas in and for the said County do hereby Certify that the foregoing Oath and schedule thereto annexed are truly copied from the Record of the said Court and I further Certify that is proved to the satisfaction of the Court by the Oaths of creditable witnesses and that it is the opinion of the said Court that the total amount in Value of the property exhibited in the aforesaid schedule is \$86 in testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the said Court On the 15th day of June, 1820. JOHN McCARTHY, Clerk.

THE WIDOW'S PENSION CLAIM

Nick Stoner received a pension in the amount of \$96 per year and after his death which according to the widow's claim below, occurred November 24, 1853, his widow Hannah made application for a widow's pension, which was granted in the sum of \$96 per year and went into effect November 24, 1853, the date of Stoner's death as shown by the following:

Note, The outside of the widow's claim is copied below:

3958

New York - Albany

HANNAH STONER

Widow of Nicholas Stoner, N. Y. who served in the Revolutionary war as a private.

Inscribed on the roll at the rate of 96 dollars, 0. Cents per annum, to commence on the 24 November, 1853.

Certificate of Pension Issued 31st day of March, 1854 and sent to Claimant, Johnstown, Fulton Co., N. Y.

Recorded on Roll of Pensioners under act February 3, 1853, Page 86, Vol. A.

The Widow's Application

State of New York)

Fulton County*) ss.

On this 13th day of March, 1853 personally appeared before the County Court of the County of Fulton and State of New York Hannah Stoner a resident of the Town of Johnstown in the County of Fulton, and state of New York aged Sixty two years who being first duly Sworn according to law, doth on her oath make the Following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the provisions made by the Act of Congress passed on the 3rd February, 1853 Granting pensions to Widows of persons who served during the Revolutionary war; that she is the widow of Nicholas Stoner deceased who was a private & Fifer in the army of the Revolution; That the said Nicholas Stoner on account of his said service was awarded a pension under the act of Congress passed 18th March, 1818 at the rate of Ninety Six dollars per annum; That his services were rendered in the New York State Line in said army; which fact and other particulars regarding said services are set me 13th day of March, 1854.

* Fulton County was erected in 1838 from the northern part of Montgomery County. Stoner's application is described as Montgomery county, it being dated prior to 1838, while the widow residing in the same place appears in Fulton county. No change of residence, but rather a geographical change of name.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Forth in his papers on file as declarant has been informed and believing in the matter of his application for a pension under said Act of 18th March, 1818 She further declares that she was married to Said Nicholas Stoner on the twenty Second day of April one thousand Eight hundred and forty At Johnstown by Jas. T. Hildreth Esqr. a Justice of the Peace of the town of Johnstown, Fulton County & State of New York and he has moved off to the State of Wisconsin, That her said Husband died on the twenty-fourth day of November one thousand Eight Hundred & fifty three, that she was the widow of Henry Frank deceased before she was married To the aforesaid Nicholas Stoner. That she was not married to him prior to the Second day of January Eighteen Hundred but at the time Stated above: She further declares she Hannah Stoner is now his widow and still unmarried. (Signed with her mark) HANNAH STONER

Sworn to and subscribed before me 13 days of March, 1854. N. J. JOHNSON, County Judge of Fulton County.

Supporting Affidavits, Proof of Marriage

I John Plye of the Town of Johnstown in the County aforesaid being first duly sworn according to Law do on my oath depose and Say that I am Thirty five years of age. That I have known the within declarant some time before she was married to Nicholas Stoner, That I knew the aforesaid Nicholas but a Short time before he was married to the Widow Hannah Frank, that I this deponent was Present at the Time Nicholas Stoner was married to the Widow Hannah Frank which took place at the village of Johnstown at the House of Tunis Van Vleet on the twenty Second day of April one thousand eight Hundred & Forty, that my wife Hannah M. Pye was also Present with me, that They were Married by James T. Hildreth, Esqr. a Justice of the Peace of that Town of Johnstown & County aforesaid, that the aforesaid Justice has Moved off to the State of Wisconsin. The Reason I do well know of the Marriage of Nicholas Stoner with the Widow Hannah Frank Viz. I was married to Harriet M. Frank two months before Nicholas Stoner was married to Hannah Frank, to day I have the Certificate of my marriage which dates Feby. 22nd, 1840 that makes the marriage 22d April, 1840.

This deponent further Saith that Nicholas Stoner died on the twenty fourth day of November, Buried on the Twenty Sixth of November one thousand eight Hundred and fifty Three. That this deponent & His wife attended the funeral on the 26th November 1853 went up to Caroga with a waggon to attend the funeral the reason I do well recall I got the waggon & horse from W. Oatter to attend the Burial for which I gave him Credit; the Credit dates the 26th Novemr. 1853. I the Deponent further say that Hannah Stoner Still continues the widow and is unmarried. JOHN PYE.

Sworn to before me this 13th day of March, 1853. N.J. JOHNSON, County Judge of Fulton

Town Clerk Sworn, Records Missing

I Philip P. Argersinger of the Town of Johnstown County of Fulton & State of New York being first Duly Sworn according to law Do depose & say that I am the Town Clerk of the Town of Johnstown county aforesaid & that I have Charge of the Records of Said town of Johnstown That I have the book Containing the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Dockets & Records -of James T. Hildreth Late a Justice of the Peace of said Town, That I have Duly examined the Said Book & Records, That I cannot find The Marriage of Nicholas Stoner with Hannah Frank on the Records aforesaid. PHILIP P. ARGERSINGER.

Sworn to before me this 18th day of March, 1854. N. J. JOHNSON, County Judge.

I Harriet M. Pye of the Town of Johnstown in the County aforesaid being first duly sworn according to Law, do on my oath depose and Say I am thirty six of age, that she knew the widow, the Hannah Frank the Declarant in the above case from her earliest recollection, she Is the deponents mother, she knew Nicholas Stoner but a short time before he was married with the mother Hannah Frank, Nicholas Stoner was married with the Widow Hannah Frank on the twenty Second day of April one thousand Eight Hundred & forty by James T. Hildreth a Justice of the Peace at the House of Tunis Van Vleet at the Village of Johnstown, that Nicholas Stoner two months after the time she was married to John Pye which makes It the 22d day of April, 1820 the Date of Deponents Certificate of marriage to John Pye is the 22d of Feby., 1840, which makes this deponent so well recollect. (Signed with her mark) HARRIET PYE

Sworn to and Subscribed before me this 13th day, 1854. A. J. FULTON, County Judge of Fulton County.

Charles R. Bellows was the Undertaker

I Charles R. Bellows of the Town of Johnstown & Village of Gloversville Undertaker aged thirty eight years, who being duly sworn according to Law do on my Oath say that this deponent as undertaker furnished the Coffin for Nicholas Stoner also the Hearse to convey the Coffin from the House to the Grave Which was done on the twenty Sixth day of November one thousand Eight Hundred & fifty three I this (cannot read) have the Record which is the 26th day of November 1853. CHARLES R. BELLOWS.

Sworn to before me this 22nd day of March, 1854. N. J. JOHNSON, County Judge of Fulton County.

I hereby certify that the above named witnesses John Pye and Harriet Pye and Charles R. Bellows are respectable and creditable witnesses.

Dated, Johnstown, March 22d, 1854.

N. J. JOHNSON, County Judge of Fulton County.

State of New York) ss.

Fulton County)

I Margaret Perry of the Town of Johnstown & the County aforesaid aged forty three years being first duly Sworn -according to Law do on my oath depose & Say I well knew Nicholas Stoner and the Widow Hannah Frank Before they were married and often up to the death of Nicholas Stoner I still know the Widow Stoner. I was Present at the time Nicholas Stoner was married With the Widow Hannah Frank at the village of Johnstown at the House of Tunis Van Vleet who was then my first Husband and is now dead they were married by James T. Hildreth a Justice of the Peace In the latter part of the month of April one thousand Eight hundred and forty; This deponent and my husband Tunis Van

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Vleet Removed from the I-louse where they were married & took another house and moved the first of May; the Same Spring which makes me know; It was but a few Days before we moved which I well Recollect That She Hannah Stoner is still unmarried & remains his widow. (Signed with her mark) MARGARET PERRY

Subscribed & sworn to before me this 18th day of March 1854 and I hereby certify that the said Margaret Perry is a creditable witness.

N. J. JOHNSON, County Judge.

Declaration by Hannah Stoner

Declaration of a Revolutionary Widow who claims a Land Warrant Under Act March 3, 1855.

State of New York) ss.

Fulton County)

On this 23rd day of March A. D. One Thousand and eight hundred & fifty five personally appeared Before me a Justice of the Peace within and for the County and State aforesaid Hannah Stoner aged sixty three Years. A resident of the Town of Johnstown County of Fulton & State of New York, who being duly sworn according to Law Declares that She is the Widow of Nicholas Stoner deceased who was a soldier Private & fifer in the Revolutionary War & was awarded A pension for his services Under Act 18th March, 1818 at \$96 per annum. She further Declares She is a pensioner Under the 2d Section of the Act of 3 February, 1853 at \$96 per annum for services rendered by her husband the aforesaid Nicholas Stoner, She more particularly refers to her papers on file at the Office of the Commissioner of Pensions She further States she was married to the said Nicholas Stoner in the Town of Johnstown on the twenty third day of April A. D. 1840 by one James Hildreth a Justice of the Peace that her name was Hannah Frank that her said Husband died at Garoga on the twenty fourth day of November A. D. 1853, and that she is now a widow. (Signed with her mark) HANNAH STONER

She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the Bounty land to which she may be entitled under the Act approved March 3, 1855, And she hereby bequests the Commissioners of Pensions to Forward her warrant to Abm A. Van Horn, Fonda, N. Y. and him by attorney to receive the same for me.

(Signed with her mark) HANNAH STONER

Supporting Affidavits

We John Pye & Jemison Giles Residents of the Town of Johnstown, Fulton Co. In the State of New York upon our Oaths declare that the foregoing declaration was Signed and Acknowledged by Hannah Stoner in our presence, and that we believe from the appearance and statements of the application that she is the Identical person She Represents herself to be. JOHN PYE. JIM GILES.

The foregoing declaration and affidavits were sworn to and Subscribed before me, on the day and years above written, & I Certify that I know the affiants to be creditable persons, that the Claimant is the person she represents herself to be, and that I have no Interest In this Claim. J. W. JOHNSON,

Justice of the Peace. State of New York)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Fulton County Clerk's) ss.
Office)

I A. Anderson clerk of the said County do hereby CERTIFY that J. W. Johnson Esq., whose name is subscribed to the Certificate of Proof or Acknowledgment, a Justice of the Peace in and for that County aforesaid, dwelling in the said County, and duly authorized to take the same: That I am well acquainted with the handwriting of the said Justices and verily believe that the signature to the said Certificate of Proof or Acknowledgment is genuine And that the said instrument is executed and acknowledged according to the Laws of the State of New York.

Seal in Fulton County. IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, this 23rd day of March 1855. A. ANDERSON, County Clerk of Fulton County.

Solomon Taladay Pension Application

Contributed by Nancy Machuga

Common Pleas

S.40557

At a Court of Common Pleas holden at the Courthouse in the Town of Elmira for the County of Tioga on the second Tuesday of August in the year of one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two. Present: Gamaliel H. Bardstow, Esq., First Judge; and Judges Benjamin John McConnel, and Henry Miller.

District of New York Tioga County. On this 16th day of August, 1822 personally appeared in open court before the Judges aforesaid of the same Court of Pleas in and for the County of Tioga aforesaid being a Court of Record because it is a Court which proceeds according to the course of common law with jurisdiction in point of amount keeping a record of their proceedings, and having the power of fine and imprisonment, Solomon Taladay age sixty-four years on the sixteenth day of February last past, who being duly sworn according to the law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provisions made by the Act of Congress on the 18th of March 1818 and May 1820 and that the said Solomon Taladay enlisted for the term of nine months commencing in the month of April in the year in which Fort Montgomery was built which he believes to have been built in the year 1776 (1) or 1777 in the State of New York, the Company commanded by a Captain Rosencrants in the Regiment commanded by Col. Dubois whose first name he does not recollect in the New York Line on the Continental Establishment as he believes and that he continued to serve in the same Corps for the space of 9 months (2) when his term of enlistment having expired he was discharged from the said service at Fort Montgomery in the State of New York. That he afterwards continued in said service at different periods for the space of three years and rising, during which time he was in the battle of Monmouth (3) in which action he had his left arm broken. That he was also in the battle of Brandwine (4) in which action he was shot through the left thigh and that he was also in the expedition against the Indians commanded by General Sullivan (5) Tweed in the battle of Hog Back Hill (6) so called in the County of Tioga State of New York aforesaid and that he has no other evidence now in his

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

power of his said services except an affidavit made by Jemima Talladay before John Hannah, Esq. which said affidavit that deponent believes are at Tioga Point State of Pennsylvania and which said deponent expects to be able to secure; and in pursuance of the Act of first of May 1820 I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any other manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby to so diminish it, as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled: "an Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land & naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War: passed on the 15th day of March 1818 and that I have not nor has any person in trust for me and property or security contracts or debts due to me nor have I income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed which is as follows viz. two tin cups, one wash bowl, two table spoons, one iron pot, one frying pan, one leather bed, one strawbed, two blankets, one sheet, two feather pillows, one ___, two tight-bodoed coats, two pair pantaloons, two shirts, one hat, one pair showes, two case knives, fork, one pocket knife, and one suit of clothing for my wife and two sets of clothing for my children who are now living with me. That I have a wife and two children aged as follows: viz: my wife aged 38 years and upwards, Cynthia aged three years the 3rd day of May last. Miley age one year the 11th day of March about and that my occupation is that of a laborer but that my reason as well as my advanced age as the wounds received in the course of my service as aforesaid I am unable to pursue the same as I would otherwise be able to.

(Signed with his mark) Solomon Taladay

Sworn to & subscribed on the sixteenth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred twenty two.

Gamaliel H. Barstow first Judge State of New York Tioga County. I hereby certify that the above foregoing are truly copied from the record of the said court and that it is the opinion of the said Court that the amount in value of the property contained in the above schedule is twenty dollars. Witness my hand and seal of the aforesaid this 22nd August 1872. Thomas Maxwell, Jr of Tioga Common Pleas.

End Notes

1. Solomon enlisted 1 January 1777 as a private in Captain Thomas Lee's Company in the Fifth New York Continental Regiment Commanded by Colonel Lewis DuBois. Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M246, Roll 71, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
He is listed as deserting in February 1777. He returned to the regiment in July 1778. He again deserted on March 1, 1780 and did not return to the regiment.
2. Solomon had enlisted for 3 years not nine months and was not discharged.
3. The Fifth New York Continental Regiment was still in the Highlands in New York and were not at the Battle of Monmouth, New Jersey which was fought on June 28, 1778.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

4. The Fifth New York was not at the Battle of Brandywine, PA, which was fought on September 11, 1777. His claim to have fought at Brandywine and Monmouth are either false or he had joined another regiment after deserting from the Fifth New York.
5. General John Sullivan
6. The Battle of Newtown (Elmira, NY) was fought on August 29, 1779.

Additional Note

In the muster roll of the Late Thomas Lee's Company (Lee had resigned) in the Fifth New York for the months of January and February 1779 Solomon is listed and also a John Taladay.

The roll is dated March 11, 1779 at Schoharie.

Second Lieutenant Samuel English was in Command of this company at this time.

Pension Application for James Van Atter

Contributed by William G. Loveday, Jr., Stone Arabia Battle Chapter, SAR
S42599

State of New York
Rensselaer County

On the 10th day of April 1818 James VanAtter came personally before me and being duly sworn according to law testified that the foregoing declaration by him declared was true according to the best of his recollection and belief—and I do hereby certify that it appears to my satisfaction that the said James Vanatter did serve in the Revolutionary War as stated in the preceding declaration against the common enemy and I now transmit the proceedings and testimony taken and sworn before me to the Secretary of the Department of War pursuant to the directions of the aforementioned Act of Congress. That said James VanAtter

Jas. Mallory, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Rensselaer—State of New York.

State of New York
Rensselaer County

I certify that James Mallory whose signature is affixed to the foregoing certificate, was on the 10th day of April inst. was one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for said county.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed the seal of the said court this 18th day of April 1818. Benj. Smith Deputy CLK.

State of New York
Albany
Rensselaer County

John Wheeler of the Town of Watervliet in the County aforesaid being duly sworn doth depose & say that he served in the Revolutionary War as a private soldier in the New York Regiment commanded by Col. Marinus Willett in a Company commanded by Capt. James Cannon that he enlisted in the said Company & Regiment in the year 1780 & continued till the year 1783 during

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

which time the deponent was well acquainted with James Van Atter who was a private in the same regiment in a company commanded By Capt. Teirce and this deponent further says that he is not directly or indirectly interested in the said Van Atter's application for a pension. August 15, 1818 (Signed with his mark)
John Wheeler

Sworn before me, Abijah Wheeler, Justice of the Peace, Albany County.

I hereby certify that on the 15th day of August 1818 the above named John Wheeler (who is a credible witness) came personally before me. I made solemn oath to the foregoing affidavit.

Abijah Wheeler, Clerks Office City & County of Albany, Justice of the Peace for the County of Albany, State of New York.

I do hereby certify that Abijah Wheeler is a Justice of the Peace in and for the City and County of Albany and I verily believe the two preceding signature are in his own proper hand writing & in testimony whereof I have herewith affixed the Seal of the County of Common Pleas of the said City and County on this 31st day of August 1818. George Merchant (Muchaut?)

County of Albany

Henry Bulson being duly sworn saith that he served in the Revolutionary War as a private soldier in the New York Regiment commanded by Col. Willett in a Company commanded by Captain Teirce that he enlisted in said Company & Regiment in April in the year 1781 & continued till the year 1782 being more than nine months during which time this deponent was well acquainted with James Van Atter who was a private in said Regiment & company and this deponent further says that he is not directly or indirectly interested in the said VanAtter's application for a pension. (Signed with his mark) Henry Bulson.

Sworn before me this 19th day of August 1818.

H. Wendell Jun. Justice of the Peace for the City & County of Albany I hereby certify that on this 19th day of August 1818 Before me came the above named Henry Bulson to me known to be a credible witness & made solemn oath to the above affidavit.

H. Wendell Jun. Justice of the Peace, Albany.

Clerks Office, City and County of Albany

I do hereby certify that H. Wendell Jun. by whom the above affidavit was completed and the above certificate is a Justice of the Peace in and for the City and County of Albany and the above signature is his own proper hand writing. In testimony whereof have caused the Seal of the Court of Common pleas of the said City and County to be hereunto affixed this 19th day of August 1818.

George Merchant [Muchant]

Tryon 28 Sept. 1818

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I again return the applications of Grace & Van Atter—with the additional testimony of Col. Willett who states the manner of raising the Regiment commanded by him.

I submitted last spring through Mr. John P. Cushman the following question to the Dept. of War:

"What latitude will be given to the words "Continental establishment?" The answer was "Any force raised by an particular state or by Congress for the term of nine months or longer & paid by the United States". Respectfully, James Mallry

Hon. John C. Calhoun, Secty of War, Washington

Testimony in the case of James Vanatter (1) an applicant to be placed on the Pension List under the Act of Congress of 18 March 1818.

State of New York

Rensselaer County

James VanAtter, a resident of the Town of Schaghticoke in the County of Rensselaer and State of New York being duly sworn, doth depose and say that in the spring of the year 1777 (2) he enlisted as a private soldier for nine months in the continental Army in a Company commanded by Capt. Lawrence Gros, (3) in a Regiment under the command of Col. Marinus Willett, the said Regiment belonging to the New York Line. That this deponent continued in said Company & regiment for nine months & was honorably discharged. That he again enlisted for nine months in the aforesaid Regiment in a Company commanded by Capt. Frinch (4) [French]. This deponent continued in the said Company about three months to wit from April 1780 until June or July 1780—when this deponent enlisted for three years in the aforesaid Regiment in a Company commanded by Capt. Teirce [Peter B. Tearce] (5) – That this deponent continued in the last mentioned Company and Regiment until the month of January 1781 when he was honorably discharged at Albany in the state of New York. That the discharges which this deponent obtained in 1777 and in 1781 are lost and not now in existence. And this deponent further says that by reason of his reduced circumstances in life he is in need of assistance from his Country for Support. (Signed with his mark)

James Vanatter

End Notes—James Van Atter, by James F. Morrison

1. James is listed in various documents as Jacobus [Dutch for James] Van Etten, Van Atter, Van Etter, etc.
2. James was serving in Captain Henry Miller's Company in 1779 in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second Regiment]. Willett's Regiment was not formed until 1781.
3. Jacobus enlisted as a private on the 22 May 1781 in Captain Lawrence Gros' Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. He was discharged on the 31st of December 1781.
4. In April of 1782 Jacobus again enlisted in Colonel Willett's Regiment in Captain Abner French's Company as a private.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In November 1782 Captain French retired and Lieutenant Jellis A. Fonda was promoted to captain to take French's place.

5. On January 1, 1783, Jacobus was transferred to Captain Peter B. Tearce's Company of Light Infantry in Colonel Willett's Regiment.

According to Adjutant Pliney Moore's Orderly Book Fort Rensselaer 1782-1783 Document Number 8174, New York State Library, Albany NY on the following date:

Fort Rennselaer Augt 7th, 1783

At a Court Martial Where Capt [Simeon] Newell was Presed't—

Leuit [John] Thornton

Leuit [Duncan] Campbell

Leuit [Witter] Johnston

Leuit [Timothy] Hutton members was tried James Vanneter a soldier in Colo Willett's Regim't Capt. Tearses Comp'y for Absenting himself from his Comp'y without leave, Found Guilty & Sentenced to Receive One Hundred Lashes on his naked Back and On—Capt. Comd't [Joseph] Harrison approves the Sentence of the Court & orders it to be put in Execution this Evening at Roll Call-- Pliny Moore Adj't.

Descriptive Book No. 4 for Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment, Document Number 11105, Special Collections and Manuscripts, New York State Library, Albany, NY.

James VanAtten enlisted on the 15 August 1782 by John Taylor 2 years 4 months 17 days.

Age: 19, Complexion: Dark. Hair: Brown. Eyes: Blue. Occupation: Labourer. Remarks: Scar on his left thumb.

According to the Pay Abstract of a Regiment of New York State Troops in the Service of the United States Commanded by Colonel Marinus Willett for the year 1783.

James VanAtten is listed as a private in Captain Tearce's Company for 12 months as a private. He was paid 26 Dollars 60 [of a 90th] and he was owed 53 Dollars and 30 [of a 90th] or his total pay was 80 Dollars.

A private soldiers pay was 6 2/3 dollars a month.

Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Return of the Bounties paid by the different Classes of Colo Klock's Regiment to persons procured to serve in the Levies raised for the defence of the Frontiers of this State this campaign.

What Sums Paid: £14..16..0 By What Class Lieut [Samuel] Van Etten's. To Whom Paid Jacobus V Etten.

Reverse side of Document. Tryon County 1782. Colo [Jacob] Klock's Return of Bounties paid by the Classes of his Regt. For Levies.

Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, Series M.-246, Roll 75, National Archives, Washington D.C.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Elias Van Benschoten

S 11593

Declaration

State of New York

City & County of New York

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832, personally appeared in open court before the honorable, the justices of the Marine Court now sitting Elias Van Benschoten a resident of the City, County and State of New York, aged eighty two years and upwards, having first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he was born in the Township of Poughkeepsie, County of Dutchess on the fourteenth day of July A.D. 1751, but has no record of his age, now in his possession and that he entered into the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as hereafter stated. To vitz-

Sometime in the spring of the year 1775 (the particular day or month he does not now recollect) while residing at the place last mentioned he enlisted as a private in a company commanded by Captain Tobias Dubois of the same place for the term of six months (Elias Van Benschoten also of the same place and deponents cousin) was the first Lieutenant and Henry Dubois, bother to the captain as deponent thinks was Second Lieutenant, soon after his enlistment he went with the company to Albany in the same state where they encamped for a few days. The place of encamping was either Mt Patroc??? There were other companies encamped there at the same time but the particular officers he does not now distinctly recollect but thinks they were commanded by Colonel Van Schaick of the same state.

Deponent and his company went from that place to Fort George and after two or three days marched over to Ticonderoga and General Gansevoort was also stationed there but deponent does not recollect who was the commanding officer at that post. This was in the fall. Deponent and his company were under the command of the same colonel and other officers. Left Ticonderoga and went to St. John's on Lake Champlain in bateaux, stopping on the way a few days at Isle Aux Noix, at St. John's. General Montgomery commanded the American Army.

Deponent's company was attached to Colonel Van Cortland's Regiment. Colonel Van Schaick also commanded a regiment at the same place, deponent does not recollect the names of any other officers. The adjutant of his regiment was a French man. Deponent was present at the whole siege at St. John's while the British Garrison surrendered to Montgomery and was constantly engaged on duty. A few days after the capture of the British the American troops principally left the place and went to Les Prairie on the river St. Lawrence on the American shore. Deponent and his company under Colonel Van Cortland were billeted upon the inhabitants at this place for a few days. While there deponent was one of a party send from the American Army to take possession of a place called Long Gale opposite Montreal to annoy the British.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

While there the British and Indians made an attack upon theirs but were repelled with considerable loss. The American party lost but a few men and immediately returned to La Prairie and the next day the American Army took possession of Montreal without any loss. Montgomery commanded also at Montreal. After a few days the army left Montreal for Quebec. Deponents officers under whom he had served since his enlistment consisting of Montgomery, Colonels Van Cortland, Captain Dubois, and Lieutenants Van Benschoten and Dubois and other officers left Montreal leaving deponent at that place to take care of Major Henry Livingston who was confined by sickness at Montreal. While at Montreal deponents tour of enlistment expired which was a few days before the attack upon Quebec. Deponent received no written discharge and returned soon after to his native place.

Deponent some time in the spring or summer of 1776 the day or month he does not now distinctly recollect while residing at his native place, Poughkeepsie again enlisted as a private in a company raised at Poughkeepsie commanded by Captain Davis for the term of five months. Peter Van Benschoten was the first and Abraham Hyate the second Lieutenant, Captain Davis marched his company to Berrian's Hill in the County of Westchester and within about fifteen miles of the City of New York which was the first place where deponent and his company encamped after leaving Poughkeepsie. Captain Bernardus P. Swartveanty? also from Dutchess County with his company encamped at the same place continued at that place until the enemy took possession of Govt Island when the encampment broke up and went to Philipps Mills also in Westchester County went next to White Plains and was in the battle at that place.

From White Plains they went to Law Pitts and afterwards to Peekskill all in the same county. Deponent's duties were various, during these duties deponent because acquainted with Masor Nielblas Fish of the City of New York from Peekskill Captain Davis marched his company back to Poughkeepsie where Deponent's time of enlistment expired. Deponent received no written discharge.

While residing at this last mentioned place the month or year he cannot distinctly recollect but thinks it was in 1777 he again entered into the army by enlisting as private for the term of three months in a company commanded by Captain Hill, James Slight was first and Abraham Levit Second Lieutenant. This company soon after deponent's enlistment marched to the Highlands (so called) in the same county (now called Putnam County) deponent and his company repaired a temporary fortification called Fort Constitution, continued at that place while the expiration of the time for which they enlisted (Captain Hill commanded at this post) Captain Hill gave deponent a written discharge which is now lost. Deponent again returned to Poughkeepsie.

[According to Lauber (ed.) Orderly Books of the Fourth New York and Second New York Regt, Peter Van Benschoten was a Lieut. In Van Courtland's 2nd NY Regt. They were in Albany Dec. 2, 1778 (Pg. 50) after which there is a hiatus in the orderly book and they appear at Fort Plank when it is resumed on Jan 21, 1779 (pg 53). The nine months drafts were discharged at Ft. Plank on Feb. 4 & 5, 1779 (pp 58-59) Note by James F. Morrison]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Some time in the winter of 1777 or early in the spring of 1778 the particular day, month or year he cannot distinctly recollect. Deponent while residing at Fishkill in the County of Dutchess and State of New York again entered into the service of the United States by enlisting for nine months under Lieutenant Peter Van Benschoten who was also a Lieutenant under Capt. Davis as before stated, Lieutenant Van Benschoten was authorized to raise recruits for our army there lying at Valley Forge.

Lieutenant Peter Van Benschoten conducted deponent and other recruits to Valley Forge while General Washington commanded. Deponent was encamped at this place during the said Van Benschoten commanded the regiment to which deponent was attached was commanded by others, Colonel Van Cortland or Colonel Weisenvelt. Deponent does not now distinctly recollect which this regiment made as part of General Poor's Brigade while at Valley Forge and before the Battle of Monmouth, deponent was selected to compose one of the advanced guard ??? organization of the advanced guard deponent left the encampment for Monmouth in the State of New Jersey. Deponent was constantly engaged in the action at Monmouth from morning while night being so much exhausted as to be unable to keep with his company who suffered him lost, until he rejoined them the next morning.

Lee commanded deponent's detachment as he thinks in the early part of the action. Deponent the next morning went with the army in pursuit of the enemy and ??. The hand ??? he arrived at New Brunswick from New Brunswick, they took a turn North and crossed over into the State of New York at VerPlanck's Point on the New York side of the river under Colonel Van Cortland as deponent thinks. Deponent and his company went next to a place called Frederick Town in Dutchess (now Putnam) County went next to Fishkill before spoken of and from thence to Albany then to Schenectady, then to Johnson's Hall next to a place called Stone Robby (Stone Arabia) and as deponent believes in the County of Herkimer (Tryon, now Montgomery County) from there to Canajohary where deponent and his company were billeted upon the inhabitants. While at this last place deponent and his company were engaged in erecting a temporary fort for the protection of the women and children from the Indians. While at this last place deponent's time of enlistment expired. Deponent obtained no written discharge and returned to his native place, Poughkeepsie in the County of Dutchess and State of New York.

Deponent further saith that in addition to the twenty three months as before stated he or a variety of occasions, perhaps fifteen times was a different periods of the war when not employed as before stated and engaged in what was then called "Tory Hunting" which was for a few persons to assemble together and under the command of a Lieutenant or some other officers not then a regular duty to go in search of persons who became attached to the interest of the enemy and capture and make prisoners of them in these excursions, lasted from one to seven days and deponent was on this kind of duty servicing the cause of his country at least two months in all perhaps more.

Deponent says that the above prior to his services are correctly stated that by reason of the age and loss of memory he cannot swear more positively to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the dates and nature of his service that he has done but they are correctly stated according to the best of his present recollection which has been much ?? for a few years past.

Deponent says that the troops with which he served named aforesaid (except the Tory hunting parties) were called State Troops or Militia he does not distinctly recollect and that officers in addition to those before mentioned whom deponent knew were Generals Washington, Poor, Sullivan, Sterling, Montgomery, Lee, Arnold, Colonels Willett, Van Cortland, Weirsinnett, Major Fish, Colonel Van Schaick.

These are most of whom he believed belonged to the Regulars.

Deponent says that because of the great lapse of time he is now unable to obtain any of this evidence of his services except that annexed, having no documentary evidence of any nature or kind or relatives.

Deponent for the last fifteen years has resided in the City and State of New York and he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency of any state.

Sworn to and subscribed in open court this 15th day of July A. D. 1832.

(Signed with his mark) Elias Van Benschoten

Pension Application for Cornelius Van Camp, Sergeant

W.19569

State of New York

Montgomery County

On the 19th day of September in the year of our Lord on thousand eight hundred & thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said county now sitting Cornelius Van Camp a resident of the Town of Minden in the county and state aforesaid, aged seventy one years in November last, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein after mentioned.

That about the middle of January in the year 1777, he volunteered in a company of drafted Militia then commanded by Capt. Henry Diefendorf which company with several other companies under Colonel Ebenezer Cox were then marched to Ticonderoga (1) where they with some regular troops were commanded by General Hay where they remained on duty & building fortifications & works for the better defense of the country until the forepart of April following when they were discharged and in about a week thereafter he arrived at Minden, his place of residence.

That about the first of June following he was again called upon & marched to Caughnawaga under his aforesaid officers that they returned in about ten days, that about the first of July they were again called upon and marched to Stone Arabia to Fort Keyser remained there a short time & then returned and the latter part of the same month they were again called upon & marched to Bowman's Creek or Frey's Bush in the Town of Canajoharie were out a few days

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

when they returned. That about the first of September following & soon after the Oriskany Battle he was called upon by the commandant of his company (Capt. Henry Diefendorf (2) having been killed in the Oriskany Battle) and was ordered across the Mohawk River to wait upon and attend the War Committee (3) there sitting detecting & trying the Tories, that he there remained on duty guarding the Tories during & after their trials until five or six were tried and convicted when he with a number of others under Sergeant Counrad Timmerman (4) were directed to take the Tories so convicted to take the Tories so convicted to Sopus. A place about sixty miles from Albany down the Hudson River & there to deliver them to Governor Clinton which they then did, then returned and he went home about the last of September. That the latter part of October he with a party of men by order of the War Committee went to Turlock in the County of Schoharie in pursuit of Tories but found none there & returned.

That about the first of November following he was again called upon, ordered across the Mohawk River to attend on the War Committee as before that he did so attend & guard the Tories during & after their trials until four or five were convicted that he was then put in charge of six or seven men as a guard and was directed to convey the Tories so convicted to Albany which they did & delivered them to the jailor and then returned home where he arrived about the middle of the month. That soon thereafter he with a company of men under Lieut. Countryman (5) & Ensign Bort were ordered to march to Johnstown & rescue a Commissioner of Forfeitures (who had been convicted as he understood by some person for taking forfeited property) which they did, broke down the door rescued the said commissioner, & then returned when they were discharged about the last of November or first of December following and that during that year he did as he believes six months & half actual duty in the service of his country and that during the time before the committee a& trials foresaid he was a sergeant and discharged his duty as such until his service closed for that season.

That in the month of April 1778 he was again called into service under Capt. Jacob Diefendorf, Lieut. Countryman, Ensign Bort, & Major Coopmain (6) in Col. Clyde's Regiment that they were kept on duty & at building Fort Plank and out Scouting at different times and directions to the Geigseburgh Indian Castle & several times to Cherry Valley until about the first of August. That he then joined a Company of Rangers as a substitute for Thomas Young (7) under Command of Capt. Bradback & Lieut. Helmer were stationed at Fort Herkimer in the county of Herkimer that they were kept on duty at the Fort & out scouting south to Andrustown (8) & to the forks of the Unidella River & in various other directions and at different times until the first of January following when they were discharged & he returned home and that during that season he did as he believes eight months actual duty in the service of his country & that he was discharged his duty as sergeant until he joined ICapt. Bradback's Company as aforesaid.--

That in the month of June 1779 he was again called into service under Capt Diefendorf, Lieut. Countryman, Ensign Bort in Colo. Clyde's Regiment & stationed at Fort Plank was there kept on duty & out in scouting parties to the Indian Castle west and south to Bowman's and Cherry Valley at different times and pressing teams and drawing timber for the blockhouse at Fort Plain and also

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

in taking beef cattle for provisions to supply the troops that about the first of July they were called out by Colo. Klock to go south against the Indians & Tories marched to Frey's Bush where they were informed that they were not needed and were again returned, that they were again called upon by Major Coopman & sent south to meet a party of Tories and Indians, found in the south part of Minden a number of persons, the family on one Shmouts (9) were killed & their house burned they buried the dead & returned. That some time in the month of September there was an alarm sounded & they were marched against a party of Tories & Indians said to have been near the Fort, they found they had taken one Aaron Davy (10) prisoner & fled that a party of our men pursued them & they returned that some time in the month of October they marched to Bowman's Creek lay there a few days & again returned, that sometime after the forepart of November hostilities having principally ended they were allowed to return home-- And during that season he did as he believes full three and a half months actual duty & that during that season he was Sergeant & discharged his duty as such.

That in the month of April 1780 he was again called into service under his lastforesaid officers, that they were kept out scouting at different times & various directions and on duty at Fort Plank & building a picket Fort about two miles from Fort Plank wherein they called Fort Walrath until sometime in May when he and part of their company were sent to Cherry Valley to check the Indians and Tories & guard the inhabitants were stationed at the Fort (12) there several times during that season. That some time in August following they were called & marched under General Van Rensselaer (13) at Fort Stanwix to guard the boats with Continental provisions that they returned in about ten days. That some time the next month they marched under command of Colo. Merinus Willet (14) and Major Coopman in pursuit of a party of Indians & Tories who were burning & committing other depredations up the north side the Mohawk River they pursued them to the Royal Grant in Herkimer County when finding they could not overtake them they returned--That about the twelfth of October they were marched across the Mohawk River several miles above Fort Plain there joined a body of Militia under Command of Gen. Van Rensselaer (15) & pursued the enemy under Sir John Johnson up the north side the river towards the East Canada Creek overtook them about dusk commenced an engagement fought some time when the enemy retired & that night crossed the river and marched westward, the next morning they pursued them several miles, finding they could not overtake them they returned, that they were kept on duty and out scouting & guarding the inhabitants as before mentioned when required until the last of November when they were discharged. That he did and he believes that season four months actual duty & that he was sergeant and discharged his duty as such during that season--

That in the month of March 1781 March he was again called into service under Lieut. Countryman Ensign Bork in Col. Clydes Regiment that they were kept on duty at Fort Willett & out in scouting parties at different times & various directions as required until about the month of July when he marched to Fort Herkimer under Col. Willet to bring down a piece of cannon which he obtained and returned again in about three days they were then kept on duty at Fort Willet

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

& scouting as before stated until about the first of August when he with a party of men under Ensign Bort marched to Fort Dayton where they remained about two weeks when they were relieved and again returned to Fort Willet when they remained about two weeks on duty as before stated when they were again marched to Fort Dayton where they were stationed as before about two weeks when they again returned & remained at the fort & out in Scouts as required until the twenty fourth of October when they were marched to Johnstown under command of Lieut. Countryman, Ensign Bort and Maj^r Coopman (16) where the next day he was engaged in a battle against a party of british troop, Indians & Tories under command of Colo. Butler & Major Ross (17) which lasted until night, the next morning they returned again to Fort Willet where they remained on duty & out in scouting parties as before mentioned & as required until sometime in November when they were discharged & returned home and that he did as he verily believes that season at least three and a half months actual duty and that he was that season a sergeant & discharged his duty as such and that he has no documentary evidence of his service, and that he knows of no person, whose testimony he can procure who can testify to all his service.

That he was born in the Town of Marsing in the County of Ulster & State aforesaid in the year 1761.

That he was living in the Town County & State aforesaid Called into service as above mentioned where he has continued to live since the revolution and now lives.

That he was called into service at the different times a& in the manner above stated--

That he cannot state the names of officers of Regular Troops Continental or other Regiments or the general circumstances of his service other than as the same as above stated--And that he never received any written discharge from the service.

That Jacob Waggoner & Jacob H. Diefendorf are the names of persons to whom his is known in his present neighborhood who can testify as to his character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution and that no clergyman resides therein--

Here hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity benefit except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state--(Signed) Corn^s Van Camp

Sworn to & subscribed the day and year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson,
Clerk

We Jacob Waggoner—residing in the town of Minden—and Jacob H. Dieffendorf residing in the same place hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Cornelius Van Camp who has subscribed & sworn to the above declaration that we believe him to be seventy one years of age that he has been a solder of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion—(Signed) Jacob H. Dieffendorf; (Signed with his mark) Jacob Waggoner

Sworn to & subscribed the day & year aforesaid. Geo. D. Ferguson, Clerk

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this fourth day of June 1845 personally appeared before me the undersigned, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county Barbara Van Camp a resident of the town of Minden in said County aged eighty one years, who being duly sworn and examined doth declare and say in order to obtain the benefits of the provisions of the act of Congress passed 4th July 1836 that she is the widow of Cornelius Van Camp who was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. That her said Husband Corenlus Van Camp Received a pension of \$37.54 per annum under the Act of Congress passed 7th June 1832 & served in the manner set forth in his Application for a pension under said act Last named. That he departed this Life on the 21st day of November in the year one thousand Eight Hundred & Thirty Nine. That her maiden name was Barbara Dieffendorf. That she was married to said Cornelius Van Camp About the last of January or the first of February In the year one thousand seven Hundred & Eighty One In Fort Willett then in the District of Canajohary, now in the Town of Minden. By the Rev'd Johann Daniel Gross (18) then the officiating Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Fort Plain in said District of Canajoharry now the Town of Minden. That she had five children by her said Husband. She was married about Fort years before her First Child was Born That since the death of her said Husband She has remained his widow, all of which facts will further appear from the affidavits hereunto annexed. (Signed with her mark) Barbara Van Camp

Witness John Darrow

Subscribed & Sworn before me the said Judge the day & year first aforesaid and I certify that said Barbara Van Camp is unable to attend Court, by reason of Bodily Infirmities & that by reason of her infirmity & having never learned to write [?] as she stated true on oath she made her mark to the above declaration. John Darrow Judge of Montgomery County Courts Counsellor [?] Court

In other documents the following children were listed:

Anna (also known as Nancy) b 17 September 1785 and married a David Devendorf of German Flatts, Herkimer Co.

Catherine (also known as Caty) b 21 Sept. 1788

Elizabeth (also known as Betsey) b 17 March 1791 married an Elwood

Henry Dieffendorf B 3 October 1794

Cornelius b 2 October 1798

Barbara, daughter of Captain Henry and Rosina Dieffendorf died 24 January 1847 at her home in the Town of Minden, Montgomery County, NY.

End Notes

1. Cornelius with several hundred others were drafted from the Tryon County Militia Regiment and were sent to Fort Ticonderoga under Colonel Ebenezer Cox to assist building a floating bridge across Lake Champlain from Fort Ticonderoga on the New York side to Mount Independence on the Vermont side. Many of the men were there until April of 1777.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

2. Jacob Dieffendorf, Henry's brother was the First Lieutenant under his brother and was also at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777. Jacob was promoted to Captain in 1778 and served in that capacity until the end of the war.
 3. Cornelius is probably referring to the Tryon County Committee of Safety.
 4. Conrad Timmerman was a Sergeant in Captain Christian House's Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment).
 5. First Lieutenant George Countryman (Contreman, etc.) and Second Lieutenant Nicholas Bort (Bardt, Barth, etc.) of Captain Dieffendorf's Company.
 6. Captain Abraham Copeman and later promoted to Major and commissioned as such on the 19 October 1779.
 7. Cornelius' name does not appear on the muster roll of Captain John Breadbake's Company of Rangers. Sergeant Thomas Young does appear on the roll and is present to the 31 August 1778. If Cornelius did substitute it would have been after that date. The Lieutenant is John Frederick Adam Helmer.
 8. Andrustown or Henderson Town is near Jordanville, Otsego County, NY. It was destroyed on the 13 of July 1778.
 9. Knouts but it was spelled many different ways.
 10. Aaron Davy (Deavy) also had served in Captain Dieffendorf's Company.
 11. This Fort Walrath was the home of Ensign Hendrick Walrath of Captain Jost House's Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (First Regiment). This Fort Walrath was destroyed in the raid led by Captain Joseph Brant on the 2nd of August 1780.
 12. Fort Alden was built in Cherry Valley in 1778 and was named in honor of Colonel Ichabod Alden. Col. Alden commanded the Sixth Massachusetts Continental Regiment which helped build and garrison this fort. Alden with many of his men and plus local inhabitants were killed on the 11th of November 1778 in a raid led by Captain Walter Butler and Captain Joseph Brant.
 13. Brigadier General Robert Van Rensselaer. In 1780 the Tryon County Militia Brigade was under his command.
 14. Colonel Marinus Willett was not in the Mohawk Valley in 1780. He was at the time in Command of the 5th New York Continental Regiment.
 15. Cornelius is referring to the Battle of Klocksfield which was fought in the late afternoon of the 19th of October 1780.
 16. Cornelius is referring to the Battle of Johnstown which was fought on the 25th of October 1781. Lieutenant Bort was wounded in this battle.
 17. Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler commanded the British troops. Colonel Willett did command the Americans in this battle.
 18. Reverend Johann Daniel Gros and his brother Captain Lawrence Gros are buried in the Fort Plain Cemetery, NY.
-

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Pension Application for David VanDerheyden or VanDerhyden

W.6373

State of New York

County of Schenectady

On this seventeenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty two, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county now sitting David Van Derhyden a resident of the City of Schenectady in said county and state aged upwards of seventy-four years who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th, 1832.

He was born in the City of Albany in the County of Albany in the then Colony of New York on the 26th day of February 1753. He has no record of his age other than that contained in the Record of Baptisms of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in said City of Albany.

When he was called into the service of the United States in the Army of the Revolution he was living in said city of Albany and since the Revolutionary War he has lived in the then town ship in City of Schenectady and he now lives in the City of Schenectady aforesaid.

He entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. In the spring of the year 1776 he enlisted for the term of six months in Captain Henry Marselus (1) Company in Colonel Van Schaick's regiment. He believes one Van Antwerp was Lieutenant of said company. He served out said six months at Skeneborough, Fort George and Fort Ann.

In the month of March 1777, he enlisted and served for the term of nine months in Captain Teunis Fisher's (2) company of State Troops under command of Lt. Colonel Christopher C. Yates.

In this service he aided in the transportation of public stores and did military duty with the Continental Army for the most part of the time at Fort George. He also was on duty at Crown Point and at Ticonderoga and at the landing a few miles distant from the last named fortress. During the evacuation of this fortress in July 1777 he was on duty with said army and proceeded with it to Skeneborough and from thence with General Schuyler to Saratoga and served with the troops under General Schuyler during the whole of his retreat and until the final surrender of Burgoyne and his army.

In the beginning of the year 1778, he enlisted and served for the term of nine months in Captain William Peters' company of state troops employed in the transportation of military stores for the use of the army and performed only in said company on the Mohawk River from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix.

In the year 1779 he enlisted and served for this term of nine months and was in the company of artifices the name of his captain (3) not recollect and served at Saratoga under the Superintendence of Col. Christopher C. Yates for the term of four months in said engagement and he marched with General Sullivan's army on his expedition against the Indians in the summer and fall of 1779. In this expedition he marched to Wyoming, Lake Otsego, Tioga, etc.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In the year 1781 he enlisted and served for the term of four months in Captain Daniel Hales (4) Company of State troops in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment. His other company officers were George Passage 1st Lieutenant and Joseph Van Ingen 2nd Lieutenant or Ensign. He served in this engagement at the middle fort in Schoharie, Captain Dubois commandant. A party of about forty Indians of the Mohawk Tribe lead on by a Tory named Adam Chrisler (5) made an attack upon the upper fort in Schoharie. The claimant volunteered his services & joined the detachment which had an engagement with Chrisler's party.

In the year 1780 his family being removed to Schenectady, he was enrolled in the Militia Company in his beat Viz, the company commanded by Captain Thomas B. Banker (6) and served in said company when not under the enlistment aforesaid and until the end of the war.

He marched with a detachment of militia under command of said Captain Banker in Ballston (7) in the fall of the year 1780 and joined in pursuit of the enemy who had then laid waste to the country in that quarter. In this expedition he was absent about one month.

In the spring of the year last named he marched with a detachment of militia from Schenectady against the enemy who had at that time destroyed the Mohawk Settlements. (8)

He has performed garrison duty at Fort Plank more than one month under the immediate command of Captain Philip Van Vorst. (9) He thinks in the fall of the year.

He has served with a great many scouting and reconnoitering parties in pursuit of Tories and their savage associates to beaverdam, Clifton Park and other places where they rendezvoused. In short the country in the quarter where he resided being in a State of Continual alarm, the services of the militia were in constant requisition and the claimant declares that the period of his actual service in the garrison and field during service exceeds four years.

He never received any written discharge from the service.

He has no documentary evidence but can produce the testimony of several persons who can testify to his services as aforesaid.

(Then he lists some people who can testify to his character and veracity. He relinquishes claim to any other pension or annuity, etc.) (Signed with his mark) David Vn D Derheyden (10)

State of New York

County of Schenectady

David Van Derheyden of the City of Schenectady in said county and state, being duly sworn and examined in relation to a certain portion of his services in the War of the Revolution not particularly set forth in the papers now on file in the War Department in the matter of his application for a pension under the act of Congress of 7th June 1832, doth depose and says.

That in the spring of the year 1779 this deponent enlisted for the term of nine months, if this deponent's memory serves him right as an artificer (he being a cooper by trade) at Schenectady aforesaid by the procuration and under the direction of Col. Yates aforesaid this deponent believes in the Commissary's

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Department. Some time after his enlistment as aforesaid a regiment from the state of Pennsylvania one from Massachusetts and two if not more regiments from the State of New York under command of Colonels Dubois and Gansevoort and Lieutenant Colonel Marinus Willett passed through said city the town of Schenectady on their way to join the forces under General Sullivan in his contemplated expedition against the Indians.

This deponent was then attached to one of the New York Regiments he thinks the one under command of Colonel Gansevoort and in the company commanded by Captain Aaron Austin (11) though this deponent was occasionally commanded by other officers than said Captain Austin. This deponent thereupon marched with said Regiments to Canajoharie where the said Regiments encamped and there this deponent part of the time performed garrison duty and apart of the time as his services were required attended by virtue of his enlistment in the commissary's department to the preparation of preservation of the military stores. From thence he marched with said regiments, he thinks in the latter part of the month of June 1779 to Otsego Lake where they again encamped while here the deponent was detailed with parties of soldiers and erected a dam across the outlet of said lake, to enable the troops to proceed in boats down the Susquehannah river to Tioga whence they were to proceed into the Indian country. This deponent after said dam had been built proceeded with said troops (or a part of them for some went by land) to Tioga point aforesaid. Here this deponent mounted guard about a fortnight & s was then ordered with a party detailed for that purpose to Wyoming there to procure and to bring from thence stores for the army.

This deponent accordingly engaged in this expedition and on his return to Tioga Point he remained there pursuant to the commands of his superior officers while the main army proceeded into the Indian country. While here he was employed in ministering to the sick of the army who were left at said Tioga Point to be taken care of, this deponent also performed his quota of duty in mounting guard and was also employed in the different duties connected with the commissary's department.

On the return of the troops from the Indians country as aforesaid, he proceeded with them to Wyoming aforesaid where they encamped for some time. From thence this deponent in company with Colonel Dubois aforesaid, two commissaries by the name of Pratt and a party of soldiers proceeded through the woods to New Windsor and from thence this deponent, being now dismissed from this expedition proceeded to Albany & from thence to Schenectady.

This deponent upon reflection thinks the time of his enlistment was in the month of March in the year 1779 and previous to the arrival of the army at Schenectady as aforesaid her thinks he was employed under Henry Glen a ccommissary Residing at Schenectady and under his directions assisted in preparing the stores to have them in readiness against the arrival of the army.

As to the services of this deponent in the companies of Captains Fisher & Peters in the years 1777 & 1778 this deponent can only state in addition to what is set forth in his said declaration, that in the spring of the year 1777 this deponent enlisted in said company of Captain Fisher at the City of Albany

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

aforesaid for the term of one year or nine months, he does not remember which and marched with his said company to Lake George from thence to Ticonderoga Landing. The character of his services in said company was the transportation of Military stores from said Lake to Ticonderoga aforesaid and he was thus employed until the investment of Ticonderoga by General Burgoyne, on leaving this fortress this deponent remembers to have aided in setting on fire for sinking such batteaux as they could not in the hurry of the retreat take with them.

Deponent retreated with the American troops to Fort George and remained there and at Skeenesborough & Fort Ann & Edward discharging duty as aforesaid & after the surrender of Burgoyne this deponent served out his enlistment till some time in the winter of the year 1777 under direction & by order of General Schuyler & other Continental officers in the cutting of timber & other duty of that description.

This deponent enlisted in the spring of the year 1778 in said company of Captain Peters he thinks for the term of nine months. The character of this service in this company was the same as in that of Captain Fisher's aforesaid. He served in this company in the transportation of stores for the army up the Mohawk River from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix. (Signed with his mark) David Vn D. Derheyden

Subscribed & Sworn this 31st Augt 1833 before me Harm. Peek Justice of the Peace in & for the County of Schenectady.

The following are the names of two persons to show he is known in his neighborhood & who can testify as to his character for veracity & their belief of his services as a soldier in the revolution viz. Wm. Corl & Bartholomew Clute.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name if not on the pension roll of the agency of this or any other state.

Subscribed & Sworn to (Signed with his mark) David Vn D. Derhyden.

October 1857 he states he receives an income of thirty-six dollars and seventy-five cents for a pension and is reapplying because some of his services were not allowed. This application is not legible.

End Notes

1. Captain Henry Marselus' (Marseles, etc.) Company was in Colonel Cornelius Van Dyck's Regiment of New York State Additional Continentals. So far I haven't found a muster roll for any of the companies from this regiment. John Eisenlord was captain of one of this regiment's companies in which several men from Tryon County had enlisted.
2. Captain Teunis T. Visscher (Fischer, Fisher, etc) and Captain William Peters (Peterson, etc.) both had bateau companies. They were not part of the military but were private contractors that worked for the army. They were attached to the Quartermaster Department.
3. David enlisted on January 26, 1779 in Captain Nicholas Veeder's company of Artificers. Revolutionary War Rolls, Series M-246, Roll 122, National Archives, Washington DC.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

4. Captain Aaron Hale's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of new York State Levies. George Passage was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Dubois' Company in Colonel Willett's Regiment. Lieutenant Joseph Van Ingen served in Captain Hale's Company. According to Captain Hale's payroll Dave was owed £8..3..6 and it was paid to Jacob Winney in 1785. Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783—Series M-246, Roll 78, National Archives, Washington, DC.
5. This battle took place on November 11, 1781 between American commanded by Captain Hale and Crown forces under Lieutenant Adam Chrysler and Captain Joseph Brant.
6. Captain Thomas Banker in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Second Regiment).
7. The British burned Ball's Town (present day Ballston Spa area, Saratoga County) on the 17th of October 1780.
8. On May 22, 1780 British forces under Colonel Sir John Johnson destroyed what is now Tribes Hill, Village of Fonda and the Town of Mohawk in Montgomery County and part of Johnstown in Fulton County.
9. Second Lieutenant Philip Van Voorst (VanVorst, etc.) in Colonel Wemple's Regiment.
10. The Capital D. is his mark. I have seen other types of mark instead of the traditional X.
11. Captain Aaron Aorson (Austin even in the time period was used. It caused confusion but no one has been able to explain the reason) in Colonel Peter Gansvoort's Third New York Continental Regiment. David appears not to have been enlisted in this company or regiment. An Adam and Gershom VanDerHayden did serve in this company and Regiment.

Pension Application for Jacobus Van Etter (Van Etten)

S.42577

State of New York

Ulster County

William Emmett and Cornelius Quick (1) being duly sworn and on their oath doth say that they are well acquainted with Jacobus Van Etten now an applicant for a pension under the act entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War. That these deponents were well acquainted with the said Jacobus Van Etten during the Revolutionary War, that these deponents, frequently saw the said Jacobus Van Etten that the said Jacobus Van Etten was enlisted in the company commanded by Captain Edward Lounsbry (2) in Colonel Philip Van Cortland's Regiment in the year 1777 for three years, and that the said Jacobus Van Etten was in the service of the United States during the said term of three years when he was discharged that the said Jacobus Van Etten was in the Battles at Westchester, (3) Saratoga and Monmouth and that the said Jacobus Van Etten is in reduced circumstances and stands in need of assistance of his country for support.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn to and declared before me the 18th day of January 1819. (Signed)
Wessel Brodhead. (Signed with their marks) William Emmett and Cornelius Quik

State of New York
Ulster County

Jacobus Van Etten (4) of the Town of Rochester in Ulster County and State of New York, late a private soldier in the Army of the Revolution on the sixth day of July 1820, personally appeared before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for said county in open court the same being a Court of Record recognized by the acts of Congress and by the laws and statement of this state having a clerk and a seal, aged 83 years next October who being duly sworn according to law on his oath doth declare that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows.

In the regiment commanded by Col. Phillip VanCortland, (5) Captain Louisbury in the New York Line who applied for his pension in 1819. The number of his certificate 7745, and dated 15 March 1819.

I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th March 1818 and that I have not since that time by gift, sale or in any manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled *An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the united States in the Revolutionary War* passed 18th March 1818 and that I have not nor has any person for me in trust any property or securities contracts or debts due to me nor have I any income other than what is mentioned below or property except what is contained in my schedule here under written and by me subscribed.

Real property – none, physical property –none except my wearing apparel, No trade but a common labourer

By my age and infirmity unable to support myself and cannot nor, have not done a days work there 7 year, have been blind three years and am now able to see a little with one eye. My children were seven, Benjamin, John, Jacobus, Peter, Tunis, Margaret and Maria 5 sons 2 daughters. I live with my son Benjamin who is unable to support me nor are any of my other children. But any support (blotted) is needful and may my country contribute to it for services rendered to her during the Revolutionary War.

(Signed with a mark) Jacobus Van Etten

Sworn, subscribed and declared to in open court this 6th day of July 1820 before Lucas Underdorf, first Judge, etc.

I, Christopher Tappan Junior clerk of the Court of common Pleas of Ulster County in the State of New York of Ulster County in the State of New York do certify that the foregoing and the schedule thereunto annexed and truly copied from the originals of file in the office of said clerk. And that it is the opinion of said Court that—Jacobus Van Etten is deponent on the aid of his country for support. And that the total amount in value of the property exhibited in the aforesaid schedule is nothing. Witness my hand and the seal of said court. July 6th 1820. Ch. Tappen, Junior

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

End Notes

1. Cornelius Quick enlisted as a private on the 26th November 1778 in Captain Abner French's Company in the 2nd New York Continental Regiment. So far I have found no record for William Emmet.
2. Captain Edward Lounsbury, Eighth Company in the 2nd NY Continental Regiment. Captain Lounsbury resigned on the 17 of October 1778. Lieutenant Charles Nukerck was promoted to Captain in his place.
3. Battle of Westchester is a name for a battle that is unknown. The Battle of White Plains was on the 28th of October 1776 which was before their enlistments. The Battle of Saratoga, NY where on the 19th of September and the 7th of October 1777. The Battle of Monmouth, NY on the 28th June 1778.
4. Jacobus is Dutch for James and Cobus is the nickname. J's are pronounced as Y's. Van Etten is written as Van Atten, Van Alter, Van Etten, Van Etter, Van Netten, Van Natter, etc. There are today Van Etten's and Van Natter's in the Mohawk Valley.
5. Jacobus enlisted as a private on the 1st of January 1777. He is listed as deserting on the 5th of September 1781. The 2nd NY was with the main army marching towards Yorktown Virginia. Jacobus deserted somewhere near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Pension Application for Joseph Van Ingen, Surgeon's Mate (Lieutenant)

W.25832

State of New York

Lewis County

On this twentieth day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty two personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Lewis now sitting Joseph Van Ingen of the Town of Denmark in the County of Lewis and State of New York aged seventy years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the pension of the act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That in the year 1778 he entered the service of the United States as a Surgeons Mate under Derick Van Ingen, (1) Physician and Surgeon of the Western [Northern] Department and pay of First Lieutenant.

That he entered the Hospital about the first of November 1778 and served until May 1779.

That in the month of June 1779, he again entered the Service of the United States by the approval of Doct Stephen McCrea Physician and Surgeon General of the Flying Hospital, (2) as Clerk and Surgeons Mate, with the rank and pay of First Lieutenant.

That he was during this term of service in the Expedition commanded by General Sullivan. (3)

He marched from Albany to Canajoharie then to Otsego Lake, thence down the Susquehanna River to Tioga; when he Joined General Sullivans Army;

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Thence to Chemung, and from Chemung to New Town and was in the battle (4) at that place.

That he remained in this department until the month of November 1779 when the army returned and he was then transferred to the Hospital department in the City of Schenectady in the same capacity and remained there until the following spring as clerk and Surgeons Mate under Dirck Van Ingen Physician & Surgeon aforesaid.—at which time he was attached to the Quarter Master Generals Department in the Capacity of Clerk under Tunis Van Waggon Quarter General of the Brigade of Troops of the New York line commanded by General James Clinton. That he served in this capacity until he arrived at West Point in the spring of 1780. When he was Transferred to the commissary Generals Department under Commissary General _____ Marshall under whom he acted as clerk of that Department for about two months after the arrival of the Brigade.

That he then received an appointment from General James Clinton as Conductor of Ordnance & Military Stores with the rank and pay of Lieutenant and acted in this capacity for more than nine months—That he remained at West Point a short time then marched to Tappan & remained there till winter then returned to Schenectady to winter quarters.

That at the Expiration of the term last mentioned he received a commission as Lieutenant in the four months Levies of the State of New York and was attached to Captain [Aaron] Hales (5) Company in the Regiment of New York State Troops Commanded by Colonel Marinus Willet and was discharged at the Expiration of said term of four months.

The he was in Continental service of the United States from the time he Entered the Hospital as Surgeons Mate in November 1778 until he was discharged as a Lieutenant of Levies about the first of October 1781 making about three years actual service & that his rank and pay during all said time was that of First Lieutenant. That he resided at the time of entering the service as above stated in Schenectady, New York.

Her hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State. (Signed) Joseph Van Ingen

Sworn & subscribed the day & year aforesaid. Carles P. Scovi, clerk

Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed July 7th 1838.

State of New York

Lewis County

On this twenty first day of July 1843 personally appeared before me Calvin Lewis one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, in and for the County of Lewis in Said State of New York Eleanor Van Ingen a resident of the town of Diana in said county aged Eighty one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by act of Congress passed July 7th 1838 entitled "An Act granting half pay & pensions to certain widows."

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That she is the widow of Joseph Van Ingen late of the town of Diana in said County deceased. That her husband the said Joseph was at the time of his death a pensioner of the United States under the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832 receiving the sum of two hundred & twenty six 60/100 dollars per annum under said act. That said pension was awarded in consideration of the services of said Joseph Van Ingen during the War of the Revolution. That this declarant has often heard her husband the said Joseph Van Ingen state the particulars of his Revolutionary services and among many she can remember the following to wit? That he was a conductor of Military stores and was a Lieutenant in the regular service but cannot relate further particulars. And this Deponent further saith that she was married to the said Joseph Van Ingen on the tenth day (6) of March 1784. That previous to her said marriage she resided in the town of Canajoharie New York and bore the maiden name of Eleanor Van Alstine. That she was married as aforesaid in the Village of Caughnawaga New York by the Rev'd Mr. Romine & that Philip Van Alstine John Van Ever and a brother and sister were present at her said marriage all of whom have since departed this life.

And Declarant further saith that her husband and the said Joseph Van Ingen departed this life on the 5th day of November 1842 at Diana aforesaid. That from the time of her said marriage until the day of his death she lived with him the said Joseph as his lawful wife and that she now remains his widow single and unmarried. That she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service but that her marriage took place previous to the year 1794 to wit at the time above stated. (Signed) Eleanor Van Ingen

Subscribed and sworn the day & year aforesaid before me & I certify that the Declarant Eleanor Van Ingen is unable to attend Court by reason of old age and bodily infirmity.

"Alstine" written in an erasure on top line. Calvin Lewis, Judge & c.

End Notes

1. Derick or Dirck Van Ingen was Joseph's father.
2. A Flying Hospital or Flying Camp usually refers to a moving hospital or camp as battles or campaigns dictate them to be moved sometimes at a moment's notice.
3. Brigadier General James Clinton's part of this campaign gathered at Canajoharie in May and June and Joined the forces under General John Sullivan.
4. The Battle of Newtown was fought on the 29th of August 1779. The battlefield is an historic site near Elmira, NY. The British forces at Newtown were under Major John Butler. Butler was later promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel.
5. According to Captain Hales payroll Abraham Ten Eyck received Joseph's pay of £53..4..6. The roll is dated 28 October 1785. Many soldiers were owned money when their service ended and people would buy the certificates for a lesser value. Abraham Ten Eyck had served as a Lieutenant and paymaster in Willett's Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

6. According to Simon J. Veeder's affidavit dated 15 August 1843 Joseph & Nylyte [Eleanor] Van Alstyne were married 1784 March 13 by the Reverend Thomas Romeyn [Romaine] of the Reformed Cutch Church of Caughnawaga [now Village of Fonda, Montgomery County]. Apparently a pay increase was granted on the 9th November 1850 to \$309.16 per annum. It was payable to his only surviving children: Margaret Plank, Nancy Van Duzen and Richard Van Ingen. Joseph is listed in the Federal 1796 census as living in Canajoharie, Montgomery County, NY. Then letter was written for the increase on the 20th day of July 1850 by Richard J. Van Ingen who was then living in St. Lawrence County, NY. In other papers Eleanor's death is listed as January 5, 1845. Margaret her daughter is listed as the widow of Henry Plank and Nancy the wife of Malachi Van Duzen.
-

Pension Application for Martin VanSlyke

W.15812 (Widow Maria or Maracha)

State of New York

Cattaraugus County

Surrogates Court SS.

J. Rensselaer Lamb County Judge, acting as Surrogate do hereby certify that at a Surrogate Court held at the Court house in the village of Ellicotville in said county on the 26th day of August 1851; satisfactory evidence was exhibited to said court that Martinus VanSlyke late of the town of Ashford in the said County of Cattaraugus, deceased, was the identical person described in and application for a pension as having served under Captain Andrew Fink (1) as a soldier in the war of the Revolution, that he died at the town of Ashford aforesaid on the 29th day of July 1833, that he left him surviving, Moracha VanSlyke his widow, and the only wife he ever had, that he also left the following named children, Augustus VanSlyke, Polly, the wife of Isaac Christman, and Caty, the wife of Jacob Moyer, and that he left no other child or children; that the widow Moracha VanSlyke died in the said County, sometime in the month of December 1839, leaving her surviving children above named and that the said children are all above the age of twenty one years.

In testimony whereof I have herein set my hand, affixed the seal of
[ends here]

State of New York

Cattaraugus County SS.

On this Eleventh day of December 1845 at a Surrogate Court held in & for said County personally came Augustus VanSlyke and upon his oath by me to him duly administered according to law, makes the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the act of Congress passed July 4th 1836. That he is the son of Martin VanSlyke, who served in the American Revolutionary Army and his wife, Maracha, whose maiden name was Maracha Staring, that the said Martin and Maracha were married before the revolutionary war and about the year 1774 by the Rev. Domenie Romein (2) or Romine at

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Charlestown or Johnstown (3) or that vicinity. That the said Algartitan VanSlyke served during a large part of the war of the revolution and was at the battles of Oriskany & Johnstown. That declarant is unable to state the names of all the officers under whom he served but does recollect of hearing him speak of having served under Colonel Fisher(4), Colonel Vedder, Col. VanSchaick & Captain Gardinier, Captain Parsons & Capt. Yeomans.

That his only knowledge as to the said services & marriage are from his recollection of what his parents having told him consequent as to the said services & marriage and from his recollection of what his parents have told him consequent to the same. That the said Martin VanSlyke died at Ashford Cattaraugus County New York on the 29th day of July A.D. 1833. That the said Moracha or Mary VanSlyke died at Ellicotville on the 4th day of January 1839 and was at her death the widow of the said Martin VanSlyke.

Sworn & Subscribed before me in open court the 11th day of December 1845. Witness my hand & official Seal. Robert H. Thankland, Surrogate

End Notes for Martin VanSlyke

1. Martin enlisted as a private in Captain Andrew Fink's Company [Third Company] in the First New York Continental Regiment commanded by Colonel Goose Van Schaick on 27 of January 1777 for duration of war.
2. In an affidavit by J. Douw Van Olinda Pastor of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Caughnawaga Martinus Van Slyck married Maria Storn on Gugust 13, 1774 by Rev. Thomas Romeyn. Affidavit was dated 12 of August 1846.
3. The First New York was not at Oriskany which was fought on the 6th of August 1777 and the Battle of Johnstown was fought on the 25 of October 1781.

The First New York did march with General Benedict Arnold to the relief of the besieged Fort Schuyler [Fort Stanwix]. In October of 1781 the First New York was with General George Washington at Yorktown, Virginia.

The First New York was in the Battle of Monmouth, New Jersey on the 28th of June 1778.

4. There is a Martin VanSlyke listed as serving as a private in Captain Joseph Yeoman's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment].

Captain Yeoman's Company did not exist until 1779. I did not find anything where Martin was discharged from the First New York before 1783.

Captain Charles Parsons Company of the First New York served until June 1783. In 1781 the New York Continental Regiments were consolidated and Captain Fink was discharged and his enlisted men who served until the end of the war would have been put in the remaining companies of the First New York.

Pension Application for William Van Slyke

Excerpted from the PENSION APPLICATION OF WILLIAM VAN SLYKE, NO. W2461, are his remembrances of the BATTLE OF ORISKANY which was fought on

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

AUGUST 6,1777, BATTLES OF STONE ARABIA AND KLOCKSFIELD which were fought on OCTOBER 19, 1780, THE BATTLE OF NEW DORLACH (SHARON SPRINGS) which was fought on JULY 10, 1781 and THE BATTLE OF JOHNSTOWN which was fought on OCTOBER 25, 1781.

ORISKANY

"That this Declarant about the first of August in the year last aforesaid (1777) Marched with Captain Bigbratts Company(1) together with the Regiment of Canajoharie Malitia under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Waggoner(2) and Major Van Slyck(3) to which said Company belonged (it being Colonel Klock's Regiment) to the Little Falls where they met with the Militia under General Herkimer(4) and encamped for the night. They Marched the next day under General Herkimer to Old Fort Schuyler (Utica) and again encamped for the night on the next Morning the Army Continued their March towards Fort Stanwick(5).

"When within a few miles of the Fort the Army fell into an Ambushcade in the woods and were attacked and nearly surrounded by a Party of Indians and Tories who were afterwards reinforced by a Party of Johnson's Greens(6) - This was the Battle of Oriskany Colonel Cox's Regiment(7) was marching in front and the Regiment to which this Declarant belonged Marched next after Colonel Cox's Regiment when the Attack commenced. This Declarant followed the example of the rest of his Regiment and fought from behind a tree.

"The Malitia suffered very severely General Herkimer was wounded and died a few days after the Battle Colonel Cox and Major Van Slyck were killed and it was reported that Major Isaac Paris(8) was killed and that Doctor Younglove(9) was taken prisoner Captain Bigbratt was also wounded(10) and the remainder of the Militia retired to a place called Oneida where they remained for the night.

"This Declarant returned home with the Company then under the Command of Lieutenant John Zeily(11) and arrived the second day afterwards and was discharged having been absent on duty and served not less than six days."

FOOTNOTES

1. John Breadbake, Captain of the Fifth Company in Colonel Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Second Regiment). Breadbake's name is spelled variously as Bedhig, Bradbuck but he signed his name as Bradpick.

2. Peter Waggoner, Lieutenant-Col. in Colonel Klock's Regiment. His home still stands about a mile west of Nelliston on Route 5.

3. Hermanus Van Slyke, First Major in Colonel Klock's Regiment.

4. Nicholas Herkimer, Colonel of the First Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Appointed Brigadier-General of the Tryon County Militia Brigade on October 5, 1776.

5. Fort Stanwix was built in 1758 and was renamed in 1776 in honor of General Philip Schuyler.

6. Van Slyke refers to the KING'S ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnson, formerly of Johnstown. This is the first pensioner ever to refer to them as "Johnson's Greens" out of over a thousand that I have read.

7. Ebenezer Cox, appointed Colonel of the First Regiment of Tryon County

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Militia when Herkimer was promoted.

8. Isaac Paris, Senator, representing Tryon County. Isaac was possibly serving as Second Major in Colonel Klock's Regiment. Christopher P. Yates was appointed to this position on April 16, 1776 but resigned on December 16, 1776 due to conflicts in the command structure. Yates' letter to the Tryon County Committee of Safety is printed in full on pp 101-102 in MOHAWK VALLEY IN THE REVOLUTION, (Committee of Safety Papers and Genealogical Compendium), Liberty Bell Associates, N.J., 1978.

9. Moses Younglove, Tryon County Militia Brigade Surgeon. Moses was wounded and taken prisoner at Oriskany. He was exchanged in December 1777. His PENSION APPLICATION NO. W4410 (N.Y.) is in the National Archives, Washington, D.C..

10. Captain Breadbake was wounded in the right shoulder and returned to the Regiment in the following spring.

11. John Zeely, First Lieutenant, Fifth Company in Klock's Regiment. Zeely is also spelled as Zielie, Seely, etc..

STONE ARABIA-KLOCKSFIELD

"About the Middle of July 1780 this Declarant again joined the Company of Captain Van Nevar(1) stationed at Fort Ehle(2) and lay in that Fort at the time the South side of the Mohawk River was ravaged by the Indians and Tories in the early part of August following(3) and until Sir John Johnson came up on the North side of the River which was about the Middle of September(4)

"The same year General Van Renssalaer(5) followed Sir John up the River but was on the south side - When Sir John arrived near Fort Paris(6) Colonel Brown(7) who was stationed there at that time turned out from the Fort with a few men and opposed his March.

This Declarant being then in Fort Ehle on the opposite side of the River from Fort Paris and seeing the battle jumped the Pickets of the Fort and accompanied by Adam Etz and Daniel Vander Burrough(8) from Fort Ehle went down to the Rocky bank near the River from which We discovered the Army(9) of General Van Renssalaer.

"Marching up the River on the same side, they halted in a few Moments and this Declarant and his Companions went down to them, but learning that they did not intend to cross the River to join the Battle. This Declarant and his Companions Etz and Vander Burrough crossed the River.

We found Colonel Brown's party retreating and that Colonel Brown was killed with a Number of his Men. The Party of Colonel Brown retreated into Fort Paris. As the troops of Sir John moved on up the River they were followed by a Party from Fort Paris with whom this Declarant went and joined the Army of General Van Renssalaer which had crossed the River near Fox's Mills (10) about ten or eleven Miles above Fort Paris.

Towards evening an attack (11) was Made by the Army and the Indians were defeated and put to flight but evening coming on General Van Renssalaer stopped the battle before he had defeated Sir John and fell back from the ground and encamped (as was said). This Declarant remained on the battleground nearly all night with the Canajoharie Malitia who took some prisoners during the night in

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the course of the night Sir John's Army retreated -

The day after the battle at Fox's Mills was returned back but not to our homes they were burned and destroyed and our cattle horses and personal property nearly all lost.-"

FOOTNOTES

1. Rynier Van Evera, Captain of the Seventh Company in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (First Regiment). I should mention here that William's name does not appear on Van Evera's Company muster roll or for any other companies from the First Regiment.

However, his name does appear on the Muster Roll of Captain John Zeely in Colonel Klock's Regiment. In 1778, 1779 and 1780 Captain Breadbake served in other Regiments and Zeely acted as Captain of the Fifth Company.

2. This Fort Ehle which was on the south side of the Mohawk River was the fortified home of Sergeant John Ehle of Van Evera's Company.

3. What is now the Village of Fort Plain and part of the Town of Minden was destroyed on August 2, 1780 by a force of Indians and Loyalists under Captain Joseph Brant and Cornplanter.

4. The actual month was October.

5. Robert Van Rensselaer was the Brigadier General of the Albany and Tryon County Militia Brigade.

6. Fort Paris was built in Stone Arabia in 1776 and named after Isaac Paris.

7. Colonel John Brown of Pittsfield, Mass. was sent with his Regiment of Massachusetts Levies to reinforce the troops already stationed in the Mohawk Valley.

8. Van Slyke's companions are Adam Etz (Ehts), a Private in Van Evera's Company and possibly a Daniel Vandenburg who was serving in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1780 as a Private.

9. Van Rensselaer's Army was made up of men from the Albany County and Tryon County Militias, Harper's and DuBois' Levies and some Oneida Indians.

10. The mills were those of Philip Fox which were about one mile west of Fort Wagner. Philip also had his home stockaded for protection. The mills were destroyed in this raid.

11. It was near dusk when the Battle of Klock's Field started which put the Albany County Militia in disarray and it was one of the main factors in Van Rensselaer stopping his attack.

NEW DORLACH

"About the first of May 1781 This Declarant again joined Captain Van Nevar's Company at Fort Ehle as a volunteer and lay in said Fort until about the Midle of July following when this Declarant went under the Command of Colonel Willett(1) to Sharon in the County of Schoharie (then Tryon) to meet John Doxtader(2) who was out with about three hundred Indians and Tories.

The party of Colonel Willett marched in the night and come up with the camp of the enemy in the morning Colonel Willett having arranged his men so as to form an ambush, Conrad Fletcher(3) and another person was sent to pass over a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

rise of ground in front of the camp of the enemy and then run back.

Fletcher and his Companion having gone in sight of the Indians soon came running back the Indians following them until they met the party of Colonel Willett who attacked them on both sides at once and defeated them. Major McKean(4) of the Rangers was mortally wounded and his son(5) was shot through both cheeks the ball passing through his mouth."

FOOTNOTES

1. Marinus Willett was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Commandt of the troops of the Mohawk Valley which consisted of the Tryon County Militia and his Regiment of New York State Levies.

2. Lieutenant John Dockstader of the Indian Department had attacked the Currytown settlement on July 9, 1781 and were encamped in a cedar swamp in Sharon Springs when they were deceived into the ambush on the 10th by Willett.

3. I did not find a Conrad Fletcher serving in any of the Regiments that were stationed in the Mohawk Valley at this time. I did however find a Conrad Fritchler serving as a Private in Captain John Ruff's Company in Colonel Campbell's Regiment.

4. There is no proof that Robert McKean was a Major at this time but he did have a commission as a Captain in Willett's Regiment. McKean died on the return march to Fort Rensselaer.

5. Robert's son's name was Samuel. Samuel was a Private in Captain Elihu Marshall's Company in Willett's Regiment. Samuel received a pension (S27161 and S28806, N.Y.) for his services during the American Revolution.

JOHNSTOWN

"After the battle with Doxtader this Declarant returned to Fort Ehle and continued in the service there until about the middle of August when he went over to Fort Paris with the consent of Captain Van Nevar and was immediately called out under Colonel Willett and in Captain Bigbratts Company then under the Command of Lieutenant John Zeily. (Captain Bigbratt having been wounded in the Battle of Oriskany as is above stated)(1)

This Delarant marched with Colonel Willett from Stone Arabia to Johnstown where they were met by a force under Major Ross(2) and Walter Butler(3) The party of Colonel Willett at first retreated and lost a field piece(4) but being reinforced by the arrival of some Malitia they rallied and a detachment which Colonel Willett had sent to go around and come in on the rear of the enemy(5) having come up and commenced an attack on the other side Colonel Willett renewed his attack and the enemy were defeated.

The next day after the Battle this Declarant followed the enemy in pursuit as far as West Canada Creek where Butler was killed(6). This Declarant then returned home and was discharged having served in the spring and summer of 1781 for a period of not less than three and a half Months(7).

FOOTNOTES

1. Van Slyke is in error as Breadbake was in command of the company and in the battle and Zeely was taken prisoner at Johnstown.

2. Major John Ross of the Second Battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York was in command of this expedition.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

3. Captain Walter Butler of Butler's Rangers was second in command of this expedition.

4. The field piece was manned by the Second Continental Artillery Regiment commanded by Captain Andrew Moody which was stationed at Fort Rensselaer.

5. This flanking movement was under the command of Major Aaron Rowley of Colonel Elisha Porter's Regiment of Massachusetts Levies which were also stationed in the Mohawk Valley.

6. Captain Butler was killed at West Canada Creek on October 30, 1781.

7. Van Slyke is again in error as the Battle of Johnstown was fought on October 25, 1781 not in August. Therefore his period of service would have been longer than three months.

The Vetter Family

The name of the family probably was originally Fetter. Over the years, many spellings have emerged. A partial background of the family is being included. From such a background, an extraordinary young man emerged. His name, before it became Anglicized, was written Veeder or Vedder; and in 1786, when he was commissioned an Ensign in the Militia, it was written Father. In 1791, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace in this county, under the name of William Veeder. His father was a native of Wittenberg, Germany, and at the commencement of the Revolution, the family was settled in the neighborhood of Johnstown, and was so much under the influence of the Johnsons, that all of them, except William, then quite a young man, followed the fortunes of Sir John, and went with him to Canada.

The Vetter family can be traced to Lucas Vetter near Dertingen, in Wuertemberg, the southwestern part of Germany. He evidently was the father of many children, nearly all of whom had descendants, and the name Vetter, (meaning cousin) appears not only frequently in his native land, but can be found in many parts of Germany. The original Lucas Vetter was a blacksmith and freeholder. It was the custom in families to name the eldest son after the father, and he would generally follow the trade of his father. So we find that one Lucas Vetter, blacksmith, would succeed the other

Lucas Vetter the eighth died prior to 1753.

In the Lutheran church register of Schoenaich, November 8, 1753, "Married, Lucas Vetter, blacksmith, son of the late Lucas Vetter, freeholder and blacksmith, and Agnes, daughter of the late freeholder and farmer, Jacob Wacker."

During the summer of 1754 Lucas and Agnes left their native land and sailed on the ship Neptune to America.

While many of the immigrants became "indentured servants" for their passage money, Lucas Vetter must have been blessed with the goods and riches of this world. Within the first year of his arrival in this country he purchased two farms. He settled north of Stone Arabia and probably devoted his time to farming and following his trade of blacksmith. It is stated that he well acquainted with Sir William Johnson.

On July 3, 1759, he became a naturalized citizen. In 1761 he appears in records as one of the original applicants for the Royal Grant, and in 1768 he

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

became one of the three principal Patentees of the Byrne Patent in Schoharie County.

From the records of the Stone Arabia Lutheran Church we learn the following about the family of Lucas, the immigrant: Wilhelm, his eldest son, was born January 6, 1756. Consequently Lucas, the other son, must have been younger than William. The records do not state when he was born.

Since Lucas was always the name of the eldest child, the family did not follow tradition in this case, but named William after Sir William Johnson who was patron and friend of the family.

Agnes Vetter died prior to 1765. In 1766 Lucas Vetter married again and his second wife was Maria Eva, the daughter of Captain Peter and Lena Serviss. By this intermarriage with the Serviss family, which was related to the first wife of Sir William Johnson, Lucas Vetter became still more closely attached to the Johnsons.

The elder Lucas, bound by many ties to the Johnson family and influenced by a Tory wife, followed the fortunes of Sir John and removed in 1780 to Montreal, where he died about 1785. His son Lucas had grown up at Johnson Hall as a favorite of the old baronet, and a playmate of the younger members of Sir William's household, and as soon as hostilities began he enlisted in the Johnson Greens and fought on the side of the British during the whole of the war.

After the Revolution he settled on bounty lands near Matilda, Canada, which lands are still in possession of the family. He died in 1842, leaving many descendants living in many parts of Canada and the United States, respected and useful citizens of their respective communities. This branch of the family spells the name "Feader."

Wilhelm or William, the elder son, and the ancestor of all the United States branch of that family, was brought up on the home farm and enjoyed such education as the Stone Arabia schools afforded. The great majority of the citizens of that vicinity were, like the Veters, descendants of the Palatines. They objected to the feudal manor, which Sir William tried to create, they feared and they detested especially the foppish and arrogant manners of Sir John and his set. When the storm between the mother country and the colonies began to rise in rebellion, there were no more patriotic and loyal Americans in the colony than the Palatines in Stone Arabia. With them Wilhelm had grown up, and likely as a boy had listened to their discussions and complaints. Possibly home life with a Tory stepmother had separated him early from home influences and she may have prejudiced his father against the boy who associated with the so-called rebels.

In 1776 the Vetter family lived at Johnstown Village and moved that same year to the area of present day Amsterdam. William's affiliations did not suit the rest of the family and he left home. The tradition among his descendants is that he alone of the family embraced the cause of the colonies, and that finally only he remained in the United States.

The surrounding neighbors were mostly followers of the Johnson family, and friendly to the royal cause. The task of finding a kind and sympathizing friend, and one who would advise and counsel him for the best, may have been a difficult for young Feeter. He made his temporary home with the family of Mr. Yauney, a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

near neighbor of his father. At a proper time, Mr. Yauney presented a musket to his young protégé, and told him he would have to rely upon that for defense and protection, until the British king acknowledged his country's freedom.

During the spring of 1776 William enlisted in the company of Captain Emmanuel DeGraff at Amsterdam, Tryon County, and took part in scouting expeditions to Johnstown, Caughnawaga and the Sacandaga River.

In June, 1777, he was drafted into the Militia and joined the company commanded by Captain Abraham Yates, which went up to Fort Stanwix, and from there to the Wood Creek, to obstruct the passage of that river by felling trees across.

From there he returned to Amsterdam. His parents and brothers were enraged at him for taking up arms against the king, and he was ordered to leave his home, an outcast forever. He left Amsterdam and went to his former home at Stone Arabia, staying sometimes at the old homestead, but more often at the home of the patriotic Gray family living in his neighborhood.

At Stone Arabia he enlisted in the Company of Captain Suffrenus Cook in Col. Klock's Regiment. Whether or not he took part in the battle of Oriskany is uncertain, but he mentions in his memoirs that he took part in numerous scouting expeditions of that time. In the spring of 1778 he was drafted for three months and went with Captain Samuel Gray's Company to Unadilla to look for Tories and Indians. When the company reached Fort Herkimer, William was sent with an Indian prisoner back to Stone Arabia. After he returned from there, Indians and Tories attacked the fort. The company did not go to Unadilla, but was finally ordered to the Geissenburg, near Fort Plain and remained there until the massacre of Cherry Valley when the company marched after that affair with the rest of the Regiment. Feeter and another man were sent ahead as scouts to locate the enemy. The Militia buried the dead and returned to the Geissenburg. An Indian band made five prisoners at Stone Arabia and the company to which Feeter belonged was sent in pursuit, but the redskins escaped.

In February 1779, Feeter enlisted again in Samuel Gray's company, which was to convoy and protect thirty batteaux of provisions and ammunition from Schenectady to Fort Stanwix. The opening of the river did not occur until April and the company was furloughed. While on furlough Feeter went with Captain Gray and others in pursuit of some Indians to Tillaborough. The transports arrived at Fort Stanwix on April 18, 1779, and Col. Van Schaick of the Continental Army took his command and the boating party to Fort Brainington on Oneida Lake, from there he set out to destroy the Onondaga Castle, leaving the boatmen as a rear guard. The whole party returned to Fort Stanwix on April 25, after complete destruction of the Indian villages. The Gray Company returned with the boats and thirty Indian prisoners to Schenectady. Twice more that spring they brought such transports to Fort Stanwix.

In June 1779, all of Captain Gray's company volunteered to join the division of General James Clinton and took part in Sullivan's famous campaign. History records the services of the boatmen who moved this big body of troops from Cooperstown down to Tioga and Wyoming. During this campaign he carried provisions, ammunition, prisoners and the wounded. The company finally reached

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Easton, Pa., and from there marched home to Stone Arabia, which they reached in November 1779. During the battle of Newton, so family tradition says, the two brothers met, Lucas being there as a soldier in the Johnson Greens. This is not the only instance during the Revolution when brother met brother face to face as foes.

On one occasion, he and Mr. Gray, the father of the Hon. Charles Gray, of Herkimer had, during the war, been on an expedition up the river and were returning in a small canoe when they reached the Little Falls. Instead of taking their light craft over the carrying place, or sending it over the falls empty, they pushed into the stream and safely navigated their frail vessel amid boiling, surging waters, over the rapids. He performed a like feat at another time during the war, when a comrade in another canoe was stranded on the rocks, and barely escaped drowning.

Again, in January 1780, Feeter enlisted in Gray's company, and all summer they were busy navigating the river to Fort Stanwix, Fort Schuyler, Fort Dayton, Fort Herkimer and Fort Plain. On one of their trips friendly Indians warned them that Brant with a large force laid in ambush for them above Fort Schuyler, and they quickly sent for reinforcements. The company "being soldiers and sailors too," to quote Kipling, had only a small fighting force. General Van Rensselaer with some quickly collected Militia came to their assistance and convoyed the party safely to Fort Stanwix.

During October 1780, William spent a furlough at Stone Arabia, and while he was there the Battle of Stone Arabia took place. He immediately joined the pursuing party and went with them to Fort Herkimer. Until ice stopped navigation in the fall, he continued in the boating service.

Early in 1781 he enlisted in the Levies commanded by Marinus Willett and took part in many scouting parties. In July of that year he helped in the surprise and pursuit of Jacob Klock, a former Militia officer who had turned Tory. Feeter was one of the scouts; they routed Klock's party completely, captured arms and one scalp, which Andrew Gray took with him to Stone Arabia.

(Which Jacob Klock is the one referred to above is unknown, there were many by the same name.)

Another Tory party attacked early in September the fortified house of Jacob Timmerman in St. Johnsville. A troop of Levies, a member of which was Feeter, followed the Tories to the northern part of Jerseyfield, but they escaped.

Willett kept his soldiers constantly moving and the service was very hard; long marches, lack of shelter and proper food and many false alarms proved great hardships to the troops. Feeter was variously stationed at Fort Plain, Fort Plank and Fort Herkimer during the years 1781-82.

On one occasion, in 1781, when a party of Indians and Tories made a descent upon a settlement in the Palatine district, for the purpose of plunder and murder, Feeter took an active part in punishing the lawless intruders. It appeared that the object of the enemy was to plunder and murder a family related to one of the Tory invaders, which was not quite agreeable to him; he therefore gave himself up, and disclosed the nefarious intentions of the enemy, who, finding themselves betrayed, made a rapid flight to the woods. Col. Willett did not feel

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

disposed to let them off without a severe chastisement; he therefore ordered Lieutenant Sammons, with twenty-five volunteers, among who was William Feeter, to go in pursuit, and they moved so rapidly, that they came upon the enemy's burning camp fires early the next morning. Feeter and six other men were directed to keep the trail, and after a rapid pursuit of two miles in the woods, a party of Indians was discovered lying flat on the ground. The latter, when they saw Feeter approach, instantly arose and fired; but one of the enemy was grievously wounded by the return fire of the Americans. The whole gang of Indians and Tories fled, leaving their knapsacks, provisions and some of their arms. The result of this affair was, that three of the enemy were wounded in the running fight kept up by Feeter and his party, and died on their way to Canada; one surrendered himself a prisoner, and the wounded Indian was summarily dispatched by his former Tory comrade, who had joined in the pursuit.

In October 1781, a large force composed of British troops, Indians and Tories under Butler and Ross appeared in the Mohawk Valley. Feeter and the two other young men started from Stone Arabia and traveled twelve miles to join Willett at Anthony's Nose, on the Mohawk River. He moved toward Caughnawaga along the south side of the river, when he was informed that the enemy was marching towards Johnstown by way of Tribes Hill. Willett sent from Caughnawaga, William Feeter and William Wallace as scouts to find the enemy, which they located at Johnstown, near Johnson Hall. Wallace returned and Feeter stayed at the jail with Captain Liddle and his guard of six men. When Willett arrived in advance of his troops, Feeter guided him within sight of the British, and he and the Captain Liddle observed the enemy until Major Finck arrived. Finck and Feeter were in advance of the troops who pursued the British until they were checked by superior numbers and until Finck gave orders to retreat, which was done. Soon Col. Willett came up with some Militia and drove the enemy from the field. Many of Feeter's friends and neighbors from Stone Arabia had been wounded and he was ordered to proceed there to bring help and assistance for those who were wounded. He went without rest or food when he started for that place and returned early next morning but to his regret, he was too late to join in the pursuit.

Before the end of the war many Tories had returned and occupied their old homes again. This enraged the Whig party, and parties would visit the homes of the Tories at night and flog them within an inch of their lives. Proceedings were begun against some of the Whigs and a number were cast into jail, but liberated soon afterwards by their friends, under the leadership of William Feeter, who opened the jail with bars and sledges. That was the end of it.

With the ending of the war Feeter returned to peaceful pursuits. All the lands owned by his father had been confiscated under the acts of attainder, and he had no property of his own. He had to fight for the recovery of his own share. After recovery of his land, he sold all his interests in Stone Arabia and elsewhere and purchased his homestead farm near Little Falls, northwest of the Revolutionary Fort Riemensnyder, on Glen's Purchase. Of course only a small part of the land had been cultivated before the Revolution, and the young soldier-farmer had to clear the forest and break the virgin soil.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Early in 1782 he married Elizabeth Bellinger, daughter of Adam Bellinger and Marie Elizabeth Petrie, born March 23d, 1765, who for 49 years was his loving wife and helpmeet. Twelve children were born to them, five sons and seven daughters; Adam, Ova, wife of Jacob Scott, William, Jr., George Henry, Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Timmerman, Mary, wife of John C. Bellinger, Catharine, (Katy), wife of Peter Staring, Nancy, wife of William Himes, Dorothea, (Dolly), wife of Abram Eysaman, Delis, wife of Jacob Small, Johannes (John) Feeter and Peter Feeter. Nine of these had many children and the number of his descendants is large.

His new home was located in a German neighborhood, all the friends were descendants of the early immigrants and there, at the Riemensnyderbush, around that old Lutheran Church, and the old burying ground, existed in those early days a larger settlement than at the site of the present city of Little Falls, William Feeter soon occupied a leading position; his earthly goods increased from year to year, and he became the owner of many good and broad acres of land, and when his children started in life he had given them a fair education, and was able to give them a good start for the future.

Mr. Feeter was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1791, and held that position for many years. Soon after the war he joined the Militia and rose gradually to the rank of Colonel of the Herkimer Regiment of Infantry (the later 27th), which he commanded until and during the beginning of the second war with Great Britain.

Colonel Feeter was not only prosperous but public spirited, and contributed liberally to all worthy enterprises. He was one of the original contributors to the Octagon Church at Little Falls; he continued his association with the Stone Arabia Church during his life and was the main support of his own, the Yellow Church, near his home. One of his granddaughters, who remembers him well, describes him as a man not above medium size, of dark hair and complexion, quick in motion and quicker in temper, but kind of heart.

In later years he suffered greatly from his wounds and the burdens of age made his quick temper still more fiery. Like many of the heroes of the great struggle for freedom he felt somewhat disappointed in the results. The favors shown to many of the notoriously disloyal families would make the old soldier very angry, and it was best at such times not to go near him. He died in 1844, in his 89th year, there passed away one of the sterling characters of his time.

Source Material: The History of William Feeter, A Soldier in the War of American Independence and of His Father, Lucas Vetter, the ancestor of the Feeter-Feader-Fader families IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA, with Genealogy of the family compiled at the request of JAMES D. FEETER, by John B. Koetteritz, MEMBER HERKIMER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Little Falls, N.Y. Press of Stebbins & Burney, 1901 Copyright by James D. Feeter, 1901

Chapter Thirteen, History of Herkimer County by Nathaniel S. Benton. ALBANY: 1856.

Frederick Visscher

Frederick was born February 21, 1741 at Albany, son of Harmon and Catheriana Brower Visscher. He married Gazena De Graff on May 22, 1768.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

They had the following children: John, Gazena, Daniel, William, Catrina, Harmon and Jesse.

He was commissioned as a Second Lieutenant on May 14, 1768 in Captain Hendrick Hanson's Company in Colonel Guy Johnson's Regiment of Albany County Militia (Third Regiment). In 1772 Tryon County was formed from Albany County and Frederick now served in the Tryon County Militia.

In 1775, Frederick served as a member of the Tryon County Committee of Safety representing the Mohawk District. On August 26, 1775, Frederick was appointed Colonel of the Third Battalion of the Tryon County Militia in place of Guy Johnson, a loyalist who later fled to Canada. Visscher received his commission as Colonel on June 25, 1778.

On August 2, 1777, Fort Schuyler was besieged by enemy forces under General Barry St. Leger. The Tryon County Militia was ordered by Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer to muster at Fort Dayton.

On August 4th, the militia began their relief march for Fort Schuyler. Colonel Visscher was put in charge of the baggage wagons and the rear guard.

About ten o'clock on the morning of August 6th, the relief column was ambushed at Oriskany. Part of the rear guard with the baggage wagons was cut off from the main column and many of the men began to run. Colonel Visscher rallied many of his men and joined General Herkimer and the remaining Tryon County Militia in their defensive circle in the ravine. While rallying his men Colonel Visscher was creased in the back of the neck by a musket ball.

A force of about 250 men under Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett sallied from Fort Schuyler and raided the enemy's encampments. The Indians at Oriskany heard the musket and cannon fire at their camp in their rear and they began to retreat back to the camp to investigate the cause of the firing.

General Herkimer now ordered the wounded gathered and the Tryon County Militia began their return march. They spent the night at the Oneida Indian Village at Oriskany and on August 9th they reached Fort Dayton.

On May 28, 1778, Colonel Visscher was charged with cowardice as a result of the conduct of the rear guard at Oriskany. The charges were groundless and he was found innocent of all charges on June 16, 1778.

In April of 1779, Colonel Visscher was ordered by General James Clinton to erect a blockhouse at Sacandaga and it was completed in May. It was nicknamed Fort Visscher although officially it was referred to as the Sacandaga Blockhouse.

Colonel Visscher also had charge of a regiment of three months levies and he made his headquarters at Fort Paris until November of 1779 when the regiment was discharged.

On May 22, 1780, Colonel Sir John Johnson with about 50 Indians and Loyalists raided and burned the Mohawk District which includes what is now the Fonda and Johnstown area.

A party of the enemy attacked Colonel Visscher's home near the Danascara Creek (now in the Town of Mohawk) and a fierce fight took place. The enemy finally succeeded in entering the house and brothers John and Harmon were killed and Frederick's mother was struck in the head while sitting in a chair

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

by an Indian. Frederick was then struck down by an Indian and scalped and left for dead. The enemy then set the house on fire and left to continue their destruction.

Colonel Visscher regained consciousness and dragged the body of John out of the burning house and then he pulled his mother, who was yet unconscious, also from the house. The rest of the Visscher family which had escaped from the house and hid in the woods on seeing the flames from the house, left their places of concealment to return to the house to save what they could and to learn what had happened to their brave defenders.

A nearby neighbor's slave Tom also arrived at the Visscher home and tried to put the fire out but it was in vain. Uriah Bowen another neighbor now arrived and with Tom took Colonel Visscher, his mother and the rest of the Visscher family down to the Mohawk River where they were put in a boat and taken across to the home of Ephraim Wemple where they were cared for. The next day they were taken to Schenectady where Colonel Visscher was placed in a military hospital where he was cared for and he later recovered from his wounds.

In June 1782, while General George Washington was visiting Schenectady attending a dinner with several officers and prominent citizens, Washington requested that Colonel Visscher attend. The dinner was not served until Visscher had arrived and was seated at Washington's right hand.

Frederick served as an Assemblyman representing Tryon County at the Sixth session. The sessions were held at Poughkeepsie from July 11 to 25, 1782 and at Kingston from January 27 to March 23, 1783.

Visscher was appointed Brigadier General of the Montgomery County Militia (formerly Tryon County) on October 2, 1786 and he received his commission on February 6, 1787. Visscher resigned his commission on September 1, 1787.

Visscher also served as a Judge in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Tryon County and a Justice in the Court of Oyer of Terminer and General Goal delivery for Tryon County for 1778. He also served as a Judge for the Common Pleas for Montgomery County from March 27, 1787 to January 1801.

Colonel Visscher died at his home which he had rebuilt on the original site of the one that had burned, on June 9, 1809. He was buried in the family cemetery on a hill behind the house which still stands on Mohawk Drive off of Route 5 between Amsterdam and Fonda.

Pension Application for Ruliff Voorhis

R.100964

State of New York

Delaware County

On this seventeenth day of June 1839, personally appeared in open court before the Court of Common Pleas now sitting in Delhi in and for the County of Delaware Ruliff Voorhis a resident of Stamford, County of Delaware and State of New York aged eighty years last January who being first duly sworn according to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he served as a private soldier in the Revolutionary War in the Militia of the State of New York in the years 1777, 1778, 1779, and 1780. That he was a single man made it his home at his father's who resided about a mile from Johnstown.

In the year 1777 he was out twice in the fall at Canajoharie which lay twelve or fifteen miles up the Mohawk River from Johnstown, one time he was gone a fortnight and the other time a week. The latter time he went from Johnstown and Canajoharie under command of Lieutenant Quackenboss (1) where the company lay about a week & was then dismissed. Vamp (2) was captain in the regiment which was commanded by Colonel Fisher (Visscher).

In the three following years he was out very often and in the two last years in the summer season was out most of the time During the time aforesaid the said Ruliff was called out to the Blockhouse six times. The last time was under Captain Vader, (3) sometimes under Captain Fisher (4) who was brother of the colonel and who was killed by the Indians. The Blockhouse was at Sacandaga (5) about twelve miles north of Johnstown. Colonel Fisher was scalped 22 May 1780 but not killed and then Lieutenant Colonel Vader (6) took the command. Sometimes was under Capt. Woodworth (7) now and most of the time was under Capt. Vamp till the last year when he with most of his company went to Canada. The six times called out to the Blockhouse was a week each time.

The said Ruliff Voorhis was called out to Johnstown ten times where he lay a week each time--Sometimes under Vamp and sometimes under Capt. Voorhis and thinks was once under Capt. Maybee (9) Who belonged to same regiment viz the one commanded by Col. Fisher.

Twice went up to German Flatts with the whole regiment when was out a week or more each time. One time went with Regiment to Fort Stanwix to guard prisoners up and was gone ten days at least and the Oneida Indians came back with them and went down to Schenectady.

Before going to Fort Stanwix the said Ruliff went to Cherry Valley with the regiment the next day after Cherry Valley was burnt, (10) arrived there in evening of second day. It rained and snowed that night. Saw one woman and four children lying on the ground. Officers as well as privates had to lie out, the fort (11) was so full.

In March 1779 or 1780 (12)went on account on snowshoes after Indians. There were six of us after seven Indians.

That one of the Indians was wounded by Woodward & the rest of our party and one of the Indians had to carry him. We followed them fifty miles. They had three days the start & we got five out of seven and the other two we reckoned had gone to Canada. We came upon them as they set around the fire busy roasting meat having killed an Elk the day before. Their snowshoes were off. Woodward clenched one threw him down and tomahawked him and tomahawked another, the rest were shot by us.

There were a great many alarms when we were called out, but a day or two at a time. At one time went to Canajoharie when he lay at the Fort a

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

fortnight, during the time went to Cherry Valley upon a scout. Twice the said Ruliff was ? out in the time and lost all and was glad to get off so, several times were called out upon a scouting party. The said Ruliff once lay a week at Col. Vader's on the Mohawk a little ways above Caughnawaga. There were fifteen or twenty men in company. He cannot tell what they went for, recollects Capt Vader killing a sheep for the men. At another time lay a week at Charles Van Eps (13) or Vanaps somewhere, about twenty men were there.--Can't tell why we went there. Was a week he thinks at Henry Hans, (14) there were perhaps thirty or forty of us and if we had lain two or three days longer might have lost saved Hans life, for the Indians came soon after we had left and burnt his house and barn, murdered Hans, took off two of his horses and his two sons prisoners, though one of them was a married man but lived in the house with his father. The said Ruliff was draughted to go to the Blockhouse & to Johnstown as before stated. Sometimes the said Ruliff volunteered with others on the occasions afore mentioned. The said Ruliff is very confident he served on the whole as much as ten months and during the times before specified the said Ruliff was not employed in any civil pursuit.

He knows of no person whose testimony he can procure excepting his brother Garret who lives in Sullivan County. In the several times called out on little alarms were usually gone two or three days & sometimes not so long. Had to carry provisions along. The said Ruliff hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and he further says he has no documentary evidence of his services aforesaid and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state, that he has not received any written discharge from the service and the said Ruliff further says that in April 1781 he went to New Jersey about two miles from New Brunswick where he lived about three years when he returned to Schoharie Kill about two miles he ??? Towards Gilboa where he lived three years & then moved on the hill about a mile from Gilboa in Blenheim Schoharie County where he lived fifteen years, then moved to the town of Harpersfield about three miles from his present residence where he resided about thirty years & then moved to the village of Hobart of Stamford where he now resides six years. The said Ruliff says he was born near New Brunswick in New Jersey on the 20th or 21st of January 1759. His father's family moved to the Mohawk Country about the time the war began and lived near Johnstown five years and then moved to the Mohawk River on the place of old Major Funday or Fonda where we lived one year. Others went to New Jersey as afore mentioned.

The time of said Ruliff's birth was entered in his father's Bible which was burnt up the Indians when he the said Ruliff lived on the Mohawk River and the said Ruliff and the said Ruliff would further state that he is well known to William Trotter Justice of the Peace, John Griffin Postmaster and Servinus Morris, attorney of law residing in Hobart aforesaid who with others as he believes can testify to his the said Ruliff's character for veracity and their belief of his services as a soldier of the Revolution and he further says that the only clergyman who resides in the village remained here only some two or three months since from the state of Massachusetts & he is not much acquainted with him. (Signed) Ruliff Voorhis

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn and subscribed the day & year aforesaid in open court. [C.B.
Shilvon um?]

End notes for Ruliff Voorhees R.10964

1. There were two Quackenboss's [Quack, Quackenbush, etc.] who served as Lieutenants in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County militia [Third Regiment]. They were Abraham D. Quackenboss, 1st Lieut. in Captain Jacob Gardiner's Company and Vincent Quackenboss, 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Hermanus Mabee's Company.
 2. Andrew Wemple [W pronounced as V in German and Dutch] was a Captain under Colonel Visscher.
 3. Abraham Veeder of Col. Visscher's Regiment. Veeder became Captain of the Second Company after Captain John Davis was killed at the Battle of Oriskany on the 6th of August 1777.
 4. Captain John Visscher, brother of Colonel Visscher.
 5. The Sacondaga Blockhouse was built in April 1779 and was guarded by Colonel Visscher's Regiment and other detachments until the end of the war.
 6. Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder of Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
 7. Solomon Woodworth was the First Lieutenant in Captain John Little's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
 8. Captain Wemple and others of his company deserted on or about the 17th of May 1780. Wemple went to Canada and later served as a Lieutenant in Butler's Rangers.
 9. Captain Hermanus Mabee of Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
 10. Cherry Valley was destroyed on the 11th of November 1778 by Captains Walter Butler and Joseph Brant.
 11. Fort Alden in Cherry Valley which withstood the attacks of Butler and his troops.
 12. A party of 7 Indians attempted to burn the Sacondaga Blockhouse on the 28th of March 1780. Lieutenant Woodworth with five others went in pursuit of these Indians.
 13. Charles Van Eps served as an Ensign in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
 14. Several pensioners refer to the attack on Henry Hans and his family. I have not been able to locate much information on this incident besides what the pensioners have related.
-

Pension Application for Bartholomew E. Vroman

25th Congress, Ho. of Reps.

BARTHOLOMEW E. YROMAN.

FEBRUARY 17, 1838.

Read, and laid upon the table.

Mr. Sibley, from the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, made the following-
REPORT:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, to which was referred the petition of Bartholomew E. Vroman, of the county of Schoharie, in the State of New York, for a pension, respectfully report:

That, on the 9th day of August, 1780, hostile Indians and tories, under the command of Colonel Brandt, made an incursion into the neighborhood in which the petitioner then resided, now called "Vroman's Land," in the said county of Schoharie, and, after massacring many of the inhabitants, (and among them the mother and sister of the petitioner,) burning the dwelling-house, and destroying the personal property belonging to his father, took the petitioner, his father, and brother, and carried them captives from place to place, until the petitioner was at length taken to Montreal, where he was imprisoned until the fall of 1781, when he was exchanged. During his captivity he underwent almost every species of cruelty, privation, and peril.

These facts are established to the satisfaction of the committee.

The petitioner also represents that, "at the time of his capture, and previous thereto, he was frequently on militia duty under the officer commanding the neighboring fort;" and his brother, Josias E. Vroman, (also an applicant for a pension upon similar grounds.) testifies that, at the time of the petitioner's capture, he "was employed by the commanding officer of the fort in said place to bear arms in defence of the inhabitants, and that he was frequently on militia duty about the vicinity of the fort."

But, because it does not satisfactorily appear that the petitioner was, at the time of his capture, enrolled or engaged in any such service as would entitle him to a pension, under the laws of the United States, or that he was at that time at least fifteen years of age, your committee are constrained, by the settled practice of Congress, to report unfavorably upon this application.

Pension Application for Isaac Jacob Vrooman

S11612

State of New York

County of Albany

On this twenty-second day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty four, personally appeared before the Justices of the Justice Court of the City of Albany, the same being a court of record. Isaac J. Vrooman, now a resident of the Town of Guilderland, in the County of Albany and State of New York, aged seventy-three years and about ten months who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he served in the Army of the United States in the year 1776 in the Regiment in the New York Line commanded by Col. Wynkoop (1) and of which Courtland Schuyler (2) of Albany was Lieutenant Colonel.

That this deponent served in the company in said regiment commanded by Capt. John F. Wendell (3) late of the City of Albany, deceased. John Ten Broeck, now of the City of New York, First Lieutenant of said company, and the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

said John Ten Broeck now being a pensioner of the United States and John Welch, Second Lieutenant and John Ostrander Ensign of said company.

That this deponent enlisted with the said John Welch Second Lieutenant in Schenectady on or about the month of May 1776. That he went from Schenectady to Albany and from thence to Ticonderoga when he joined the said company.

That the said company with this deponent remained about three months at Ticonderoga according to the best recollection of the deponent and from thence was ordered to Skeensborough. That the said regiment was discharged at Skeensborough in January succeeding from a belief founded on his best recollection that it was after the holy days, and that on his return home to Albany he came part of the way & crossed Wood Creek on the ice.

That this deponent enlisted in said company for six months but that he remained in the service of the said army eight months. After the said time of service this deponent returned to Norman's Kill now the Town of Bethlehem in the County of Albany which was the native place of this deponent and where he resided until he enlisted with the said John Welch.

And this deponent further says that after the said term of service as aforesaid he served in the militia in active duty when he was drafted for such purposes.

That his first tour of service in the militia was in the Regiment of New York Militia commanded by Col. Peter Vroman (4) who was a second cousin of this deponent, Capt John Grote (5) was captain of the company in which the deponent served, Bartal Mynders First Lieutenant, Levi Van Auken 2nd Lieutenant and Adam Vroman Ensign (6) who was a brother of this deponent.

This deponent was an Orderly Sergeant in said company. He was drafted for the defense of the Posts at Schoharie; the militia at said Posts were relieved every fortnight. This deponent served for said time, this way near as he can recollect in 1778.

And this deponent further says that he afterward served in two successive years in the same service in garrisoning the posts in Schoharie during two weeks of each year for which periods the militia were drafted for the above service & this deponent was ordered and served in each of said drafts.

The names of the officers of the company in which the deponent served in the first of the two last years aforesaid were Capt. Hager (7)—Peter Hager (8), 1st Lieutenant, and Ebenezer Olen Ensign. (9)

On the last tour of service Capt Walter Vroman (10), the oldest brother of this deponent was the Captain of his company and Jellis Fonda (11) late of Schenectady, deceased was First Lieutenant. Col. Peter Vroman was also the Col. Of the regiment to which said Companies belonged and Commanded the forces assembled at Schoharie Part of the time this deponent served at said Posts. This deponent was stationed at the Middle Fort so called at Schoharie when an Expedition of the British & Indians under the command of Sir John Johnson was directed against it. This fort was partially invested by him but was soon driven off though there was not a great deal of fighting. This deponent was stationed at different times at all of the three posts at Schoharie.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

And this deponent further says for more than forty years past he has been without any family & during said time has had no permanent place of abode. He went into the Western Country (Ohio) about twenty-five years ago. He was engaged in collecting furs from the Indians – after having returned to the State of New York he again went to Ohio & from thence to Michigan. That the deponent left Michigan in May last for this part of the country for the purpose of getting evidence necessary on this deponent supposing to obtain his pension.

That he went to the City of New York to see Lieut John C. Ten Broeck the First Lieutenant of this deponents company, saw him there, but that his mind was said to be too much broken by age & disease to admit of his making any deposition in favor of this deponent.

That said Ten Broeck did not recollect this deponent, but seemed to recollect some incidents that were mentioned by this deponent to him.

And this deponent further says that his Christian or given name is Isaac Jacob that he used to use his middle name in making his signature. There was an Isaac Vroman & an Isaac A. Vroman & this deponent signed his name Isaac Ja'b Vroman to distinguish between them and him. This deponent has seen a receipt now forwarded him dated 2nd April 1776 at Skeensborough for 5 £ six S & 8 d [pence] as received of Capt Wendell. This receipt was signed by this deponent at the time it was dated and the same period is mentioned & included in said receipt.

And this deponent hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present. And declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State. And is unable to write his name.

Sworn this 22nd day of September 1834 in open court.

Isaac J. Vrooman (his mark)

John G. Wasson, clk

Isaac Jacob Vrooman S 11612

Albany County

Catherine Wendell of the City of Albany being duly sworn says that she resides in the City of Albany and is the Daughter of the late John H. Wendell deceased of the City of Albany—That her said father was an officer of the Army of the Revolution as she has always understood & believes, And in the year 1776 was a Captain in the said Army as she has understood & believes.

She has found among the papers of her father a Receipt purporting to have been signed by "Isaac Jac^b Vorman" (by his mark) which receipt is hereto annexed, and is in the hand writing of her said father.

And this Deponent further says that the Signature "John H. Wendell" on a Small piece of paper attached to the said Receipt & also hereto annexed, is also in the hand writing of her said father—

And this Deponent further says that the above Receipt was found among the papers of her deceased father at a request made by [?] Hedhouse of Watervliet.

That a search should be made for some document relative to the Revolutionary Services of an Old man calling himself Isaac J. Vrooman & that said

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Receipt had not been previously Known to be in Existence by the said Vroman to the Knowledge of belief of this Deponent. Cath: Wendell

Sworn to before me this 30th of September 1884. J. Lansing, Judge of Alby Com. Please Counsellor & c.

This is the enclosed document which was cut from a Pay Roll which was still in her possession in 1834.

Received this 25th Sept^r 1776 at Skenesborough from Capt. Wendell the Sum of Five pounds, six shillings & eight pence being in full of my pay as a private from the 1st day of July to the 31st Aug^t as witness my hand. (Signed with his mark) Isaac Ja^b Vrooman

£ 5,,6,,8..

Another small piece of paper has John H. Wendell written on it.

The following letter is part of the pension folder dated December 29, 1937

Reference is made to your letter in which you request the record of Jacob Vrooman, a soldier of the Revolutionary War.

You are furnished herein the record of Isaac Jacob Vrooman or Vroman, the data for which were obtained from the papers on file in Revolutionary War pension claim, S.11612, based upon his military service in that war.

Isaac Jacob Vrooman was born at Norman's Kill, Albany County, New York. The date of his birth and names of his parents are not shown.

While residing in said Norman's Kill, Isaac Jacob Vrooman enlisted in May, 1776, served as a private in Captain John H. Wendell's Company, Colonel Wynkoop's New York Regiment, marched to Ticonderoga, where he served three months, thence to Skeensborough, where he was discharged in January following: he enlisted in 1778, for the defense of the forts at Schoharie and served as orderly sergeant in Captain John Groot's Company, Colonel Peter Vroman's (soldier's second cousin) New York Regiment: his brother Adam was ensign of said company: Afterward, he served on short tours of two weeks each, over a period of two years as part of the garrison at Schoharie under Captains Hager and Walter Vroman (soldier's oldest brother) in the New York troops, on one occasion, while at the middle fort in said Schoharie, they were attacked by a party of British and Indians under command of Sir John Johnson and succeeded in driving the enemy away.

Isaac Jacob Vroman stated that for more than forty years after the Revolution, he had no family; that about 1809, he went to the western part of Ohio and collected furs from the Indians, that he made several trips between his old home and Ohio, and finally went to Michigan in the vicinity of Detroit from which place he returned to New York State in May 1834.

Isaac Jacob Vroman was allowed pension on his application executed September 22, 1834 while residing in Guilderland, Albany County, New York, aged seventy-three years and ten months. He was named on the pension rolls as Isaac J. Vroman.

It is not stated that soldier was ever married.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In 1835, one Adam Vroman was aged seventy-five years and made affidavit in Schenectady County, New York in support of the pension claim of Isaac Jacob Vroman, but did not state his relationship.

In order to obtain the date of last payment of pension, the name and address of person paid and possibly the date of death of the Revolutionary War pensioner, Isaac J. Vroman S.11612, you should address the Comptroller General, General Accounting Office, Records Division, this city and cite the following data:

Isaac J. Vroman, Certificate No. 30112, Issued August 5, 1835, Rate, \$26.66 per annum, Commenced March 4, 1831, Act of June 7, 1832, New York (Albany) Agency

Very truly yours, A.D. Hiller, Executive Assistant To the Administrator

End Notes

1. Cornelius D. Wynkoop was Colonel of this regiment. It was designated as the Fourth New York Continental Regiment. It existed from March to November of 1776.
2. The Lieutenant-Colonel was Philip Van Cortlandt. Van Cortlandt was appointed Colonel of the Second New York Continental Regiment on 21 November 1776 when all the New York Regiments were re-organized. Enlistments were for 3 years or the duration of the war. At times during the war, it was hard to get recruits and they then would enlist levies which were for shorter terms of service to boost their regimental strengths.
3. Isaac is correct on the officers and ranks. This was one of the companies raised from Albany County for this regiment. Two companies were raised from Tryon County. They were under Captain Robert McKean from Cherry Valley and Captain Jacob W. Seeber from the Canajoharie District.
4. Peter Vrooman was the Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment of Albany County Militia. Colonel Vrooman was not the Colonel of the regiment that Isaac J. was in. Col. Vrooman was in command of the Fort in the Schoharie Valley.
5. Captain John Groot [Groat, Grote, Croat, etc.], First Lieutenant Barent Mynderson, Second Lieutenant Levi Van Auken and Ensign Dirck Hemstreet were officers in Colonel Philip P. Schuyler's Regiment of Albany County Militia. [Third Regiment.]
6. Adam Vrooman does not appear as Ensign in this company or regiment. There is a private Adam in Captain Groot's Company.
7. Jacob Hager was the Captain of the Second Company in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment. Isaac is not listed for this company or regiment. Captain Hager was in command of the Upper Fort [Now Fultonham area in Schoharie County] and Isaac would be there under his command at those times but not part of Hager's Company.
8. Peter Hager was the First Lieutenant of Captain Storm Becker's Company in Colonel Vrooman's Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

9. There is no one by that name in the Albany County Militia.
 10. Walter Jacob Vrooman was the First Lieutenant in Captain Jesse VanSlyck's Company in Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Second Regiment]. Walter also served as a lieutenant in Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of New York State Levies in 1779. There are no known muster rolls of payrolls for this regiment. Walter was appointed on 11 May 1780 as Captain in Lieutenant-Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies. Isaac was not in this regiment nor does it appear that Captain Vrooman served in the Schoharie Valley in 1780. Captain Vrooman was stationed in the Mohawk Valley and in September Vrooman with the regiment marched to Fort Schuyler to relieve the First New York Continental Regiment. The regiment was there until November when they were relieved by the Fourth New York continental Regiment. Captain Vrooman with about sixty men from the regiment were taken prisoner on the 23 October 1780. Isaac's name does not appear on any of the payrolls for this regiment.
 11. Jellis A. Fonda was a lieutenant in Captain Jacob J. Lansing's Company in Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of New York State Levies. Lieutenant Fonda was also the Adjutant for the regiment and was stationed at the Middle Fort. Isaac's name again does not appear on the payrolls for this regiment. A detachment of the Albany county Militia was there in October and Isaac was most likely part of it.
-

Lieutenant Peter Vrooman

The intent of this article is again to correct some misinformation in various National Archive Records concerning Peter Vrooman. I am not pointing my finger at the National Archives and claiming that they are incompetent as it is not their fault that there is more than one Peter Vrooman and that they are not familiar with the local geography.

The following letters pertain to Ensign Peter Vrooman of Captain John Littel's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Third Regiment]. This letter was misfiled as part of Colonel Peter Vrooman's Regiment of Albany County Militia [Fifteenth Regiment], Series M246, REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, MICROFILM REEL 77, NATIONAL ARCHIVES, WASHINGTON, D.C..

How do I know its wrong? First, the rank. There are two Peter Vrooman's from the Schoharie area. One was the Colonel of the regiment from 1775 until 1784 and his second cousin was a private soldier [Pension No. R18673].

Second, the geography. By militia law, every able bodied man from the ages of 16 to 50 had to serve in the local militia company. For example if you lived in Schoharie you would have to serve in the Fifteenth Albany as that is the district that you lived in. The Fifteenth Albany served very little in the Mohawk Valley as they were raised to protect the UNITED DISTRICTS OF SCHOHARIE AND

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

DUANESBURGH. One of the rare expeditions into the Mohawk Valley was after Sir John Johnson's raid of October 17, 1780.

Also the National Archives have listed the men who paid their bounty to raise men to serve in the New York State Levies [most likely to serve in Colonel John Harper's Regiment] as also serving in the Fifteenth. This is also wrong. The list is strictly for the various classes of men who were paying bounty for someone to serve from their particular class of militia, [there were usually ten men per class].

Also one other interesting fact is the file number. It appears to be a pension application number but who does it belong to.

Then the second document written by the son of Lieutenant Peter Vrooman was misfiled with the pension application of Private Peter Vrooman R18673 adds some more mystery about Lieutenant Vrooman.

Gilbert Vrooman claims his father applied for a pension and also included his commission as proof of service. There appears to be none. Mark Sullivan while in Colorado was going thru the pensions on microfilm and the first one he checked for more misfiled information was R18673 which did not have the commission etc..

I am continuing my search for Lieutenant Peter Vrooman and his service files. Peter was commissioned as an Ensign on March 8, 1781 but he did serve as a Lieutenant but he was never commissioned for that rank.

Peter H. Vrooman who was born on March 7, 1756 and later married Sarah Van Brakelen, the daughter of Gysbert Van Brakelen, had the following children: Nettie, born on May 28, 1783, Gysbert [Gilbert], born on May 7, 1786 and Neeltje, born on May 26, 1789.

Coughnwago April the 16, 1780

Sir

I have Recd his Excellenys the governors orders to Raise the fiftant man out of our Regt to sarve from the first Day of May untill the first Day of January Next in June therefore I send you a class of the Man and is to be classed with Your self you must furnish a good able Bodied man Wall accoutred the man you is alowed as a bounty tow [two] Hundred Eackers of ounpropoited Lands for his Nine months Sarvis you are to see that the man is to be [illegible] at Fort plaine by the first Day of May Next in order to be mustered pray send me the Mans name [two words illegible] I Hope You will Not faile in Raising your man for in case of a failure[?] you will be assest [assessed] Dubble the sume any other man may coast in the Regt

I am Sir your Humble

Liet Peter Vrooman

Sarvent

V Veeder Lieut Col

[S File 18673]

Peter Vroman Ensine
16 pd gorg Shenk
16 pd gorge Shenk Junr

Timmy Wessan [?]
Timmy Vagtars [?]
Duncan Mc gregor

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

	Hendrick fishback	Angus Cameron
pd	Niclas Shever	[name crossed out]
pd	Samuel coplan	pd John Algire [?]
pd	John Walter	John McDonald
pd	John Oulman	Adam Foks
pd	Barant Oulman	pd Sam Rogers
	Frd Barnhart	pd Christn Gitman [?]absent
pd	Georqe Cough	

To [?] The People that are not Marching
give the not payable

Ensin the 26th Day this month
Peter Vromen

The following numbers were written on the bottom of the back page which may represent what they paid. 8 5 61/2 8 5 6 5 5 5 5 5 5 3 3 3 4 4 2 6

SOURCE: REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS 1775-1783, INCORRECTLY FILED WITH
COLONEL PETER VROOMAN'S REGIMENT OF ALBANY COUNTY REGIMENT
[FIFTEENTH REGIMENT], MICROFILM REEL 77, NATIONAL ARCHIVES,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

**State of New York
Jefferson County**

On this 24th day of May 1857 Personally appeared before me James H Bowen a notary Public in the County of state aforesaid. Gilbert Vrooman aged 65 years a resident of the town of Aubush Jefferson County NY. Who being first Duly Sworn according to Law declare that he is the son & only living child of Peter Vrooman who was an Ensign & Lieutenant in the War of the Revolution that he was first an ensign in the Company of NY Militia Commanded by Capt Lytle. and served with said company as Ensign & Lieutenant during the whole term of the War. that his father Commenced an application for a Pension near the year 1819. while was not granted to him on account of his having to much property. that the appreciation was renewed afterward and denied on account his name not having been found on the Continental Establishment his Service having been in the Militia Service that the said Gilbert Vrooman now desires that he may be allowed to know if he may not use the claim of his father and receive the account that justly belonged to him on account of said Service he desires that the Case maybe taken up & considered and his legal rights as the Son & heir of the said Peter Vrooman granted to him. The Proof of his Service & his Commission are on file in the Department and makes this application that the application as made by his Father & argued by Dr Trowbridge & Mr. E Fowler may now be examined and for the purpose of the said examination he does by these presents appoint & constitute F.E. Hassler Esq of Washington D C his true & Lawful attorney for him & his name place & stead to ask for. & prosecute the afore said claim of his Father Peter

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Vrooman for all pension pay commutation & that may be due on account of Services endured by the said Peter Vrooman in the War of the Revolution withfull power to do all that I might or could were I personally present at the doing thereof in the receiving aforesaid amount and giving full receipts & discharge for the same fully satifying whatsoever my said attorney may do in the premises my hand & seal this 2n th day of May 1857. Gilbert Vrooman

Sworn to of subscriber before me the day & year above written witness my hand & Seal. James H Bowen, Notary Public.

Pension Application for George Waggoner

Note: Items in the [] were added by the transcriber, James F. Morrison.

S.23989

State of New York

Oneida County

On this 10th day of February 1834 personally appeared in one Court of Common Pleas being a court of record by Statute.

George Waggoner of Western in said county age 73 years, who being duly sworn deposes and says in order to obtain the benefit of the act of June 7th 1832.

That he served in the War of the Revolution as follows, viz:

That in the year 1777 this deponent entered the army in July as he thinks he entered the army as a substitute for his father Inglehart Waggoner in Capt. [Henry] Diefendorf's Company in Col. [Ebenezer] Cox's Regiment. ___ at Canajoharie, Montgomery Co. ___ and marched immediately with the troops under the command of General [Nicholas] Herkimer ___ and at the Oriskany Battle which took place in August of that year this deponent was wounded by a ball through his [left] thigh for which wound this deponent was placed on the invalid pension roll -(a copy of his certificate hereto annexed). He continued in service at this time until wounded and he was then carried home to Canajoharie where he was confined ten months from his wound.

As soon as he recovered and in the spring of 1780 according to his best recollection he enlisted under a Captain Bigbread [Bradpick, Breadbake, Bedhig, etc.] or some name like this for one year and under one Col. [Samuel] Clyde New York State Troops and marched from Canajoharie to German Flatts on the Mohawk River. We also were (?) at Cherry Valley and from there we marched to German Flatts where we laid until we were discharged having served eleven months, being discharged a short time before our service was out at Fort Herkimer.

In 1781, enlisted in spring of the year under Captain Gerrit Putmans Company—under Colonel Willett for nine months and did at Fort Plain on the Mohawk and marched through the country back and forth ___ until term of service was out when deponent was discharged having served full term of nine months.

As soon as first nine months expired—enlisted again under Capt. Gerrit Putmans and Col. Willett for nine months and served at Fort Plain on the Mohawk and in the (?) about there___ was engaged in the Battle of Johnstown and when

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Butler was killed—deponent was near by when he was shot on the West Canada Creek. This deponent served at this term the full term of ten months – having been detained in service with the rest of the troops longer than he enlisted____ Col. Willett had the command and was regularly discharged.

This deponent did not serve in any regular services after this but was frequently out in the militia after this.____ but can't tell the particulars_____

He claims for the term above stated, being including time for laying up with my wound Three Years and four months.

That he hereby relinquishes any claim to a pension except his Invalid Pension and declares that his name is not on any other roll except the Invalid Pension roll of the State of New York and that the annexed is a true copy of this pension certificate.

"War Department"

Invalid Pension

I certify that in conformity with the laws of the United States George Waggoner late a private in Capt. Diefendorphs Company of the Reg't Comm'd by Col. Cox was on the nineteenth day of October 1786 inscribed on the Pension list roll of the New York Agency at the rate of five dollars per month and that his name is now on the roll of the same agency at the rate of eight per month commencing on the twenty-fourth day of April one thousand eight hundred and sixteen. This certificate is issued in (?) of one dated on the nineteenth day of October 1786.

Given at the War Office of the United States this first day of May one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four.

J.C. Calhoun

(Endorsed) Secretary of War.

George Waggoner

Registered in Book B Vol 5, page 57

Benj. L. Beall Clerk

J.L. Edwards

And further this deponent says not

Sworn to and Subscribed in open court the day and year aforesaid. Geo. Brown, Clerk.

And the said court do hereby declare their opinion that the above named deponent was a Revolutionary Soldier and served as he states.

George Waggoner

NY S.23989

State of New York

Madison County SS

Jellis A. Fonda of Chittenango in the County of Madison aforesaid being duly sworn deposes and saith that he has read the affidavit of George Waggoner vouching his claim to a pension for Revolutionary services and thereto attached.

That he does not now recollect the said George Waggoner but he has personal knowledge of most of the circumstances connected with the service of the said George Waggoner from the year 1781 as mentioned by him in his said

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

affidavit. That Gerrit Putman was a captain in the service under Colonel Willett in which regiment this deponent was adjutant.

That the said regiment was stationed at different places and mostly upon the Mohawk River. That it was stationed at Fort Plain, Canajoharie and Fort Herkimer on that river, at different times. That the troops of that regiment were engaged in the Battle of Johnstown and also in a battle on the West Canada Creek where Butler was killed. And this deponent further saith that from the said affidavit and conversation with said George Waggoner as to his service as related by him. The movements of Colonel Willett's Regiment and the skirmishes in which the troops were engaged, he this deponent has no doubt and believes that said Waggoner did serve in said regiment at the times mentioned by him in his said affidavit and further this deponent saith not. Jelles A. Fonda

Sworn and subscribed this 27th day of March 1834 before me. Jairus French, Justice of the Peace

This certifies, that I am personally acquainted with Jellis A. Fonda the above named deponent and that he is fully entitled to credit. Dated March 27th 1834. Jairus French, Justice of the Peace.

George Waggoner did not serve in Putman's Co. but did serve in Capt. Thomas Skinner's Co. in the same regiment. Skinner's Col. was raised for 4 months starting 1 Aug. 1781.

Company Payroll dated 28 Oct 1785.

On microfilm reel 78—series M 246, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, National Archives.

Next to his name in pencil is , 6..6..2.

There is no signature next to his name so it appears he did not receive this.

Death Notice of Joseph Wagner

Another Revolutionary Patriot Gone -- Death of Joseph Wagner

The death of this aged and respected citizen which occurred on the evening of Tuesday, though for some anticipated will "be none the less the occasion of sincere regret and sorrow among the large circle of his friends and acquaintances. The pioneer of our growing village, for many years his decaying form and tottering steps have been watched with peculiar interest as he moved amid the population of a thriving town which has literally grown up around him, or occasionally stopped to recognize a friend, and from the stores of a most capacious memory to draw the instructive anecdote, or the wholesome truth learned in the school of experience; and now that his voice is hushed in death, hundreds will regret the departure of one who has borne so prominent a part in the early history and settlement of "Wagner's Village," and yield the tribute of a tear to his memory.

Mr. W., notwithstanding the hardships incident to the settlement of a new country, and a naturally feeble constitution, lived to a good old age; and his strong practical sense, his sound judgment, and his business tact, ever gave him a position of commanding influence among his neighbors and acquaintances. To no other man, perhaps, is Fort Plain so much indebted for its early and rapid

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

advancement as to the subject of this notice; and his memory, perpetuated in the virtues of a numerous and highly respected circle of relations, will not soon fade from the recollection of our citizens. He had served his country repeatedly and creditably both in the halls of the Legislation and in the war of the revolution, and at all times enjoyed the confidence of his constituents and his commanding officer. An incident which we have not time to record, but which may be found in Stone's Life of Brant, attests well the estimate put upon the character of Mr. W. for firmness and integrity by the brave Gen. Herkimer.

But he has gone from our midst. In the 90TU year of his age after a long life spent in active exertions, by which he had accumulated an ample property and done much to promote the interest and prosperity of his native town, he has gone to his (maker), leaving us a worthy example of energy and industry, and many evidences of his usefulness.

Dr. Jacob G. Snell's scrapbook MSS 3-47, Montgomery County Historical Society, newspaper clipping, rear flyleaf, dated Thursday August 17, 1848.

The Wagner Family

The Wagner family arrived in America in June 1710 with the first of the Palatines who came to work in the tar camps. In 1722, Wagner and others bought land from the Indians in the Mohawk Valley

The only son of Johan Peter Wagner, the pioneer, was a second Johan Peter born -- probably in Schoharie -- 8 January, 1722, which was not long before his father moved with his family to the Mohawk Valley.

The Wagner farm extended from the river toward Stone Arabia. In this wilderness home young Peter grew up. He was 16 years old when William Johnson came into the valley and settled down the river, in 1738. He was 18 when Cherry Valley was founded in 1740. He was 20 when Joseph Brant was born. The Upper Castle of the Mohawks was but six or seven miles west of his home. He must have often seen Hendrick, and have been familiar with Oneidas and Cayugas as well as Mohawks. The piercing cry of the panther was frequently heard, and black bear and wolf, and deer and other game, abounded.

When 26 years old, Peter Wagner received a commission as Second-Lieutenant in Captain Barnt Wemp's Company in the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment of the County of Albany (Palatine was then in that county), which was under the command of (Sir) William Johnson. It was dated August 25, 1748, and signed by George Clinton, the Colonial Governor. He served under Johnson in the French Wars.

In the year 1750, Mr. Wagner married Barbara Elizabeth Dagstetter (now Dockstater), who lived on the Sand Flats, in the eastern part of the present Montgomery County. They had twelve children; the first born in '51 and the last born in '70, apparently.

About the year 1750 he built the old stone dwelling which is still known as Fort Wagner on Route Five between St. Johnsville and Nelliston. It was quite similar in style to the well known houses of Frey, Ehle, Van Alstine, and Wormouth, which were erected about the same period. In early times, and during the wars, it was stockaded and a blockhouse was said to have stood some

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

50 feet southeasterly of the dwelling.

In politics, the Wagners were Whigs. As the times that tried men's souls drew on, their Patriotism was fervent. Wagner held the position of Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2nd Battalion from the Palatine District, Jacob Klock Colonel, and he fought bravely and conspicuously at Oriskany -- two of his sons, Peter (a second-Lieutenant) and George being also in the battle.

Three letters in Colonel Wagner's possession are included here.

Palatine 26th June 1780

Sir I do not doubt but you know that our scout made a discovery of the Enemy this afternoon, near our Quarters. I Emmedately on the endelegence send a few lines to Colo. Clyde Informing him of the aproge of the Enemy and also desire some assistance of him he emmediately send 18 men, which arrived here, Capt. Diffendorf with his Company Lise at Cox's which we send for to come over this Evening. now I desire you would send all the yung abble men to morrow by day brack from all the forts from you up. In order to durn out at day brack to attack the enemy, as all the men here mean to durn out, if we could be Lettle more Ranforced, I would be Glad if you desire Colo. Klock to send some men from Stoneraby also no more as Remain Sire, you most Humble servt. JACOB G. KLOCK

COLO. WAGGENER.

Fort Paris July 13th 1780Sir pleas to order twelve of the Smartest men that you have in the different forts under your command to Joyn Capt. John Cassalm's Company with four days provition with the quickest dispach from your friend and humble servant JACOB KLOCK COLL

Fort Paris June 5th 1781

Sir. I This Mement Recd. a letter from the Commanding Officer at Johnstown, that the Enemy have Yesterday taken several Prisoners & Burnt Stone Building in those quarters, and it is thought by him that they will make a stroke either at Stoneaby or Else up the River. -- the Enemy is Sixty or Seventy Strong you'll give Notice to all the Posts up above without a Moments Delay

I am your PETER S. DEYGERT Major-----To Cols. Klock & Waggoner

Family tradition says: "The Colonel was a man of energy and power, imperious in manner, and yet highly respected and of great influence in his community. His occupation was farming. He possessed over 600 acres, and he had several white men at work and a number of Negro slaves."

From the Stone Arabia records:

"Year 1812, 1st July, died Barbara Waggoner, aged 88 years, leaving as a widower Mr. Colonel Peter Waggener old man in his 92d year. She lived with the Colonel 64 years, and was the mother of 12 children, viz 5 sons and 7 daughters -- one son and one daughter died before. Children's children she had 73, and great grandchildren 70. She died of old age and was buried on Friday, 3d July, 12 noon, on the Waggener family burying ground beside the house of Col. Peter Waggener

"Year 1813. On Sunday, the 23d of May, in the morning at 9 o'clock, died Johan Peter Waggoner. He was born in 1722, 8 of January; 91 years, 4 mos. and 19 days old. He was Colonel in the War of Independence. He lived with his wife

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

(who died 11 months ahead of him 1 of July, 1812) 64 years, and was the father of 12 children, viz 5 sons and 7 daughters. Of these two children -- one son and one daughter -- died before him. Grandchildren 78, and great-grandchildren 74. The blessed dead died of old age and was 9 days on his sick bed. Was buried on Tuesday, the 25th of May, at 12 o'clock noon, in the Waggener's family burying ground, near the house of his son Col. Peter Waggener's. Lies beside his wife. Sermon was preached in the stone church near the river, on the text, Rev. 20, v. 12"

The children whose births are recorded are these: Johan Peter, 1750; Johan Georg, 1752; Elizabetha, 1753; Maria Margarita, 1755; Johan Jost, 1759; Anna, 1766; William, 1770. The children whose births are not on record are: Johan, Maria, and Catharina (as, in the records, the name is nearly every where phonetically spelled). This accounts for ten of the twelve. Two may have died in infancy, but of this there is no proof. What two are not identified? Elizabeth married William Nellis; Margaret married Henry Klock; Maria married William Nellis (two brothers-in-law named the same); Anna married Johan Casper Leib (now Lipe); Catarina married William Saltzman. The records show that the daughter who married 'William I. Nellis' was known as Magdalinea or Lena, but whether this was Elizabeth or Maria is uncertain.

The first son was Johan Peter, born Nov. 6, 1750. He was therefore 26 when the Revolution opened. He was a man of force; was a Second-Lieutenant in the Battalion of which his father was Lieutenant-Colonel; he fought at Oriskany. In 1782 he married Anna or Nancy Bell, by whom he had nine children, as follows: Peter, 1782, Catharina, 1784; Johann Jost 1785; William 1787; Magdalena, 1788; Jerg Heinrich, 1790; Nicolaus, 1792; Johannes, 1794; Jacob; and Abraham, 1797. Colonel Johan Peter Wagner, born 1750, died Aug. 1, 1816, in his 67th year. Anna, his wife, died Oct. 16, 1840 aged 81 years, 8 months.

The second son was Johan Georg, born Jan. 17, 1752. He fought at Oriskany and was wounded in the forearm by a bullet from the party of Brant. A fellow soldier tore off a piece of his shirt and bound up Wagner's wound. The injury was serious and he received a pension through life. He married first Elizabeth Nellis, and for his second wife a widow Strayer. He had the following children: William, 1778; Elizabeth, 1781; Nancy, 1783; Peter, 1786 Katie, 1788; Polly, 1790; John George, 1793; Margaret, date not ascertained. William married Nancy Shults; he was the father of Nathan W. Wagner, Mrs. Aron Lasher, and nine others; he was grandfather of Wm. Clark Wagner, of Nelliston. Concerning Elizabeth I have no further record. Nancy, 1783, married Peter Lampman; Miss Julia Lampman was her daughter. Peter, 1786, married Polly Ehle. He was the ancestor of Miss Kate Wagner. Katie, 1788, married Charles Wagner, son of Joseph. Polly or Maria, 1796, married Denis Diefendorf; her daughters were Mrs. W. H. Williams, of Little Falls, and Mrs. Curtis, of North Bend, Ind. Johan Georg, or, as he was known in later life, George, 1793. He married Margaret Strayer. He was the father of Levi, Chauncey, Oliver G., Mrs. Wm. Averill, and Mrs. Dodge. I am indebted to Chauncey Wagner for much information. Margaret married Henry Loucks.

Elizabeth, was born Dec. 9, 1753. She married Andrew Nellis. Maria married William Nellis. Elizabeth was the mother of Joseph and Elijah Nellis and others.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The descendants are at St. Johnsville, Ephratah, etc.

The next daughter of Col. Wagner, 1722, is Maria Margarita, who was born Jan 26, 1755

Daughter of Col. Wagner, name and history unknown.

Another daughter, unknown. Probably born about 1757 and 1758. The record implies that one of these outlived her parents, who died in 1812 and 1813. The other may also have matured and left descendants; we only know that she died before her parents.

The fourth son of Col. Wagner, 1722, Johan Jost, or Joseph, who was born March 6, 1759, during the latter part of the French war. In the Revolution he was one of Herkimer's men. In July, '77 he was with the General at the conference with Brant at Unadilla, and, with three others was under orders to shoot the chief on the first indication of treachery. He married Catharine, a daughter of Johannes and Maria Knautz Abeel.

Lieutenant William Wallace

In January of 1776, William enlisted as a private in Captain John Visscher's Company (Fourth Company) in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment of Tryon County Militia (Third Regiment) while living at Johnstown.

Shortly afterwards, William with Frederick Sammons and several other militiamen were stationed at the home of Captain Andrew Wemple for three days.

In September, William with Frederick Sammons under Major John Bliven with a detachment of militiamen left Caughnawaga in pursuit of Loyalists heading for Canada. Major Bliven and his men caught up with the Loyalists one day's march north of Ballston. The Loyalists had killed an ox and were putting the butchered meat in their knapsacks in preparation to continue their journey to Canada. The Loyalists were surprised by Bliven and his men and sixty-six of the Loyalists were captured without firing a shot. Fourteen of the Loyalists escaped and Wallace with Sammons with ten other men went in pursuit of them. After chasing them for two days the militiamen overtook the Loyalists and captured five of them and dispersed the rest. Major Bliven and his detachment took the seventy-one Loyalists to Fort Johnstown and put them in the jail at the fort.

In January of 1777, William drafted into Captain Samuel Pettingell's Company (Fifth Company) in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. About the first week of January William under Colonel Ebenezer Cox with a detachment of Tryon County Militia marched to Fort Ticonderoga where they were stationed until April when they returned home and were discharged.

On May 6th, William enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Derick Hanson's Company (Second Company) in Colonel James Livingston's Continental Regiment (First Canadian Regiment).

In August, William under Colonel Livingston marched to Saratoga (now Stillwater) and joined the encamped American Army under General Horatio Gates there. William fought in both Battles of Saratoga on September 19th and on October 7th. William also witnessed the surrendering of General John Burgoyne and his troops on October 17th.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In December William was stationed at Johnstown with the rest of the regiment.

In January of 1778, William was stationed at Johnstown until the end of March. In April and May William was stationed at Fishkill. In June he was stationed at Peekskill and in July he was stationed at Middleton, Rhode Island. In August to September he was stationed at Warren. In October to December he was stationed at Bristol.

In January and February of 1779, William was stationed at Bristol and from March to August he was stationed at Freetown. On August 19th, William resigned his commission as First Lieutenant in Colonel Livingston's Regiment and he went home to take care of his father's family.

In May of 1780, William enlisted as a sergeant in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Associated Exempts in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

In the middle of May, William with Thomas Sammons and a few other militiamen went out on a scout and returned home after scouting for nine days.

On May 22nd, Colonel Sir John Johnson with 500 Indians and Loyalists raided Tribes Hill, Fonda and Johnstown. William was stationed at one of the forts at this time but his house was set on fire and it was burned to the ground.

In July William enlisted as a Lieutenant in Captain Hans Marcus Demuth's Company in Colonel Lewis DuBois' Regiment of New York State Levies.

On October 19th, Colonel Sir John Johnson with about 500 Indians and Loyalists were in the Mohawk Valley burning and killing. Colonel John Brown, who was in command at Fort Paris, marched out of the fort with about 250 men and engaged Johnson in a battle at Stone Arabia. Colonel Brown with about forty-five of his men were killed. Some of Brown's men escaped by crossing the Mohawk River and immediately joined General Robert Van Rensselaer's growing army. General Van Rensselaer on being informed of what happened at Stone Arabia ordered Colonel Dubois to pursue and attack Johnson.

William with about 300 men under Colonel DuBois crossed the Mohawk River and started in pursuit of Johnson. DuBois and his men caught up with the enemy at Klock's and Failing's Flats and another battle ensued. The battle lasted until darkness fell over the battlefield and the enemy retreated back to Canada. William was discharged on January 1, 1781.

In the spring of 1781, William again enlisted in Captain Fonda's Company.

On October 24th, Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with 607 men were in the Mohawk Valley burning and killing. Colonel Marinus Willett, who was in command at Fort Rensselaer, upon learning of this invasion, sent messengers to Forts Clyde, Paris and Plank for additional troops while he would gather what troops that could be spared from that fort and go in pursuit of the enemy.

In the morning of October 25th, Colonel Willett with his men marched down the south side of the Mohawk River and crossed the river over to Caughnawaga. Here Willett was joined by the troops from Fort Paris and Wallace also joined Colonel Willett and his men.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Colonel Willett ordered William Feeter and Wallace to go to Johnstown and search for the whereabouts of the enemy. The two scouts discovered the enemy encamped near Johnson's Hall and Wallace went to inform Willett and Feeter went to Fort Johnstown to inform Captain John Little of the enemy's whereabouts.

About a half hour later Willett with his men arrived at Fort Johnstown. The garrison informed them that the enemy was still encamped near Johnson's Hall. Willett with his men left the fort and proceeded to Johnson's Hall.

On arriving at Johnson's Hall Willett and his men charged the enemy and a fierce battle now ensued. Willett ordered Major Aaron Rowley with about 150 men to circle around and attack the enemy from the rear. Wallace under Rowley started on this maneuver and just as they reached the rear of the enemy, Willett and his men retreated from the field.

Rowley and his men kept up a hot fire on the enemy and minutes later Willett returned onto the field and the battle raged until darkness fell on the battlefield and with the enemy retreating. During the battle Wallace and Rowley were wounded and after the battle was over their wounds were treated.

Wallace served until the end of the war in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

William was born in 1746 and he died on January 25, 1837. William is buried in the Colonial Cemetery on Green Street in Johnstown.

The following is Wallace's obituary which appeared in THE NORTHERN BANNER AND, MONTGOMERY DEMOCRAT, VOL. I NO. 33, TUESDAY, JANUARY 31, 1837,
JOHNSTOWN, PAGE 3, COLUMN 2.

DIED

In this village [Johnstown], on the 25th instant, that venerable patriot and revolutionary soldier, WILLIAM WALLACE, in the 92d year of his age.

Mr. Wallace was born in this town [Johnstown], and resided here during the whole period of his long and eventful life, having passed through nearly a whole century. He arrived to manhood before the commencement of the revolution; and when the breasts of the patriots, of that day were burning with indignation and zeal against tyranny and oppression, Mr. Wallace joined the spartan band, and devoted himself to the defence of his country, during the whole of that perilous struggle, and fought and bled for the liberty which we now enjoy. He was engaged in the battle of Johnstown, fought on the Hall farm near this village, where he rendered very valuable services to the brave col. Willett, the commander of the American forces in that engagement. He was promoted for his bravery to a lieutenancy in the revolutionary army, and was attached to the regiment commanded by the late venerable col. James Livingston. His country remembered with gratitude his important services, and granted him a liberal pension for his support in his declining years. At his birth, this county was very thinly inhabited, while all west of it was but a vast wilderness; but he lived to see it covered with a dense population and to blossom as the rose. Generations arose and departed during his existence, while nearly all whom he commenced the journey of life, have long since been numbered with the dead. He has at length been gathered unto his fathers.

'How sleep the brave who sink to rest,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

'By all their country's wishes blest.'

The Walrath Family

Wallerath, Wallrath, Walrath, Walradt, Wallratt, Walrodt, Walrad and Walrod are some of the variations the family name as undergone over the years. Originally the German name was pronounced, "Vol-rodt" by German speaking people and a gradual change to a more English pronunciation took place over the years.

Records show that Gerhard and Henrich Wallerath with their wives and five children, were in this party of 3000 Palatines who sailed to America 1710.

In the Revolutionary War, 1775-1787, the following men served in the Tryon County (N.Y.) Militia, most served under Jacob Klock, Colonel. Under the name Wallerath there were Adam, Hannes, Isaac, Jacob H. and Nicholas: under the name Walrath there were Heinrich, Isaac, Nicholas, Adolph, Henry, Friterich, Garret, Jacob A, Hacob H, Johannes, Nicholas, William and Heinrich. Under the name Wallrath there were Jacob and under the name Walrad there were Adolph, Gerhart, Jacob, John and Peter. Under the name Walradt there were Peter, Jacob, Adolphus, and another Jacob.

In the first U. S. Government Census, taken in 1790 the following Walradts are listed as living in the State of New York: in the town of Canajoharie there were Adolph Jr., Frederick, Frederick H., John H., John S., John Peter, Peter and William: In Palatine town there were Isaac, Jacob H., Nicholas and Peter H., and under the spelling Walrodt the following are listed as living in Palatine: John, Adam, Adolph and John.

In the fall of 1710 Gov. Hunter settled the remaining colonists on a tract of 6000 acres.

Jacob W. Wallrath, born Feb. 21, 1723, died Feb. 1, 1790, married Magdalena Fox, born Dec. 18, 1726. Their children were Nicholas, Catharine, Margaretha, Isaac, Lea, Isaac, Rachel, Magdalena, Peter J., Jonah, Amelia, Maria, Margaretha and Catharine.

It will be noted that there are two Isaacs in the above list. In explanation of this it is probable that the first Isaac died and another child was given the same name as seems to have been the custom in those days. This would apply, also, with the two named Margaretha and the two named Catharine.

Source Material: This article appeared St. Johnsville Enterprise and News, October 29, 1942.

Pension Application for Jacob H. Walrath, (1) Corporal

R11093 and R11904

State of New York

Montgomery County

On this eighth day of November A.D. 1842 personally appeared before Hon Stephen Yates a judge of Montgomery County Courts of the degree [?] of the Counsellor in the supreme court Jacob H. Walrath, a resident of the Town of St. Johnsville County of Montgomery and state aforesaid aged eighty four years on the 17th day of November last past who first being duly sworn according to law

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

doth on; his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States in the spring of 1776 and served first under Captain John Breadbeck in Col. Jacob Klock's (2) Regiment and General Herkimer's Brigade two months and a half at Stone Arabia and Oswagatchie.

That in the next campaign 1777 he served under the same officers as above stated as a corporal in the militia in the said Capt Bradbecks company and was stationed in Fall Hill and German Flatts until the month of August of said year when he was ordered to march to the relief of Fort Stanwix that he marched by the way of the Mohawk River and Herkimer to Oriskany at which latter place a battle was fought between the militia under General Herkimer and a large party of British and Indians and that he was wounded in the right shoulder in said Battle of Oriskany by a musket ball which was not extracted until several years afterwards and that he served during this campaign three months.

That the next service rendered by him as corporal in the militia under Capt Bradbeck was at Palatine and Johnstown the length of time he served during this campaign of 1778 was one month and a half. That in the next campaign he served he thinks under Capt Van Slyke (3) about one month at Stone Arabia and that he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of but one person living at this time whose testimony he can procure and who was also in the same battle in which he was wounded and who can testify to some of his services and whose affidavit is hereunto annexed.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state and he further testifies that the first interrogatory mentioned in the form that he was born in Palatine district then (Tryon county) now Montgomery county New York on the 17th day of November 1758 To The second he testifies that he had a record of his age until recently but that it is now lost or destroyed.

To the Third that when called into service he was living at the place where he was born as above stated and that he has since the Revolutionary War lived in the same county Montgomery and lives now in the Town of St. Johnsburg in the county aforesaid. 4th That he was called into service as a volunteer or went when ordered by his officers to the 5th he answers in the beginning as to the names of the officers to this 6th he testifies that he never received a discharge from service to the 7th the names of some persons to whom I am known in my present neighborhood and who can testify as to my character for truth and veracity and he belief of my services as a soldier of the Revolution are named in the following certificate. (Signed) Jacob H. Walrath

State of New York

Montgomery County

Subscribed & Sworn before me this 8th day of November 1842.

Stephen Yates, Judge of Montgomery County Court or the degree[?] of Counsellors in the Supreme Court.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

United States of America
Territory of Wisconsin
Racine County

On this twenty-first day of June A.D. 1847, personally appeared before the undersigned one of the Justices of the Peace in and for said county. Jacob H. Walrath a resident of the Town of Raymond in said county and territory aged ninety-one years being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 27, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. That on or about the fifteenth day of June in the year of our Lord Seventeen hundred and seventy seven he entered the service of the state of New York as a corporal in the company of Captain John Breadbake, which said company was attached to Colonel Jacob Klock Regiment. This declarant further states, that he was in the Battle of Oriskany on the sixth day of August A.D. 1777. And that he was wounded in said engagement by a musket ball which entered his right shoulder.

Which wound disabled this declarant from the service during the war and that he has been disabled even since in consequence of said wound. This declarant further states that when he entered the service he resided in the town of Palatine in the County of Montgomery and State of New York and that he was drafted and that while he was in the service he marched through to Fort Stanwix and Oriskany and that he remained in the service from the term of his draft until the time of said Battle of Oriskany was fought and that he then left the service for the reasons above disclosed.

This declarant further states, that he now applies for a pension for the sole purpose of obtaining the necessary means of support and that he should have made application before now if had not heretofore had the means of maintaining himself that he has lost his property and by reason of age is unable to support himself that he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no person whose testimony he can procure who can testify to his service. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency of any state or territory.

This declarant further states that by reason of old age and consequent loss of memory he cannot state the term of his service any more definitely than he has herein stated and that by reason of infirmity his is unable to go before the district judge of this district for the purpose of making this declaration sworn and subscribed fore here the day and year aforesaid. (Signed) Jacob H. Walrath.

Letter in Pension Folder dated February 20, 1929

I advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim R.11093, it appears that Jacob W. Walrath was born in 1756 or November 17, 1758 in Palatine District (then Tryon County later Montgomery County), New York.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

He applied for pension November 8, 1842, at which time he was a resident of St. Johnsville, Montgomery County, New York, and alleged that he enlisted in the spring of 1776 and served two and one-half months as a private in Captain John Bradbick's or Breadbake's Company, Colonel Jacob Klock's New York Regiment; and that he enlisted in 1777 served three months as a corporal under the same officers and was in the battle of Oriskany where he was wounded in his right shoulder by a musket ball; and that in 1778 he enlisted and served one and one-half months as a corporal in Captain John Bradbick's Company, Colonel Jacob Klock's New York Regiment and that he later served one month under Captain Van Slyke, no dates or details of service given.

His claim was not allowed as he failed to furnish proof of service as required by the pension laws.

He remained in Palatine, New York, until 1845, then moved to the State of Illinois. In 1847 he was living in Raymond, Racine County, Wisconsin.

There are no data concerning his family.

The Revolutionary war records of this bureau fail to afford any information in regard to Nicholas Walrath, all spelling searched. Respectfully, Winfield Scott, Commissioner.

End Notes

1. Walrath is spelled variously as follows: Wallerath, Walradt, Walrad, Walroad, Walrade, etc.
2. Captain John Breadbake's company [Fifth] in Col. Jacob Klock's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Second].
3. There is no Captain Van Slyke in Klock's Regiment. Major Nicholas Van Slyke was killed at Oriskany. Jacob's name does appear in Captain John Zeely's and Captain Rudolph Koch's Companies in Col. Klock's Regiment.

Nicholas Walrath, Dis, No Papers. NY Agency

Letter in the folder dated May 18, 1934

Reference is made to your letter, herewith, in which you request photo static copies of papers on file in pension claim of Nicholas Walrath, Revolutionary War soldier, whose record you quote from various New York publications.

In the Report of the Secretary of War printed in 1835, the name of Nicholas Walrath is borne on a list of Invalid Pensioners who had been inscribed on the roll of the New York Agency, whose residence and other information called for by the resolution of the U.S. Senate could not be ascertained in consequence of the destruction of the papers in the War Office when that office burned in 1800 and 1814.

Nicholas Walrath was born on that list as a private in the Revolutionary Army, pensioned at the rate of \$36 per annum.

This office has no further information in regard to the above named soldier for the reason stated above.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Diary of Captain Benjamin Warren

About the first of November Gen. Hand, who was ordered to the command of the Northern Department came to direct us to determine on the expediency of quartering the troops here the winter. He called for a return of what ordinance stores, ammunition, &c, I had in the garrison; meanwhile an express arrived from Fort Stanwix, informing that one of the Oneidas was at a Council of war of the enemy's, in which it was determined to visit Cherry Valley. The General had the regiment turned out and reviewed them; he payed us a high compliment in orders and in consequence of the express, he went down and ordered Col. Klock to send immediately 200 men to reinforce us, which the Gen. wrote was to have been here the 9th of November and ordered up a large quantity of provision and ammunition stores, which however did not come to hand nor any reinforcement of men and on Wednesday, the 11th, about 12 o'clock, the enemy to the number of 650, rushed upon us, surrounded headquarters and the fort immediately and pushed vigorously for the fort, but our soldiers behaved with great spirit and alertness; defended the fort and repulsed them, after three hours and half smart engagement. Col. Alden in endeavouring to reach the fort was killed; Col. Stacy made prisoner together with Lieut. Holden, Ensign Garrett, the surgeon's mate, and a serjeant, about 12 or 14 off the regiment: twelve of the regiment besides the Col. killed and two wounded.

November 12th. No reinforcements till about 9 or 10 o'clock. The Indians came on again and gave a shout for rushing on, but our cannon played brisk; they soon gave away: they then went round the settlement burnt all the buildings mostly the first day and collected all the stock and drove the most of it off; killed and captivated all the inhabitants, a few that hid in the woods excepted, who have since got into the fort.

November 13th. In the afternoon and morning of the 13th we sent out parties after the enemy withdrew; brought in the dead; such a shocking sight my eyes never beheld before of savage and brutal barbarity; to see the husband mourning over his dead wife and four dead children lying by her side, mangled, scalpt, and some their heads, some their legs and arms cut off, some torn the flesh off their bones by their dogs -- 12 of one family killed and four of them burnt in his house.

Saturday 14th. The enemy seemed to be gone; we sent out to collect what was left of cattle or anything; found some more dead and buried them.

Sunday 15th. This day some provision arrived being the first supply after the first attack when we had not a pound for man in garrison, for four or five days, but a trifle of meat. In the afternoon a scout we thought had been taken by them, a serjeant and eight men arrived in safe. By some they took prisoners they let go again; informed they had a number wounded and we saw a number of them fall, so that we have reason to think we killed more of them than they killed of our regiment, though they butchered about 40 women and children that had been found. It came on to storm before the engagement began: first with rain, but for this day past, it has been a thick snow storm.

Monday 16th. The snow continued falling & is almost knee deep on a level. -- The Col. was buried the 13th with --- under arms with all the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

honors of war. -- Though there was 300 men, between this and the river, most of them together before we were attacked, yet they came within four miles and laid there until they were assured the enemy was gone off. Col. Butler, though near 40 miles off, marched and got near and, would have been the first to our assistance, had we not sent him word they were gone off: we are here in a shocking situation, scarcely an officer that has anything left, but what they have on their back.

SOURCE: JOURNAL OF AMERICAN HISTORY III, 1909, pp 201-216, 377-384,
DIARY OF CAPTAIN BENJAMIN WARREN.

Invalid Pension Application for Gideon Warren

State of New York

City of New York SS

Gideon Warren of Hampton in the County of Washington Farmer being duly sworn maketh Oath that during the late war to wit in the Year 1775 he was a Captain in the Garrison of Ticonderoga then consisting of Militia on duty in the Service of the United States commanded by Captain Thomas Lusk; that while in the Garrison & Service aforesaid to wit on or about the Middle of May 1775 a certain Abial Brown then in the said Garrison being a Tory or a Madman hand having to Possession of a Quantity of Arms, he the Deponent in attempting with several others to pacify or disarm him the said Abial Brown received a Wound in his right Wrist by a Stroke of a Cutlass which almost cut off his Hand & has so much injured his Arm that he is incapable of obtaining his Livelihood by Labor; that on the 12th Day of Decr last he was fifty five Years of Age & now actually resides at Hampton aforesd. Gideon Warren

Before me Rich. Varick, Recorder

The following is the story about Brown:--

I Ebenezer Kellogg Being of Lawful age Do testify that In May AD 1775 I was Detaitchd from Williamstown to Ticonderoga Which place We accdingly took then most of the army Were Detaitchd to crown point & St. Johns and a fellow fell Behind By the Name of Brown Blonging to Pwonal and the Company that he Belonged to Were Detayched and the fellow came into the Same Mess to Which I Belonged and I heard him often to Say that he had No thoughts of taking up arms against the King and he Would talk and Rage almost Like a Mad fellow after he had Benn With us two Days a party Returned from Crown points With some prisoners and Several of the party Came Into the Same Room In Which I kept and Set up their guns and all Left the Room But My Self & one more and I Was a going out of the Room Brown Spoke to Me thus With a gun In his Hand there Was a party here and they Intend to kill Me and I Entend to kill one first and Drew up, his gun at Me twice and I Run to Call one of our Sergeants Which had pacefyed him Several time and as We Were agoing to Enter the Room again Brown Insisted that he Would kill as Many as he Could and he had By him fifteen guns all Loaded With hanger and a Cutlas and he gave out Such threats We Steped Back and the Door fell to and he fireed and Shot one partly through the Body By the Name of Cammel at Which the Man Cried he Was killed I instantly took hold of him to Lead him away and Some Body Spoke and Says Brown What Do you Mean to act So

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Says he I have Killed one and I Entend to kill as Many as I Can and Soon fired agin. And there was one Steped up help Lead Cammel By the Name of Harris and as We Were agoing off Brown Shot out of the Window and Shot Harris throught the knee and as Soon as We had got the Wounded Safe the Next Cry Was he had Cut off Capt. Warrens hand Who I understood Was Endeavouring to pacify him Soon after the Cry Capt. Warren Now Colol Warren Come In Where I Was and the Blood ran Whole Streams and his wrist appeared to be Bigest part Cut off and farther Deponant Saith Not.

From: New York in The Revolution Volume II, pg 32. 1898, Roberts & Mather 1901

Pension Application for Daniel Weis (Wise, Wies)

Donated by Cindy Blevins

W.15864

New York

Oswego County SS

John Weis being duly sworn says that he resides in the Town of Sharon in the County of Schoharie, that he is 52 years of age. That he knows the record hereto annexed to be the true and original record made & kept by Daniel Weis the father of this deponent since the year 1798 and that this deponent believes said record to be the only record ever made by his father of the facts therein stated.

That the whole of said record is in the hand writing of this deponents father. That this deponent was present and saw his said father make the entries on said record marked 10 11 & 12 recording the birth of Jacob in 1798—the birth of Adam in 1800 and the birth of David in 1804. That the first entry made in said annexed record records in substance the following facts.

"The records of the births of the children of Daniel Weis & wife. Elisabeth Straub born Stoneraby (now called Palatine in Montgomery County) the 2nd of October 1760 & married to Daniel Weis March 4th 1781."

That Elisabeth Straub was the maiden name of the widow of said Daniel Weis and is the mother of this deponent. That the said Daniel Weis died on the 19th of April 1819 and that this deponent was present at his death. That Elizabeth Weis the mother of this deponent is now & has and remained the widow of this deponents father since his death as aforesaid & further says not. (Signed)

John Weis

Sworn and Subscribed this 19th day of December 1838 Before me William Lewis Jr, Justice of the Peace

And I, the said Justice do hereby further certify that at the taking the foregoing affidavit of John Weis, John A. Coons, known to me to be a person of truth and veracity, being by me duly sworn, testified that he is well acquainted with the said John Weis & had known him for the last thirty years & that the said John Weis was a man of truth and veracity and that his statements are entitled to credit. Dated Dec. 19, 1838. William Lewis Jr, Justice of the Peace.

State of New York
Oswego County SS

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

I, Daniel H. Marsh, Clerk of Oswego County Courts do certify that David P. Brewster before whom the annexed affidavits of Elisabeth Weis were made was at the date thereof first judge of the Courts of this County and that his name affixed to [?] of said affidavits are his genuine signature and handwriting, & I further certify that William Lewis Junior before whom the foregoing affidavit of John Weis & by whom the above certificate was made was at the date of said affidavit & certificate a justice of the peace in & for the County of Oswego aforesaid & that his name affixed to the pisat[?] of aforesaid affidavit & certificate is his genuine Handwriting and Signature.

Witness my hand & Seal of Office this 19th day of March 1839. D. H. March, Clerk

State of New York
Oswego County SS

On this thirteenth day of February 1839 personally appeared before David P. Brewster First Judge of Oswego County Courts. Elisabeth Wies a resident of the Town of Volney in the County of Oswego aforesaid in the State aforesaid aged seventy nine years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 4, 1836. That she is the widow of Daniel Weis who was a private in the War of the Revolution. That she recollects that her said husband Daniel Weis served in the War of the Revolution before said marriage of the deponent with said Daniel Weis. That she does not recollect the names of the officers under whom he served nor any facts relating to his service except on one occasion. That she was left by her said husband at the Fort at now Palatine, Montgomery County for protection & safety while her said husband was engaged in service. This took place in the year One thousand Seven Hundred and eighty two. That she remained in the Fort from Spring, month of April, until some time in the fall of the same year. That all the service he performed subsequent to the marriage was at & near Palatine. That previous to their marriage, she knows of his being engaged in the service at the battle at Bennington. That she can give no details of his service, on account of the loss of memory which is much impaired by the infirmities of age.

That she was married to the said Daniel Weis on the 4th day of March 1781. That her husband the aforesaid Daniel Weis died on the 19th day of April 1819. That she has remained a widow ever since that period as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed. (Signed with her mark) Elisabeth Weis

Sworn to & Subscribed the 13th day of February 1839 before me and I hereby certify that the said Elisabeth Weis is not able by reason of bodily infirmity to attend at court. D. P. Brewster, First Judge of Oswego County.

And the said Elisabeth Weis further states that the family record, hereto attached & written in the German language is the original record of the facts therein recorded. Made by the said Daniel Weis. (Signed with her mark) Elisabeth Weis

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn to & Subscribed the day & year aforesaid before me. D. P. Brewster, First Judge of Oswego County.

State of New York
Schoharie County SS.

John Weis being duly sworn says that he is sixty five years of age, a farmer by occupation & that he is the eldest born of nine children descendants lineally of Daniel Weis formerly of the town of Sharon in the County aforesaid. That the said deponent now resides in the town of Seward in the town formed from part of the Old town of Sharon and has permanently resided there for the past thirty years. Deponent has the custody of the papers formerly owned by his father Daniel Weis whose name was generally written and is the same written in English "Wise" by his descendants. That this deponent in 1812 was well acquainted with the circumstances attended the naturalization of his father and that he had made application therefor at said time & that Jedediah Miller Esq of Cobleskill in the County aforesaid as his attorney attending to that business for him. That the evidence of Capt. Silas Grey (1) under whom the said Daniel had performed military service during the Revolutionary War was procured and filed with the Court granting the certificate of naturalization, which said certificate was in the possession of deponents father during his lifetime, and since in possession of deponent and is hereunto annexed.

That the said deponent further says that he hath no knowledge that his father during his lifetime made application for a pension under the laws of the United Sates but on the contrary did not on the ground, that he was excluded in consequence of property qualifications.

And the said deponent further says that he has very frequently heard his father relate his history and the part he performed in the War of the Revolution as a soldier. That said deponent never made a written memorandum thereof but from his recollection states that his deceased father informed him that he enlisted at the City of Albany in Capt. Silas Greys Company that a recruiting officer there or in that secture enrolled him as such, and that he immediately commenced duty and served until the end of the war which was from the period of enlistment three years which deponent understood was the term of enlistment. That the deceased related that he was at the Monmouth battle. That he was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. (2) That at this time he received a wound by a musket ball which entered a side [?] in the left breast passing out under the colar bone, left shoulder. That he was at the battle at Kingsbridge (3) and was also wounded in the left leg also by a musket ball which wounds and scars the deponent has seen.

In addition to these the deceased also related that while the Indians and tories were devastating the Mohawk Valley in the night about of Canajoharie and Fort Plain (4) in the County of Montgomery an express arrived soliciting the commands for in a force to meet them. That a company of volunteers resolved to proceed to the scene of the Indians and Tory war fare. That the said Daniel Wise was one of the expedition which proceeded above Fore Plane. That the enemy fled, across the Mohawk River. The volunteers took possession of a small three

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

pound cannon and swivel and returned after executing a tory by the name of Harding Who was driven from the mountain into the valley. That deponents father has shown him the tree or limb of the tree projecting over a road below or East of Canajoharie where he the spy was suspended. That this was the only instance he ever saw a man hung by the neck. During this expedition the friendly Indians continued in pursuit of the enemy and succeeded in killing the notorious Col. Butler.

Said deponent further says that is father died in April A.D. 1819 and further says not. (Signed) John Wise

Subscribed and sworn before me this 28 July 1852. Demutherus Lawyer County Judge Schoharie County.

State of New York

Schoharie County SS.

Demutherus Lawyer County Judge of the county aforesaid do hereby certify that John Wise of the town Seward in said County and the deponent named in the foregoing deposition appeared in open court before me and took & subscribed [Copy of document ends here.]

State of New York

County of Oswego SS

I, James Brown, Surrogate of said County of Oswego do hereby certify that at a Surrogates Court held in and for said Court on the 16th day of May AD 1853, personally appeared before the Court on the day above mentioned Adam Wies of Clay Onondaga County New York, son of Elisabeth Wies deceased late of Volney County of Oswego NY, who as it appears was in her life time entitled to a pension. That on the day above mentioned the said Adam Wies was by me duly appointed administrator of the Estate of Elisabeth Wies deceased and is legally authorized and qualified to act as such, and that he gave security to the amount of two thousand dollars.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of the said Court this 21st day of June 1858.

J. Brown, Surrogate of Oswego Co., NY

State of New York

County of Cortland SS.

I, Lewis Kingsley, Surrogate of said County do hereby certify that at a Surrogates Court held in and for said County, before me the said Surrogate at Cortland in said County on the 11th day of March A.D. 1853. It was proved by the adduction of testimony satisfactory to the said court that Elisabeth Wies late of Volney in Oswego County NY widow of Daniel Wies died in the Town of Volney County of Oswego NY on the 29th day of January AD 1843, and at her death she left eh following named children her surviving VIZ

John Wies of Seward Schoharie County New York

Adam Wies of Clay Onondaga County New York

Jacob Wies of Volney Oswego County New York

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Daniel Wies of Lenewee County Michigan

David Wies of Pine Grove Vanburen County Michigan

That they are her only children her surviving and that each of them is twenty one years of age & upwards.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the seal of the said Court this 11th day of March 1853. Lewis Kingsley, Surrogate.

Elisabeth Straub born Stone Arabia 2 October 1760, Married Daniel Weis, Albany 4 March 1781

Children

Elisabeth born Stone Arabia 25 January 1782, Bap. 3 Feb. 1782 at the Dutch Reformed Church of German Flatts, page 54.

Daniel born 4 March 1783 died 20 July 1787, Bap.9 March 1783 DRGF page 69.

Adam born 3 July 1784 Died 9 November 1784

Jonannes born at Petersburg (5) 24 Sept. 1786

Daniel born at Petersburg 11 October 1788

Peter born at Stone Arabia 8 August 1790

Heinrich born 26 June 1792 died 26 [July?] 1792

Wilhelm born at Stone Arabia 31 July 1793

Maria born at Durlach (6) 12 May 1796

Jacob born 28 November 1798

Adam born 25 December 1800

David born 26 February 1804

Additional church records that may relate to theStraub [Strope] and Weiss Families.

Reformed Dutch Church of Stone Arabia page 188

Weiss, Johannes Married Elizabeth Margreth Berns 7 December 1769.

Straub, Heinrich married Rachel Schmidt 6 July 1794 page 199.

Children of Wilhelm and Maria Straub

Stone Arabia Lutheran Church

Wilhelm born 11 April 1791 page 67

Anna born 1 April 1793 page 78

Daniel born 14 August 1795 page 91

End Notes—James F. Morrison

1. The only military service that I have been able to verify is his enlistment for 9 months in the Fourth New York Continental Regiment from 5 May 1778 until 5 February 1779. The regiment fought in the Battle of Monmouth, New Jersey on the 28 June 1778. In 1781 and 1783 Silas Gray was a Captain in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. Daniel's name is not on the Company's payroll for 1781. In 1782, Captain Gray was trying to enlist a company again but he did not fill his quota and he was discharged. The recruits were put into

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

other companies to fill them up. Again, I do not find Daniel listed in any of the companies.

2. If Daniel was at Yorktown, Virginia, in October of 1781, he could not have been in Willett's Regiment as they never left New York State.
 3. There was a Battle of Kingsbridge in January of 1777 and one in July 1781. He does not state which one. As this year is related by John and Elizabeth. I tend to believe he enlisted in the First New York Continental Regiment. Lieutenant Ephraim Snow was in Albany recruiting for the first NY. I do not have the muster rolls for that year.
 4. This war service is all mixed up. Canajoharie District was destroyed on the 2 of August 1780. Captain Joseph Brant destroyed the settlements in and near the present day Village of Fort Plain and the Town of Minden. The 3 pound cannon was captured from Sir John Johnson at the Battle of Klocksfield on the 17 of October 1780. The death of Captain Walter Butler was on the 30 October 1781 at West Canada Creek in what is now Herkimer County NY. If Daniel was at Yorktown, Va. He could not have been in New York at the same time.
 5. There was a settlement called Petersburg or New Germantown in what is present day Schuyler, Herkimer County, NY.
 6. Durlach is also called Dorlach or New Dorlach in the present day Town of Sharon, Schoharie County NY.
-

Pension Application for Marinus Willet

W.1525

Margaret, widow

B.L. Wt.2362-500-Lt.Col.Comd.

Issued July 30, 1790

No Papers.

The Pension was issued to the widow of Marinus Willet who served in the Revolutionary War, NY, as a Lt. Colonel. Inscribed on the Roll at the rate of 600 Dollars 00 cents per annum to commence on the 3d February, 1853. Certificate of Pension issued the 8th day of November 1853 and sent to E. M. Willett 67 Wall Street, New York City. Willett married Jan 1800 Margaret, he died Aug 23, 1830 and son was allowed pension on an ap. ex. Nov 1, 1853 while a resident of NY City aged 78 years.

Son E. M. Willett, Marinus resident of NY City in 1853. No per. Family data ony M. W. found on the Rev. War records of this bureau.

United States of America
City, and State of New York SS.

Marinus Willett of the City and County of New York in the State of New York, being duly sworn doth depose and say that he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Third New York Regiment in the Army of the United States on the 21st day of November 1776, and that he continued in that command until the 22nd day of December 1779: When he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel commandant of the Fifth New York Regiment in which command he continued until the 1st day of January 1781, when the form took place which reduced the five New York Regiments to two. (Signed) Marinus Willett

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn the 9th day of June 1829 before me, Evert A. Bancker
Commissioner.

Col. Marinus Willett's Regiment of Levies

In The Mohawk Valley in 1782 -- From the Pliny Moore Papers

The surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in October 1781 and the victory at about the same time at the Battle of Johnstown had supposedly ended the war, but the frontier of New York was still subject to Tory and Indian Raids.

Col. Marinus Willet was placed in command of protecting the settlers along the frontier and lived for a time in what is now called Fort Plain. He seems to have had the trust of the men who fought under him and the trust of the community. Willett was an able commander who was protective of his men and didn't simply give orders but led his men in the field.

Pliny Moore was a lieutenant in Capt. Job Wright's company, Col. Willett's Levies. During the first three months of 1782 he was engaged in recruiting for the Levies, but on March 22nd he was ordered to "repair to Spencertown and forward on the Three Years Men from that Quarter to Ballston with all possible dispatch that they may Join the Corps to which they belong which are now ordered to Rendezvous at that Post." Capt. Wright's company remained at Ballston until July 24th, although the inhabitants petitioned Col. Willett that it might remain for their protection. Moor was stationed at various posts in the Mohawk Valley, mostly at Fort Rensselaer (now Fort Plain) until the disbanding of the army in November 1783.

The following letter is addressed to Lieut. Pliny Moore at Stone Arabia. It shows finding unappropriated land to locate on is very important to the soldiers. Officers and men in the Levies had chose Moore to locate their Land Bounty Rights.

Spencertown 11 August 1782

Dear Son,

I received a line from you, wrote in haste in which you inform me of your unexpected order for the Mohawk River and since that I have heard that you marched the next Monday. I was a little disappointed myself as that route carries you a much greater distance and your private business not completed however private must give way to public.

I find that you were Douglass. You may depend upon it there is no patent on the lands north of Bill Power's part of Elisha Pratts, the lines run 24 miles from the North River (Hudson) below Noble Town east of Sheffield, thence north 28 degrees west to the northeast corner of Kinderhook, that is their extent. Let them say what they will, we know as well as they do, for Colver and Savage were at New York in all the trials of Peter VanSchaak and Harry, that we are not deceived and that there is no patent on the lands above until you come to Renselaer's great patent north of New Lebanon except the Van Schaaks and you might was well have laid on your location here and made them stick as they have in other places, and I am very sorry you did not for I find that people in general were very much afraid you would and if the Legislature does nothing this setting

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

to prevent it, some persons will try it, I don't doubt. But we are very often one day too late, it is our luck.

Mr. Dean hath returned and tells me he did not go to see Col. Parmer and knows no more than before.

As to our particular affairs in the family, we are middling healthy all except myself I am more unwell this summer than I have been, can do but little business, have by exertion got through mowing and harvest better than I expected. Have secured all my hay and grain except a few oats that are not ripe.

Have been obliged to pay out about ten or twelve dollars which with five dollars for you and Shadrak crowds me very hard money if it can be is twice as scarce now as it was when you left home, and our traders are so reduced that there is a very great scarcity of salt and rum. Even Mr. Scott with all his connections and cast cannot keep rum and yet flour fetches five dollars and a half per hundred in Boston and rum but a little higher than last year and salt as low but they cannot get money to bare the expenses of transport.

I was lucky enough to get 2 barrels rum of conyn but at a high rate. Rum at a dollar and flour at 18 and fetch from Nobeltown. But I cannot do business, my health will not admit. I had some dependence on you when I engaged however I hope your business will wear a better face by and by. Hope keeps us up. We live by the indulgence of kind heaven. God is the fountain of all our streams. Let us get nearer the fountain when we find the streams fail and make sure of a better good than this work can afford.

I know not what station you are. I suppose likely in more danger than at Ballstown, however that ought not to trouble you, be always prepared to meet danger and encounter trouble, that you ought to expect but God is able to deliver you in six troubles and in seven therefore don't forget your dependence on him and obligations to him this habit of whoring, drinking and gaming is too much practiced. Do be careful to shun such companions as much as possible.

Out family are uneasy where they shall go next spring. I don't find a place as yet, that place of Smith's is sold to Dr. Curtis. I had the refusal and could have had it but did not think best. Understand that place at Stillwater is to be sold by some person and that it will go high. I intend to go up and see in a few days if my health will admit.

If you can conveniently come home I should be glad a few days, however don't expect it.

And as I have circumscribed myself by paper I subscribe myself.
Affectionately your, Noadiah Moor.

Letter from Noadiah Moore to his son, Lieut. Pliny Moore

1st October 1782 Kings District

Dear Son,

Having an opportunity by Mr. Weeds son to send as far as Schenectady to be delivered to some person the most likely to send it on to you, I take this chance for chance it is if it ever reaches you for I know not where to direct only up the Mohawk River, etc.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Mr. Dean returned and tells me that he was very lucky in doing his business and with the Indians who were all present and about to go out for a hunt Col. Lewey (*Lieut. Col. Louis or Atyatoghharongivia, a chief warrior*) with the rest etc. But very fortunate in the affair of locating the legislator have granted the protection of the officers and soldier in the line of our State Troops all of that tract of country we talked of and Mr. Schuyler says likewise that he must see all the warrants of which Mr. Dean was destitute before he could receive one certificate to enter on the book, therefore lays all by until you return or furnish him otherwise with advice and tools.

As to our own private affairs I received no letter from you whether you liked or disliked that farm you went to look at. Capt. Ketchom and I went up that day to see Mr. Gaige and he says he will sell the one half of that landing place but Capt. Ketchom had rather it seems go up higher. Waits your return or information by letter.

There is no farther accounts about the war or peace some say some way and another nothing certain.

John Savage that returned from Canada and brings the same account about the Indians scouts being called in and Sir John hath returned from England and is superintendent over all Indian affairs. Went directly up to Niagara and Detroit on some very urgent business not commonly known.

Sold and run rest I bought ten gallons of as good rum as you had of Drake and gave eleven shillings lawful pr gallon much better than Crosmans all odds in smell and proof.

I would have you write me if any opportunity presents; and look and inquire up and down as you have opportunity to find us a resting place. Not forgetting our eternal rest.

Our family are all in health except myself and I am in hopes I am on the mending hand about my hoarseness the doctor hath prepared me a medicine price six shillings which is very sovereign. Hope it may God's blessing attending carry of the disorder.

Your soldier Hambleton is well, works and gets money and then spends it and lets the child live at vinegars without much of his assistance you had better send for him perhaps.

From your most affectionate, Nodiah Moor

Lieutenant Pliny Moore was appointed Adjutant of Col. Willett's Regular Levies on November 7, 1782, succeeding Lieut. Jelles A. Fonda, who was promoted to a captaincy.

In the following letter Captain Fonda requests Moore to send him a copy of the regimental order concerning his promotion.

Letter from Pliny Moore to his father, Nodiah Moore
Fort Rensselaer Novr 27th 1782

Dear Father,

Your favor of the 1st instant I received by Sergeant Rowley together with a pair mittens; am happy to hear you are recovered from sickness and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

hoarseness the latter of which I expected would be the consequence of the former hope these may find recovered from your cough and the rest of our family in health, all of whom, I hope to have the pleasure of seeing in about three weeks if nothing prevents.

Respecting private affairs I wish you had been able to give me a more favorable account. Our debts not being paid and having as yet found no place or determined upon nothing are discouraging circumstances but I have no idea of their being fatal ones as long as we have good debts enough to answer double what we owe.

I have been these some days preparing to go to Fort Herkimer to view a couple of farms to be sold a little this side of there; shall go in a day or two if the weather permits and will let you know, hope you will not omit looking on that account.

Our three warrants with certificates I send by Shadrack which please to deliver to Mr. Dean and take his rec't for them. I expect to bring some more when I come home if Mr. Dean thinks it prudent to wait so long thought I believe delasy in that case may be attended with disadvantage.

I have swapped my watch for a tolerable likely colt which I intend to ride home, if you have a safe opportunity to send my saddle and a bridle should be glad.

I expect to receive about three pounds from Stillwater in a few days which if I do not get shall want money enough to carry me home.

I much want a light color or white jacket and breeches that may serve as a regimental such as Jones had would do though I could wish for broad cloth or corduroy, if you can get them against I come I should be thankful.

Enclose you a note against Richard Vaughn of Nobletown all of which except a few shillings to Lieut. Hubble. It is mine wish you to write to him and come and pay it to you.

Please to send by Shadrack my blue jacket and breeches and my Mamma will send my clouded worsted stockings which with what I have I hope will serve me. My summer clothes I send, 2 pr breeches, 2 jackets and 2 pr stockings.

My compliments to friends and neighbors particularly to Mr. Dean to whom I should have wrote but had no particular business and he is now one letter in my debt, could wish to hear if he has fixed upon a place where he intends to locate or (letter ends here, not completed).

Source: Microfilm Reel 78, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, National Archives, Washington, D. C.

Colonel Marinus Willett

Did you ever notice Willett Street in Fort Plain and wonder where the name originated?

Colonel Marinus Willet was an able and well liked leader in the Revolutionary War. When commanding his troops, he made skilful decisions and his loyal troops followed him willingly. He was offered a promotion but declined because he liked to serve in close proximity with his men. Following is a short biographical sketch

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of Colonel Willett.

Marinus Willet, 1740--1830, American Revolutionary soldier, b. Jamaica, N.Y. In the French and Indian War he was (1758) a member of the expeditions against Fort Ticonderoga and Fort Frontenac. He was a leader of the Sons of Liberty in New York and after the outbreak of the American Revolution, served under Richard Montgomery in the invasion of Canada. He won (1777) a victory over the British under Barry St. Leger while second in command at Fort Stanwix (Fort Schuyler), joined George Washington's army in New Jersey in 1778, and participated (1779) in the Sullivan/Clinton expedition against the Iroquois. From 1780 until the end of the war he commanded New York troops in the Mohawk Valley, and there his scouts managed to kill Walter Butler after a skirmish with Loyalists. After the war he negotiated (1790) a treaty with the Creeks of Georgia. Later Willett held several local offices in New York City, where he served (1807-8) as Mayor.

He died in New York City at "Cedar Grove" (as his residence in Broome street was called), full of years and honors, Sunday evening, Aug. 23d, 1830, in the 91st year of his age.

There is a big story under the part "From 1780 until the end of the war he commanded New York troops in the Mohawk Valley", and it happened in Fort Plain. Here is the story from The Frontiersmen of New York by Jeptha R. Simms, written in 1883.

Henry Seeber, a son of the pioneer tradesman, William Seeber, by his second marriage, is believed to have married Elizabeth, a daughter of John Lough, by whom he had two children, Jacob and Polly, who both grew up to be respected citizens; the latter a fine looking girl, became the wife of Abram Lipe. Henry Seeber, who seems to have been an exception to the name of Seeber in this respect, became dissipated (alcoholic) early in life, and like most of that class of men forfeited the respect of all good citizens; and although he had an education fitting him for a school teacher, he was troubled with a fever sore, was dissolute and improvident in his habits, all of which united led to an estrangement of the respect and affection of his wife, who was a proud and beautiful woman.

At this stage in the affairs of this family, Col. Willett took command of Fort Plain, with an oversight of its adjacent military posts. The hero of Fort Stanwix was not long in discovering the charms of this woman, whose children were then small, and he not only made her acquaintance, but before long was on most intimate terms with her, despite the busy tongues of scandal; and in process of time, she presented her admiring hero with a young son who was named Marinus Willett Seeber. Whether or not this Henry Seeber house was "divided against itself" before the coming of the commandant of this frontier post I cannot say, but they were estranged ever after this event; and her son Jacob was taken by his Uncle Conrad and reared to an honorable manhood. He also cared tenderly for Henry, an only son of his brother Audolph, who, then a widower was slain in the Oriskany Battle.

This military waif was tenderly looked after by Col. Willett, who showed his manhood by placing him at school and defraying the expenses of his care and education until he arrived at manhood. When grown he returned to Minden, and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

is remembered as a remarkably fine looking young man, and possessed of more than an ordinary intelligence. After his return to the Mohawk Valley, he for a time taught a dancing school in Freysbush, and was known as Willett Seeber; but as his half brother and sister and other relatives did not recognize his kinship as he thought they should, he left the neighborhood.

John Winn, Tryon County Rangers

The following article is on Captain John Winn's Company of Tryon County Rangers which was raised on August 1, 1776 and discharged on March 27, 1777.

On July 23, 1776 the Provincial Congress voted to raise several companies of rangers for the protection of different counties in the Province of New York. The following excerpts pertain to the three companies raised in Tryon County. The three companies were under the command of Captain John Winn, Christian Getman and Hannes Marcus Demuth.

"That in like manner & for the same service two hundred and one men be raised in the County of Tryon to be divided into three companies each to consist of one Captain, two Lieuts, three Sergeants, three Corporals, and fifty-eight Privates"

"That the Officers and Privates furnish themselves each with a good Musket of firelock, Powder Horn, Bullet Pouch & Tomahawk, Blanket & Knapsack."

Captain Winn's Company finally mustered on August 28, 1776 and they were troubled from that time with several of the men fighting with each other, drunkenness, expending ammunition without orders, disobedience of orders, men not mustering because they had not received their pay or bounty nor did they want to march out of the county.

In spite of these problems the company made scouts to Lake Otsego, Susquehanna River, Unadilla, West Canada Creek, Philadelphia Bush, Canajoharie, Cherry Valley, and in October they were on their way to Fort George.

On October 31st they reached the inn of Stephen Vealue near Lake George. While the men were resting the trouble again started when Jacob Weaver from the German Flatts began to shoot his musket without orders and refused to stop when Captain Winn ordered him to stop firing.

Weaver now began to threaten Captain Winn with bodily harm and during a scuffle Captain Winn hit Weaver in the stomach with the muzzle of his musket. Weaver was attended to by Dr. Budd and he said the injury was slight.

Unfortunately Dr. Budd was wrong and Jacob Weaver died November 2nd.

On the company's return to Tryon County, Captain Winn was relieved of command of his company and he was arrested and placed in the Johnstown jail. Captain Winn was later taken to the Albany Jail by order of Colonel John Nicholson and he was still there on January 15, 1777.

I've found parts of the courtmartial testimony and Captain Winn's testimony but there is a lot more missing including the verdict. Captain Winn however, never acted in a military capacity in the Tryon County Militia after this incident.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

First Lieutenant Lawrence Gross commanded the company during Captain Winn's imprisonment, and part of the company in February of 1777 with other men from Tryon County Militia marched to Fort Ticonderoga to build fortifications and a floating bridge across Lake Champlain.

Muster Roll of Captn John Winn's Company of Rangers Raised in the County of Tryon and State of New York now in the Service of the said State of New York Captain John Winn appointed 1st August 1776

Lieutenants

Lourens Gross appointed 1st August 1776

Peter Schremling appointed 1st August 1776

Sergeants

John McCollum apptd 10th Augst 1776

Elias House apptd 12th Augst 1776

James Gueenall apptd 19 Augst 1776

Corporals

Conradt Styne apptd 8 Augst 1776

Gottlieb Snyder apptd 8 Septr 1776

Wm Stensell apptd 20 Septr 1776

Privates

Time of Enlistment

August 2	Jacob Lieway
3	Johanjost Kremer
4	Joannes Reebssamen
4	Conradt Fritsher
4	Jacob Weaver
4	Peter Adamy
4	Frederick Seger
5	Joseph Freeman, exchanged him for John McDonald
5	Johannes Kesslaer
5	John Cogdon, exchanged him for Adam Price
6	Johannes Countryman
7	Nicholas Christman
7	Adam Franck, exchanged him for Peter Lampford Senr
7	Adam Bellinger
7	Joseph Jackson
8	Peter Hellegas
8	Jacob Timmerman, exchanged him for William Nellis
8	John Dingman
8	Samuel Stevens

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

8	William Atkins, exchanged him for John House
8	Gershom Vander Warke
8	James Vander Warke
9	John Anthony
9	William Roorey
9	Christian Shillip
10	Frederick Lepper
10	Thomas Llump
11	Godfried Helmer
12	Barent Hornung
12	Richard Young
12	Josiah Scotten
12	Johannes Snyder
12	Samuel Kennedy
12	Hanjost House
13	Richard Johnson
16	Christian Nellis
16	Nicholas Stensell
16	George Bush
16	John Pickerd
16	Peter Lampford Junr
17	John Mabee
17	George House
17	Felix Mackly
17	Josiah Heath
19	Abraham Kronckhite
19	Ezekiel Leathers
23	Daniel Ogden
23	Francis Reebammen
23	William Bush
24	James Kauch
25	James Bratt
25	Geo Van Slyck exchanged him for James Hamilton
28	Lewis Andrews
Septr 3	William Kook
18	Jacob Roader in place of Henry Embody
22	Thomas Hayes

NB The alterations made was by Consent of the persons Exchanged who being unable to undergo the fatigues of the Service they were Ordered upon, procured those persons in their places; the Alterations in the Corporals, was

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

made by the parties themselves with my Advice and Consent, those Persons formerly appointed being unable to Acct not properly understanding their duty.

The Within Muster Roll I do certifie to be True and Exact State of my Company, and that the whole Company Since the day of Mustering have been constant Duty and a Good part of them were upon Different Commands before they Mustered.

Lake Otsego 25th September 1776

John Winn Captain

NB. The alterations made was by consent of the persons exchanged who being unable to undergo the fatigues of the service they were ordered upon, procured those persons in their places; the alterations in the corporals was made by the parties themselves with my advice and consent, those persons formerly appointed being unable to acct, not properly understanding their duty.

The within Muster Roll I do certifie to be the true and exact slate of my company and that the whole company since the day of mustering have been on constant duty and a good part of them were upon different commands before they were mustered.

Lake Otsego 25th September 1776. John Winn, Captain

Proceedings of the Provincial Congress, Committee of Safety and Convention of New York Relating to Military Matters

Thursday Morning, March 27th 1777.

Resolved that the companies of Rangers commanded by Captains Elias Hasbrouc, Jacob Rutsen DeWitt, Alexander Baldwin, Jacob A. Bradt, Marcus Demotte, Christian Kitman, John Winn, Joshua Conkey, Isaac Moss and Liet. Gideon Squire be and they are hereby discharged.

Page 148.

Page 117. July 23, 1776

That in like manner and for the same service two hundred and one men be raised in the County of Tryon to be divided into three companies each to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, three sergeants, three corporals and fifty-eight privates.

That the officers and privates furnish themselves each with a good musket of firelock, powder horn, bullet pouch and tomahawk, blanket and knapsack.

Page 724, Nov. 29, 1776

On reading the letter of Isaac Paris, Esq'r Chairman of the Committee of Tryon County, dated the 13th inst. informing of the commitment of Capt. John Winn to Tryon county jail, on a charge of having killed one of his men by a push of the muzzle of his gun into his belly.

Resolved, that the Committee of Tryon County have acted prudently and as became guardians of the lives and liberties of their fellow citizens, in committing John Winn to confinement for trial.

Resolved, that the said Captain John Winn be continued in confinement until he shall be tried in a regular Court of Justice.

Page 936, The subsistence roll of Capt. John Winn's Company for the month of February amounting to £131 10s 2d

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The payroll of the said company for the month of February, £203 13 s 2d.

The Subsistence roll of the said company for March £123 0s 11d.

The pay roll of the said company for the same month, £197, 13s 4 1/4d.

Tryon County Committee Chamber Nov'r 13, 1776

Page 214

Gentlemen,

It is lamentable that we have occasion to inform you that Capt'n John Winn stands charged with killing one of his men by a push with the muzzle of his gun into his belly. Having examined several witnesses it seems to appear that he is guilty, in consequence whereof we have thought proper to commit him to Johnstown jail to the case of the Commanding officer of that post. We therefore pray, that you in our wisdom, may as soon as possible, give such directions in the premises as you think proper.

We are gentlemen, with esteem and respect, your obedient humble servants,

By order of the Committee. Isaac Paris, Chariman

To the Honourable Convention of the State of New York

Page 118

May 21, 1777.

Resolved, that Lt. Lawrence Gross of Capt Winn's Ranging company shall be entitled to receive the pay of a captain, as long as he has commanded the said company as Capt. since the confinement and suspension of said Capt. John Winn.

Activities in 1777

Jan 15, 1777 at Albany

Company mustered Aug 28

Lake Otsego, Stone Arabia, Philadelphia Bush and Fort George, Canajoharie.

Oct 28, for Fort Geroge

Oct 31, Crossed Hudson River on a raft.

Jacob Weaver injured.

Some of the pension applications from the men in this company.

Casler, John S.12681

Bush, George S.12355 obtained Wm. Sixberry as a sub, Unadilla and

Susquehanna Rivers, West Canada Creek

Lepper, Frederick W.20447

Casler, Jacob R.1786

Zimmerman, Jacob W.20002 Mentions wearing a yellow cockade for hat.

Lambert, Peter S.22868

Young, Richard S.11923

Pickard, Adolph S.18162 substitute for Votter, John for two weeks

Vanderwerken, Gershom S.10037

Pickerd, John R.822

Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of safety and Council of Safety of the State of New York 1775-1777, Albany, 1842, Vol. I, page 638.

Petition for John Winn, (Petitions 33:670)

To the Humble the Representatives of the State of New York.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The Humble Petition of John Winn, Lately commanding a Company of Rangers in the Service of the State of New York, Humnblly sheweth that having already had the honour of presenting a memorial of my unfortunate circumstances of his excellency Maj'r Gen'l Schuyler who hath referred your petitioner to your Honours, and having had the Honour of presenting to your Honours a Memorial of his unhappy situation your Petitioner Humbly prays that your Honours will take his unhappy misfortunes into consideration and give such order therein as your Superior Wisdom shall direct, in Order that your Petitioner may again be Restored to the Liberty of serving his Country, and your Petitioner as in duty Bound shall ever pray.

Esophus [Kingston] 22d February 1777. John Winn

Petition for John Winn, (Petitions 33:666; Miscel. Pap. 38:461.)

Calendar of Historical Manuscripts Relating to the War of the Revolution,
Weed, Parsons & Company Vol 1, 1868. page 595.

Albany, 15th January, 1777.

Gentlemen: I am thro' unfortunate necessity obliged to make application to your Honourable by presenting the Inclosed Memorial (which hope you will be good Enough to take into Consideration) in which have set down some instances of the behaviour of Jacob Weaver, A Ranger by me Enlisted in my Company in your Service, beg leave to inform your Honours that for Fear of Tiring your patience have omitted to mention several Crimes by him Committed, while under my Command, and also beg leave to assure your Honours that there is not a single sylable in my Memorial mentioned but I am ready to prove fully and clearly when thereunto required or when it shall please your Honourable House to Give order for a Court of Enquiry or a Court Martial to Enquire into my Conduct, which not only beg for, but hope your Honours will not be offended at my making demand of a Court of Enquiry to examine into the Affair and of a General Court Martial for my Tryal if any is necessary to clear up my character to an Impartial World. As I have been treated in an unheard of manner by the Committee of Tryon County who have never put me under arrest agreeable to the Continental Rules of Warr under which I am appointed an officer, but instead thereof ordered me to be Close Confined in the Common Prison in Johnstown, which cannot help thinking is a willfull mistake in them and bad usage to me, unhappy and unfortunate as I am, whether I have done wrong or not, in at all times as farr as lay in my power keep my Company Active on their duty agreeable to my orders received from the former Committee of Tryon, County, and when not only they but their relations tho't that they were to be excused from duty on acc't of their Money's not immediately coming to hand. I advanced them my own money for their Maintenance and kept them on duty when the other two; Companies were at home. I say if this is to be accounted a Crime, I have done it, but hope it will be otherwise looked on. If any of the Rangers in my Company accused me with missusage or had I wantonly or willfully missused any of them then should think my Circumstances if possible more unhappy than they are. Had I ever disobeyed any Commands of the Committee or any other person or persons having power or authority to Command me, should never dare to lift lip my voice to ask for that

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

proper support I hope to obtain from your Honours. I ever was and will be obedient in all things to my superiors; ever have wished for an opportunity to shew with what Readiness I would lay down my life in my Country's service, and hope that your Honourable House will never be the Encouragers of Mutiny or Licentiousness in your Soldiery more especially in so precarious and necessary Service as that of Rangers which requires not only the most strict subordination but also Silence, Interpidity and Courage. I humbly hope your Honours will take this my most unhappy case into your consideration and give such orders therein as to your Honours in your superior wisdom shall seem good, and that I may have Liberty of joining my Company, and no longer inactive, but that I may have the honour to lead my Company where both myself and them may be of some further service to the Country by at least attempting to destroy some part of the Enemy's Fleet now lying Frozen up at the North end of Lake Champlain, or else joining the Army in endeavouring to regain possession of the City of New York in the doing of which I am will to venture all Hazards and hope your Honours will see me worthy to be Allowed and beg leave to subscribe myself with the utmost inspect and fidelity, Honoured Gentlemen, Your most obedient and Most Devoted Humble Servant. JOHN WINN

To the Honourable President and Members of thy Convention of Representatives of the State of New York.

The Memorial of Captn John Winn Lately Commanding A Company of Rangers in Deffence of American Liberty, Humbly Sheweth, Your Memorialist was on the 1st of August last appointed to Enlist and Command a company of Rangers, which he did in the County of Tryon, and on the 4^b of same Month Enlisted one Jacob Weaver a Soldier in sd Company.

The 28th Augst your memorialist in geting sd Company Mustered ordered sdWeaver to pass the Muster Master which he disobeyed, but as he was present was by the Muster Master excused.

The 29th Aug["] was ordered by the Committee to March with the Company to the South-west End of Lake Otsego. The 30lh of Augst sent a Soldier to Jacob Weaver's House, order him to Join the Company Which order tho' punctually delivered was by him disobeyed.

The 5th Septemr Recd intelligence by Express from John Frey Esqr Chairman of the Committee, that he expected Stone Arabia wou'd be Attacked by the Enemy Immediately and ordering me therewith all Speed with my Company, that night Marched with my Company all Night thro' the Woods & the next morning readied the Mohawk River. As Jacob Weaver had disobeyed my orders & not Joined the Company sent A Soldier the second time to order him to join the Company. Ho came in the Afternoon without Arms, said his Gim was sent to be repaired. I advanced him money to pay the Repairs, ordered him to Return to me immediately when he got his Gium. This he also disobeyed. Instead of doing this he stayed some days Drunk at the House of W["] Seeber, Esqr as I am since informed. The 7 Septemr Ordered Lieut. Gross to March out with 20 Men to Lake, Otsego, and to carry Weaver with him. Lieutenant Gross after some days got him, but not without Trouble, and Ordered him on a Scooting party thro' the Woods to the German Flat ttax Return Immediately. When they Arrived at the German

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Flatts Jacob Weaver directly in disobedience of Lieut Gross's orders as well as Contrary and in disobedience of the Officer who Commanded the Party stayed three days drunk at the House of Capt. George Herkimer.

After your Memorialist having Ranged the Woods N° East of Stone Arabia with Two partys of Rangers & found no appearance of an Invasion or Enemy, was ordered to March with my Company again to Lake Otsego. When I came there found Jacob Weaver was Left Lieut Gross Contrary to orders. Sent for him. he stayed untill the 4th of October, when he again Runn away; while your Memorialist was ordered to attend the Committee. On my return ordered a Soldier to goe to his House, & order him to Return to the Company. This he also disobeyed. Some days after sent another Soldier to order him to Return to his Duty. This he also disobeyed as well as Returning me Threatening and abusive Answers. The 18th of October Recd intelligence that Gen Schuyler was apprehensive Ticonderoga and North Frontiers of Tryon County would be attackted by the Enemy. Tho't it my indispencible duty to bring my Company to where they might most Readlyl be nsefull in defence of the Country and discovering the Enemy, Hired a Horse And Sent One of the Rangers to order Jacob Weaver to Join the Company not having returned since the 4th This he also disobeyed.

The 20th of October your Memorialist was ordered by the Committee, of Tryon County to March with his Company to Philadelphia Bush, and from thence Range the Woods as farr as Fort George, which order your Memorialist received with great pleasure, thinking it might be a means of gaining an Oppertnuity to Convince the World it was his greatest pride and happyness of defending with his lifte the inestimable Rights of this country. The same day at the House of Gose Van Allstyne at Conajoharry, a number of the Privates Mutinized, refused to March any further or do any sort of Military duty until paid of their full Arrears of pay, nor Bounty.

Your Memorialist offered them all the money in his possession yet expended in the Maintainance of them; the Greater Number then Returned to their duty; your memorialist then received another order from another party of the Committee ordering me to March my Company directly back again to the house of Wm. Seeber, Esq'r which did. When arrived there they ordered me to send a party of Men to bring Jacob Weaver to join the company which I did; after some debate among them they ordered me to Obey the first order, I had Recd from Caughnawaga, that night again Marched as farr as Van Allstyne's Jacob Weaver in the Night took Opportunity to endeavour to Raise a second Mutiny, advising the men not to March any further at the same time Swearing if your Memorialist should Attempt to compell him or any other man in the Company to March out of the County he wo'l murder me, as your Memorialist borrowed Ninety dollars from Brigadier General Herkiemer which together with my own Money not yet expended in Maintainance of the Company, tho't Sufficient for their present Necessitrys in the Morning of the 22d Septem'r at Gosse Van Allstyne's got the Company in Rank in order to March. Upon my ordering them to March Jacob Weaver disobeyed, jumped oat of the Ranks, swore he would do no sort of Military duty, unless immediately paid his full pay, abusing the other Soldiers, for

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Cowards and Rogues for not following his Example, I took his Gun away ordered him to be Marched in the Rear of the Company a prisoner, when we came to the Ferry kept by Martin Van Allstyne, sd Weaver asked for his Gunn which was ordered to be returned to him, give him some Money and a dram, after he got his Gunn, he told me never to Attempt to take his Gunn from him again or make him. a prisoner, for if I did, he swore he would shoot me thro' the Heart, to which I answered him I should never neglect my duty thro' fear of any threats from him or any other persons, — upon the Road in marching thro' Johnstown the whole Company was detained by him about Two Hours, tho' your Memorialist sent two persons to order him two Sundry times under Arms, he disobeyed and would not appear untill I myself went personally to bring him out of A Tavern between Johnstown and Philadelphia Bush, he had the Effrontarry. to tell your Memorialist that it was not worth while for the Americans to attempt to fight for their Liberties, saying the Country was Sold for a price by those persons who were at the Head of Affairs, for which I reprimanded him Sharply and cautioned him not to make use of such Language in future — Upon arrival of the Company In Philadelphia Bush, while Shoes, Provisions, &c. were getting ready for the Company, Jacob Weaver wasted all his Ammunition. In the Morning of the 28th of October when Reddy to March on a Scout to Fort George was obliged to take from the Soldiers left behind, from each Soldier a little powder and Ball to make up a sufficiency for sd Weaver before I Marched, give a very Strict Charge to the Party then going with me to be silent, watchful and by.no means any of them to Attempt to fire a Gunn without my Espcial orders or Liberty, yet nevertheless sd Weaver, disobeyed, was noisey and unruly in the Woods fired off his Gunn Twice while I was standing close to him Commanding him not to fire.

The 31st of October in Crossing Hudsons River on a Raft at the house of Mr. Jessop the Elder, when the Raft was broke by the Negligence of sd Weaver, Your Memorialist was wet Breasthigh saying sd Weaver's Arms as well as my own dry. That Night sd Weaver complained of being unwell. I then caused him to ly on a feather Bed close by the fire which Mr Jessop had provided for me. Bro't up stairs an arrnfull of Indian Corn Stalks and there lay on them with my Lieutenants. The next Morning Offered to leave him there along with Wm Roorey another Soldier who Complained of being also a little unwell, he Refused to stay behind saying he was well enough to go to Fort George, taking up his Gunn said ho wou'd fire her off. I commanded him not to fire. He disobeyed my Orders, Fifed of his Gunn while I was standing close by him Ordering him not to fire. A number more of the Rangers were going to follow his example. I with difficulty restrained them.

Ordered them to March in a Quiet, Silent & Watchful! Manner for Fort George. When we Arrived at the Five Mile Runn, after allowing the Soldiers time to take a refreshment I ordered them to turn out and form in Rank in order to March to Fort George, The Soldiers all Immediately obeyed except sd Jacob Weaver who disobeyed. When all the Rest were Ready to March & had waited some time sent a Sergeant to order him again out, who returned and told me he could not get him out. I went myself to the House, when I ordered him out he told me he would first Eat Dinner. I patiently waited until he had done, ordered

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

him out. After some time found he disobeyed in not coming, that a number more of the Soldiers were again gone out of the Rank into the House. Ordered the Sergeants to goe again to the House and order them all out into their Rank; who returned & told me they would not com out, but disobeyed both my orders and theirs. I again went myself to the House ordered them all to goe out and goe to their Respective places in the Ranks, they all Obeyed except Sd Jacob Wearer, who swore he wou'd first cut his Box full of Tobacco. I then asked him if he would go with me to Fort George or stay there until my return, he answered I will goe to Fort George but you must first give me a dram. This I did. While I was payng for the Liquor I heard a Gunn fired, went out but could not Learn who Fired — Observed Sd Weaver making Ready to fire off his Gunn, see and heard one of the Sergeants order him not to fire off his Gunn but fall into his Rank in order to March. I called to him Twice myself ordering him not to Fire. He looked at me yet Disobeyed my orders and Fired off his Gunn. I then again ordered him to goe to his place in the Rank, He again disobeyed, said he would not go into the Rank, that he stood well Enough. I reprimanded him for firing away his Ammunition as well as disobeying my orders and ordered him to go immediately to his proper place in the Ranks. He not only disobeyed my orders but give me abusive language, and to Justine himself say's when I shot I intended.to have Shott the Head out of yon Barrel and it does not Signifie your taking so much Command over me I stand well Enough and will not fall into any other ;Rank than I now am, tho' will prove he stood at or near the distance of Ten or Twelve paces in the Rear of the Ground on which the Rank was formed. I again ordered him to fall into his Ranke; he again disobeyed giving me the former Ansr I will not &c. I see he looked angry at me, thought him preparing to advance to Strike me, on which I pushed at him with my Gunn, not intending to do him the Least Bodily injury but to oblige him to obey my orders and fall into his place in the Ranks. He as soon pushed at me, nocked off a piece of Skin and Flesh of my Hand, Catched hold on my Gunn, broke the Ramrod and Endeavoured to disarm me, I disengaged myself and my Arms from him and left him.

He complained of being Hurted went into the House, while I proceeded on my March to Fort George, the next Morning was informed he was unable to March. Got Doctor Budd to goe to see if he was in need of a doctor's Assistance. When the Doctor had examined him he told me Sd Weaver was not in the Least danger or ill by reason of any hurt received from me, that as soon as the fumes of Liquor were expelled from him he wou'd be perfectly well and that Sd Weaver could not dy if [die] he was to try for it —I nevertheless left a Soldier belonging to the Company to attend him with a Six dollar Bill and half a Guinea to pay for their maintenance until Sd Wearer should be able to Return home,—

I now call Almighty God to Witness, that my Intention or my Heart never meant nor was never stained with Malice or the least willful intention of doing the man the Least Bodily injury. Think that if I am blamed with Killing him, the Charge is unjustly laid against; me, as will bring good proof that all the while he lay in Philadelphia Bush he complained of being unwell and unable to-do any sort of duty, tho' too Stubborn to inform me of it—in the morning before we Marched from. Philadelphia Bush on the Scout to Fort George he-exchanged his Beef for

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Butter with the Woman of the House where he Lodged and Complained to her that he was unwell and unable to do his duty, and when advised by the Woman to inform me of his being not well & unfit for duty, told her no he would not give me the Satisfaction or Honour to ask my Liberty to stay behind if he shou'd dy on the Road.

Thus happened this unhappy affair, I not having the Least intention of injuring any Person, but doing what I tho't my unavoidable duty, that of keeping Silence and Good order among the Men under my command, if I was to be afraid to order them to do their duty, what was for their own Credit and good, and had no Authority to Restraine them from Mutinizing, Shooting away their ammunition and making a noise when perhaps the Enemy might be within Hearing of the Report of our arms and Noise, what figure should we have made or in what manner defended ourselves should we happen ton be attacked by the Enemy when our Ammunition was all Expended Shooting at Marks in direct disobedience to the orders of the Officer Commanding the Part. If my Authority permitted me to restrain the Rangers under my Command from wasting their Ammunition, Noise, Quarreling, and Drunkenness well, if not, if I had no authority to keep order while upon Actual duty in the Woods, I was rendered at once incapable of serving my Country properly as an Officer in so precarious and Hazardous A Station as that of an Officer in the Rangers —and the Rangers more properly to be called Rioters if instead of the most Strict good order, Military Discipline, Activity, Courage & Watchfulness, Hollowing, Shooting, Noise, Drunkenness, Quarrels and disturbance in disobedience to the Command of their Officers were to be their Exercise which ever was Jacob Weaver's favourite Occupation.

Shortly after my Arrival in Tryon County I was Confined by the order of the Committee of that County in the Common Guard-house, among a parcel of Torrys in the Goal at Johnstown upwards of Forty days, tho' I repeatedly petitioned them to give or get an order for my tryal by A Court Martial agreeable to the Continental Rules of Warr, this they yet have not done, and would have yet remained in the same deplorable state of Confinement, had not Col John Nicholson upon being ordered to Leave Johnstown Ordered me to goe with the Regiment to Albany since which time. I have Petitioned The Honourable Major Gen Schuyler for to take my case into Consideration and give such orders therein as his Superiour Wisdom should direct, and shall not Leave this place without his Orders or Liberty or Orders from your Honourable House.

If Soldiers or Rangers will get drunk, disobey the Commands of their Officers when on. Actual Duty and Wantonly waste their Ammunition, in the Woods when they should be Silent, obedient to their Officers & watchfull as Hawks, What will be the Consequences but the Endangering the Lives of such Soldiers who do behave well, and of Ruining the Country which they are enlisted to deffend. Such hath been the Behaviour of Jacob Weaver, a Man whose whole Life hath been one Continual Scene of Drunkenness, Quarreling, and Disturbance and disobedience to the Laws of God and Man.

Your Memorialist will prove that on the March between Canajoharry and Fort George it was the avowed Intention and Intent of Sd Jacob Weaver to attempt to murder me, only for causing him to do his duty.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Your Memorialist tho' rendered unhappy and distressed, as much as is possible for a man to be at the unhappy Event of this unfortunate affair, humbly hopes that there is & Ought to be a proper Subordination kept up in all your Arrays, and that this unhappy affair will be Looked upon by your Honourable House and the World as an unfortunate Accident happening in the way of an Officer in the way of his Indispencible Duty — Endeavouring to cause Mutinous Soldiers to do their duty in the Manlier they ought,

Your Memorialist begs leave to inform your Honours that he maintained his Company of Rangers on his own private Money from the time of their going on duty untill the 14th of Novem'r last. That he never disobeyed or left unexecuted the Orders of the Committee, or any Superior Officer. That lie hath served His Country with Integrity and Courage, as well while Clerk of the Committee of Tryon County as since his -being appointed an Officer which the Members of the Late Committee--will Testifie at any time when called on. Time he hopes your Honours will be the Supporters of Order and good discipline and Consider that Guard houses or places of Confinement are seldom found. in the Woods and that it may lie in the power of an ill behaved, Mutinous unrulley man in the Woods to Make such a noise & Alarm as will cause the whole party to be either Taken, or killed by the Enemy, who may perchance be better disciplined.

You Memorialist begs leave to inform your Honours that since my Confinement, am informed the Licentiousness of the Rangers hath been so great that they have Wasted or Embezelled almost all the Ammunition sent up for their use by Major General Schuyler. That they gold their Fists under Lieutenant Gros's Nose threaten to beat and abuse him and refuse to obey his Commands—that they are Suffered by this Committee (lately Elected) to remain idle and all orders & Military Government disregarded by them Stealing the wealth of the Publick without any intention of Serving the Countrys Cause from an brave, Patriotick or Generous Principles.

Your Memorialist humbly prays your Honours will believe him to be what he Really is and Ever will be, a true and faithfull Servant of the American Cause, and prays your Honours will be pleased to take his unhappy Circumstances into Consideration and give the most Speedy Orders Either for his Tryal by a Court Martial, or Release him from his Confinement as your Honours in your Superiour Wisdom shall think best—and hopes he will be no longer kept in Confinement, but that he may have an opportunity of being of further Service to his Country & your Memorialist will ever pray. JOHN WINN.

Albany 10th January 1777.

Pension Application for John Young

R.703

At a Surrogates Court held in and for the County of Delaware in the State of New York the same being a court of record held at the office of the Surrogate at Delhi in said county, personally appeared Ambrose Beebe a resident of the county of Delaware in said state, aged 44 years and made oath in due form of law in open court and made the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision made by the Act of Congress passed July 7th 1838.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

That he is a son of Samuel Beebe and Elizabeth Beebe now both deceased, late residents of the County of Delaware and State of New York aforesaid and that his mother the said Elisabeth Beebe was married to John Young, her first husband at Sharon in the County of Litchfield in the State of Connecticut previous to the first day of January A.D. 1794 and that the said John Young died on or about the year 1796 in the County of Delaware in the State of New York and that he left him surviving Elizabeth Young his widow. And that she the said Elisabeth Young was married to Samuel Beebe in the year 1799 at Kortright in the County of Delaware by one Elder Blake a Baptist minister, all of which he this declarant has understood from his said mother the said Elizabeth Beebe and that he believes the same to be true and that this deponent's father the said Samuel Beebe died at his residence in the County of Delaware and state aforesaid in the year 1844 and that he left his surviving Elizabeth Beebe the declarant's mother and that she the said Elizabeth Beebe died at her residence in the County of Delaware and State of New York aforesaid on the 15th day of September in the year 1849, and that she left her surviving the following named children to wit: Sarah Goodrich her only child by her first husband the said John Young and Whiting Beebe, Rebecca Maring wife of Hiram Maring and Ambrose Beebe, this declarant were the children by her second husband the said Samuel Beebe and that they are now the only four children of the said Elizabeth Beebe, this declarant's mother and that they are all of lawful age, and that he this declarant makes the declaration in order to obtain the pension that was due his mother the said Elizabeth Beebe at the time of her death for service of the said John Young, her first husband in and during the war of the Revolution and that he this declarant further states that he has understood from Elizabeth Beebe his mother and other persons that John Young served in and during the War of the Revolution as follows:- in the New York Militia and New York Lines all of which he the said Ambrose Beebe, this declarant believes to be true. That the said John Young entered the service in the year 1779 and served under Captain or Lieutenant Brinkerhoff in Colonel Hopkins (1) Regiment and served three or four months in that year and that in the spring and summer of the year 1780 he was out under Captain Sherwood (2) in Colonel Harper's regiment and served all of the spring and summer of that year and that in the year 1781 he was out and served under Captain Aaron Hale (3) in Colonel Willett's regiment and served during the fall of that year and that in the year 1782, he was out and served under Captain Percy (4) in Colonel Willett's regiment and served for a long time in the aforesaid Willett's regiment. This declarant refers the office of the Pension Department to the records his possession to support this application.

This declarant further states that he has understood from his said mother the said Elizabeth Beebe that she was married to her first husband the said John Young at Sharon in the County of Litchfield in the State of Connecticut previous to the first day of January 1794, all of which he believes to be true, and that he this declarant makes this declaration in order to obtain the pension that was due his mother the said Elizabeth Beebe at the time of her death for the services of her first husband the aforesaid John Young. (signed) Ambrose Beebe

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sworn and subscribed before me the said Surrogate this 27 day of November, 1850. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal of office at Delhi in said county.

E.Mour Surrogate & County Judge.

The words "the day of in" erased and the figure "6" blurred, in the 17th line from the top before executed. Also the words "on or about the day of February" in the 20th line from the top fo the page were erased before executed. E. Mour, Surrogate.

End Notes--John Young R.703

1. John's name appears in Captain Johannes Schutt's Company in Colonel Dirck Brinckenhoff's Regiment of Dutchess County Militia [Second Regiment]. On June 25, 1778, Abraham Brinckerhoff was promoted Colonel in place of Dirck as he residgned as Colonel.

2. Captain Adiel Sherwood was in Colonel Morris Grahams' Regiment of New York State Levies in 1780. John's name does not appear in that company. His name does not appear in Captain Joshus Drake's Company in Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies.

It is possible that he served with Captain Sherwood at Fort George or Fort Edward as some of Captain Drake's Company was stationed there.

3. Captain Aaron Hale's Company was raised for 4 months starting on 1 August 1781 in Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of New York State Levies. This company was stationed mostly in Schoharie during their service.

4. Captain John Peacre's [Piercy, Percy, etc.] Company in Col. Willett's Regiment.

Pension Application for Christian Zimmerman

S.11928

State of New York

Madison County

On the ninth day of October 1832, personally appeared in open court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, now sitting, Christian Zimmerman, a resident of the Town of Sullivan in the County of Madison, State of New York, aged eighty-four years on the 16th day of July last, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers, & served as herein stated. That in the month of March or April 1778, he was drafted in the militia and entered the service for nine months into the company of Capt. John Bickbread, (Bradbig) (1) belonging to the regiment of Colo. Jacob Clock, (2) Peter Waggoner was Lieutenant Colonel of said regiment and one Benedidon (3) was Lieutenant in the company of Capt. Bickbread. That he then resided in Stone Arabia, now the Town of Palatine in the County of Montgomery and State of New York.

That he marched from Palatine to Cherry Valley &thence to Fort Herkimer in the County of Herkimer NY. That he was the largest part of the time engaged in scouting parties. That he was in an engagement at Cherry Valley with

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the Tories & Clyde was at the engagement at Cherry Valley, Joseph Brandt the Indian had command of the Indians and Tories. That he was also in an engagement at the German Flatts on the Mohawk River. (4) Colo. Bellinger was at the engagement on the German Flatts, with his regiment. That he served his full term of nine months and was then discharged at Fort Herkimer. His discharge was lost.

That he enlisted in the month of March or April 1781 for the term of nine months in the company of Capt. Garret Putman (5) belonging to the regiment of Col. Willett. One Simon Vedder (6) was Lieut. Col. of said regiment. Victore Putman was [Ensign is crossed out and Lieutenant written above it] in said company. That he resided in Town of Johnstown aforesaid at the time of his enlistment. That he was stationed at Johnstown in the County of Montgomery aforesaid. That he was in the Johnstown Battle. Colo. Willett had the command of the American forces. Colo. Butler and Major Ross had command of the British and Indians. Colo. Butler (7) was killed the day after the battle at the East Canada Creek. That battle was in the fall of the year 1781. That he served the full term of nine months and was discharged at Fort Blank, in the County of Montgomery aforesaid. That his discharge is destroyed. That he was a few days within the period of this enlistment at Fort Windecker on the Mohawk River. That he was called out several times, during the war. That he was in the Battle at Stone Arabia, called Shaver's Battle. (8) That Colo. Brown was killed in the battle. Sir William Johnson (9) had command of the British forces, Capt. Bickbread gave him his first discharge and Capt. Putman the second.

That he was born in Frankfort on the Main in Germany on the 16th July 1748. That he was naturalized on the 19th day of January 1811 at Johnstown in the County of Montgomery as by the certificate attached will appear. That he has no record of his age. But had one which was burned together with his dwelling house and discharge. That since the Revolutionary War he has resided in the Town of Johnstown aforesaid, in the County of Genesee NY, and in the County of Cattaraugus NY. That he now resides in the Town of Sullivan in the County of Madison and has resided there since 1829. That in resident in the Town of Johnstown nearly forty years. That he entered the service under an enlistment and was drafted. That the particulars of his service, and the names of the regular officers, and the continental and militia regiments with which he was acquainted are as have stated. That he has no documentary evidence and that he knows of no other person whose testimony he can procure other than one hereto attached, who can testify to his service.

That he is well known to Timothy Brown, Abram Lee, John Storm, and Adam J. Snell of the Town of Sullivan aforesaid who reside in the neighborhood of the applicant and can verify to his character and veracity and their belief of his service as a soldier of the revolution.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any state. (Signed with his mark) Christian Timmerman.

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid. A.S. Hoan, Clk

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

End Notes for Christian Zimmerman S11928

1. Christian's name does not appear on Captain John Breadbake's Muster Roll/Pay Roll [He signed it Bradpick] of Rangers under Colonel Morris Graham in 1778. The Muster Roll can be found in the Revolutionary War Rolls, Roll 74, Series M 246, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
2. There is no evidence that Colonel Jacob Klock had much to do with this company. For some reason Captain Breadback and Captain Garret Putman were each authorized to raise 60 men for each company but Col. Graham was in command of both companies but had little to do with him. Breadbake's Company was stationed at Fort Dayton and Herkimer.
3. There was no lieutenant named Benedidon in this company. The lieutenants were John Frederick, Adam Helmer and John Smith. Captain Breadbake had a company of militia under Colonel Jacob Klock in the Tryon County Militia but the lieutenants were John Zeely and Jacob Eacker. In 1780, Captain Breadbake had a company in Colonel Lewis DuBois' Regiment of New York State Levies but his lieutenants were again Helmer and John Coppernoll.
4. Christian is correct about the German Flatts engagement. A scouting party under Lieutenant Helmer was attacked near the Susquehanna River on 16 September 1778.
Lieutenant Helmer made his famous run back to Fort Dayton to warn of the impending attack. Thanks to Helmer many settlements on his route were warned and most of the people found refuge at Forts Herkimer and Dayton.
On 17 September 1778, Captains William Caldwell and Brant laid waste to the German Flatts. Colonel Peter Bellinger was in command at Fort Dayton.
The Cherry Valley engagement is a mystery. The only major incident was on 11 November 1778 when it was attacked by Captains Walter Butler and Joseph Brant. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Clyde was inside Fort Alden when this took place. Breadbake's Company appear not to be in that area at that time.
5. Christian's name does not appear on the Pay Roll of Captain Putman's company in Colonel Willett's Regiment. Victor Putman was a lieut. in this company. As it is fifty plus years since most of those incidents happened they have facts mixed up and many details are wrong due to their memory.
I have checked Putman's Pay Roll for Colonel John Harper's Regiment of New York State Levies for 1780 and his name is not on it.
6. He is referring to Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder of the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Simon Veeder was the Quartermaster for the Third in 1781 replacing Abraham Van Horne. Neither of the Veeder's were in Willett's but would have served with the regiment at various times.
7. Captain Walter Butler was killed on the 30 October 1781, five days after the Battle of Johnstown on the West Canada Creek.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

8. The Battle of Stone Arabia was fought on the 19th of October 1780. It is referred to as Brown's Battle, Shaver's Battle and the Oswegatchie Battle. Christian was a private in Captain Henry Miller's Company in Colonel Klock's Regiment in Colonel Klock's Regiment in 1780. Christian had also served in Captain Christopher Fox's company whom Miller replaced when Fox was promoted to major.
 9. He meant Sir John Johnston. Sir John was the son of Sir William. I have seen this mistake in other pension applications. It is the same when they call Walter Butler colonel, it is his father John Butler who was the colonel.
-

Anecdotes of the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777

Peter P. Bellinger, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN MICHAEL ITTIG'S COMPANY, COLONEL PETER BELLINGER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [FOURTH REGIMENT], PENSION APPLICATION NO. 731 AND 732 [N.Y.], OCTOBER 9, 1832, DANUBE, HERKIMER COUNTY, AGE 72 YEARS.

"at this time the alarm was spread through the Country that the enemy Commanded by Barry St. Leger was advancing by the way of Oswego to invest Fort Stanwix that after the troops returned from Unadilla the militia of the whole Country were called out & the Regiment to which deponent belonged commanded by Col. Peter Bellinger rendezvous at Fort Herkimer on the fourth or fifth of August as deponent believes the regiment removed from Fort Herkimer across the Mohawk River to Fort Dayton on their way to relieve the garrison at Fort Stanwix which was invested by St. Leger as it was reported. At Fort Dayton Genl Nicholas Herkimer who Commanded the Continental forces, ordered this deponent to return to Fort Herkimer & from there to go to Little Falls about six miles east of Fort Herkimer & was ready to do duty there all the news of the defeat of the Continental forces at Oriskany when this deponent went about three miles west of Fort Herkimer where he met Genl Herkimer who was wounded & deponent returned with him to the now town of Danube where Genl Herkimer's family resided - from this time till St. Leger raised the siege of Fort Stanwix which was on the 22d day of August as deponent believes - the militia held themselves in readiness to accompany Genl Arnold who was expected to arrive every day from the east for the relief of Fort Stanwix - Arnold did arrive about the 20th of August as deponent believes at German Flatts or Fort Herkimer. From that place Genl Arnold sent forward Hanjost Schuyler a refugee to the camp of St. Leger as deponent afterwards learned & had given him his liberty on condition that he would announce Arnolds approach. Arnold retained his brother as an hostage - this deponent had been informed & believes too that when Schuyler arrived at St. Legers Camp he was questioned as to the number of troops approaching - he said they were as numerous as the leaves on the trees - the confusion became very great & St. Leger abandoned his Camp & retreated - the news soon arrived at Fort Herkimer & the militia did not accompany Genl Arnold to Fort Stanwix."

Abraham J. Quackenboss, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN JACOB GARDINIER'S COMPANY, [FIRST COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

R8537 [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 19, 1832, GLEN, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 72 YEARS.

"That some time during the summer of 1777 this deponent was ordered by his Captain to march to Oriskany previous to the Battle that was fought Between American & British forces at Oriskany in the County of Oneida. That Captain Jacob Gardinier marched up the Mohawk River on the south side with his Company attached to the Regiment of Colonel Frederick Fisher and near the place called little Fall Hill they joined the Forces of General Herkimer and the whole force under General Herkimer crossed the Mohawk River near the West Canada Creek & then marched for Oriskany on the north side of the Mohawk but this deponent was ordered to Tarry and take charge of the Baggage & some Horses and did not go any further but recrossed the Mohawk & put out some of the army Horses to pasture on the south side of the River & tarried there until the Oriskany Battle was over superintending the Horses & Baggage. After the Battle had been fought this deponent understood that his Captain Jacob Gardinier had been wounded in the Battle he took one of the Horses belonging to the Army & crossed the Mohawk & went in search of his Captain & about ten miles from the place where this deponent had been stationed with the Baggage & Horses; he found Captain Gardinier wounded and General Herkimer badly wounded & several others. After these officers had their wounds dressed Captain Gardinier's Company returned home to the town of Glen & this deponent with them & the other militia under the command of Col Frederick Fisher also returned to their respective homes as he understood & Believes."

Frederick Sammons, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN JOHN DAVIS' COMPANY, [SECOND COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. S11350 [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 21, 1832, TOWN OF JOHNSTOWN, FULTON COUNTY, AGE 72 YEARS.

"the whole of the militia was ordered out to meet Genl Herkimer at the German Flatts Except 4 or 5 days when on our march the Col. [Visscher] was informed there was some Indians preparing themselves to fall upon the inhabitants when the men were gone imediately, ordered one Company back, Capt John Fisher to the Valage of Johnstown and ordered me with 2 men with me to run a scout west and north of the Lake [George?] and return by the way of Mayfield. I was out seven days the Orisque Battle was fought before I returned. I was on duty until Genl Arnold went up with his Brigade to relieve the garrison at Fort Stanwix I with 30 more of our Militia entered the army of whom David McMaster was one who was appointed our Capt and Commander the same order with the regular troops when we came within 12 or 15 miles of the fort met an express sent by Gansevoort informing Arnold that the British had raised the siege and gone of the volunteers was dismissed."

Rudolph Steele, [STALEY], QUARTERMASTER, COLONEL PETER BELLINGER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [FOURTH REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. R10099 [N.Y.], OCTOBER 10, 1836, GERMAN FLATTS, HERKIMER COUNTY, AGE 87 YEARS.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"that this Deponent had charge of the guard in Protecting the Baggage and Waggons at the Battle of Oriskany in August 1777 and that during this time Deponent was with the Regiment"

Henry Snook, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN SAMUEL PETTINGELL'S COMPANY, [FIFTH COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. S11435 [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 19, 1832, JOHNSTOWN, FULTON COUNTY, AGE 72 YEARS.

"And this deponent further says that some time in the summer of 1777 Before the Oriskany Battle was fought between the Americans & British: Captain Pettingell's Company & the Regiment Commanded by Col. Frederick Fisher was ordered out to march to Oriskany in the County of Oneida: That Captain Pettingell's Company went up on the South side of the Mohawk River some on Foot and others on Horse Back, until they arrived at Fort Plank a little above the place now called Fort Plain. That Col. Fisher gave orders that Horses should not be further used for the troops to ride. And this deponent with two others were ordered back, with about fourteen head of Horses belonging to Captain Pettingell's Company & this deponent returned down the River to Florida with the Horses before mentioned and did not return. That in the Oriskany Battle Captain Pettingell & John Pettingell, James Phillips, Peter Putman & Stephen Tuttle the privates of said Company, were killed in the Oriskany Battle as this deponent was then informed and verily believes; That his Father William Snook a Lieutenant in the Company was also in the Battle. That after the Battle, in Consequence of the death of Captain Pettingell. The deponents Father was appointed Captain of said Company."

Frederick Cristman, [CHRISTMAN], PRIVATE, CAPTAIN FREDERICK FRANK COMPANY, COLONEL PETER BELLINGER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [FOURTH REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. R1941 [N.Y.], OCTOBER 19, 1832, COLUMBIA, HERKIMER COUNTY, AGE 84 YEARS.

"This applicant and his company lay at Fort Herkimer on the south side of the Mohawk River in the present Town of German Flatts for some months [illegible word] then they were ordered to march and did march to Fort Dayton on the north side of the said river in the present Town of Herkimer where they lay a few days, and were then marched under General Nicholas Herkimer to the relief of Fort Stanwix, then threatened by the Enemy. That on the way from Fort Dayton to Fort Stanwix, this claimant was in the Company Commanded by Captain Frederick Frank, who commanded the company in the battle of Oriskany in which this Claimant was engaged under General Herkimer, whom this Claimant saw wounded in said battle in the knee - That the Indians belonging to the enemy endeavored to take the scalp of General Herkimer but he was defended by his men, and they did not succeed in their attempt."

Hugh McMaster, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN HUGH MCMASTER'S COMPANY, [SIXTH COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W16645, AUGUST 30, 1832, TOWN OF FLORIDA, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, AGE 80 YEARS.

"that he was in the battle of Oriskany, that his Captain & nearly all the Company were in the battle. Captain Snooks or Pettingal's Company were there &

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

he thinks all the Companies in the Regiment, Captain Pettingal was killed in that battle. This battle he thinks was in the month of August 1777. Recollects General Herkimer was wounded in that battle & died of his wounds, Col. Cox was also killed in that battle, that owing to the timely assistance of Col. Willett & his men coming from Fort Stanwix to their relief the destruction of the whole militia was prevented."

John Duesler, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN ABRAHAM COPEMAN'S COMPANY, [SIXTH COMPANY], COLONEL EBENEZER COX'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [FIRST REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W16244 [N.Y.], FEBRUARY 12, 1833, DANUBE, HERKIMER COUNTY, AGE 75 YEARS.

"That the next call was that they should go to Herkimer, this was in August according to his best recollection & in the year 1777 the same year that they went to Unadilla - the whole Regiment was called out & they marched up to Herkimer, and stoped at Fort Dayton, it was said that Genl Arnold was coming up the River with some troops & Genl Herkimer kept them her some days to get his men together & waiting for Arnold to come up - But they marched out before Genl. Arnold came, as the Committee would not wait any longer. first day they went a little above the German settlement eight or ten miles [Germantown, now Schuyler, Herkimer County] from Fort Dayton when they [tarried?] all night. next day went as far as Oriskany wer they slept one night & Genl Herkimer then wanted to stay until Arnold came up. they however started in the morning to go to Fort Stanwix and had not gone far, as early as Eight or Nine in the morning the battle began with the Indians - Deponants Company was he thinks about in the center of the detachment - they stood their ground a little while about half an hour when he lost sight of most of his officers saw one of them going back & there he died [?], one Christopher Eckler he recollects was close by him & they retreated together until they got out of the swamp, then they ran pretty fast until thet got over the River on the north side. And they then came to Fort Dayton where they remained about one day & then they went home. Deponant was engaged inquiring for his brother & could hear nothing of him & went home to se if he was there - but learned afterwards that he had been killed in the battle - Col. Cox was also killed in the battle & Lieut [George] Resnor of his company Deponant was home but a day or two when he was called out again & it was said Genl Arnold had arrived at Fort Dayton - & they marched back up the river again as far as Dygerts Tavern at Little Fall Hill where the Regiment was to meet again - And her they learned that enemy had all gone back and left Fort Stanwix. And they wer dismissed again - that they wer out in all this time as much as two weeks."

John mentions the following about his service in 1778: "that Copeman was with the Company, there was Capt. Lipe's Company being the same Company formerly Commanded by Capt. [Robert] Crouse who was killed at Oriskany - & another Company Commanded by Capt. Jacob Dievendorff that Henry Dievendorff the former Capt. was also killed at Oriskany & Jacob the Lieut. was made Capt."

Jacob A. Young, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN JOHN BREADBAKE'S COMPANY, [FIFTH COMPANY], COLONEL JACOB KLOCK'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

MILITIA, [SECOND REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. R11960, [N.Y.], OCTOBER 1832, TOWN OF STARK, HERKIMER COUNTY, AGE 77 YEARS.

"That in the month of August in the same year 1777, Capt. Bigbread's whole Company was called out to assist in repelling the Indians and English from fort Stanwix which then had been invested and besieged Col. Peter Gansevoort and his regiment. That the Company came up the river as far as fort Dayton a distance of about twenty five miles when they were overtaken by an express stating that the Tories had commenced burning near the Indian Castle that the Company was immediately ordered back by Genl Herkimer who was then at fort Dayton. They found on their return that this was a false alarm, supposed to have been made by the tories for the purpose of weakening Genl Herkimer's force. That deponent was so employed the battle of Oriskany was fought on the sixth day of August of that year that when the whole army was routed and driven back this deponent (the rest of the Company having gone before) was allowed to return home, that the whole time he was out was about ten or twelve days."

Failing, John D., PRIVATE, CAPTAIN CHRISTIAN HOUSE'S COMPANY, [SEVENTH COMPANY], COLONEL JACOB KLOCK'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [SECOND REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W19242, [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 5, 1833, TOWN OF OPPENHEIM, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, AGE 80 YEARS. I will comment at this time that when FULTON COUNTY was split off of MONTGOMERY COUNTY in 1838, that OPPENHEIM was also split. That part of OPPENHEIM where FAILING lived became the TOWN OF ST. JOHNSVILLE, MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

"And further says that on the first day of August 1777 he still as a private belonged to the said Company whereof Christian House was Capt. in the Regt. whereof Jacob Klock was the Col. under Genl Nicholas Herkimer that then he & said Company & Regt were marched from the now Town of Oppenheim where he then still continued to reside to the German Flatts on their way to relieve Fort Stanwix - that at the German Flatts he & some others of said House's Company were sent home to prevent surprise from the Indians while the rest were to go to Fort Stanwix - that he about 8 others went home & acted as scouts &c & Lieut Zimmerman of Capt House's Company Commanded him & said party from the German Flatts. He understood the Lieut. was ordered that if had secured the "Tory Women" (so called then) so that they could not give information of [two words are illegible] of the troops & supposed it safe he & those sent back from the German Flatts were then to follow the troops under Genl Herkimer to Fort Stanwix - that being at home a day or so as aforesaid, Lieut. Zimmerman with his said party & others proceeded to join the residue of the troops under Genl Herkimer - that when they got as far as Utica or near it they met some of the militia who had run away from the battle called the Oriskany battle & who informed that all was Lost - where upon he & said Lieut. Zimmerman & his party Returned & were not engaged in the battle - that he was ordered into this service by his officers & served at this time in all at least five days according to the best of his Recollection as a private as aforesaid."

Jacob Zimmerman, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN CHRISTIAN HOUSE'S COMPANY, [SEVENTH COMPANY], COLONEL JACOB KLOCK'S REGIMENT OF

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [SECOND REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W20002, [N.Y.], AUGUST 12, 1833, TOWN OF OPPENHEIM, MONTGOMERY COUNTY [now ST. JOHNSVILLE], AGE 75 YEARS.

"That on the first day of August 1777, he still belonged to the said Company of militia whereof Christian House was Capt in the Regt of infantry whereof Jacob Klock was the Col under the Command of Genl Nicholas Herkimer - That then the said Company & Regt with others were ordered into service, he in said Company was marched from the now Town of Oppenheim in the now County of Montgomery where he then resided, to the German Flatts in the County of Herkimer on their way to relief the garrison at Fort Stanwix. That at the German Flatts, it was reported, that in the absence of the troops from their homes the Indians Contemplated to attack the inhabitants principally old men, women & children whereupon a draft was made at the German Flatts & he & about 11 others were drafted out of said Company to return home & to act as scouts to prevent surprise from the Indians. That he & those drafted immediately left the German Flatts under the Command of his Lieut. John Zimmerman & returned home & acted as scouts - went to Stone Arabia where there was a Fort & to various other places as such scouts & that when he & those drafted & left the German Flatts the remainder of the forces under Genl Herkimer were to go to Fort Stanwix - that Genl Herkimer marched to relief Fort Stanwix & had the battle called the Oriskany battle, as was said, in which the Genl was wounded & afterwards died of said wound. That while engaged acting as a scout he heard of the battle & on the return of those living who were engaged in said battle he was verbally discharged from the service - which was on the 8th day of August 1777 or after."

James Terwilliger, PRIVATE, CAPTAIN JOHN DAVIS' COMPANY, [SECOND COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. R26157, [N.Y.], JULY 30, 1832, TOWN OF GREEN, CHENANGO COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 73 YEARS.

"remained under said Captain until he was killed at Oriskany near Fort Stanwick, at the time General Herkimer was wounded- That he was present at the time General Herkimer was wounded and helped carry him off of the field, and was engaged in that battle-

Evert Van Eps, SERGEANT, CAPTAIN JELLIS FONDA'S COMPANY, [in 1779, Fonda's Company became the ASSOCIATED EXEMPTS], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W15969,[N.Y.], AFFADAVIT OF JOHN E. VAN EPS, A SON OF EVERET, SEPTEMBER 17, 1844, GLEN, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 56 YEARS.

"And this Declarant has often heard his father the said Evert Van Eps state that he served in Said Company of Captain Fonda at the Battle of Oriskany where & when his horse was shot under him & he was severely wounded."

Evert applied for an invalid pension on December 31, 1784 stating the following: DISABILITY: Wounded in the left leg in an engagement with the British and Indians. WHEN AND WHERE DISABLED: 1777 Oriskie.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The application was only one sheet long with very little information except what I extracted. Those invalid applications that escaped the Capitol fire have been microfilmed and can be viewed at the NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY in Albany or purchased from them. A copy also exists in the MONTGOMERY COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES, OLD COURTHOUSE, FONDA, N.Y..

Henry Gramps, [KREMBS etc.], PRIVATE, CAPTAIN ANDREW DILLENBACH'S COMPANY, [FOURTH COMPANY], COLONEL JACOB KLOCK'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [SECOND REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W16273, [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 6, 1832, TOWN OF PALATINE, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 79 YEARS.

"Marching under Command of Genl Nicholas Herkimer on his way to Fort Stanwix when sent back by Gen himself with others As Guard to Generals Family and Neighborhood in around Indian Castle while others went into Battle of Oriskany with Gen himself there remained until after Battle when Genl returned after battle wounded and died when after this Claimant returned home to his family-"

Adam Frank, PRIVATE, [FRANK claims to have served under Captain Jacob Gardinier but his name does not appear under Gardinier.] CAPTAIN JOHN VISSCHER'S COMPANY, [FOURTH COMPANY], COLONEL FREDERICK VISSCHER'S REGIMENT OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA, [THIRD REGIMENT]. PENSION APPLICATION NO. W16996, [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 26, 1835, GLEN, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 89 YEARS.

"he was then marched by Captain Gardinier with the Company to Oriskany and was in that battle, in which engagement he had a brother killed, [JOHN], and one wounded, [ANDREW], recollects very well that Captain Gardinier was also wounded, he was at least two months under duty during this tour before he got home again."

John Roof, Jr., [RUFF, RUEFF etc.], ENLISTED IN 1778. PENSION APPLICATION NO. S14371, [N.Y.], SEPTEMBER 19, 1832, TOWN OF CANAJOHARIE, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y., AGE 70 YEARS.

"This applicant declares that he hath always understood and verily believes that he was born in the County of Tryon at Fort Stanwick now County of Oneida, Village of Rome where he hath resided with his father untill the Commencement of the revolutionary war although but four families then residing at Fort Stanwicks or near it [two words illegible] and continued there to reside at the same place untill a little while previous to that memorial battle of Oriskany under Genl Herkimer four miles from Fort Stanwix when his father hath moved to the Mohawk River with himself and family and then taken into the same House with Genl Herkimer."

Battle of New Dorlach

On July 9, 1781, a party of Indians and Loyalist numbering about 300 under the command of Lieutenant John Dockstader(1) entered the Currytown settlement(2). It was about ten in the morning and most of the settlers were busy in their fields.

Jacob Dieffendorf Sr. and his two sons, Frederick and Jacob, Jr. were at work in one of their fields were surprised. Jacob Sr. and Frederick made an

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

attempt to reach Fort Lewis(3) but Frederick was overtaken and tomahawked, scalped and left for dead (Jacob Sr. escaped). Jacob Jr. was captured along with Andrew Bellinger, and Mary Miller. Philip Bellinger Jr., Jacob Moyer and his father, who had been cutting trees, were killed.

That same morning Colonel Marinus Willett dispatched Captain Lawrence Gross with thirty-five men to scout the New Dorlach(4) and Bowman's Creek area. Shortly afterwards Colonel Willett saw smoke coming from the Currytown area and dispatched Captain Robert McKean with sixteen men to go to Currytown to investigate the cause of the smoke and to collect all the men possible on the way. They arrived at Currytown in time only to put the fires out.

Captain Gross with his party came across Lieutenant Dockstader's trail and sent two men to follow their trail. Captain Gross with the rest of his men would wait at Bowman's Creek for the two scouts to return. The two scouts followed the trail for about a mile when they came upon the enemy encampment. They approached as close as safety would allow and saw a large number of packs and a few Indians cooking food for the return of the main party. The two scouts returned to Bowman's Creek to give a report to Captain Gross. Captain Gross sent John Young and another man to Fort Rensselaer(5) to report to Colonel Willett what they had discovered and that he would wait at Bowman's Creek.

Colonel Willett on receiving the report he sent a message to Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder to gather as many men he could and march with all speed to Currytown. Colonel Willett at the same time took what men that could be spared from Fort Rensselaer and what militia he had gathered and set out for Bowman's Creek. When he passed Fort Clyde(6) He took what men that could be spared from that post. About midnight Colonel Willett joined forces with Captains Gross and McKean. Colonel Willett with his men set out for the enemy's camp and they arrived there about daylight(7).

The enemy were encamped in a cedar swamp near the center of the present Town of Sharon Springs(8). The camp was on the highest ground in the swamp. On the south side was a ridge and by a circuitous route he reached that ridge. Now he prepared an ambush to receive the enemy.

Colonel Willett sent Lieutenant Jacob Sammons with ten men over the ridge as a decoy to show themselves, fire on the enemy and retreat back to the main body. The trick worked and the enemy picked up their weapons and followed in pursuit. Sammons and his men were so hotly pursued that Willett's main body had to break from cover to rescue the retreating men. Frederick Bellinger and Adam Kittle of the decoy detachment were killed during the retreat.

The yelling Indians and Loyalists were received with a deadly volley from behind trees and stumps. Then the enemy made a desperate rush on the right wing and would have succeeded if not for Captain McKean with his fifty men (which had been held in reserve) poured a deadly volley into them.

The battle lasted for an hour and a half. The enemy believing they had encountered a superior force made a hasty retreat. Captain McKean started in pursuit and on giving a command he received two balls in the chest and he fell forward mortally wounded. Samuel, his son, ran to his aid and was shot in the mouth. The American force pursued only to the enemy's now deserted camp.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

They found the enemy had left most of their equipment and the plunder taken at Currytown.

The enemy had about fifty men killed (9) and wounded. Colonel Willett had five men killed and nine wounded. John Caspar Lerhri, Adam Kittle, Ebenezer McMicle and Frederick Bellinger are four of the five men killed. Captain Robert McKean was mortally wounded and died later that day on the way to Fort Rensselaer where he was buried in the soldiers cemetery near the fort. Samuel McKean was wounded in the mouth; Adam Strobeck was shot in the hip; Jacob Radnour was shot in his right hip; George Dunckle was shot in the eye; Nicholas Yordan was shot in the right wrist; and Henry Pruyne was wounded in the arm.

On the enemy seeing Colonel Willett's eleven man detachment tomahawked and scalped all of the prisoners except for Andrew Bellinger, James Butterfield(10) and possibly two other persons which were taken to Canada. Lieutenant-Colonel Volkert Veeder arrived on the field after the battle was almost over with detachments from the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Regiments of the Tryon County Militia and attended the task of gathering the wounded and burying the dead. Jacob Dieffendorf Jr. was one of the prisoners scalped and tomahawked was now gaining consciousness. As his face was covered with blood and leaves one of the militiamen mistook him for an Indian and levelled his musket to fire. Another militiaman on seeing that it wasn't an Indian knocked the musket barrel up and the shot went harmlessly into the air. The Miller girl was also found alive but she also died on the way back to Fort Rensselaer. Jacob and Frederick Dieffendorf were cared for by Doctor Johan George Vach and later recovered from their wounds.

End Notes

- 1) John Dockstader according to his report was only a Lieutenant and died later on October 17, 1781 while accompanying another raiding party into the Mohawk Valley.
- 2) Lieutenant Dockstader arrived at Lake Otsego on July 7th and followed some tracks and later that day he caught up with James Butterfield near Cherry Valley and took him prisoner.
- 3) Fort Lewis was the home of Henry Lewis and around which was built a picket stockade.
- 4) New Dorlach is now, Sharon Springs and Town of Sharon area in Schoharie County.
- 5) Fort Plain was renamed in 1780 Fort Rensselaer after General Robert Van Rensselaer who was then in command of the post. All of the men who served there still called it Fort Plain and sometimes Colonel Willett in official letters would also date letters to Governor Clinton Fort Plain.
- 6) Fort Clyde was named after Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Clyde who supervised its building. This site is on Route 163 in the Town of Minden and is marked with a New York State historical marker.
- 7) Colonel Willett had planned on arriving hours before daylight to set an ambush but due to the guide losing his way in the dark they arrived at daylight.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

8) It was commonly called Turlough or Dorlach and therefore referred to by those who fought there as Battle of Turlough. There is a New York State Historical marker on Route 20 to mark the battle site. I would also note that some local historians dispute the marked site and claim that it was at a different spot.

9) Colonel Willett claimed that he saw fifty of the enemy dead in one place but I think that was to large of a number and have therefore put fifty killed and wounded. Lieutenant Dockstader claims to have had only five of the Indians wounded and none killed.

10) James Butterfield in his pension Claim No. S44351 states that he was appointed Captain in Willett's levies and was captured near Cherry Valley.

A Brief Description of the Palatine Battalion

On August 26, 1775 officers were appointed for the four battalions of Tryon County Militia. The officers for the Palatine Battalion were Jacob Klock, Colonel; Peter Waggoner, Sr., Lieutenant-Colonel; Harmanus Van Slyke, Major; Anthony Van Vechten, Adjutant; and officers for seven companies were also appointed. On September 19th, Henry Merchell, Jr., was appointed second major and Jacob Eacker was appointed Quartermaster.

This battalion's district for enlistment and defense was from the Noses to Little Falls on the north side of the Mohawk River and extending north to the Canadian border. This area today is the Town of Little Falls and the Town of Manheim, Herkimer County; Town of St. Johnsville, Stone Arabia, Nelliston, Palatine Bridge and the Town of Palatine, Montgomery County; Town of Ephratah and the Town of Oppenheim, Fulton County.

The forts and fortified homes that were within this district's boundaries and garrisoned by Colonel Klock's Battalion were; Forts Frey, Paris, Remesnyder, Hess, Keyser, Ehle, House, Nellis, Fox, Waggoner, Loucks, Getman, Snell, Walrath. Zimmerman and three Fort Klocks.

This battalion was engaged in several battles and skirmishes during its organization which included the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777. Colonel Klock led about 158 known men into this battle of which 34 men were known killed, 18 men were wounded and 4 were taken prisoners. Many more were there at the battle but are not known at this time and perhaps many more were killed, wounded and captured also.

This battalion was also engaged in the Saratoga campaign in September and October 1777 against General John Burgoyne. They were also engaged in the Battles of Stone Arabia and Klocksfield on October 19, 1780; the Battle of Sharon July 10, 1781; skirmish at Lampman's on July 29, 1781; Battle of Johnstown on October 25, 1781 and skirmish at West Canada Creek on October 30, 1781. They were also engaged in several other minor skirmishes and marched to the relief of Cherry Valley in November 1778 and Caughnawaga in May 1780.

It should also be noted that never after the Battle of Oriskany did any of the battalions of the Tryon County Militia ever regain their strength as it was on that fateful day.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

A Brief History of The Third Battalion

On August 26, 1775, the Tryon County Committee of Safety appointed the following officers to serve for the Third Battalion of Tryon County Militia vice Colonel Guy Johnson and his officers who were loyal to the King of England. The Patriot officers are as follows: Frederick Fisher (Visscher); Colonel, Adam Fonda; Lieutenant-Colonel, John Bliven; Major, Robert Yates; Adjutant and eight companies with officers were raised from the Mohawk District.

In 1776, the Third Battalion was employed in watching and arresting suspicious loyalists. In January the Tryon County Militia in conjunction with the Albany County Militia under General Philip Schuyler marched to Johnstown and forced Sir John Johnson and his loyalist tenants to surrender all their military stores and sign their parole not to take up arms against the newly formed American government.

For the remainder of the year they were busy making fortifications, scouting, doing garrison duty in various forts (Fort Johnstown, Fort Hunter etc.) and out on alarms searching for approaching enemies that never appeared. Also at times officers were replaced after resigning or others who changed loyalties fled to Canada. Lieutenant-Colonel Fonda resigned and Volkert Veeder was appointed to that position in his place.

In January of 1777, detachments from all four regiments of the Tryon County Militia were sent to Fort Ticonderoga to cut trees to be used in building a floating bridge across Lake Champlain to Vermont. Thus they were employed along with the garrison and scouting duties.

On June 27th, a conference was held at Unadilla between Captain Joseph Brant with about 150 warriors and Brigadier General Nicholas Herkimer with about 200 men from the Tryon County Militia regiments. Although hoping to sway Captain Brant to the American cause or at least to remain neutral, the conference ended with Brant and the Mohawks remaining loyal to King George the Third.

On August 6th, one of the most bloodiest battles ever fought on New York State soil took place in a ravine at a place called Oriskany. The Tryon County Militia under General Herkimer were ambushed by Colonel Sir John Johnson with a large force of Indians and Loyalists also known as the King's Royal Regiment of New York. General Herkimer was wounded, Colonel Ebenezer Cox and about 150 to 200 men were killed from the four regiments of civilian soldiers known as militia. The following known casualties from the Third Battalion were 13 men killed, 13 wounded (including Col. Fisher) and Major Bliven and Petrus Groot were both wounded and taken prisoners.

Lieutenant-Colonel Veeder with a detachment from the Third Battalion marched to Stillwater about the 1st of September and joined the American Army there under General Horatio Gates. They were there during both battles and actively took part in the Battle of Bemis Heights on October 7th, following General Benedict Arnold into the German redoubt. During this charge the Third's Adjutant Peter Conyne from Tribes Hill fell wounded and he later recovered from the wound to serve again.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In 1778 and 1779 the Third Battalion was busy guarding against enemy incursions, garrison duty and building fortifications such as the Sacondaga Blockhouse. On March 15th, 1779 Colonel Fisher sent a return to Governor George Clinton giving the strength of the Third Regiment with ten companies with 326 men including officers. This is one of the very few returns for the regiment known to exist. The return showed the strength of the various companies; the smallest company with 25 men including officers to the largest which had 60 men including officers.

In April of 1779 besides building the Sacondaga Blockhouse the regiment was busy gathering and transporting supplies for General James Clinton who was encamped at Canajoharie preparing to later march and join General John Sullivan and campaign against New York's western Indians.

Captain Garret Putman with a few men from the Third Battalion joined General Clinton as volunteers under Colonel John Harper and shortly afterwards Captain Putman was appointed second in command of the volunteers. They were involved in all the skirmishes and the Battle of Newtown which was fought on August 29th.

On May 15th, 1780, Captain Andrew Wemple with several men in his company deserted from the Third Battalion and fled to Canada in the wake of an invasion soon to be launched by Colonel Sir John Johnson from Canada into the Mohawk Valley.

Finally on May 22nd, the rumors became a reality when Sir John Johnson with about 500 Indians, Loyalists and British regulars entered the Mohawk District of Tryon County and burned Caughnawaga (present day Fonda area), Tribes Hill and Johnstown. Besides burning over one hundred buildings, Johnson took over fifty prisoners and many of them were local militia officers and men of influence such as the Fonda's and Sammons's. Johnson's forces of incendiaries also killed ten men and only one woman was known to have been tomahawked. This woman was the mother of Colonel Fisher but she soon recovered from the incident.

Some of those killed were Douw Fonda (a man in his seventies), Captain John and Harmon Fisher (brothers of the colonel), Lieutenant Hendrick Hanson, Corporal Amasa Stephens, Aaron and Lodowick Putman, William Gault and James Plateau (these last two men were loyalists). Colonel Fisher was tomahawked, scalped and left for dead but he not only survived his wounds like his mother but he lived a very active life afterwards serving as General of the Montgomery County Militia after the war and he died in 1809.

On October 17th, Sir John with another force of incendiaries attacked the Schoharie Valley and burned everything in their path. On October 18th, Johnson and his men arrived in the Mohawk Valley, burned the settlement near Fort Hunter, took prisoners and skirmished with the local militia before finally camping for the night.

On October 19th, Johnson marched for Stone Arabia to destroy it. On arriving at Stone Arabia, Johnson fell in with a party of Americans under Colonel John Brown and a heated battle quickly ensued. The battle ended with an American defeat

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

and Colonel Brown with forty of his men were left dead in the fields on the heights of Stone Arabia.

Johnson continued on along the Mohawk River again burning everything in his path. Later that day 500 men from the Albany County and Tryon County Militias under General Robert Van Rensselaer caught up with the enemy near present day St. Johnsburg and another battle soon raged.

Unfortunately Johnson and his men escaped under the cover of darkness and returned to Canada with losing about 50 men taken prisoners, killed and or wounded. The Third Battalion under Lieutenant Colonel Veeder suffered only to have Sergeant Hugh McMaster wounded in this battle.

On July 9, 1781, Currytown, a settlement in the Mohawk District (now the Town of Root), was destroyed by a force of Indians and Loyalists under Lieutenant John Dockstader. On July 10th, Colonel Marinus Willett with about 200 American soldiers found the enemy encampment in a cedar swamp in New Dorlach (now Sharon, Schoharie County). After about an hour and a half of fierce fighting the enemy retreated from the field of battle when more Tryon County Militia (mostly from the Second and Third Battalions) under Captain Abraham Veeder arrived. Colonel Willett and his men buried the dead and gathered the wounded and returned to Fort Rensselaer.

On October 24th, Major John Ross with about 600 Indians, Loyalists, Germans, and British regulars burned the settlements from Currytown to Warrensburgh. They then crossed the Mohawk River and headed for the Village of Johnstown.

On October 25th, Colonel Willett with about 400 men from the New York and Massachusetts levies and the Tryon County Militia found Major Ross and his men encamped near Johnson Hall and attacked them. A fierce battle was fought until darkness fell over the battlefield and the enemy under Major Ross made their escape. The Third Battalion had lost Sergeant John Eikler, killed; Captain John Little, Sergeant Michael Myers, Privates Rea Guiles and Philip Martin were wounded and private Jeremiah Crowley was taken prisoner in what became the last battle fought during the American Revolution on New York State soil.

On October 30th, Colonel Willett after pursuing Major Ross through the wilderness for several days met a rear guard of Major Ross' detachment under Captain Walter Butler at West Canada Creek and a sharp skirmish ensued. After a few minutes of fighting, Captain Butler fell wounded and three more of the enemy fell dead and the remainder of the enemy's rear guard fled. On crossing the creek, Butler was found to be still alive and was tomahawked and scalped by an Oneida Indian named Anthony. Colonel Willett now halted his troops and decided not to pursue the enemy any further for fear of a possible ambush being ahead on the trail. Willett now returned to Fort Rensselaer without losing a man.

In 1782 and 1783, the Third Battalion saw active garrison duties in the Mohawk Valley. They were out on a few alarms but they were in no major engagements. Finally in April of 1783 peace came to the Mohawk Valley that ended English rule.

In April of 1784, Tryon County was renamed to Montgomery County in honor of General Richard Montgomery who was killed at Quebec in December of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1775.

Indians at Johnstown

In January of 1778, General Philip Schuyler sent a belt to the Six Nations, asking them to a council at Johnstown in February. The Senecas refused to participate in the council because of Oriskany the year before and the Cayugas also were not interested in the council. The council was delayed until March because of the delay in gathering the Indians for the council.

On March 7th, the council assembled at Johnstown as requested by General Schuyler. About 700 Indians consisting of Tuscaroras, Onondagas, Oneidas, a few Mohawks and a few Cayugas had assembled at Johnstown. General Schuyler, the Marquis de LaFayette, James Duane and a few others also were at the council.

The purpose of the council was to have the Nations represented to side with the Americans or at least remain neutral. After a few days the council ended with only the Oneidas and the Tuscaroras pledging their friendship to the Continental Congress.

How long the Marquis de LaFayette remained at Johnstown is unknown but he wrote a letter on March 9 at Johnstown to Colonel Peter Gansevoort of the Third New York Continental Regiment who was in command at Fort Schuyler concerning a Loyalist named Carleton who was believed to be in the area.

*Jeptha R. Simms, Frontiersmen of New York, Vol. 2, p 145.

July the 9th 1778

Sr

This is to let you know that Julius told Last Night by a certain tory woman that all the people in Mayfield and in Scotch Bush is making up a great Company so as to be ready to Joyn the ingins John Mires says he can Rais thirty Men in Albany Bush and is going this week so as to get them Ready and John Ensey is to have all the Scotch Ready and the Scotch that lives at Bousers place is to go to Camels Bush to get them over the way you will be sure is worn Mayfield and the Scotch Bush to come to town and you will find they will not come if you don't take good care you will have all them to fight as well as the Rest of the Scotch it does no good to Let you know my name because I will find out More I pretended I was a great Tory So you take good care and you will find Every one of them out at Mayfield is in the gang only old Woodard and son I believe they have some officer in the Scotch Bush so I am a good frind to the Contry. A Letter without a Signer To Cornell fisher at Johnstown

No. 5

Secret Service Intelligence From Different Parts in the Year 1780

Source: Gen. Frederick Haldimand Papers, British Museum, England, MSS 21842

Fish House and Mayfield Invaded

On June 2, 1778 a raiding party of about 100 Indians and Loyalists under Lieutenant John Ross of the 34th Regt., appeared in Mayfield. On passing through Philadelphia Bush [Perth] the enemy captured Charles Marinus and his

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

son John, George Cough and his son Henry and Augustus Eikler. A party of Indians attacked the Mayfield grist mill, and then they set the mill on fire. Mrs. Henry Kelly escaped into the woods and made her way to Fort Johnstown.

The enemy then proceeded to Fonda's Bush [Broadalbin] and there they captured John Putman, Joseph Scott, John Reese, Herman Salisbury and Andrew Bowman. After leaving there they captured Edward Conner, Michael Carman, Hendrick Wormwood, Robert Martin and David Harris. The enemy encamped for the night at Sir William Johnson's Summer House at the Vlaie. Here Augustus Eikler, who was too old to travel, Hendrick Wormwood, who was too lame to travel, Edward Conner and Michael Carman were released.

Sergeant Solomon Woodworth while on a scout to the Fish House [Northampton] that afternoon, discovered the house of Robert Martin empty and on discovering the tracks of a large raiding party immediately headed for the home of Godfrey Shew to warn him of a possible attack on his house.

Woodworth arrived at the Shew home near night and on informing Godfrey of the possible attack they prepared to receive the enemy. Woodworth and the Shews stood guard all night and the next morning June 3rd, Woodworth, Godfrey and John Shew went out to find the whereabouts of the enemy. Stephen and Jacob Shew stayed behind to guard the house.

After traveling some distance, the scouting party was surprised and taken prisoners by a party of Indians and they were taken to the enemy's nearby encampment. Jacob, who had been stationed on a knoll near the house that overlooked the nearby Sacondaga River, saw a canoe coming down the river, and he ran back home to inform his mother about the presence of the enemy. On reaching the house, Jacob was taken prisoner with his brother Stephen by another party of the enemy that came from another direction.

The Shew house and barn were set on fire, leaving Mrs. Shew with her smaller children homeless. The enemy took Jacob and Stephen to the main encampment where the other prisoners were held. Mrs. Shew with her children started for Johnstown and they reached Fort Johnstown on June 4th.

The enemy with their prisoners went up the Sacondaga River in canoes until they reached the present day Conklingville where they encamped for the night. That night Woodworth escaped by pretending to be sick and he was allowed to go down to the river alone to vomit. Seizing this opportunity, Woodworth made his escape and he reached Johnstown late on June 4th.

In the afternoon of June 3rd, John Littel, Lieutenant John Higgins, Commissary of Issues Isaac DeGraff and Private Thomas Butler who were at Fort Johnstown when Mrs. Kelly arrived, immediately went to Mayfield and Fish House and found many of the houses empty and some burned but because the raiding party was so large, they returned to Fort Johnstown and Littel went to Caughnawaga for additional help, but the enemy was too far ahead to be caught.

In the morning of June 4th, the enemy broke camp after searching for Woodworth and again started on their journey to Canada. On reaching the Caughnawaga Indian Village about nine miles about Montreal, John Shew, Joseph Scott, Andrew Bowman, George Cough and his son Henry were kept by the Indians while Godfrey Shew, Jacob Shew, Stephen Shew, John Putman, Herman

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Salisbury, John Reese, Robert Martin, David Harris, Charles Marinus and his son John were given to the British troops as prisoners of war.

Caughnawaga Church June 5, 1778

By this your Excellency is informed that I Received your Letter near nine O'Clock this morning, and, Sir, I was then Busey to send you our late Itelligence and Scituation; we was Informd Last Evening by a good freind on our Side, that the Enemy was then Encamped at Mayfeld and their Strength between three and four hundred men, and that we might Depend upon it, they would make another Blow before they went off; this news was given by one of our Enemys to an Old and Intimate Acquaintance of his; Likewise this morning, Hans Cline, the Indian, had Inform'd Myndert Quackenboss that their had not been Danger last Evening on the River, but from this time we must take good Care, for they, our Enemy, would not go of untill they had Compleated more Mischief; so we have nothing Else to Expect but Blood Shead, and Destruction; three Small Companies of my Regiment who have been Stationd on Vroman's Creeck, have Returnd Last Evening, but, Sir, I am not able to keep them together; it seems to be the anxious Care of too many to go home to their Familys, and Indeed some principle Familys have gone from this, this morning, and will not obey any Orders; and what Discourages our men is, that their Seems to be no help or Succor to be had for them from any parts which will Releive us at present.

Sir, by a Scout this minuet Come in, who went out yesterday morning, and have found out by a Scotchman that the Enemy are Makeing Bark Canoes to send their Prisoners t Cannady.

We are Dear sir Your Excellency's most Hum'e Serv'ts
Fredrick Fisher.

Volkert Veeder.

General Ten Broeck.

CAGHNAWAGA 5th June 1778

Dear Sir, I Received your letter by Express, with the Letter from General Ten Broeck, and am very sorry it is not in your power to send us relief in our miserable situation, but I hope you will with all possible speed, send us all the assistance in your power; as I am much afraid we will soon be attacked by the Enemy; Last night about 12 O'Clock John Little from Johnstown came to the Church, and Informed us that he heard sundry persons of that place say, that the Enemys place of Rendesvouz was at the Fish House at Sacondaga, and by the best Accounts they are about five Hundred Strong, and a great many of our Neighbours amongst them, who have been actually seen acting against us. The above mentioned Little's Father in Law is a suspected Tory, and says that all the people at Caghawaga and all round these parts are to be taken and their Houses burn't this day or at night. We have so many different Accounts to this purpose and from good authority that I make no doubt of the Truth therof, but would take up too much time to mention the whole, You may depend that they have taken Charles Marinus and Son, George Coch and Son, Johannis Eckler and Family and John Reese; and all their Houses plundered and every thing destroyed. Isaac De Graef our Commissary, the aforesaid John Little, Thomas Butler and John Higgens

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

have been there and seen all the above. A certain Henry Kelly's wife from Sacondaga, is now come into us and says that her Husband was shot dead at her side and the mills burn't there. I have also sundry certain Accounts that John A. Putnam and twelve Familys more, all living on my Lands, in that Quarter are taken and many more with them.

John Reese's wife says that the Enemy had a list with them who they were to go to and destroy. We formerly wrote you that our militia were dispersed in different Quarters, say Cherry Valley &c. a few of them are now returned, but so Fatigued that we have not yet been able to send any Scouting parties out to reconnoiter the Enemy's motion; we have had but about twelve Old men with us and some of them sickly, all our Mohawk Indians are missing, Except four Old men and are of Opinion (and almost sure) they are with this party. We wrote to Coll. Klock, where he was with the Militia for assistance, but our letter to him was brought back to us without shewing to him through a mistake. We sent this letter with the one we received from Genl. Ten Broeck to John E. Van Eps, to be forwarded to him by Express, that most the convenient side of the River to Travel in; where this mistake arises from we can't yet learn, but was obliged last Evening to send off another Express with the same Letter to the said Coll. This was the Occasion of our not having any relief sooner, as we will be Obliged to have our militia together for some time and Mr. De Graaf has no provision nor Orders to procure any, You'll, therefore, please to send us Orders to provide for the militia during their stay, You'll please forward this Letter to the Commanding Officer in Albany and General Ten Broeck, as I have no time to write more at present, or any part of the Letter you think most proper to send them. I believe Coll. Fisher has wrote to Genl. Ten Broeck to this purpose how ever would be glad you would send this or such part of it as you think best. We are, Sir, in Haste
Your humble Serv't Jellis Fonda.

Ab'm Van Horne.

Henry Glen Esqr.

CAGHNAWAGE June 6th 1778, 11 o"Clock A.M.

Sir--I have this moment received undoubted Information by Express that a party of Indians were seen on the North side of the River nearly opposite the late General Herkemers, & that a party of the Enemy had broke into a Settlement called Dillenburgh near Stone Arabia & were destroying that place.

From the above & what already has been wrote you--you see that the Enemy are divided into several parties & attack us in different places. It is impossible for us to defend the County, for whenever we march from one place to defend another, the places we leave are attacked, in this distracted situation we once more call upon you for the assistance we owe each other, and intreat you to send us what Assistance you can as soon as possible.

You will please to Communicate this to General Stark. Inclosed you have an Affidavit of a man who was taken by the Enemy, for your farther Information.

Your Hu'b Serv't

Jacob Klock Colo.

[To General Ten Broeck.]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Tryon County SS

Personally appeared before us Jelles Fonda & Abraham Van Horne Esqrs. two of the Justices of the Peace for said County, Hendrick Warmwood, who being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God deposeth & saith: that on Tuesday the second of June Inst., as he dep't, with several others were returning from working on the Roads, that he & Edward Conner & Michael Carman, were taken prisoners by a party of the Indians about four miles from Sacandago; the rest of the men who were a little behind the above mentioned persons escaped being taken; this party of Indians Consisted as near as he could Judge to be about two hundred in number, all painted, who took him, the dep't to the late Sir Wm. Johnson's Summer house at the Fly at Sacondaga, where the deponent was about two hours with them, and then released him, the said dep't on account, that he was lame and could not walk; & they also released Michael Carman & Edward Conner; & further the dep't sayeth, that he saw John A. Putman, Andrew Bowman, Joseph Scott, John Harman, John Reese, Charles Marinus, George Kock, Augustus Eckler, all prisoners with the Indians; and the said Eckler was released who informed the said deponent that the party of Indians who took him, say about two hundred, was not the third part of their number and also informed him the deponent that the Indians had twenty Cannoes made, and that he also said, that if a Thousand of the Militia were to go out against that party of the Indians, they could not stand against them and further the dep't sayeth not.

(Signed with his mark) Hendrick Warmwood

Sworn before us this 5th June 1778. Jelles Fonda, Abr'm Van Horne) Justices
Copied from the Public Papers of George Clinton, Vol. III, pages 405-409,
414-416.

Sir John Johnson's Raid of May 22, 1780

On May 3, 1780, Colonel Sir John Johnson with about 600 men consisting of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, Butler's Rangers, Capt. Robert Leake's Corp, 53rd Regt. of Foot, 29th Regt. of Foot, 34th Regt. of Foot, Cruzenberg Yagers and Indians sailed for Crown Point. Johnson and his men left Crown Point via the Lake Champlain route and their destination, the Mohawk Valley.

Johnson and his men arrived near the Village of Johnstown about midnight on May 21st. Colonel Johnson split his forces in half with one detachment to destroy Tribes Hill while Col. Johnson with the other half to destroy Caughnawaga and the two forces were to rejoin at the home of Douw Fonda.

When this deed was done early in the morning of May 22nd, the Mohawk Valley was in flames from the home of Aaron Putman in Tribes Hill to the home of George Eacker at Anthony's Nose. About 120 homes were destroyed plus out buildings and a large number of cattle were destroyed. Many important citizens and officers of the Third Battalion of Tryon County Militia were killed or captured. Those who were killed are: Douw Fonda, William Gault, James Plateau [the latter two were loyalist and were killed by the Indians], Capt. John Visscher, Harmon Visscher and First Lieut. Henry Hanson. Col. Frederick Visscher was tomahawked, scalped and left for dead, but he recovered from his wounds and later returned to the Mohawk Valley to rebuild his home.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Johnson and his men now marched for Johnson Hall at Johnstown. A detachment of Johnson's men went to the home of Lodowick Putman (near the present day Route 29 and Hales Mills Rd.) where Lodowick and his son Aaron were killed and the enemy now moved off to the home of Amasa Stephens, Putman's son-in-law. Here the enemy dragged Stephens outside where he was killed.

In both cases the women were left unharmed and their houses were spared the torch as they didn't dare to give the Johnstown settlement an advance warning of their presence.

Col. Johnson and his men marched through Johnstown by passing Fort Johnstown which garrisoned about 40 men under Captain Walter Vrooman who was powerless to stop them. On arriving at Johnson Hall Lieutenant Benjamin Deline and Joseph Scott were dragged out of the Hall as prisoners.

Col. Johnson now rested his men and prepared for a possible attack from the local militia. Col. Johnson sent some of his men with his trusted servant [this black servant had been retaken from the Sammons family] to the cellar of Johnson Hall where Johnson, in May of 1776, had buried his silver plate in two barrels. The men returned after their task had been performed with four bags of silver plate. The silver was distributed among the Royal Yorkers with each man's name recorded for when they reached Canada it could be accounted for.

While Johnson laid at Johnstown, 143 loyalists joined him [the nucleus of these men later formed the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Yorkers] and many of their familites gathered to journey to

Canada to find a new home. Johnson also released about fourteen of the twenty-seven prisoners for various reasons. Sampson Sammons and John Fonda, principal whigs, were released to prevent patriot hostilities against remaining loyalists. Capt. Abraham Veeder was exchanged for Lieut. George Singleton of the Royal Yorkers who had been captured at Oriskany. The remainder were released because they were young or too old to make the long journey back to Canada.

That afternoon, fearing a possible attack, Johnson began his march for Mayfield for better safety. Just as Johnson was leaving, Col. John Harper and Lieut. Col. Volkert Veeder with about 300 men from the levies and Tryon County Militia arrived at Johnson Hall. A few shots were exchanged but Col. Harper ordered his men to stop firing as Johnson still had prisoners and he wished no harm to befall them [it was the custom of the Indians to kill their prisoners when attacked].

Johnson and his men remained at Mayfield resting his troops until late in the afternoon of the 23rd when Johnson ordered the return march to Canada where they arrived on June 1st at St. Johns' with the loss of only a few men killed or captured.

The Hall Battle or The Battle of Johnstown

On October 11, 1781, Major John Ross and Captain Walter Butler with twenty-five men from the 8th Regiment, one hundred men from the 34th Regiment, thirty men from the 84th Regiment, 120 men from the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 150 men from Butler's Rangers, forty men from Captain

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Leake's Corps, twelve Chasseurs and 130 Indians totaling a force of 607 men left Oswego on their way to the Mohawk Valley.

Major Ross and his men arrived in the Mohawk Valley on October 24th, and they attacked and plundered Currytown and took several inhabitants prisoners. Major Ross and his men afterwards headed for Warrensbush (now Town of Florida).

Late that afternoon Colonel Marinus Willett who was in command at Fort Rensselaer on receiving word of this invasion from some of the Currytown settlers, sent messengers to Forts Clyde, Paris and Plank for additional troops while he gathered troops and supplies at Fort Rensselaer.

Major Ross with his detachment arrived a few hours before daylight on October 25th at Warrensbush. At the first ray of sunshine the enemy attacked and burned Warrensbush. About one o'clock Ross and his men with great difficulty crossed the Mohawk River which was swollen from the recent heavy rains.

A scouting party from Fort Johnstown under Lieutenant Isaac Saulkill was sent out to find the enemy's whereabouts and strength. Saulkill and his men fell in with a party of Ross' men near Tribes Hill and Saulkill was killed and the rest dispersed. Ross now headed for Johnstown.

That morning Colonel Willett was joined by Major Abraham Copeman with about seventy-five men from Fort Plank and Fort Clyde. Colonel Willett with his men, wagons and a three pound brass cannon left Fort Rensselaer and crossed the Mohawk River to Caughnawaga where he was joined by men from Fort Paris and Caughnawaga. Colonel Willett was informed that a case of ammunition was lost in the crossing. Willett sent Sergeant William Wallace and William Feeter to Johnstown to reconnoiter the enemy's movements.

Captain John Littel at Fort Johnstown gathered another scouting party to search for the enemy. Captain Littel with Lieutenant Zephaniah Batcheler, Sergeant John Eikler, Sergeant Henry Shew, Corporal Jacob Shew, Privates John Brothers, Peter Yost Jr., John McMartin, David and John Moyer with three others left the fort in search of the enemy. Sergeant Wallace and Feeter joined Littel and the scouting party shortly after they left the fort.

Shortly after the scouting party left the fort, Major Ross and his men appeared before the fort. Stephen Shew then on sentry duty fired at them and the men in the fort turned out to defend it. After a few minutes of musket and cannon fire the enemy retreated from the fort. Stephen Shew, Jacob Covenhoven, Jeremiah Crowley, Isaac and Jeremiah Mason with several others pursued the enemy through the Village of Johnstown when they were joined by Captain Littel and the scouting party. Captain Littel ordered the garrison back to the fort while he and his men would follow the enemy. Wallace went to give Willett the intelligence of Ross' movements.

Wallace met Colonel Willett about a mile from Johnstown and informed him of the enemy's movements. Willett with his men marched to Fort Johnstown and arrived there a few minutes after the garrison returned. Jeremiah Crowley, Jacob Covenhoven, Isaac and Jeremiah Mason with a few others joined Willett

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

making his force 412 men and they left Fort Johnstown with only eleven men to guard it.

Colonel Willett sent Major Andrew Fink with about fifty men to reinforce Captain Littel and his party. Captain Littel and his men fell in with the rear guard of the enemy. Captain Littel was hit in the right shoulder and the scouting party with their wounded Captain took to the woods. Here another brief exchange of musket fire took place and Sergeant Eikler was killed. Major Fink and his men now joined the scouting party.

Colonel Willett and his men arrived at the field where the enemy had encamped. Willett and his men now charged the enemy pushing them into the woods. Major Fink with his men and the scouting party finding themselves greatly outnumbered left the woods and joined Willett just as he arrived on the field. Fink and his men took position at the cannon which was placed on Willett's right wing and under the command of Captain and Rew Moody.

Colonel Willett now sent Major Aaron Rowley with Captain Samuel Clark, Lieutenant Dudley Holdridge, Sergeant William Wallace, Privates Isaac Mason, Enos Morse, Henry Rightmyer, Nathaniel Sherwood, Abram Winston and 140 other men to gain the rear of Ross and hoping that with Ross between them they could capture his entire force.

Shortly after Rowley left, Willett's right wing started to retreat and Ross with his men on seeing this took the advantage and charged causing panic in Willett's right wing and now they were in full flight. Willett desperately tried to regroup his right wing but they did not listen to him. Now the left wing of Willett's command, holding the field alone, was soon pressed by Ross now also took flight. Willett with his men retreated back to the Village of Johnstown and they took refuge in St. John's Church.

Major Fink with his detachment with Captain Andrew Moody with his company of artillerymen with the cannon poured a heavy fire into the left wing of the enemy but Ross now turned his men and charged the cannon. Fink and his men with the artillerymen being outnumbered now also retreated from the field and joined Willett at the church.

Just then Rowley and his men arrived at their position behind the enemy and poured a heavy fire into them. The enemy now turned the cannon around and now fired it at Rowley and his men. Willett at the church hearing the fighting continuing knew that Rowley had reached his position and Willett rallied his men and returned to the field of battle.

Willett and his men charged the cannon and recaptured it but not before the enemy had spiked it with a brass nail in the priming hole and blowing up the ammunition wagon. Willett and his men pressed Ross, and fighting continued until darkness fell on the battlefield and with Ross and his men retreating from the battlefield.

The battle started about four o'clock and lasted until darkness fell. The Battle of Johnstown was commonly called by the troops at the battle the Hall Battle or Willett's Battle. Ross had eleven men killed, eleven men wounded and thirty-two men were taken prisoners. Nicholas Herkimer one of the Loyalists captured and the rest of the prisoners were sent to Fort Hunter and from there

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

they were sent to Schenectady. Willett had twelve men killed, twenty-four men wounded and five were taken prisoners.

Major Aaron Rowley, Captain Samuel Clark, Lieutenant Dudley Holdridge, Privates George Hackney, Daniel McVey and Abram Winston were seriously wounded and they were sent to the General Hospital at Albany. Jeremiah Mason with several others gathered the dead and they performed a mass burial for their fallen comrades. Nathaniel Sherwood one of the men wounded at Johnstown died from his wounds on October 27th.

Colonel Willett with his men marched to Fort Dayton where they were reinforced by about 100 men from Schenectady and about sixty Oneida Indians. On October 28th, Willett left the fort in pursuit of Ross. On October 30th, Willett skirmished with the rear guard of the enemy under Captain Walter Butler at West Canada Creek. After about fifteen minutes of fighting the enemy retreated leaving Butler and four other men behind dead. After pursuing them a short distance Willett and his men returned to Fort Rensselaer.

Anecdotes

The papers collected by Hon. Thomas Sammons, the Revolutionary patriot, and known as "the Sammons Papers" contain an account of the battle of Johnstown by Lieutenant William Wallace. He was the guide who evidently piloted the Tryon County militia detachment, under the command of Major Rowley, to take up their position in the rear of and attack Ross's force from behind while Col. Willett made the frontal attack. Willett's men were defeated but Rowley's soldiers made such a stubborn attack against three times their number that the enemy fled when Willett returned to the attack. It would seem from Wallace's narrative that the victory was entirely due to the regulars and local militia under Major Rowley, who was severely wounded. The date of the Johnstown battle was October 25, 1781.

Col. Willett's force numbered only 416 men and Ross had over 700. Hence Willett resorted to the strategy of an attack in front and rear at the same time. His forces were evidently about evenly divided, giving about 200 men under Willett and 200 under Rowley. The latter had 60 Massachusetts regulars and about 150 Tryon County militia. Willett attacked Ross in front, evidently before Rowley got up. Greatly outnumbered, Willett's men were driven back to Johnstown shortly after which Rowley attacked Ross in the rear with great success and when Willett returned to the fight the enemy fled to the woods and the American victory of Johnstown was complete. After Willett was reinforced in Johnstown village by a party of Tryon militia, it is evident that over half his force, which then numbered 500, were Mohawk Valley militiamen.

Lieut. Wallace's account is a most interesting document relative to this important valley campaign and it is seemingly the best description of the Johnstown battle that has come under the notice of the editor of this work. It was originally published in the Mohawk Valley Democrat of Fonda, and is here reprinted in full, as follows:

Mohawk Valley Democrat, July 10, 1913

"Col. Willett, having sent Rowley on with the militia to come in the rear of Ross, continued his march with the state troops on the main road through the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

village of Johnstown to the Hall farm, where Ross had arrived a little before. When Willett advanced, Ross fell back a short distance in the woods (and) formed an ambush. Willett's advance guard advanced in the woods while Willett formed his men on the field, with his field piece, for battle. His advance was repulsed with some loss. Ross ordered his men to leave their knapsacks where the ambush was formed and formed his men for battle. (He) advanced up to Willett on the field with his whole force (and) attacked him very furious. In a few minutes, Willett's men retreated and run in confusion to the village of Johnstown (and) left their field piece with the enemy. (The enemy) pursued Willett's men until near the village of Johnstown, about one mile. Ross *** (did not know) the militia was in his rear (and) expected he had defeated all the forces Willett had collected, so Major Rowley came on them unexpectedly, while some were as much as a mile apart looking for plunder. Willett and Ross had commenced their engagement about one o'clock. Rowley attacked Ross about two o'clock.

"Lieut. William Wallace, who brought on the Tryon County militia, (had been) appointed by Col. Willett as a pilot under the command of Major Rowley of Massachusetts. This detachment was sent from Col. Willett (over) the road leading to the river on the hill south of the village (of Johnstown) and crossed the creek near where Nicholas Yost's mill is and went onward till some distance above the Hall, then came downward to the east on the north side of the Hall creek, when, comming near or by the clear lands they discovered the enemy in different places on the Hall farm.

"The enemy soon formed some of their men. Rowley's men advanced, fired on the enemy, (and) the enemy immediately advanced with some of their men to the right of Rowley along or near the Hall creek. Rowley ordered Wallace to meet them. Some of the men volunteered (and) they run to meet them. Wallace told the men not to fire till he told them, but one of his men fired and killed the officer (who) marched forward. When they fired from both parties, the enemy's detachment run. Rowley found the enemy collected (in) considerable force and stood. *** (He) then received a ball through the ankle. He was carried back and the enemy then retreated back of a fence from where they were soon routed to another place where they made a stand. The enemy, having left some men with a field piece they had taken from Willett, they were also attacked by some militiamen. They abandoned it, the ammunition was blown up (and) the field piece was no more used that day. The militiamen left the cannon and fell on the enemy (and) generally routed the enemy; but in some part of the skirmishing (the enemy) drove the militia back. None of the militia left the field, they continued to prevent Ross from uniting his men together and, about sunset, Ross's men had all left the field and the militia had gained a complete victory. About this time Willett returned from the village of Johnstown. The militiamen brought (in) about 40 prisoners, picked forth from scattered men of Ross's men--probably not above two or three taken together.

"Willett, when he fell back to the village, received about 100 of the Tryon County militia. Why this delay of Willett was is difficult to know--from two to six o'clock. (He had) a much superior force in the village to Rowley, after he was joined with 100 militiamen. After Major Rowley was wounded, it is difficult to

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

know, who was commander. Some privates, where small parties met, assumed command. The officers, whereever they were, did their duty--no confusion or none left the field until the enemy was completely drove from the field.

"Thus, for a second time, the militia of Tryon County defeated the enemy with a very inferior number. At Oriskany, the enemy were two to one in a battle of about five hours, were completely driven back (and) left Herkimer unmolested to make biers (litters) and carry their wounded off. With Ross left, then 250 (American soldiers) drove Ross from the field with seven or 800 men--like bulldogs, 'hold fast or die with the holt'."

Enos Morse, Pension No. W20264 (Mass.), age 71 years, October 16, 1832, Town of Riga, Monroe Co., N.Y. Private in 1781 in Capt. Samuel Clark's Company in Col. Elisha Porter's Regt. of Mass. State Levies. Enos enlisted on July 18th and was discharged on Nov. 2, 1781. Half of the regiment under Lieutenant Colonel Barnabas Sears was stationed at Saratoga and the other half under Major Aaron Rowley served under Col. Marinus Willett in the Mohawk Valley.

"In the latter part of said applicants term there was an alarm that the British were on their march for Fort Stanwix - This applicant & troops about three hundred in number were immediately marched for Schenectady to intercept them - They soon learned however that the British had arrived at Johnstown - they then directed their course for that place - Here they found & engaged the enemy about seven hundred in number including Indians & tories. The attack was commenced by a divison of two hundred under the command of Colonel Willett - He was repulsed - This applicant was in a division of one hundred men under the command of Major Rowley - they were employed in flanking the enemy when the attack was made by Colonel Willett.

This applicants divison soon attacked the enemy in his rear - At this time Colonel Willetts divison had been wholly repulsed & his men being young had retreated for the fort.

The action soon became severe & lasted more than an hour - Major Rowley was wounded the second fire - but continued during the action to give orders & animate his men. Notwithstanding the surperior force of the enemy they succeeded in repulsing him & taking about forty nine prisoners & a field piece taken from Colonel Willetts division. A short time before the close of the action Colonel Willett returned with about twenty men & joined in the action. Soon after this applicants division made its attack he was ordered by his Captain to pass to a company supposed to be under the command of Captain Moody in Colonel Willetts division; and request him not to fire; as they were so situated that if they did this applicants division would receive their shots - He started & on approaching the company he called to an officer whom he supposed was Captain Moody & made the request - he was answered that Captain Moody was not there, but Butlers Rangers. They immediately opened to the right & left & fired a field piece - The effect was only to turn this applicant about in the direction of his company with force as to give him a good blast on his way back - It was a company of the enemy who were in possession of a Field piece taken from Colonel Willetts divison - this was the first intimation they had that Colonel Willett was not in the field or had retreated - The attack by this applicants division was sometime continued

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

supposing they were assisted by Colonel Willett - This applicant with a part of his company went with the prisoners to Albany."

Jeremiah Mason, Pension No. R6996, (N.Y.), 66 years old, Sept. 21, 1832, Town of Johnstown, Montgomery Co. Private in Col. Frederick Visscher's Regt. of Tryon Co. Militia.

"That his parents resided in the town of Johnstown and in the village and that his father and brothers were also in the army. That he was in the battle fought by Colonel Willett at Johnson Hall in Johnstown and was one who helped bury the dead after the battle."

Isaac Mason, Pension No. W18479, Vernon, Penn., April 13, 1833, Col. Frederick Visscher's Regt. of Tryon Co. Militia.

"That he entered the service of the United States in the year that Cornwallis surrendered as a volunteer together with his father and two brothers. Our house and property had been burnt by the Indians & Tories sometime previously, he enrolled himself in Captain Putnam's Company of New York Militia, Wm Wallace was Lieutenant and on the 1st May entered the service, at Johnstown, in the garrison or stone fort, being the County Jail fitted up for that purpose. Major Little was called the garrison Major, and resided in the fort. Col. Vader who resided near Johnstown also commanded, there was also a Major Scouten, Col, Willett had the chief command, he commanded the forces from Fort Stanwix to Schenectady. We performed constant duty on guard and on Scouts. On 22d day of October which date he marked on a tree & saw many years after. The whole force of the Country was called out under Col. Willett to oppose Major Ross and Captain Butler and a party of British and Indians, there were somewhere about 400, men of all descriptions under Col. Willett, we left the garrison in search of the enemy, leaving Eleven old men to take care of the Fort, we missed the enemy, who took a road by Tripes Hill and surprised the town and garrison, and attacked it, but were repulsed with the cannon, the force under Col. Willett, came up, the British and Indians formed in a field, Willett advanced to about 8 rods of them under fire, and then fired, charged and broke their lines, they retreated, formed again, broke our line and took our cannon, Lieutenant Wallace commanded, the youngest of us, among whom deponent was, we formed in the line, the cannon was retook, the British retreated and were pursued about 8 miles. We took about 40 prisoners, Lieut Wallace commanded 49 person, most of whom were under 16 yrs of age, several of whom were killed."

Isaac is in error as to his enlistment in Col. Willett's Regt. Only Isaac's brother John is listed on the Company Muster Roll for Capt. Garret Putman's company in Col. Willett's Regt. John was wounded in the left side at the Battle of Johnstown (Pension No. W18479 N.Y.). Jeremiah Mason Sr. served as a private in Capt. Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts in Col. Visscher's Regt. William Wallace was serving in this same Company and regiment and this is probably the same company that Isaac and Jeremiah Jr. was serving in as they were under 16 years of age. Their brother-in-law William Scarborough who was in Putman's Company with John Mason was killed in the Battle of Johnstown. William Wallace signed affidavits in both Isaac and Jeremiah's pensions and stated that he saw them

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

engaged in said battle and that he gave them orders. Isaac's description of the battle is close to Col. Willett's description of the battle.

Martin A. Van Alstine, Pension No. S23036 (N.Y.) Town of Root, Montgomery County, N.Y., age 83 years. Col. Samuel Campbell's Regt. of Tryon Co. Militia (First Battalion).

"That this deponent was also during said war but the precise time he cannot now remember engaged int he service of the United States at Johnstown in Montgomery County (then Tryon) for two days & that during that time an engagement took place between the Americans under Col. Willett & the enemy & that deponent was engaged through the whole of that battle - that the deponent volunteered on that occasion & that a bullet carried away part of deponents hat on that occasion & that another bullet passed through the clothing of deponent just above the waist band & raked the skin of deponent.

And this deponent further now says that he now remembers that at the Johnstown Battle Col. Willett put deponent under the particular command of a man by the name of Wallace, & deponent thinks he was a Captain & that he was a brave soldier."

Hugh Connelly, Pension No. S28690 (N.Y.), Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N.Y., age 73 years, February 5, 1833. Private in Captain William Snook's Company in Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regt. of Tryon County Militia (Third Battalion).

"When the Indians and Tories burnt Florida they retreated as far as Johnstown there we came up with them and had a sharp engagement at first the Indians drove us then we were reinforced by the Stone Roble Militia commanded by Capt. MacMaster then we drove them and killed a number on both sides next Morning he helped bury thirteen his mess mates were killed. We then pursued them as far as Canada Creek there Capt. Butler was killed that commanded the Tories. We then returned Back the Indians that were with us had the scalps that they carried on a pole."

Abraham J. Quackenboss, Pension No. R8537 (N.Y.), Town of Glen, Montgomery County, N.Y., age 72 years, Sept. 19, 1832. Private in Capt. Jacob Gardinier's Company in Col. Visscher's Regt.

"And this deponent further says that he was engaged in the American service the time the Battle was fought Between the Americans and British at Johnstown at the Hall Farm that Captain Jacob Gardinier was his Captain. The Americans were commanded by Col. Marinus Willett and the enemys forces by Major Ross. That this deponent discharged fourteen rounds during the Battle and the Americans retook a cannon which had been lost during the Battle, that on our side one Rowley was shot in the lower part of the leg, the day after the Battle was fought this deponent assisted in Burying the dead. In the morning the day the Battle was fought this deponent was sent on express from Cagnawaga up the Mohawk River to notify some of the American troops near flat creek a little southeast from Canajoharie that the British forces were at Warrensbush in the Town of Florida & on their march to Johnstown."

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Peter Van Alstine, Pension No. S14762 (N.Y.), Town of Glen, Montgomery Co., N.Y., age 74 years, March 11, 1834. Sergeant in Capt. Rynier Van Evera's Co. in Colonel Samuel Campbell's Regt.

"Marched from that place (Fort Plain) to Johnstown to attack Major Ross & Butler who were on their way to take that place with the British & Indians when this deponent was engaged in the Battle which took place at Sir William Johnson's Hall & was commanded by Major Rowley who had William Wallace for a guide. After this Battle was fought they returned the next day under the Command of Captain Van Evera to Fort Plain."

William Feeter, Pension No. S13013 (N.Y.), February 11, 1833, Little Falls, Herkimer County.

"In October the British Indians & Tories under the command of Major Ross & Walter Butler made their appearance on the Mohawk river in the (now) County of Montgomery the alarm spred through the country deponent & two other young men Started from Stone Arabia & went down the Mohawk river about twelve miles & Joined Col. Willet at a place called Anthony's nose, Willet proceeded down the South Side of the river a few miles below Caghawaga when Willet met an express who informed him the enemy were on the north side of the Mohawk river & on their way to Johnstown. Willet returned up the river & crossed over to Caghawaga where he sent deponent & one William Wallace as a scout to ascertain the Situation of the enemy - they proceeded to Johnstown & discovered the enemy a little distance west of Johnsons Hall they were building fires & encamping. Wallace returned to inform Col. Willet & deponent remained at the Jail with six persons who went under the command of one Capt. Lidle the keeper of the Jail. Deponent & the Company under Capt. Lidle when they saw Col. Willet advancing preceeded to the place where they had built their fires & saw them retreating into the woods about half a mile north towards Kingsborough deponent & his party pursued as fast as they could run & came up close to the woods & halted. Col. Willet sent a party of men under the command of Major Andrew Fink to join Capt. Lidle's party & enter into the woods & fire upon the enemy & then retreat & had the enemy out into the field. they entered the woods a short distance & were fired upon by the enemy & one or two of their party killed they returned the fire & the enemy retreated & deponent & his party pursued them about half a mile into the woods. When they came up to the main body of the enemy - deponent & Major Finck were in advance of their party & were fired upon by the enemy who stood on the top of the hill above them the balls struck in the trees ten or fifteen feet above deponents head. Deponent fired at an Indian not more than twenty paces distant, & the Indian fell. Major Finck then called out to his men to retreat as the enemy were surrounding them, & they retreated into the open field & were followed by the enemy, deponent & his party joined a company under the command of Capt. Moody who had comand of a cannon they made a stand a short time when they saw a large body of the enemy going through the woods to surround them & cut off their retreat to the town - & this deponent & his party left the cannon & retreated to the town & joined Col. Willet who had rallied his men & had received a reenforcement of Militia. Willet advanced to meet the enemy, & again took the cannon & the enemy were driven

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

from the field & retreated during the battle several of deponants friends & companions from Stone Arabia were severly wounded & deponent was requested to go to Stone Arabia to inform their friends & bring them to Johnstown to take care of the wounded. Deponent started immediately & went in night to Stone Arabia about 12 miles & ate nothing from early in the morning till late at night when he arrived at Stone Arabia. The next morning deponent returned to Johnstown to join Col. Willet, who deponent learned had gone in pursuit of the enemy & deponent followed Col. Willet to Fort Herkimer and stayed at the fort one night. All the militia had gone with Willet in pursuit of the enemy & deponent returned home to Stone Arabia. This between the Enemy & col. Willet at Johnstown deponent verily believes was in the fall of the year 1782 as above stated but by many of the Revolutionary soldiers it is said this battle was fought in the fall of the year 1781 which deponent thinks incorrect."

Jacob Tanner, Pension No. S11513 (N.Y.), April 18, 1833, Town of Sharon, Schoharie County. Private Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of Levies.

"That he remained there until the beginning of October 1781 when two of Colonel Willets companies were dispatched to the town of Sharon now a town of Schoharie County lying South of Montgomery County, for cattle for the use of the Soldiery stationed at the afore mentioned place the two companies were commanded by Captains Putnam and Gross - they marched through the wilderness fifteen miles to Henry Haines Mills where they remained over night Not being able to obtain any cattle the two compaines started the ensuing day upon their return to the fort. The Deponent and one Frederick Olman neighbors had families residing at Curristown in the County of Montgomery who were exposed daily to some struggling club of Indians were advised by the commanding officers to return to the fort by the way of their homes - The deponent and his comrad Olman and the company seperated near the place of the present site of the Dutch Reformed Church in Sharon and while on their way were benighted in the cedar swamp in the North of Sharon when they were obliged to stay during the night - On again advancing the suceeding morning about one hundred and eighty yards they were surprized by a party of Indians eleven in number and a white tory by the name of John Har who had lodged the same night within about two hundred yards of them in the same swamp - As soon as the Indians discovered them they pursued this deponent and Olman about three miles when they crossed the Indians by prostrating themselves flat upon the ground on the top of a hillock while the Inidans curved around the hill into the valley below - Deponent and Olman took advantage of this circumstance and immediately started in a different direction and pursued their course without interruption until they arrived at Currytown but before they reached their houses deponand and Olman were captured by a company of Indians in ambuscade who were headed by Henry Brandt a cousin of Colo. Joseph Brant who took them after making prisoners of Mr. Olmans father and mother, to Fort Hunter where they were with deponent put under guard the 24 Oct., 1781. On the suceeding morning Deponent, Olman and his father in law together with thirteen other prisoners were drove back of Johnstown where they were detained two days - From this place deponent with

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

others were escorted as prisoners by the savages to fort Niagara and then kept as a prisoner until the spring of Seventeen hundred and Eighty two - "

Frederick Ulman, Pension No. S14743 (N.Y. & Penn.), February 5, 1833, Town of Carlisle, Schoharie County. Served as private in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of Levies.

"In the year 81 1st April saith he listed again in the same Company for the term of 9 months was stationed at fort Plain fort Plank and near there Continued until Oct. Then Being in a Scouting party about 20 miles from his staionary place and being in the town of Root then and there himself and Jacob Tanner were taken prisoners By a party of Indians and tories being the 24th day of October in the year 81 - (A place called Warnsbush was Burned on the 25th) Recollects the next day after he was a prisoner he was taken Near Johnstown, and being in the woods near there and kept by the Enemy - he at this time through the trees saw his late Col. Willett marching towards Johnstown with his Regiment at which place (Being 25th Oct) he had a Battle. Conquered the Enemy - the Enemy Retreated kept him prisoner with them and was present when at West Canada Creek, Butler then of the Commander of Indians and tories was shot Dead, and Recollects that he felt happy that It took place -"

Stephen Shew, Pension No. W1090 (N.Y.), September 4, 1832, age 71 years, Rutland, Jefferson County. Served as a private in Captain John Littel's Company in the Third Battalion of Tryon County Militia (Colonel Frederick Visscher's Regiment).

"That in the year 1781 while in the Militia service as above stated the enemy made their appearance near the Fort in Johnstown, the claimant being among the number in the Fort was the first to fire upon the enemy and in Company with several others rushed from the Fort to pursue them, but were soon ordered back by Capt. Little to guard the Fort, while at the same time Col. Willett with his Regiment in pursuit of the enemy arrived at the Fort Immediately followed, over took and attacked them in what is commonly called the Hall field, a little below the village, where a bloody battle ensued and continued untill evening - that early the next morning the applicant in company with several others followed the enemy, overtook two of their rear guard and took them prisoners - conducted them back to the Fort and gave them up to the regular authority of the American Army as prisoners of war."

Jacob Shew, Pension No. S22985 (N.Y.), July 4, 1848, Village of Broadalbin, Fulton County. Served as a private in Captain Garret Putman's Company in Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of Levies. Stephen's brother.

"Again, in the fall season of the same year a battle was waged near Johnstown between a party of Indians and tories, about four hundred in number, and Colonel Willett with his regt. and many others. This applicant being out with a scouting party the same day, consisting of twelve in number, viz: Capt. Little, John Eikler, John Brothers, Peter Yost, Henry Shew, this applicant & others whose names are forgotten; on hearing the firing, immediately turned their course

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

towards Johnstown, and came in as a reinforcement before the battle was over. This is what is commonly called the Hall Battle."

Philadelphia Nov. 17

HEAD-QUARTERS CONTINENTAL VILLAGE NOV. 8, 1781

Sir, SINCE I had the honor of addressing your Excellency this morning, I have received the inclosed papers from Major-General Lord Stirling, by which Congress will perceive that the enemy have been compleatly disappointed in their designs on the northern frontiers of this State, and defeated with considerable loss. The address, gallantry, and perservering activity exhibited by Col. Willett on this occasion, do him the highest honor. The conduct of Major Rowley, and the brave militia under his command, at a critical moment, merits particular commendations. I have the honor to be, with the highest respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

W. Heath

His Excellency the President of Congress: Extract of a letter from Major-General Lord Stirling, dated Saratoga, Nov. 6, 1781.

I have received a letter from Col. Willett, copy of which is inclosed. The returns he alludes to were never sent. The vigilant, prudent conduct of this officer, through the whole affair was such he reflects the highest honor upon the military character; and the essential service he has done his country will give him a pleasing remembrance in every honest breath. The number he has taken, killed and wounded, with the distressed situation in which he left them, will amount short of a total defeat; eight days march will scarcely bring them to a country where they can be supplied with provisions.

Fort Rensselaer Nov. 2, 1781

My Lord,

Having just returned from pursuing the enemy, my first business is to acquaint your Lordship of the particular transactions that have taken place in this quarter, from the time of their first appearance.

Eight o'clock, P.M. on the 24th ult. I received advice that a considerable body of the enemy were discovered in the upper part of the Mohawk district every means was instantly taken to collect the force of the country in order to oppose them without loss of time, so that by one o'clock the following day I was within two miles of Fort-Hunter, with between four and five hundred levies and militia; there I learnt that the enemy, having burnt several houses and barns at Warrensbush, had crossed the river at a ford some distance below, and were marching to Johnstown. This obliged me to cross the river as soon as possible, and march by the shortest route to the place whither they were directing their course. When within two miles of Johnstown, I was informed they were already there, had halted; and were busy in killing cattle belonging to the inhabitants. Thus situated, I was determined to attack them as soon as possible; and ordered the left wing of the few troops I had, to perform a circuit throught the woods, and fall upon their right flank, while the right wing advanced in front.

A few minutes brought us in view of them. The troops of this wing were pushed on to a field adjoining to the one possessed by the enemy, where they

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

displayed to the right, and advanced in a line towards them, who retired with precipitation to a neighbouring wood, closely pressed by our advance, which began to skirmish with them; while the remainder of the wing was advancing briskly in two columns.--In this pleasing situation without any apparent cause, the whole of the wing turned about and fled, nor was it possible to rally them. A field piece, which was left on a height at a small distance from the wood, to secure a retreat, was abandoned, and fell into the hands of the enemy. At this critical period our left wing, commanded by Major Rowley, of the Massachusetts State, and composed of the militia of this county, except about sixty of the levies of the above State, made their appearance in the enemy's rear.

These soon regained every thing our right wing had lost, and more. Night came on, and the enemy retired into the wood, leaving a great number of their packs behind them. After marching six miles, they encamped on the top of a mountain. By information from prisoners who made their escape from them in the night, it appeared to be their intention to strike at the frontiers of Stone Arabia in order to furnish themselves with provisions. This induced me to march to that place the next morning, where we remained all that day and night, without hearing any thing further from them, than that they were pointing their route further into the wilderness. I was now sure they were unable to make any sudden stroke below the Little Falls, and in consequence, on the morning of the 27th, I removed to the German Flatts, in order to be between the enemy and their boats, which they had left at Oneida-Creek. On my way I learnt; that the party which I had detached to destroy them, had returned without doing their duty. The 28th was passed in furnishing the choicest of the troops with five days provision, and sixty Oneida Indians, who had this day joined me. It now appeared clearly, that the enemy having given up the hope of returning to their boats, were directing their march to Buck's Island, or to Osswagewa. The troops intended to pursue them, to the amount of 400, besides Indians, crossed the Mohawk at Fort-Herkimer, and encamped in the woods. The day following we marched upwards of 20 miles north, into the woods, through a snow-storm, and about 8 o'clock, A.M. on the morning of the 30th, we fell in with the enemy, between the rear-guard and a detachment of 40 men with some Indians. These it was intended should procure a fresh supply of provisions, and follow after their troops, who were to continue their route. Some of this party were taken, some killed, and the rest dispersed. Their main body set out on a trot in Indian file, and were pursued as warmly and closely as possible, until quite night. Our pursuit they but once endeavored to resist, which was at a very bad ford on Canada Creek, where they left Major Walter Butler and several more. (This is the same Butler who commanded the massacre at Cherry-Valley in November 1778.) We have lost but one man in the pursuit. Our Indians were very useful, and behaved with their usual alertness upon such occasions. Your Lordship knows they are the best cavalry for the service of the wilderness. Strange as it may appear it is true, that notwithstanding the enemy had been four days in the wilderness with only half a pound of horse-flesh per man per day, yet, in this famished situation, they trotted 30 miles before they stopped. Many of them indeed fell a sacrifice to such treatment. Their packs and blankets were strewed through the woods. All their

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

horses, except five which were sent a considerable distance forward in their van, with their wounded and a few prisoners fell into our hands.

In this situation I left the unfortunate Major Ross; unfortunate I call him, for he was surely so in taking charge of so fine a detachment of men to execute so dirty and trifling a piece of business as he was sent on at such immense hazard and exquisite toil. To fatigue the brave troops any longer, appeared unnecessary. The enemy, who continued their flight great part of the night, had got greatly the start of us, and almost certain destruction appeared before them.--A seven days march, rivers passable but upon rafts, a barren wilderness, in an inclement season of the year, to be encountered with, before they can obtain any provisions; besides, our situation, had we pursued them a day or two longer, might become little better than theirs; for our Indians, and many of the troops, in order to pursue them with greater vigour, had thrown aside their blankets and provisions, which were now 20 miles or more in the rear; in fine, we left them in a situation, perhaps, more suited to their merit than a musket ball, a tomahawk, or captivity.

I shall not attempt to give your Lordship an account of the whole of the enemy's loss, from the beginning to the end of the affair. The fields of Johnstown, the brooks and rivers, the hills and mountains, the deep and gloomy marshes through which they had to pass; these must tell, these only can tell; and perhaps at least the officer, whoever he is, that detached them on this paltry expediton. The desolate region they traversed in their flight, while we were pursuing them, lies upwards of 30 miles north of Fort-Schuyler.

It would be wrong in me to close this letter, without assuring your Lordship that the troops in general, who were with me on this service, supported the great fatigues they had to encounter, with a soldier-like fortitude. To Andrew Finck; Esq; formerly a Captian in Col. Van Schaick's regiment, but at present a Magistrate in this county, who performend the service of a Brigade-Major, I am under great obligations for his particular attention, great dilligence, and manly deportment, through the whole of this expedition.

Inclosed is a particular return of the force of the enemy; returns of our killed and wounded, and such as shall be proper to transmit to your Lordship, shall be sent forward as soon as collected. I remain, with sentiments of the greatest esteem and respect, your Lordship's very humble servant,

Marinus Willett

The Hon. Major-General Lord Stirling

Force of the enemy; taken from Walter Butler's pocket book.

Eighth regiment 25, thirty-fourth ditto 100, eighty-fourth ditto
Highlanders 30, Sir John's 120, Lake's Independent 40, Butler's Rangers 150,
Yagers 12, Indians 130. -- Total 607

Published by order of Congress

Charles Thomson Sec'y

Source: The Providence Gazette and Country Journal

Saturday, December 1, 1781, Vol. XVIII, No. 935

Further Reading

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- 1) Green, Ernest, "Gilbert Tice, U.E.". Ontario Historical Society, Vol. XXI, 1924, PP 186-197.
 - 2) Greene, Nelson, History of the Mohawk Valley, Chicago S.J. Clarke Publishing Co, 4 Vols. 1925.
 - 3) Morrison, James F., A History of Fulton County in the Revolution, 1977.
 - 4) Simms, Jeptha R., The Frontiersmen of New York, George Riggs, 2 Vols., 1881-1883.
 - 5) Swiggett, Howard, War Out of Niagara, Columbia University Press, 1933.
 - 6) Thomas, Howard, Marinus Willet, Prospect Books, 1954.
 - 7) Watt, Gavin K., The Kings Royal Regiment of New York, 1984.
 - 8) Willett, William M., A Narrative of Military Actions of Col. Marinus Willet, N.Y., G&C&H Carvill, 1831.
-

Schohary Lower Fort July 12th 1781

Dear Gen'l: We are greatly alarmed here. Yesterday two OClock P.M. I received an Express from Cobus kill with a Letter from Hendrick Borst, a Leut. of my Regt. informing me that he had information that Col. Willet had an Engagement with the Enemy at the upper end of Durlack; how it went he had not heard. After I received the Letter yesterday parties of the Enemy have been seen at three Different places near to this post. Crossing the Roads that Leads from this to Albany and Schenectady one place two an other four and at another six, perhaps gone to the Beaver dam Recruiting.

Last night a man arrived at this post and Calls himself William Soal and says that he is a Sergeant, Quarter master in Coll. Willets Regt. of Levies and marchd with Col. Willet and a Detachment from fort Rensselaer to the first Settlement of Durlack and there fell in with the Enemy in the beginning of the Engagement he was unfortunately taken prisoner and Carried back to a Swamp by two of the Enemies Indians where he made his escape; that the firing Lasted was kept up for half an hour. How it went he did not know. This happened Last Tuesday ten o Clock in the morning. In the afternoon of the Same day he came to a house in Durlack where there Some of the inhabitants had Colected. Soon after news Came there that a man and woman were killed at the next house from there. Immediately after Receiving the news he went with two of the inhabitants and found the man and woman killd and the man scalpd. By the treck it appeared to him the Enemy were about between hundred and two hundred Strong. It might be that they will fall on Some parts of this Settlement and we are Distitute of troops, as I wrote you the 7th of this Instant. Wherefore a Reinforcement is wanted with all possible Speed. Hoping nothing will be wanted on your part to forward the Same I Remain with great Respect, Dear Gen'l, your most Obedient Humble Serv't, Peter Vroman. Public Service

The honorable B.D. Gen'l Peter Gansevoort

Per Express Albany

Source Gen. Peter Gansevoort Papers, New York Public Library.

Fort Renselaer, 15th July 1781

Sir: The enclosed confession of William Sommer, one of the Men who came to me with the Letter I mentioned to your Excellency in my Letter of

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

yesterday, contains such an Exhibition of a long train of horrid Villiany in the Miscreant Inhabitants of Torloch, that I shall send out a party to endeavor to take such of those Wretches as may yet be found in that Settlement, in order to bring them to Justice. But as nothing short of a gallows can be a just reward for their actions, I should be glad to know from you, whether you conceive there will be any Difficulty in bringing them speedily to that punishment, for should not this be the case, I am willing to risk all the consequences in having them hanged myself. I shall send this with an Express who will have directions to see your Excellency in order to procure me an Answer as soon as possible.

Cannot power be given to me to remove the Rascally disaffected Inhabitants from these Frontiers. No attention having been paid to those Orders you formerly sent to the Militia Officers for that purpose, nor do they appear to me to be the proper persons to do this business.

My party is returned from Torloch, but as I had not the Evidence I now have against the Inhabitants of that place before the Party went out, I did not give them orders to secure the Inhabitants. Notwithstanding, the party brought in ninety head of cattle, they left a considerable number with the people, so that I am in hopes they are not yet gone off; I shall, therefore, send out a party in order to take the Inhabitants and bring them to me, as soon as possible. Just at this time I am not able to do this, having very few men and a large party gone to drive some of the Cattle we took at Torloch to Fort Herkimer, for the use of the Troops at that place.

I wish to know what Force I may expect this way and I should be very glad of some directions from you, and be informed how to manage with so small assistance such complicated business as I am engaged in. Above everything, I entreat you try to let us have men that we may beat the Enemy again, and again, should they (as no doubt they will) pay us any more visits. Our late success has, to be sure, been greater than we had a right to hope for, but tho we have been very fortunate this once and Heaven has appeared signally for us, yet let us not forget to keep our Shoulders to the wheel be doing all we can; therefore, once again I ask for help against a future Day, which is perhaps very near, for we are told of Troops being on this way from Bucks Island and from other parts of Canada. Pray give us all the help as well as all the Council you can against such an event.

William Sommer is a Son of one Dominie Sommer, who is a Minister living at Schohary. He appears Intelligent, but is no doubt a great villian; he has made the enclosed discoveries in

the hope of procuring forgiveness which I told him would be the case; if his Acc't turned out to be all true and that it does not afterwards appear he has concealed anything he knew. What can become of the remainder of the Levies from Dutchess County and

Capt. Whelp among the rest? I am, Sir, Your most obedient & very Humble servant.

P.S. I enclose you a copy of the curious letter which Mr. Sommer in Company with one other Man (who appears to be ignorant of Deviltry that has been carried on in that Quarter) brought to me from Torloch.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Governor Clinton.

Affidavit of William Sommer

Sometime in the Spring of the year 1777, Peter Summer, Jacob Mirch, and Jacob Miller sent a letter with a list of the Names of sundry inhabitants living at Torloch to Joseph Brant, the Indian, informing him that they would come over and join him; that accordingly about the beginning of August twenty Six in number under the Command of Jacob Miller, a Capt. of which number I myself was one, went and joined General St. Ledger whilst he lay before Fort Schuyler; that after continuing there about Five Days, Harmanus Barnhout and myself returned again to Torloch. And that sometime last fall, Jacob Mirch formerly of Torloch, but now with the Enemy, came to Torloch and informed us that the enemy were a comming down, and that they had passed Fort Schuyler, that they were very strong and intended to murder every man Woman and child before them, upon which Lieut Conradt Brown, George Riddich, Christopher Riddich, Jacob Hanes, Jun'r, David Frauts, Jacobus Hopper, Christian Otman, Jacob Coughman, Robert Aurson, Henry Mirch, George Walker, Ernest Frats, Jacob Hanes, Mathias Mirch, Christopher Fraunce, Jacob Fraunce, Michael Mirch, Abdries Fichtor, Michael Frederick, George Frymin, Michael Bost, Michael Frymin, Jacob Fester and myself, formed ourselves into a Company under the Command of the aforesaid Jacob Mirch, and as soon as Sir John Johnson, who commanded the enemy on an Expedition into those parts at that time, had got down into the Country, we set out in order to join him and marched almost to Schohary, when meeting with Jost Brown, Isaac Vroman, Brassler Crysler and one, old Jocham, all Inhabitants of Schohary, who told us that Sir John Johnson had left Schohary. We again returned to our homes at Torloch, except George Riddick, Henry Mirch and David Frauts, who went off with the said Jacob Mirch to the Enemy.

Sometime in June last Christopher Riddick wrote to Joseph Brant requesting him to come over with a party and fetch him and several other families (who had sons with the enemy) with their Effects away, but dont know whether any answers have been rec'd to that Letter. Four days before the action of the 10th inst at Torloch, Henry Mirch who went off to the enemy last Fall, came to Torloch and informed us that Joseph Brant was coming with a strong party of Indians and Tories to Destroy Curry Town, which party arrived on the Borders of Torloch the Day following, where they were furnished with provisions, and on the next day being Sunday, Marched from Torloch for Curry Town being joined by Lieut. Conrat Brown, Christian Olman, Christopher Riddich, Jacob Hanes, jun'r, Henry Frauts, Michael Mirch, Jacobus Hopper, Matthias Mirch, Earnest Frets, Andres Fichter, Martis Bowman, Michael Fichter, George Walker, Godleap Bowman, John Summers, Henry Hanes, Frederick Mirch, Henry Loucks, Conrat Hopper, Christian Hanover, John Conradt, Jacob Coughman, Charles Hearwager, Michael Fredericks, Henry Hanes, Jun'r, Jacob Fraunce and myself, all Inhabitants of Torloch and Rynbecks; (we were all painted and equiped like Indians as were all the Tories belonging to the party). We were promised by Joseph Brandtand Barent Fry, the two Commandants of the Indians and Tories, Ten Dollars for every Scalp we took, and that each person who would join them should have fifty acres of land. That early on Monday morning we arrived at Curry

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Town, and after surrounding the Settlement began to set fire to their Houses and Barns and to drive away their horses & cattle, and that during these transactions I saw two white Children and one Black Child who were killed. After having burnt all the Houses and drove away all the Cattle that could be come at, we returned back as far that night as the Neighborhood of Torloch; the Indians and Tories going to their old Encampment in that Neighborhood together with some of the Inhabitants of Torloch, a few of which went to their own homes that night and joined the Enemy again before Day. About 6 o'clock in the morning the Indians were alarmed by the Hallowing of an Old Woman, and the whole immediately prepared for action and advanced towards the place where they heard the hallowing, and upon their discovering the Enemy, made great shoutings and Fired, but were soon obliged to retreat. They afterwards made several other Stands and fired in the best manner they could, untill finally they were obliged to Run quite off, dispersing and running some one way and some another, having a great many men killed and Wounded. I myself saw Twenty-Five who were killed; the greatest part of which were Indians, and from Reports of others, I was afterwards told they had upwards of Forty Killed and about as many wounded. I counted the Indians before the Battle begun and they were one hundred and Ninety in Number. The Tories amounted to between Ninety and a Hundred. After the action was over and the Enemy gone of, the People who lived at Torloch all went to their Homes And some time in the afternoon of the same day had a meeting at Lieut. Conradt Brown's when it was agreed to send the Letter which we brought here. Jacob Clock who lately went of from Palatine district was with the Party under the Command of Barent Fry as I was informed. William Sommer

Personally appeared at Canajohary, this Fifteenth Day of July, One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty One before me William Petrie, Esq'r one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Tryon, William Sommer, yeoman, living in the settlement called Torloch, and being sworn upon the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, says that the Accounts contained in this Paper to which he has fixed his name are all strictly true to the best of his knowledge & Belief.

Sworn before me, Wm. Petry, Justice.

Statement of Lieutenant Brown.

The 11th of July 1781.

Honored Sir, this is to give directions of the unlucky accident that is happened in our Settlement, Sunday last we were all met together in a appointed) Place, in order of a meeting to receive the Sacrament by old Domine Summer; we met together about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and in about one half an hour after this there came in two Men which lives in the Settlement which brought us the news that they heard a very hard firing of guns near of our Settlement, by this Alarm our meeting was broke up. Some People run for their Home and some stayed at the Meeting House with the old Minister; and presently we heard two guns fired about a mile from the meeting House; directly after this there came in a horse with a saddle on belonging to the People which had been in the Meeting. Immediately we sent out a scout of three Men towards we thought where the two guns was fired. The Scout brought us in the news that they found

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the tract of a large Party which passed the East Side through the Settlement. After this there came in two Men which lives at the lower end of the Settlement, which told us they went Westward, and that they have murdered Philip Hoffman and his wife, and took away two Horses. Sir, I am your most humble Servant.

Conradt Brown, Lieut.

Source: Public Papers of Gov George Clinton, ed. Jame B Lyon. Vol. VII pp 78-82.

Niagara 31st JULY 1781

Sir

I have the Honor to inclose your Excellency the successful Report of Lieut Dackstedders party now delivered to me with other particulars; the ague fit this Moment coming on prevents my adding more than that I am with infinite respect
Sir

Your Excelllys most Obedient

His Excellency and Devoted humble Sarvant

General Haldimand &c G Johnson

Report of Lieut Dachstedder of the Corps of Indians made to Colo Johnson on his arrival at Niagara 31st July 1781

That on the 7th of July he arrived at Lake Otsego where he seen some Rebel Tracks, which he followed & soon came up with a Rifle man, and killed another, the 9th made two more prisoners and same day attacked Corrystown where the people firing from some fortified Houses, he forced them, Killed Ten, and took one prisoner, burn'd 20 Houses, 20 Barns, 4 Iron shod Waggons, Took 60 Horses, 50 Cattle & 30 Women & Children. That on his return on the 10th he discovered at Durlach about 300 Ambuscaded Rebels, under Lieut Col Willett whom he immediately attacked, and after much firing killed 20 of them but having only 70 in his party he found it neccessary to retire they not pursuing him.

In the attack he had 5 Indians wounded 2 dangerously and lost most of the Cattle &c He then sent a party to Fort Stanwix, who made no discovery. The prisoners Inform that General Washington had ordered all the Troops from the Mohock River towards New York and Likewise 6,000 French from Rhode Island that they were beginning a work on the Hill above the German Flatts And that it was generally believed Allen was in the Rebel Interest. I have likewise an Account from Fishhooks party, that he was lately killed on the Frontier of Pensilvania and that the party is returning with a Prisoner and 4 scalps. Likewise that Captain David is also returning with 3 scalps and a prisoner.

Return of Killed, Taken Released &c

Killed	Taken	Released	Total
38	6	30	74

Transcribed from The General Frederick Haldimand Papers,
Correspondence with Colonel Guy Johnson. Add. MSS No. 21767
Microfilm Reel A-683.

Fort Rensselear 13th July 1781

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Sir

I have the honor to inform your Excellency that on the morning of the tenth Instant with a party of one hundred and forty men about the one half of which were levies and the remainder Militia of this district. We gained a compleat Victory over a party of one hundred and Ninety Indians under the Command of the famous Joseph Brandt and near one hundred Tories Commanded by one Barent Frey a Fugitive from this County. As we passed over a considerable scope of ground (the whole which was wilderness) during the action It was not in my power immediatly to ascertain the enemies loss which at present from sufficient Evidence appear to be Between Eighty and Ninty Killed and Wounded. Near one half of which number are among the Slain. Our loss is Inconsiderable in number having had only sixteen killed & wounded among the wounded was Captain McKean of the Levies who died of his wound the morning after the action much regretted.

Captain McKean was a steady attentive and Intrepid Officer and one of the best assistants I had in these parts, I must therefore greatly feel his loss.

I am your Excellencies Most Obedient and very humble Servant M
Willet
Genl Washington

Fort Rensselear 17th July 1781

Gentlemen

Inclosed is a list of a number of persons, Inhabitants of Torlock of whom I have prof that they were with the enemy Both in their late Incursion to Currytown and in the Action of the tenth Instant. I have sent a party of men to Torlock as well for the purpose of endeavoring to apprehend the said persons as for driving in all Stock from that place in order to break up a settlement Composed of Villains and Murderers. I am informed that some of the persons in the Inclosed list are gone to the Thilliborack and to Nesteguehuna. Should you Gentlemen have it in your power to have any of them apprehended in order to their being brought to Justice it will no doubt be rendering singular service to the Community at large.

I am &c.MW

To the Commissioners of Consperices at Albany

Source: Col. Marinus Willett's letter and orderly book Fort Rensselaer 1781, Document no. 15705, Archives Manuscripts, New York State Library.

The Great Conflagration of May 1780

Over the years many people including historians have wondered how Sir John Johnson could have made such a raid into the Mohawk Valley when the military authorities and the local inhabitants had been warned of his impending raid for over a month.

The following documents may give some clues as to why the local militia was not ordered into service after May 17th. Unfortunately for the inhabitants of the Mohawk District the militia had been sent home on or about the 17th.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Gentlemen

I find it Reily Nessasary to Call a Counsel of war to take Into Consideration whader is Advisable to thismiss My Regt or not who are Now Under Arms at this Poast Johnstown⁽¹⁾

May the 17 - 1780

Fr fisher Colo⁽²⁾

The Counsel Procaidde as Folows Colo Fisher prodused a Letter from Colo Klock⁽³⁾ dated May the 14 - 1780 which was taken into Considerasion

Also an Afydavy of John Conyne⁽⁴⁾ dated the 14 Instant Also Quartermaster Van Horn⁽⁵⁾ gives an Account that Colo Van Schaick⁽⁶⁾ said it was his opinyen that no Body of the Enemy was not yet on this side of Lake Champlen the (schofus?) Conyne gaive an Account of Leaid at this side at the aforesaid Lake the Colo said for som weeks past

For the Several Resons we gaive it as our opinyens and Concluded upon that Fisher Discharge His Regt

PS: Also that it is Sowing time Also the present Scharsity of provision

John Harper Colo⁽⁷⁾

Volkert Veeder Lieut Colo⁽⁸⁾

John Nukerk Major⁽⁹⁾

John Fisher Capt⁽¹⁰⁾

David McMaster Capt⁽¹¹⁾

Abm Veeder Capt⁽¹²⁾

Willem Snock Capt⁽¹³⁾

Esaius Swart Leut⁽¹⁴⁾

Willim Lerd Leut⁽¹⁵⁾

Frans Pruyn Leut⁽¹⁶⁾

Gideon Marlat Ensign⁽¹⁷⁾

SOURCE: GEN. FREDERICK HALDIMAND PAPERS, BRITISH MUSEUM, MSS 21842,
SECRET INTELLIGENCE.

FOOTNOTES

1. The Tryon County Gaol was in 1776 stockaded and with blockhouses it was renamed Fort Johnstown.
2. Frederick Visscher was the Colonel of the Third Regiment of Tryon County Militia. Colonel Visscher was tomahawked and scalped on May 22, 1780 and fortunately he survived his wounds.
3. Jacob Klock was the Colonel of the Second Regiment of Tryon County Militia.
4. John Conyne was at this time serving as a sergeant in Captain John Visscher's Company [Fourth Company] in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
5. Abraham Van Horne was the Quartermaster for Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
6. Goose Van Schaick was the Colonel of the First New York Continental Regiment. The First New York was garrisoning Fort Schuyler [Rome, N.Y.] but Van Schaick was in Albany at this time.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

7. John Harper, formerly Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Tryon County Militia, now Colonel of a regiment of New York State Levies that was raised to defend the Mohawk Valley.
8. Volkert Veeder was the Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
9. John Newkirk was the Major of Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
10. John Visscher, brother of Colonel Visscher, was the Captain of the Fourth Company. John was killed on May 22, 1780.
11. David McMaster was the Captain of the Sixth Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
12. Abraham Veeder, brother of Volkert Veeder, was the Captain of the Second Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment. Abraham was taken prisoner on May 22, 1780. He was released by Sir John Johnson for a prisoner held by the Americans.
13. William Snook was the Captain of the Fifth Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
14. Josiah Swart was the First Lieutenant in the Seventh Company commanded by Captain Emanuel DeGraff in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
15. William Laird was the First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Wemple's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
16. Francis ruyne was the First Lieutenant in Captain Hermanus Mabee's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.
17. Gideon Marlat was the Ensign for the First Company commanded by Captain Jacob Gardinier in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

Fort Paris, May 15th, 1780

Sir-I have intelligence, which I believe is very certain, that the enemy are on their way, and will attack in four different places in this county within a few days. I hope you will exert yourself to discover them, and every possible preparation to defeat their design.

It is expected that they will come by the way of Sacondaga. I am your h'ble serv't. Jacob Klock, Col.

Col. Fisher, at Caughnawaga

SOURCE: THE FRONTIERSMEN OF NEW YORK, JEPHTHA R. SIMMS, ALBANY, GEORGE C. RIGGS, 1883, VOL. 2, p. 324.

Caghnawago May 15th 1780

Sir-we have the Disagreeable News to aQuint with and that is; we Expect to be attacked Every Houre from a number of Enemy it is said under the Command of Sir John Johnson and a nother Sircomstand which Convincis us that it is true. Thare is a number of Our near Naighbours has gone a Andrew Wampet Esqr. Mr. Snill Albert Vandenwarkin John Canine John B. Marsallens and a of others to tedus to a numerat so Sir we Lave it to your Better Judgmint. Though it is my Opinion that they will be Very Strong. Col. Fisher

SOURCE: CALENDAR OF THE WYMAN COLLECTION, BENEDICT ARNOLD PAPERS, NO. 118, NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, COOPERSTOWN, N.Y..

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The following is an excerpt from SERGEANT FREDERICK SAMMONS', PENSION APPLICATION NO. S11350. Frederick was serving in Captain Abraham Veeder's Company in Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

"At the same time Capt Wemple with some more of our Militia Officers and Torys deserted to the Enemy I was sent out to sarch some Tory Houses with Abraham Davis and 2 more in searching Philip H. Cline's house and Barn I found John Coyne Knapsac, after he surrendered himself, I [was] out 1 day and Night."

The Great Conflagration of May 1780, Part II

When reading from the pages The Frontiersmen of New York Jeptha R. Simms you will not only find interesting tales and facts pertaining to the MOHAWK VALLEY but some of his footnotes can make you wish that you had lived in the 1880's.

Simms refers to several letters, diaries, commissions and manuscripts in his possession. He mentions several such as Jacob Sammons, Thomas Sammons, Samuel Clyde, Samuel Campbell and Jacob Hager. The following is from the Thomas Sammons Manuscript, which can be found in the Montgomery County Department of History and Archives, Old Courthouse, Fonda, N.Y. I have added footnotes and corrected some spellings enclosed with the following type of brackets [].

"In the year 1776 in alarm took place and some of the inhabitants went in the Caughnawaga Church^[1] a gaurd was kept the Militia^[2] was ordered out I was then 14 years old^[3] and did duty on gaurd till the Militia returned and we returned home that was the first actual service I did, in the year 1778 I was 16 years old and was then regularly Inroaled^[4] in the Militia & marched with the Militia to Palatine stayed Till discharged Late in the fall again to Ft. Plank - in the Winter of 1777 took a Team of my Fathers^[5] with a number of Slays which went from Schenectady to Fort Stanwicks^[6] with provisions to the Garrison had a Gaurd from Herkimer^[7] to the Fort and the Summer had Drawed with a team of my fathers plank and Boards for a Block house Built at sagonoda^[8] at different [times] till the year 1780 was on duty with the Militia one time at Mr. Lenardses on the Sand flats^[9] at Adam Fondays^[10] for Some time a gaurd kept In the year 1779 I went with Col Fishers Regement^[11] to Herkimer from their Volunteered with Col. Gansevoorts Regement^[12] to Lake Otsago [Otsego] with Genl Clintons^[13] where our Army was daming up the Lake to take boats down the Sisquehanny [Susquehanna] River to Meet General Sullivan. early in the spring of the year 1780 I was Ordered to the Villadge of Johnstown with our Militia and from there was ordered on a scouting party to the north Leut. William Wallace^[14] had the command we returned on Saturday the 20 of May on May the 22 of May Sir John Johnson^[15] came from the North. our Militia were all dismissed & only a small company of State Troops^[16] in our Picket fort at the Gaol^[17]; as Sir John came near his former Dwelling house the Hall^[18] he sent the Indians & Rangers^[19] that were with him to a Mr. Lodwick Putmans Family^[20] about two Miles east of the Villadge of Johnstown they killed Putman one of his sons & son-in law Stephens^[21] as his Tory Settlement they went from there to Capt. Henry Hansons^[22] about four or five miles him they killed from there to Col. Vishers^[23] He and two brothers

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

defended the house more then two hors when the enemy give up one of the Indians got near the house on the Back side they had no place to fire he made a signal & they came & The enemy then got in the house the Fishers were upstairs as the enemy came up stairs Col. Fishers pistol missed fire they rushed up killed Capt. John Fisher the other Brother Harmon jumped out of a window was killed. the Indians scalped Col. & Capt. Fisher set fire to the Buildings & went of. Col. Fisher came too again Roled his Brother down stairs and got him out of the fire was cured & lived a great many years- my fathers house being the next house to the Tory settlement; north and east had his men marched a few rods from the House at Breake of day Ordered about 40 of Leut. Southerling^[24] to charge to the door Others to the windows Our family were all in Bed except my oldest Brother Jacob & myself he had called me up to grain Horses to go and work that day of Jonsons^[25] farm which he had the care of then I was out of doors did not see them till they passed me got in the house my Brothers were then up stairs then they talked with the officers who was in the house who assured them ther was no Indians present with them and what force was with them. They Surrendered; in a few minutes my Father and Brothers passed me were I stood tied I then asked the Soldier kept me to go with me in the house to get a pare of shows [shoes] & some Close [Cloaths] to put on he made me no Answer non never spoke a word while he kept me I again told I could not go without shows and Over [?] close go with me I turned my face to the Door to walk in expecting he would go along my Back then Direct to the Soldier as I stept to the Door one of my Sister walked out & he pushed the bayonet my Sister fell on the gun just as it would enter my back kept a hold of it till came to the ground & called Murderer an officer emediately run up and asksed what was the matter my sister told had he spoke verry Hash [harsh] to the soldier told him to with me Let me get my Close and take me to the gaurd which was done. by this time the Barn was Burning and the house on fire we lived three miles from the river one House Between us & the river we arrived at the river they were nerely all in bed; Sir John then proceeded down the river to were a Fort^[26] was was [sic] was commenced not finished on nobdy in it but Mr.Dowa Fonda^[27] more then 80 Years old- here the Indians & Rangers came from Col. Fishers up the river and Fondays rather before before [sic] Sir John: and the Indians murdered Mr. Fonda who had seen them come was too old to run away; this displeased Sir John as Sir William his Father had been a perticular friend of Fonda in his first Settlement had been must [most] assisted by Fonda- then Johnson had all his men United went back the way we came on the River and so continued on till near the Nose^[28] then went across the Sand flats past my fathers place to the Hall farm there; a stop was made in order to see their Tory friends and to prepare for thei March to Canada- Our Militia as much as could be collected that day arrived at the Villadge of Johnstown but did not attack the enemy expected they were too week not more than Half the Number of the enemy - here some more of Settlement of Johnson United with Johnson marched to the feild [sic] under the Command of Leut. William Lard^[29] one of our Militia Officers: the Prisoners were all tied with their arms Backwards and then two Together with cords: there was several of the Tories came to see the prisoners to recommend to Our Authority not inger [injure] their familys my Brother drawed

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

thirsting [the riting?] subscribed some of the Older or most known prisoners in this time it appears the prisoners had a Larger range of Ground. the Indians had attempted on the March to get in the gaurd to kill one Joseph Scot^[30] he had been a prisoner before and had run away the Gaurd would not Allow them to come in I got my untied from Scot and followed on behind those Tories when they came out of the Gaurd was discovered. walked through their camp to the Outside but could not get away went again to some Other part saw A Mrs. Hare go to Sir John Her Husband had been a Capt. In Johnsons Regement was killed at Oriskana^[31] - she told me not Stir much if she came from Sir John I must try to get out of the camp; I saw some of those which formerly had been neighbors they did not ask me how I got their and then walked to were I saw A number of officers Sir John was with them Mrs. Hare and several others I then saw About 40 men march from the Hall and marched direct to Sir John Johnson. ther was 3 or 4 Bags with silver plate which had been Buried in the seller [cellar] formerly Belonging to the Famely of the Johnstons had been buried in 2 Barrels the Bags were opened trowed [threwed] on the Ground and every man was Handed some. put in his knacpsack his name put down & then Marched of by that time I went of again to the place were I first saw Mrs. Hare as she passed me she Looked at knoded her head I kept in the Company which came with her and when we came to the Last Gaurd the Officer stopped me I walked Lame told Sir John sent me back he Ordered one of his men to take me back I continued on on [sic] told him I was verry Lame Mrs. Hare looked at me said come on I was soon away from them some of our Militia was coming towards the enemy I run to them Our Tory company was afraid I told they would not hurt them - when Col. Harper & Veeder^[32] sent for me & inquired About the force of the enemy they did not go to the enemy - the second day [23rd] my father asked the Officer of the Gaurd to speak to Sir John that he wished to see him he then sent for him and when he came Sir John asked what he wanted he told him he wanted to go home he told him he might go he then Asked for a pair of Our Horses to move our womon he told him if there were two Horses of his with the white people he might take them but if the Indians had them all he would not Advise him to take them he might go & see - my father said he then told Sir John [to day was crossed out] you have done A bad act Killing & Murdering Capt. Hansen & Mr. Fonda it stands Charged to you. Both these men were verry old and past time to defend themselves, Fonda Sir William your Father has said was Like a father to him.

Footnotes

- 1) The Dutch Reformed Church stood in the present day Village of Fonda.
- 2) He is referring to the Tryon County Militia.
- 3) The New York Militia Law required every able bodied man between the ages of 16 to 50 to serve as a soldier. Those under 16, normally would serve as a musician. Thomas apparently was serving as private soldier.
- 4) As by law on his 16th birthday, he enrolled in the local militia company commanded by Captain Abraham Veeder [Second Company].

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- 5) Although Fort Stanwix had been renamed Fort Schuyler in 1776, most of the Mohawk Valley inhabitants still referred to its earlier name. Fort Schuyler stood in the present day Rome, N.Y.
- 6) His father was Sampson Sammons, who had served on the Committee of Safety and later served as an Ensign in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Associated Exempts.
- 7) He probably means Fort Dayton which stood in the present day Village of Herkimer.
- 8) In April of 1779 a blockhouse was ordered to be built at Sacondaga for the defence of that area.
- 9) Thomas was referring to either John or Timothy Leanardson [Lenardson, Landersay etc.].
- 10) Adam Fonda lived in Caughnawaga [Fonda].
- 11) Captain Veeder's Company belonged to THE THIRD BATTALION OF TRYON COUNTY MILITIA commanded by Colonel Frederick Visscher.
- 12) The Third New York Continental Regiment commanded by Colonel Peter Gansevoort had been garrisoning Fort Schuyler until April of 1779.
- 13) General James Clinton and General John Sullivan commanded an expedition of American forces against Indian Villages in western New York in the summer and fall of 1779.
- 14) William Wallace in 1780 was serving as a Lieutenant in Captain Marcus Demuth's Company in Colonel Lewis DuBois' Regiment of New York State Levies.
- 15) Sir John Johnson, formerly of Johnstown, was the Lieutenant-Colonel of a Loyalist Regiment known as THE KING'S ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK. This was the first of two raids led by Sir John in 1780.
- 16) The "State Troops" referred to were levies commanded by Captain Walter Vrooman from Colonel John Harper's Regiment.
- 17) The Tryon County Gaol in 1776 was enclosed with a stockade and two blockhouses were built diagonally as part of the stockade. It was then named Fort Johnstown.
- 18) He was referring to Johnson Hall which is now a New York State Historic Site on Hall Avenue in Johnstown, N.Y.
- 19) The "Rangers" referred to were known as Butler's Rangers. Lieutenant-Colonel John Butler formed this regiment in September of 1777.
- 20) Lodowick Putman with his family lived on what is now the corner of the Hales Mill Road and Route 29. There is a Fulton County Bicentennial Highway Marker erected on the spot on 29.
- 21) Lodowick, his son Aaron and his son-in-law Amasa Stephens were all killed without a chance to defend themselves. All three had served in Captain John Littel's Company under Col. Visscher.
- 22) Henry Hanson, who had served as a Captain under Sir William Johnson in the French and Indian War, was now serving as a First Lieutenant in Captain Jellis Fonda's Company of Exempts.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

- 23) Col. Visscher after the war built another home on the site of the one that was burnt in this raid and it still stands on Mohawk Drive off of Route 5 near Tribes Hill.
- 24) I was unable to find a Lieutenant Southerling. Perhaps he meant Lieutenant David Sutherland of Butler's Rangers.
- 25) It is not clear if he meant Johnson Hall or another Johnson family. Sampson did rent the Hall at one time but Jacob might have been in 1780.
- 26) I'm not sure as to what he is referring too. A blockhouse had been built at John Veeder's Mills near Fonda previously. Perhaps another one was being built for the defense of the local inhabitants. I have found mentioned of one being built in late 1781 or early 1782.
- 27) Douw Fonda lived at the present site of the Fonda Speedway. His sons; Adam, Jellis and John were serving in Visscher's Regiment.
- 28) He is probably referring to Anthony's Nose which is above where Captain Fonda was living at this time on the present day Route 5.
- 29) William Laird, was the First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Wemple's Company in Visscher's Regiment. Depending on which version you believe, Laird either deserted at this time or was captured.
- 30) Joseph Scott, had been captured at Fish House on June 3, 1778 in a raid led by Lieutenant John Ross. He did escape later with fellow prisoner John Shew and they both returned home. Joseph with Lieutenant Benjamin Deline were living at Johnson Hall when they were captured. They both had served in Captain Littel's Company.
- 31) Her husband was Captain John Hare of the Indian Department. Captain Hare had been killed at the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777.
- 32) Colonel John Harper was commanding one of the New York State Regiment of Levies and Volkert Veeder was the Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel Visscher's Regiment.

West Canada Creek

It was now Oct. 30, 1781, Major Ross' men have been on the march in the wilderness for five days. Most of his provisions were left at Canasaraqua Creek and the Tory soldiers have been living on horse flesh. Most of the men to escape their pursuers had thrown their packs away with what little provisions they had. Major Ross broke camp and again started on their march. About 40 men lagged behind in camp under a Lieutenant John Rykeman of the Indian Dept..

It was about eight in the morning when the advance of Colonel Willett's men came upon the enemy encampment. A short skirmish took place. Most of the Indians fled, some were killed or wounded and Lieutenant Rykeman was captured as were a few others. Now Major Ross and his weary troops had crossed the West Canada Creek and those who had escaped from Colonel Willett a short time before came straggling in giving reports. Major Ross pushed on leaving Captain Walter Butler with his Rangers with a few men from other detachments to slow down the Americans until he found a suitable position to defend.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Captain Butler deployed his men along the riverbank. Now Colonel Willett's men appeared on the opposite bank. After several Volleys were exchanged, and with Butler sagging to the ground, the rear guard fled leaving the wounded Butler to his fate. The Americans quickly forded the icy water to the other bank. An Oneida Indian by the name of Anthony was one of the first to reach the wounded Butler. On seeing that Butler was still alive he sent his tomahawk crashing through his skull. He tore off his scalp and robbed the corpse of booty. The British lost five killed, three men wounded, and four men were taken prisoners. The Americans had no casualties.

Major Ross waited at a defensible position about a mile away, but since no attack came, he started his march to Carleton's Island. Major Ross reached Carleton's Island on November 6, 1781 without further loses. Colonel Willett and his men returned to Fort Dayton and from there the men were either stationed at different forts and outposts or dismissed.

There are several stories as to how and by whom Butler was killed. Here are some I found, plus some from those men who were there and what Colonel Willett put in his official report.

It is said that Butler, in fleeing from the Americans, swam his horse across the West Canada Creek, and then turned around to them on the opposite bank and defied them and was shot. An Indian then swam to the opposite bank and found Butler alive. Butler asked for mercy but the Indian replied "I'll give you Sherry Valley Mercy" and he buried his tomahawk in Butler's skull.

Another version is that while standing behind a tree, he was wounded while watching the battle. On his detachment retreating, the Indian then crossed the creek and found Butler alive. He then raised his musket and shot him through the eye.

Still another version is that Butler had dismounted from his horse, and was in the act of drinking water from a tin cup and was shot. The Mohawk Indian crossed the creek and finding Butler alive sent his tomahawk crashing into his skull.

Lodowick Moyer states that they arrived at the West Canada Creek where the enemy crossed, shortly after on the opposite bank Captain Butler was shot by an Oneida Indian. The Indian immediately forded the creek and came up to Butler and in spite of his entreaties, dispatched him.

John Van Eps states that he was with the party of Oneida Indians who pursued Walter Butler to West Canada Creek, when said Walter Butler was shot and tomahawked by one of the Oneidas.

Peter N. Kilts states that they pursued Butler the Indian leader and his party of Indians and Tories into the West Canada Creek where they crossed and Butler was shot by one of the Oneida Indians.

Richard Casler says that Walter Butler was killed by an Oneida Indian. He was there and saw the Indian who killed Butler and who had Butler's coat and scalp. The Indian shot Butler from across the creek.

Nicholas Smith was present when Butler was shot on the West Canada Creek by a Mohawk Indian called "Saucy Nic." He saw Butler after he was dead and scalped.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The following is what Colonel Marinus Willett put in his report to Governor George Clinton. "Altho he was not dead when found by one of our Indians, who finished his business for him and got a considerable booty." The report was dated Fort Rensselaer 2nd November 1781. The report can be found in the PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, Vol. VII, pp 472-475.

According to the firsthand accounts, Captain Walter Butler was shot by an Oneida Indian. Also from the facts, Butler was alive when approached by the Oneida and was tomahawked and scalped.

The following pages pertain to the skirmish at West Canada Creek on October 30, 1781 between Americans led by Col. Marinus Willett and a rear guard of mostly rangers led by Captain Walter Butler. The Americans suffered no casualties but Capt. Butler, 1 sergeant and 3 privates of the Rangers were killed, 1 sergeant, 1 private of the Rangers and a private from the 84th regt. were wounded.

The following extract is from the Pennsylvania Gazette and Daily Advertiser, No. 2683, Nov. 14 1781.

Extract of a letter from a gentleman in Albany, Nov. 3 "We have just now received an account, that Colonel Willett has had a second engagement with Major Ross, in Tryon County, about 14 miles above Fort Dayton; in which Captain Walter Butler, and 2 others were killed and scalped, and 20 taken prisoners. Our loss, only one, out of Captain Moody's company. The Oneida Indians behaved well in the action, and deserve much credit."

The following is an excerpt from the Narrative of Jane Young Ferguson printed in WEATHERING THE STORM; WOMEN OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION by Elizabeth Evans, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1975; page 281.

"I was in Schenectady until peace was declared. I remember well the day the news was brought that Colonel Butler was killed. The Wigs all had their houses illuminated. The Tories would not light their's until they were threatened to be mobbed; and when the peace was declared they made a large bonfire of pine knots on the hill above Schenectady with an effigy of Arnold on top of it."

Richard Casler, Pension No. W6637, Oct. 10, 1832, age 65 years.

"When Willetts men came upon the enemy they were drying their cloaths by fires & were surprised at that place Walter Butler was killed by an Indian (he believes) an Oneida Indian - He (Castler) was there & saw the Indian who killed Butler & who had Butlers coat and scalp - The Indian Shot Butler from across the creek Butlers Sergeant was also killed at this place as Casler Believes - He saw Butler stripped naked (illegible) (illegible) this place, which was named Butlers Ford;

Henry Shaver, Pension No. S11376, Oct. 10, 1832, age 73 years.

"Col. Willett selected out forty white men of which this deponent was one besides several Indians to pursue the Indians & tories under Walter Butler. That on the second night the Oneida Indians discovered the trail of Butlers Band, and in the morning they struck on in pursuit. They come up with them killed some and took some prisoners. That butler waded his horse across the West Canada Creek and immediately dismounted and attempted to skulk off through the trees. That he cried out to his pursuers to "Shoot and be damned" which he had no

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

sooner done he was struck by a Ball from one Louis the Indian waded over and scalped him."

The Mohawk Valley Democrat (Fonda), in its issue of February 27, 1913, printed a statement of Philip Graff, a Mohawk Valley soldier who took part in the West Canada Creek skirmish and was present at the death of Walter Butler. This document has been in the possession of the Sammons family for over a century. Graff's account differs somewhat from Olendorf's, but both are probably true, the confusion of the battle preventing both from seeing all its incidents individually. The Graff statement follows in its original verbatim form:

"In October, 1781, I was inlisted in the state troops for four months and was then stationed at Fort Herkimer in a company of Capt. Peter Van Ranselaer and Lieut. John Spencer. Some time in November after Col. Willett had a battle with Major Ross at Johnstown he arrived at Fort Herkimer. Our company then was ordered to join with Col. Willett's men and with them we crossed the river from the south to the north side the next morning; we were marched to the north through the Royal Grants and encamped in the woods, made fire; some snow had fell that day. The next morning by daybreak we marched on to the enemy about one and came with the rear of the enemy, took some prisoners and Lieut. John Rykeman, several of their horses with blankets and provisions and packs on -- we then pursued the enemy on to Jersey Field and in coming down a hill to the creek, we received a very strong fire from the enemy who had (crossed) the West Canada Creek, which was returned from Willett's men with spirit. The enemy on the west side of the creek and Willett's men on the east side. One of the Oneida Indians having got near the creek saw Major Butler look from behind a tree to Willett's men at the east, took aim at him and shot him through his hat and upper part of his head. Butler fell, the enemy run, the Indian run through the rest of the Indians and (an) advance immediately followed when Indian who shot Butler arrived first having noticed particular where Butler fell; he was tottering up and down in great agony, partly setting, looking the Indian in the face when the Indian shot him about through the eyebrow and eye and immediately took his scalp off. The Oneida Indians then mostly got up and give tremendous yell and war hoop, immediately striped Butler of all his close, left him naked laying on his face. The Indian walked forward (the rest followed) with the scalp in his hand; came to the guard called out, 'I have Butler's scalp,' struck it against a tree, 'take the blood' (evidently addressing) Lieut. Rykeman who was in the guard, (and) struck it at his face (saying) 'Butler's scalp, you Bogen.' Rykeman drew his head back and avoided the stroke. I saw two (of) his sergeants and little farther saw another of the enemy shot through the body. Butler was killed about 11 o'clock. We pursued the enemy until evening and returned the morning, past Butler again in the position we left him the day before.

The next page is from **LETTERS FROM A REVOLUTION** 1775-1783, ed. Raymond Beecher, originals in the Bronck Family Papers, Greene County Historical Society.

Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., of Albany; to Leonard Bronk at Coxsackie. The action described in the third paragraph was probably the last military engagement

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of the war on New York soil. "Young Butler" was Captain Walter Butler, who with his father, Colonel John Butler, was one of the most hated and feared Tory leaders of the Mohawk Valley. His scalp was sold in Albany.

4 Nov. 1781

My dear Sir

I most heartily congratulate you on the great and glorious News of the surrender of Cornwallis Yesterday we testified our Joy with the firing of Cannon, Ringing of Bells & drinking and eating plentifully Every thing was conducted with a regularity and order which does Honour to the Citizens of this place (Albany) I hope your good Whigs at Cooksackie will also celebrate the Day Nothing will excuse you for not doing it Let every Heart be glad Let every Friend to his Country rejoice and let those dastardly Villians the Tories with dejected Spirit and drooping in Silence and Sorrow curse the Day that they became Enemies to their Country

My Friend I am overjoyed So are all good and true Whigs It gives me Pleasure to see the Mortification of those Miscreants whose Souls are as Black as Hell and whose Minds are as dark as the Midnight Shades I could write a whole Day but Mr. Gay waits impatiently for my Letter

A little more News and then I shall leave off Yesterday Letters arrived from Col. Willet who is arrived at Fort Renselier He says he pursued the Enemy until his provisions was quite exhausted He has however had an Engagement with the Rear Guard of the Enemy and has killed Nine of them & taken twenty Prisoners Among the killed is Young Butler They say the Oneyda Indians have scalped him This is certain that he is killed and that Part of his Cloaths and Ornaments have already been sold at Schenectady I think the Expedition has been a pretty dear One to the Enemy

Lord Stirling writes that the Enemy are not advancing further than Ticonderoga so that we need fear nothing from there

Once more I give you Joy so I do your Father and Mother and all who stand connected with you Rejoice with an exceeding great Joy If you dont the Tories will think you are still afraid believe my your Friend L G

Fort Rensselaer, 4th Novr. 81.

Dear Sir, I inclose you a list of our killed, wounded and Missing in the late Encounters we have had with the enemy. I likewise send a Copy of Orders I have distributed in Consequence of those successes Intended as a Stimulis for an hereafter. These orders will help to exhibit to your excellency the Conduct of the different Classes of men we had upon this Occasion.

I have Just recd Your Excellencies favor of the 29th ult. And am really fearfull, that for want of having our men Mustered, we shall never have it in our power to draw pay.

I have the honor to be your Excellencies most obedient & Very humb. Servt.
His Excellency Govr. Clinton.

A Return of the killed, wounded and missing in the Action of the 25th Ultimo at Johnstown. York Levies killed, one Lieutenant, Six Rank and File; Wounded, four; Missing, One Captain, three Rank and File; Massachusits Levies,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

wounded One Major, One Captain, One Lieutenant, Five Rank and file; Militia killed, five rank and file; Wounded one Lieutenant Eleven R. (rank) & file; Missing One Lieutenant.

Killed in the pursuit the 30th Ultimo, one Man belonging to the Artillery.

Total Killed, one lieutenant, twelve Rank and File; Wounded, One Major, One Captain, One Lieutenant, twenty Rank and File; -- Missing, One Captain, One Lieutenant, three Rank and File. Besides the above their were about a Dozen of the Inhabitants made Prisoners at their Places of Residence in the Night before the Day of the Action at Johnstown, some of whom afterwards made their Escape.

N.B. We have taken about 60 Prisoners; the number of the enemies Killed and lost in the Wilderness we leave for them to Count; we are very sure they are Considerable.

Fort Rensselaer, 2nd November 1781.

Tryon County Orders:

Colonel Willett presents his thanks to Major Rowly and the Officers and Soldiers under his command for their Services since they have been upon this frontier, and Especially to those few troops of this Corps who were with Major Rowley in the Action of the 25th Ultimo at Johnstown, whose Bravery Demands Particular Acknowledgments.

The Companies of Captains Marsh, Clark and Hecocks are discharged, as the time for which they were engaged is Expired.

The Officers Commanding those Companies will see that the men deliver their Ammunition to the Commissary of Ordnance at Fort Rensselaer.

Particular thanks are given to the Militia of this County for their Alertness in Turning out to Oppose the Enemy in their late Incursion upon these frontiers. Colonel Willett feels happy, whilst he is Compelled in the strongest terms to testify his Approbation of the behaviour of those few brave men amongst them which Composed a part of the left wing that so Nobly fought and Repulsed the Enemy in the Action of the 25th Ultimo at Johnstown, it gives him Particular Pleasure to Acknowledge his Obligations to those few Choice Souls who went out with him into the Wilderness in pursuit of the Enemy. To the men of Colonel Bellinger's Regt. Commanded by the Colonel himself, to the men of Colonel Clyde's Regt. Commanded by Major Copeman, to the men of Colonel Clock's Regt. Commanded by Captain Backbread, to the men of Colonel Visscher's Regt. Commanded by Lt. Col. Veder, and to those few Militia from Schenectady Commanded by Captain Fonda.

The Success that has Attended this march must be a sufficient Compensation for their Great Toil, and the Consequences very Beneficial to these frontiers. The Spirit that has been Exhibited upon this Occasion must Convince the Enemy that these are People not to be Trifled with, and will Undoubtedly damp that Dirty spirit of Enterprize that can have nothing but the Destruction of Individuals for its Object.

The Particular attention great Diligence and manly Deportment of Andrew Finck, Esquire through the whole of this Affair (who performed the service

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

of Brigade Major) merits everything that can be said in his praise. He is Requested to Accept of this Sincere Acknowledgment of his Services.

The Patience and Fortitude that has Discovered itself in the officers and Soldiers of the Levies throughout the whole of this fatigue does them great Honor. And the few Artillery men, under the Command of Capt. Moody with the Rest of his Officers, who Voluntarily became Musqueteers that they might participate in these Toils, merits Particular Applause.

Source: Public Papers of George Clinton, Vol. VII, pp 481-484.

Captain Gilbert Tice's Journal from 5th October 1781

Friday 5th. I received orders from Colonel Johnson to embark on board the Caldwell with One Hundred Indians to joyn Major Ross was embarked about 12 o'Clock and sailed at two for Oswego.

6th. Was in sight of Great Asodus but a hard gale of wind from the North drove us over to Toronto.

7th. Little wind.

8th. A fair wind, we made for Oswego & arrived the 9th at 10 o'Clock in the morning, found Major Ross there with his Detachment from Carleton Island.

10th. In the evening received orders from Major Ross to march next day in the front with the Indians. The Rangers to march next to me.

11th. Marched at One o'Clock P.M. encamped at the Half Way Creek. In the evening Lt. Rykman came to me, being sent by Col. Johnson through the Castles to order the Indians to join me at Oswego, but no Indians with him, the Reason they gave for not coming was, because they had no Mockasons, or anything to go to War with these.

12th. Marched to Oswego Falls and encamped.

13th. Marched to the Three Rivers and encamped there, Nine Onandagas met me with a Scalp & a Prisoner taken at the Fall Hill which they delivered up to me according to custom.

14th. The Boats set off from the Three Rivers for Canasarago Creek & arrived at Fort Bruenton, in the evening encamped there -- The Indians & Rangers marched by Land.

15th. Set off from From Bruenton, arrived at Canasarago Creek at 10 in the morning & proceeded up the Creek about 10 miles, encamped and agreed to Leave our Boats.

16th. The People that went by land arrived in the morning.

17th. Captain David & 10 Indians set out to the German Flats for a Prisoner, we marched the same time & encamped four miles on this side Canajoharere.

18th. Marched & past old Oneida about two miles & encamped. That night Lt. Dachstedder (of the Rangers) was taken very ill, and died next day.

19th. Marched for Herkimer's Lake & encamped at a small Creek running South, Five Onandagas joined me with a Prisoner taken at Little Falls who told us Sir John was at Crown Point with a large army.

20th. P.M. Encamped at a Branch of the Unundella, Captn David joined me in the evening with a Prisoner taken at Fall Hill who told us the same news as the above Prisoner.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

21st. Marched & passed Tunnachifts Place & struck for Croghan's Lake instead of Herkimer's encamped at a Creek running out of Young's Lake.

22nd. Marched passed Crohan's Lake and encamped at New Town Martin.

23rd. Marched & passed the Upper end of Cherry Valley, & encamped within four miles of Durlach.

24th. Mr. Hare, Ind'n Dept & 10 Indians went on a Scout to take a Prisoner & joined us.

He took 6 Prisoners but found he could not overtake returned to the Boats. We marched same day & passed Durlach & came to Corrys Town, in the evening marched down the road to the Mohock River, took a number of Prisoners who informed of Six Hundred Militia being on Schnectady and Four Hundred Continental Troops, & Willet atg Canajohary with Four Hundred more, & Five Hundred at Schohare. We continued our march down the River, crossed Schohare Creek above Fort Hunter at 3 o'Clock in the morning of the 25th. Halted within a mile of Warren's Bush till day break. Then I received orders from Major Ross to detach myself with the Indians & Officers of the Department & some Rangers to destroy the Settlement of Warren's Bush whilst the Troops marched along the main Road to support us in case of an attack from the Enemy. We finished about 10 o'clock in the morning & joined Major Ross within 12 miles of Schnectady. Then wheeled about, marched up the Mohock River, crossed at Fort Johnson and took the main road to Johnstown, went through the Town, passed the Hall & halted in the Fields above it, and began to collect Provisions, all this time without any Interruption, from the Enemy.

About 3 o'Clock P.M. I received orders from Major Ross to march with the Indians, the nearest & best way to Carleton Island. When I had got a mile in the woods, I received orders from Major Ross to halt with the Indians & immediately join the Rangers in the Rear that the Enemy was advancing on us very fast in a large Body, I immediately fulfilled his orders & just as I joined the Rangers, the attack began by a Volley from the Rangers, which was immediately followed by the Indian Department -- with their usual yells, & rushing on the Rebels which put them immediately to flight. The Enemy were closely pursued but our whole Body which soon drove them back to the Clear Field, where Colol Willet lay as a Reserve with his best Troops & two Field Pieces, but did not stop their Flight or our pursuit, we followed them across the Fields above half a mile, took one of their Field Pieces with all their Ammunition & killed a number of them, and took seven Prisoners, At this time Col Willet kept possession of the rising ground on our Right and galled us very much & obliged us to return and dislodge them. The dispute was very obstinate on both sides, which lasted till dark when we left the Field, and the Cannon which we took, but destroyed the Ammunition. The Enemy did not pursue us. The Officers and Soldiers in general behaved with a great deal of spirit during the whole action.

We marched about Six miles on the Rout for Carleton Island and continued it the 26th.

27th. Received orders from Major Ross to send an Express to the Boats.

28th & 29th. Without being disturbed by the Enemy either Front or Rear.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

29th. Major Ross told me that as the Six Nations wanted to go home through their own Country he would meet them at my fire place to thank them for their good Behaviour & shake hands with them, which was done.

30th. Major Ross marched for Carleton Island with all the Troops and I for Niagara with the Six Nation Department, about 2 o'Clock that afternoon four Onandagas of Oswegatchy & one Delaware over took me & said Major Ross was pursued by a large Body of Rebels, but as we heard no firing we could not know what to think of it. Continued our march to Fort Stanwix where we arrived on the 2nd Novr. All well, found no Enemy, we went into old Oneida.

3rd Novr. Arrived at the place where we left our Boats, found everything gone, only Six Boats cut to pieces & sunk. That night about 12 o'Clock Six Rangers come up with us and said the Enemy had fallen in with their Rear, the 30th Oct, in the morning & pursued them to the Large Canada Creek, where they were attacked and Captain Butler killed. The 4th Novr. finding nothing there we returned to the Broken Boats, hauled one of them up out of the water found five large Holes cut in her, which we stopped with pieces of Boards & nails of the other Boats & went in her to Oswego where we arrived the 7th of Novr in the evening, found Captain Baker there with the Caldwell and all our Boats & people. From the 25th October to the 7th Novr we had nothing but Horse meat to eat, & but little of that.

We sailed from Oswego 11th Novr and arrived at Niagara the 12th.

I had three Indians killed in the Engagement and four wounded. Sagueresa's Brother is one of the killed & two Onandagas & Christian the Oneida is one of the wounded. (Signed) Gilbt. Tice. Captain

Endorsed: Capt Tice's Journal of the

Proceedings with the Indians on the late Expedition in October 1781.

Source: Gilbert Tice, U.E., Ernest Green, Ontario Historical Society, Vol. XXI, pp 186-197, 1924.

The Sacondaga Blockhouse

The Sacondaga Blockhouse was built in April and May of 1779 by orders of General James Clinton in hopes that this outpost would stop incursions by the enemy who were descending via the northern routes. In April of 1779 Indian raiding parties had raided around Fort Johnson and took several prisoners, another party on the same day killed Jacob Dunham and his son in Mayfield (April 11th) and on April 20th, a party of Indians attacked Tilleborough (now Ephratah) and Kringsbush.

Members of the Second Battalion of Albany County Militia (Colonel Abraham Wemple's Regiment), the Third Battalion of Tryon County Militia under the command of Colonel Frederick Visscher and 2 Lieutenants, 2 sergeants, 1 corporal and 35 privates of the 5th New York Continental Regiment (Col. Lewis DuBois's Regiment) built the blockhouse under the supervision of General Clinton.

In May of 1779 Lieutenant Walter J. Vrooman of Lieutenant Colonel Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Regiment of Levies was ordered with the fourteen drafts from Col. Visscher's to be stationed at the blockhouse and act as scouts for a captain and sixty men of Col. DuBois Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

After the 5th New York Regiment was ordered to join General Clinton at Canajoharie the garrisoning of the blockhouse fell upon these levies and Col. Visscher's Regiment. In 1780 the blockhouse was garrisoned by Col. Visscher's Regiment and now Captain Walter J. Vrooman of Colonel John Harper's Regiment of Levies. In September Col. Harper's Regiment was ordered to Fort Schuyler for the relief of the 1st New York Continental Regiment who had been there since April of 1779. After 1780 there are no records of the Sacondaga Blockhouse being garrisoned by anyone. Colonel Marinus Willett who commanded the Mohawk Valley from 1781-1784 makes no mention of this post in his order book for 1781 and there is no mention again in Adjutant Pliney Moore's Order book for 1782-1783. The Commissary of Issue was Isaac DeGraff with his headquarters at Fort Johnstown was responsible for supplies for the Blockhouse was discharged in 1780 as it was no longer necessary to keep someone of that capacity at Fort Johnstown.

The Blockhouse was attacked on March 27, 1780 by a party of seven Indians. First Lieutenant Solomon Woodworth of Col. Visscher's Regiment was the lone occupant of this post and with great bravery extinguished the fire on the roof although he had been wounded in the side by going outside the blockhouse and knocked over the torches laid against the blockhouse. Woodworth after extinguishing the fire return the musket fire and wounded one of the Indians in the hip. After this the Indians picked up their fallen comrade and ran to the safety of the woods thus leaving the blockhouse virtually intact. A few days later Lieutenant Woodworth with five men caught up with the Indians and killed five of them as the other two were not in camp at the time.

The following excerpts from various pensions will give some additional data on the blockhouse and although they make mistakes on dates the greater part of the testimony is correct. Also the following letter written by Col. Visscher to Captain Emanuel DeGraff which orders men from to his company to the blockhouse. This letter was to be published in the Mohawk Valley Democrat and was in the possession of the DeGraff family in Amsterdam in 1897.

Captain DeGraff was the officer who left the Sacondaga Blockhouse unguarded in March 1780 except for Lieutenant Woodworth. Capt. DeGraff was arrested for a court-martial hearing and found innocent.

April 25th, 1779

SIR

Agreeable to General Clinton's orders, I command you to appear in Johnstown tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock with your company, well armed, and every man a good axe. Let be among them four broadaxes and two handsaws and two chisels and one crosscut saw, in order to build a blockhouse at Sacondaga. Pray exert yourself at this time and make every man turn out.

Sir, I am your obedient servant, Frederick Fisher Col
To Capt Emanuel DeGraff

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The following excerpt from Frederick Sammons's pension (no. S11350) is one of many that was typical in their remembrances about the building of the Sacondaga Blockhouse.

"1778 Col. Fishers Regiment was ordered to Sagondago I served in Captain Abraham Veeders Company where we built a large Blockhouse out 10 days."

John Spore, PENSION NO. S16258, October 17, 1832, 72 years old. Steuben County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"In April 1780 he was again called out under the last mentioned officers and marched to Sacandoga and was there engaged for some time in building a block house to be used as a barrack for scouting parties that he served during this year two months and upwards."

Garret Newkirk, PENSION NO. W24339, September 17, 1832, 72 years old, Florida, Montgomery County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"That some time in the year 1777 or 1778 as he believes the time he cannot with any certainty remember Col. Frederick Fishers Regiment was called out to march to Sacondaga to an old Block House for the purpose of Building a new Blockhouse which was afterwards called Fort Fisher."

Joseph French, PENSION NO. S9900, October 6, 1834, Frankfort, Herkimer County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"The company of Militia to which he belonged commanded by Captain Yeomans was ordered out in the early part of June in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy nine to Sacondaga in the aforesaid County of Tryon. That he was out with said company and aided in building a blockhouse about two miles and half from that river. That two other compaines were out at the same time and aided in building said block house and doing other duties incidental to the service. That the three companies so out were commanded by a Captain Woodworth."

Adam Frank, PENSION NO. W16996, September 16, 1838, Glen, Montgomery County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"And was immediately called out again, went to Johnstown and from there to Sacondaga and assisted in building a Fort at that place, he recollects very well that Col Willett was there, he was in actual service about two months during this tour."

Peter I. Quackenboss, PENSION NO. R8538, 78 years old, Sept. 19, 1832, Glen, Montgomery County, Col Visscher's Regiment.

"That sometime in the year 1777 as near as he can now recollect but the day & month cannot remember. this deponent marched with a part of Captain Gardiniers Company from the now town of Glen to Sacondaga in the town of Northampton about twenty five miles to a Block House near Sacondaga and that this deponent & the others in the American Service was engaged in Building a new Block House which was called Fort Fisher, to prevent the Tories and Indians from going to and from this quarter of the Country to Canada."

Isaac Covenhoven, PENSION NO. S12532, Sept. 19, 1832, Glen, Montgomery County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"Was again out for two months commencing the August of this year (1778) at Johnstown and Sacandaga was under Col. Fisher and Major Newkirk Captains name he does not recollect while at Sacandaga, was Employed in buidling the Fort at that place; while Employed in this work recollects the arrival of Col. Willett then, who gave the Fort the name of Fort Folly."

Ruliff Voorhis, PENSION NO. R10964, 80 year old, Stamford, Delaware County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"The Blockhouse was at Sacondaga about twelve miles north of Johnstown." "In March 1779 or 1780 went on a scout on snowshoes after Indians-There were six of us after seven Indians- that one of the Indians was wounded by Woodward one of our party & the rest of the Indians had to carry him- we followed them fifty miles- They had three days the start & we got five out of seven & the other two we reckoned had gone to Canada. We came upon them as they set around the fire busy roasting meat having killed an Elk the day before. Their snow shoes were off- Woodward clenched one threw him down and tomahawked him- and tomahawked another, the rest were shot by us."

George Stine, PENSION NO. S11471, Sept. 20, 1832, Florida, Montgomery County, Col. Visscher's Regiment.

"Sometime in the month of february in the succeeding winter when the whole of Col Fishers Regiment were ordered out to Johnstown they arrived there in the evening. Some time that night there was an alarm arrived that a party of Indians had attempted to burn the Block House at Sacondaga the whole Regiment were ordered to that place a party of seven Indians had come down from the North & had been committing depredations- these Indians were pursued by a small party under the command of Solomon Woodworth & six of the Indians were killed on the Mountain back of Sacondaga."

David Sacia, PENSION NO. W17768, Col. Wemple's Regiment, supporting affadavit of Frederick Weller, Nov. 17, 1836.

"That in the year 1778 the said company including said Sacia went from Schenectady into the service with Colonel Gansevoort or General Gansevoort to Johnstown in Montgomery County where they remained about one week. When the said company went in company with the Continental troops to a place called "Sackendaga" now called the Fish House in Montgomery County to build a block house for the use of the said Army where they remained 5 or 6 days."

Fish House and Mayfield Invaded

On June 2, 1778 a raiding party of about 100 Indians and Loyalists under Lieutenant John Ross of the 34th Regt., appeared in Mayfield. On passing through Philadelphia Bush [Perth] the enemy captured Charles Marinus and his son John, George Cough and his son Henry and Augustus Eikler. A party of Indians attacked the Mayfield grist mill, and then they set the mill on fire. Mrs. Henry Kelly escaped into the woods and made her way to Fort Johnstown.

The enemy then proceeded to Fonda's Bush [Broadalbin] and there they captured John Putman, Joseph Scott, John Reese, Herman Salisbury and Andrew Bowman. After leaving there they captured Edward Conner, Michael Carman, Hendrick Wormwood, Robert Martin and David Harris. The enemy encamped for

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

the night at Sir William Johnson's Summer House at the Vlaie. Here Augustus Eikler, who was too old to travel, Hendrick Wormwood, who was too lame to travel, Edward Conner and Michael Carman were released.

Sergeant Solomon Woodworth while on a scout to the Fish House [Northampton] that afternoon, discovered the house of Robert Martin empty and on discovering the tracks of a large raiding party immediately headed for the home of Godfrey Shew to warn him of a possible attack on his house.

Woodworth arrived at the Shew home near night and on informing Godfrey of the possible attack they prepared to receive the enemy. Woodworth and the Shews stood guard all night and the next morning June 3rd, Woodworth, Godfrey and John Shew went out to find the whereabouts of the enemy. Stephen and Jacob Shew stayed behind to guard the house.

After traveling some distance, the scouting party was surprised and taken prisoners by a party of Indians and they were taken to the enemy's nearby encampment. Jacob, who had been stationed on a knoll near the house that overlooked the nearby Sacondaga River, saw a canoe coming down the river, and he ran back home to inform his mother about the presence of the enemy. On reaching the house, Jacob was taken prisoner with his brother Stephen by another party of the enemy that came from another direction.

The Shew house and barn were set on fire, leaving Mrs. Shew with her smaller children homeless. The enemy took Jacob and Stephen to the main encampment where the other prisoners were held. Mrs. Shew with her children started for Johnstown and they reached Fort Johnstown on June 4th.

The enemy with their prisoners went up the Sacondaga River in canoes until they reached the present day Conklingville where they encamped for the night. That night Woodworth escaped by pretending to be sick and he was allowed to go down to the river alone to vomit. Seizing this opportunity, Woodworth made his escape and he reached Johnstown late on June 4th.

In the afternoon of June 3rd, John Littel, Lieutenant John Higgins, Commissary of Issues Isaac DeGraff and Private Thomas Butler who were at Fort Johnstown when Mrs. Kelly arrived, immediately went to Mayfield and Fish House and found many of the houses empty and some burned but because the raiding party was so large, they returned to Fort Johnstown and Littel went to Caughnawaga for additional help, but the enemy was too far ahead to be caught.

In the morning of June 4th, the enemy broke camp after searching for Woodworth and again started on their journey to Canada. On reaching the Caughnawaga Indian Village about nine miles about Montreal, John Shew, Joseph Scott, Andrew Bowman, George Cough and his son Henry were kept by the Indians while Godfrey Shew, Jacob Shew, Stephen Shew, John Putman, Herman Salisbury, John Reese, Robert Martin, David Harris, Charles Marinus and his son John were given to the British troops as prisoners of war.

List of Tories from Tryon County to be sent to Hartford [Conn] June 25, 1776

Gen. Philip Schuyler Papers, New York Public Library (Microfilm Reel 20, New York State Library)

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

James Linck a	Samuel Patterson [crossed out]
William Boon [Brown] Dasarted	John Hannibel deserted
George Shank [Schenck] a	Richard Bell deserted
Nicholas Bradhower a	Adam Helmer deserted
Jacob Sheets [crossed out]	John Jost Petrie deserted
Daniel McGrigor a	Johnn Riley a
Richard _____ [crossed out]	Edward [crossed out]
Michael Russel a	James Platoo a
Owen Conner deserted	Samuel Thompson sick
Samuel Patterson a	John Pederdrick not here
Jacob Ramback deserted	Andrew Mitchell a
Michael Callinger [Gallinger] a	Donald Camerson a
Conard Smith a	John Dockstader a
John Saber [Seeber] deserted	Barnabas Cane In Town
David Jason [crossed out]	Jacob Markle a
Francis Prime Jun'r [Stololer] a	Henry Markle Jun'r a
John Davis deserted	Dedrick [Richard] Loucks a
Cornelius Philips deserted	Godfrey Syphert a
Peter Bronnon deserted	Henry Dillenbagh deserted
John Gibson deserted	Christian Dillenbagh a
Nicholas Shaver a	Peter Service [Servis, Servos] a
Henry Bowen deserted	Michael [crossed out]
Daniel Fike deserted	Aront Bratt
Thomas Butler a	John McGruer
Adam Snyder a	David Cox a CT
Richard Robertson a	Philip Cooke CT
Truman Christy a	Colo Henry Frey CT
Ludwick Frederick Bernard a	John A. Holsman CT
Casper Couwer CT	John Hannis a
Peter Cazrman CT	John Myers a
Hendrick Whitmose CT	Johnh Loney a
Andrew Thompson a	Peter Ehll a
James Wilkas deserted [deserted crossed out] in Town	_____?
Meler Night deserted [crossed out]	_____?
George McGinnes [crossed out]	Johan Jost Petry Jun a
_____? [crossed out]	Adam Loucks CT a
Peter _____?	_____?
James Masey deserted	Frederick Young CT a
George Link [crossed out]	

Persons Are Confined in Goil [Jail]

Gen. Philip Schuyler Papers, New York Public Library (Microfilm Reel 20, New York State Library.)

Peter Bruner
Jacob Algire

Jacob Eambagh [Rambaugh?]
David G. Rocks

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

John Frees	Hans [John] Hartel
Paltes [Baltus]	Ergesinger
[Argersinger]	Sam'l Mersy
John McCrur	Ian Anneble
Dan McGregor [McGregor]	George Ruppert
Mich'l Stoller	Fred'k Bernard
John Toon	Peter Servise
Aron Brad	Rich'd Hansen
Thoms Butler	John ReylySam'l Wilks
James Linck	John Saver
Sam'l Patterson	Mich'l Rossel [Russel]
Trueman Christy	Conrath Schmitt
Rich'd Robbinson	Johan Jost Petry
Symon Strador	Dirk [Richard] Bell
Own [Owen] Connor	George McGines [Maginess, etc.]
Nicholas Pradhour	John Hackney
Hannes [John] Ald [Ault]	Adam Halmer [Helmer]
Nich's Shafer	John Weber [Weaver]
George Shink [Schenck]	Peter Yhost [Yost]
Ad'm Shnider [Snyder]	Jacob Shiud
Wm Boisn	Mich'l Carman
Francis Prime	Mich's Callinger [Gallinger]
John Daviae [Davis]	Adward Gay Inlist
Cornel Phillips	Sam'l Thompson
John GibsonHenry Brown	Andrew Mitchell
Wm Knight	John Jhost Petry Jun'r
Sam'l Platow	Peter Ehe

Request for Commission, William Wallace

The Bearer here of Mr. William Wallace is a Gentleman of Character and a good Friend to this Country, he is now desireous to go into the service during the ware provided her can get a Commission equal to his good Conduct, therefore do Recommend him to such Gentleman as it may Concer, in witness whereof we have here unto Subscribed our Names.

By order of the Committee, William Seeber, Chairman

Caughnawaga Tryon County

20th May 1777

Volkert Veeder Coll [Colonel]

Frederick Fisher Coll

Sam'l Clyde Major

Jno Eisenlord Major

John Harper Colonell

Peter S. Dygert Capt.

Anthony Van Veghten Sheriff

Charles Van Eps Lt

Zephaniah B atcheller Lut.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Abraham Veeder Lut.

Andrew Wompel [Wemple] Capt.

John Wempell

Abraham d Quackenbush

Robert Yates Capt

Peter Yates Liet.

Various Newspaper Stories.

November 11, 1778

NEW YORK This day, a party of Tories, Indians, and Regulars, under the command of Colonel Butler, made a descent on the fort at Cherry Valley. An officer who was in the fort, gives the following account of the affair:

On Saturday night, 7th of November, an express arrived from Fort Stanwix, informing that an Oneida Indian had acquainted them that he sat in council in the Seneca country with the Six Nations, and other tribes, and that they had concluded to attack Fort Alden, in Cherry Valley. On Sunday morning a sergeant and twelve men were sent on the road by Beaver Dam, towards the enemy, to continue five days; another scout, with a non-commissioned officer, and five men, were sent on the road to Springfield, to continue four days; these two roads being the only avenues from the enemy's country to this place, except an old Indian path that had been neglected by us. At the same time, we sent by the same roads scouts in the morning, which returned at night. On Wednesday, the 11th, it rained very hard; the enemy came by the above-mentioned path, past by two houses, and lodged themselves in a swamp a small distance back of Mr. Wells' house, head-quarters; at half-past eleven, A.M., Mr. Hamlin came by and discovered two Indians, who fired upon him, and shot him through the arm; he rode to Mr. Wells', and acquainted the colonel, the lieutenant-colonel, major, and adjutant being present; the two last (the house at this time being surrounded by Indians) got to the fort through their fire; the colonel was shot near the fort. The enemy, eight hundred in number, consisting of five hundred Indians, commanded by Brant, fifty Regulars under Captain Colvill, and another captain with some of Johnson's Rangers, and above two hundred Tories, the whole under Colonel Butler's command, immediately surrounded the fort, excluding several officers who were quartered out of the garrison, and had gone to dinner; they commenced a very heavy fire upon the fort, which held three and a half hours, and was as briskly returned; they were so near as to call to the fort and bid the 'damn'd rebels' to surrender, which was answered with three cheers, and a discharge of cannon and musketry. At four P.M., the enemy withdrew. Captain Ballard sallied out with a party, which the enemy endeavored to cut off, but were prevented by a reinforcement.

The next day they made it their whole business to collect horses, cattle, and sheep, which they effected, and at sunset left the place. The enemy killed, scalped, and most barbarously murdered, thirty-two inhabitants, chiefly women and children, also Colnel Alden, and the following soldiers of this regiment, viz.: Robert Henderson, Gideon Day, Thomas Shrridan, Pelletiah Adams, Simeon Hopkins, Benjamin Worcely, Thomas Holden, Daniel Dubley, Thomas Knowles, and Oliver Deball. The following officers were taken prisoners, viz.: Lieutenant-

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Colonel Stacey, Lieutenant Aaron Holden, Ensign Garret, Surgeon's Mate Francis Souza De Bierge, and thirteen privates; burnt twenty-four houses with all the grain, &c., took above sixty inhabitants prisoners, part of whom they released on going off. They committed the most inhuman barbarities on most of the dead. Robert Henderson's head was cut off, his skull bone was cut out with the scalp. Mr Willis' sister was ripped up, a child of Mr. Willis', two months old, scalped, and arm cut off; the clergyman's wife's leg and arm cut off, and many others as cruelly treated. Many of the inhabitants and soldiers shut out from the fort, lay all night in the rain with the children, who suffered very much. The cattle that were not easy to drive, they shot. We were informed by the prisoners they sent back, that the lieutenant-colonel, all the officers and Continental soldiers, were stripped and drove naked before them.

The fort was commanded by the brave Major Whiting, of Dedham, in Massachusetts, and the two cannon under the direction of the brave Captain Hickling, of Boston, who was chief engineer in building the fort, and whose assistance contributed in saving it. New-Jersey Gazette, December 31 [1778]

SOURCE: THE DIARY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION 1775-1781, FRANK MOORE, WASHINGTON SQUARE PRESS, N.Y., 1967, pp 330-332.

A simular report appeared in THE CONNECTICUT COURANT AND WEEKLY INTELLIGENCER, DECEMBER 22, 1778, PAGE 3, COLUMN 1. There are very few differences, spelling, grammar etc. but for the most part the NEW JERSEY GAZETTE is verbatim.

It was reported on Wednesday last, that a party of Tories and Indians, under command of the noted Col. Butler, had fell in with a party of Continental troops, under Col. Alden, near Cherry Valley, and a great part of the latter most inhumanely butchered but as the accounts are so various, we are advised to omit any farther particulars for the present. It is said Col. Alden escaped, and has arrived at Albany. SOURCE: THE CONNECTICUT COURANT AND WEEKLY INTELLIGENCER, NOVEMBER 27, 1778, PAGE 3, COLUMN 2.

POUGHKEEPSIE, Nov. 23.

By accounts, though not circumstantial, from the northward, the enemy have struck us in that quarter, another blow, which they had long threatened, and we had reason to expect, but seem to have made no more advantage of the intimations, than if we had heard nothing at all of the matter. - A body of the enemy, consisting of about 700 Savages and Tories, under the command of Brant and Butler, with a company of British soldiers, came down to Cherry-Valley, which they entirely massacred several of the inhabitants, men, women and children, indiscriminately; with Col. Alden of the Continental army, some officers and privates of his regiment; and made prisoners of Lieut. Col. Stacey of the same regiment with a number of the inhabitants, men and women, whom they carried off with them, after having invested and attacked Fort Alden (a small picket fort in Cherry-Valley) without effect.

SOURCE: THE INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE AND UNIVERSAL ADVERTISER, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 3, 1778, PAGE 3, COLUMN 1.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

BOSTON, December 24, 1778.

A gentleman from Albany assures us, 'tis a fact, that the brave Col. Alden, killed at the late action of Cherry Valley, was offered quarter when taken by the infamous Col. Butler, but hero like, nobly disdaining the proposal, immediately discharged his pistol at him, which, unluckily missing its object, he was instantly tomahawk'd by the Indians. Who would not lament the loss of an officer, supporting such a character.

SOURCE: THE INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE AND UNIVERSAL ADVERTISER,
THURSDAY, DECEMBER 24, 1778, PAGE 3, COLUMN 2.

We are favoured by a friend with the following true copy of a letter, from WALTER BUTLER, Capt. of the Rangers to Major General SCHUYLER, wrote since the action at Cherry Valley.

Cherry Valley, November 12, 1778

SIR, I AM induced by humanity, to permit the prisoners, whose names I send you herewith, to remain lest the inclemency of the weather, and their naked situation, should prove fatal to them; and expect that you will relieve an equal number of our people in your hands; amongst whom I expect you will permit Mrs. Butler, and family, to come to Canada: But if you insist upon it, I do engage to send you, moreover, an equal number of yours, taken either by the Indians or Rangers; and will leave it to you to name the prisoners. I have done every thing in my power to restrain the Indians in their fury, from hurting women and children, or killing the prisoners who fell into our hands; and would have more effectually prevented them, but they were to much enraged by the late destruction of their village Onohoghquago, by your people; and shall always continue to act in the same manner - as I look upon it beneath the character of a soldier, to wage war with women and children. I am sure that you are conscious that Col. Butler or myself have any desire that your women or children should be hurt: But be assured, that if you persevere in detaining my father's family with you, that we shall no longer take the same pains, in restraining the Indians from making prisoners of women and children, as we have heretofore done.

I am Sir, your humble servant WALTER BUTLER (Capt. of the Rangers)
To General SCHUYLER, Albany.

SOURCE: THE INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE AND UNIVERSAL ADVERTISER,
THURSDAY, DECEMBER 24, 1778, PAGE 3, COLUMNS 2 & 3 MAJOR GENERAL MORGAN LEWIS

The following item is an obituary of Morgan Lewis followed by a letter from Jeptha R. Simms in which he corrects errors in General Lewis obituary.

This is a valuable lesson of how statements like these can alter the historical facts and obscure what really happened. I have added a few facts at the end that might clear up some of the confusion.

Death of Morgan Lewis - The New York papers record the death, in that city, on Saturday last [April 7th], of the venerable and distinguished patriot of the Revolution, Major General Morgan Lewis, President General of the Society of the Cincinnati of the United States. He fought gallantly in the army of the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Revolution which he entered in 1775, and was particularly distinguished on several occasions. In 1804 he was elected governor of New York State; and since that time has filled various offices of high trust and dignity, and always with great credit to himself, and usefulness to the State.

In 1812, he entered the Army, and performing valuable services to the country, and was finally appointed a Major General.

Mr Horton: I observe in an obituary notice of the death of Ex-Gov. Lewis, an error, which, as it is calculated to mislead future writers, I must request you to correct. It is stated in the communication from Maj. Popham, that Mr. Lewis was engaged with Gen. Clinton in a battle at Stone Arabia in the Revolution except the one in 1780, in which the brave Col. John Brown commanded the Americans; when he was overpowered by numbers and slain. Gen Clinton was stationed at Canajoharie in the early part of 1779, preparing to join Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians of Western, N.Y., but was an actor in no battle in the Mohawk Valley.

Yours very Respectfully, J R Simms, Fultonville
April 12th, 1844

Both were copied from The Montgomery Whig, Saturday, April 13, 1844, page 2, Vol. 4 No. 6, T R Horton, Fultonville.

Unfortunately I haven't seen a copy of the earlier printed version of Lewis' obituary that Simms mentions which might have had some other interesting facts or inaccuracies.

The following are some other facts and dates that relate to Morgan Lewis. He was Colonel and Deputy Quartermaster-General for the Northern Department and to which he was appointed to on September 12, 1776. He was also Brigadier General and Quartermaster General of the United States Army from April 3, 1812 to March 2, 1813. He was appointed Major General on March 2, 1813 and he was discharged on June 15, 1815.

It is hard to say why it was said that he participated in the Battle of Stone Arabia which was fought on October 19, 1780 but it is well documented as to who were the officers in that particular battle.

The confusion could be in part because Governor George Clinton arrived later with more troops and joined Brigadier General Robert Van Rensselaer in pursuit of the enemy under Sir John Johnson. There could be added confusion because there was a Major Morris R. Lewis from the Albany County Militia under General Van Rensselaer and who participated at the Battle of Klocksfield in the afternoon of October 19, 1780.

It is known that General James Clinton, brother to Governor Clinton, was not at either battle otherwise he would have been in command instead of Colonel John Brown at Stone Arabia or General Van Rensselaer at Klocksfield.

In the official Court of Inquiry held in 1781 to investigate the conduct of General Van Rensselaer in his pursuit of and battle with the enemy under Sir John Johnson are more facts to consider. In the testimony from several others including from Henry Glen that it was Glen who organized the wagons and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

supplies for Van Rensselaer's army. Glen who was a quartermaster himself did not march with the army nor does he mention Morgan Lewis or for that matter does anyone say who was in charge of the supply wagons. There is no mention of Lewis being any part of this campaign in the correspondence during that time or in the Court of Inquiry.

In conclusion the present facts still prove what Simms had said in 1844 about General Lewis were the correct facts. Simms was one of the best historians in the nineteenth century and we are most fortunate for his interest and effort in preserving the history of the Mohawk Valley.

The Oneidas March Against Fort Oswegatchie

FISH-KILL, May 23

Extract of a letter from Fort Schuyler, dated April 30.

"In pursuance of Col. Van Schaick's order, I left this place, accompanied with a Lieutenant, Serjeant and Corporal, of the 1st New-York regiment, and thirty Indians, on an expedition against Swagotha; on my arrival there, the 25th inst. I sent three Indians to reconnoiter the garrison: In the mean time I discovered an Indian canoe coming up Black-River with two Indians in it; I detached a party after them, who took them prisoners, and examined them. The Indians I sent to reconnoiter, returned with three British prisoners, who told nearly the same as the Indians. - Our van took another prisoner, who agreed with the former. I then moved nearer the garrison, and found it was impossible to surprise it; but concluded by some means to draw them out, which I happily effected, by making the Indians show themselves in the skirts of the woods: Part of the garrison sallied out; I endeavoured to draw them as far in the woods as possible, but the Indians were so warm, that they scarcely had entered the skirts of the woods before they began their fire. The enemy retreated immediately, leaving two dead behind. We pursued them within forty yards of the garrison, when we received a heavy fire of artillery and musquetry, which obliged us to take the woods. We then returned to this garrison.

"The following information was received from the above prisoners, That the garrison was commanded by Capt. Davis, of the 31st regiment, with a subaltern and forty men, and four pieces of cannon: That they had received a letter from the Commander in Chief at Quebec, informing them, that he could not support them this year, and they must act on the defensive, but that next year he would send a large army: That the enemy were fortifying the garrison of Buck-Island, and that it consisted of two hundred men, who had a disorder among them, of which they died very fast: That Gen. Haldiman's aid-de-camp passed Swagotha yesterday, with orders to the commanders of the back settlements."

SOURCE: THE INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE AND THE UNIVERSAL ADVERTISER, THURSDAY, JUNE 3, 1779, PAGE 2, COLUMN 1.

Albany, May 7th 1779

D'r Sir, I am sorry to inform you that the Drafts from Genl. Ten Broeck's Brigade come in so very slow, that I fear they will not arrive before we march, which probably will be attended with some Inconveniences. They are mustered

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

as fast as they are received, but they are chiefly without arms, and very ill provided with Cloaths.

I woud beg the favour of you to request Col. Duboys to make hast up; he is much wanted; his Character, and his regiment, suffer by his absence, and no Letter from me is sufficient to bring him.

I have enclosed a Copy of Lt. McClellan's Discouveries at Oswegotchee, for your Inspection. With the greatest Esteem
I am Yours &c. James Clinton

Gov'r Clinton

Fort Schuyler April 30th 1779

Honoured Sir, I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that in pursuance of Col. V. Schaick's Orders of the 18th Instant, I left this Place on an Expedition to Oswegatchee, accompanied by Lt. Hardenbergh of the 1st N.Y. Regt., one Sergeant, one Corporal and thirty Privates; as there cou'd be no line of Conduct laid down on an Expedition like this, I suppose, was the reason, why the Col. did not give any written Instructions. However I hope you will have no reason to think, but that we have applyed the Party to the best advantage. On my arrival at Oswegatchee, was the 25th Instant, we sent three Indians to reconeiter the Garisson; in the mean time we discovered an Indian canoe coming up Black River; we sent another Party after, who took the canoes, and brought the Indians to us, whom we immediately examined, as you will see by the enclosed. By this time, the Indians we had sent to reconoiter the Garrison returned, & brought three British Prisoners, with them, who told us the same the Indians had done. We then moved with our Party nearer the Garrison; in the mean time our Van took another Prisoner, who told the same as the former. Here we were at a Stand what to do; to surprise the Garrison was impossible; so that after consulting the Indians, we agreed to try to get a party of them out, which we happily effected by making the Indians shew themselves in the Edge of Woods. They sent a small party out; we then endeavoured to draw them as far as possible, but could not, the Indians were so warm, that they had scarcely entered the Woods, before they began their firing; the Enemy retired without returning a Shot, leaving two Dead behind them. We pursued within sight of the Fort, but they gave us such a warm fire of artillery and musquetry as obliged us to retreat back to the woods; we then marched seven miles from the Garrison, & then encamped for the night. The next morning one of the Coughnawage Indians acquainted us, that he had a Letter written by the Marquis de la Fayette to the Canadians, in the French Language, dated the 10th December 1778, and that if we thought proper he woud now carry it to Canada; as we were so near, he agreed to leave his Son as an Hostage for his faithful performance; we agreed to send him & gave him these Instructions, that he shoud go to Coughnawago, & hear from his friends what the Enemy were doing in Canada, and if they thought it safe, he might proceed to Montreal, and return by the way of St. John's, taking particular notice of the Strength of the Enemy, to which he readily consented. We then collected what Provisions we cou'd spare and sent him off. We then made the best of our way to this Place which we reached this day. The Indians have insisted on taking the

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Prisoners to Oneida, but have promised to return them in a few Days. These, Sir, are the Particulars of our Rout.

I am, Sir, your very humb'e Serv't, Thos McClellan

Copy

The Examination of two Onondoga Indians taken Prisoners at Oswegotchee.

Qus'n 1st. How the State of Garrison of Oswegotchee was?

Ans'r. That the Garrison was commanded by Capt. Davis, with one Subaltern and forty men, with four pieces of Cannon.

Qus'n 2d. What news from Canada?

Ans'r. That they had received a Letter from the Comd'r in Chief at Quebec, informing them, that he coud send them no Troops against the Rebles, this year. But that he intended to send them a large army the next year, so that they must act only on the Defensive at present.

Qus'n 3d. In what State the Garrison at Buck Island was?

Answ'r. That the last week he had left that place, and that they were fortifying themselves. He farther said that the Garrison consisted of a few Regulars and Sir John's Regiment, making in the whole, not more than two hundred men, and that they had a Disorder among them, of which they died very fast, & that and no Reason mad him & some others leave that place. He farther says, that yesterday, Genl. Haldeman's Aide Camp passed that Place, with orders to the Commanding Officers of the back posts.

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, ed. HUGH HASTINGS, N.Y., 1900, VOL. IV, pp 803-806.

Hon'r Sir, The Enemy Yesterday morning entered the house of Johannas Awl about six in the morning, Made him and his son and a servant boy Prisoners, and abused the women and plundered the house of Clothing and furniture. The Party (by the nearest Guess the Women could make) Consisted of Seventy or Eighty men, among which were only one white man; the rest were all Indians: they said they would carry them to Buck Island. They behaved in a Barbarous Manner to the Prisoners. Dragged them out of Door by the hair, and would not allow them as much as their cloathing; they threatned the women if they should go out of the house to Alarm the Neighbors before two Days had Expired, which has hindred me from getting Intelligence before this Day, upon which I immediately sent an express to Stone Arabia for fear they should break out in that Place. We are almost out of ammunition. Please to order some this Way. Parker and the other Prisoners will be sent down to Morrow. The two Deserters I had sent to Captain Pell before your Letter came to hand. but have Immediately sent after them and will send them down as soon as they arrive. Inclosed you have a handbill left at the house where the Prisoners were taken from. I am, Hon'd Sir, Your very Obed't. Hum. Serv't.

James Cannon, Lieut.

N.B. The Man that was taken Prisoner has two sons in Canada.

J.C.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The Hon'ble. B.G. Clinton

The Officers & Soldiers of Sir John Johnson's Regt. present their affectionate and loving wishes to their Friends & Relations on the Mohawk River & earnestly entreat them to assemble themselves & come into Canada or the upper Posts, where under that Gallant leader, they may assist their Countrymen to quell & put an end to the present unnatural Rebellion, in hopes soon to return to their native homes, there to enjoy the happiness they were formerly blessed with under the best of Kings, who is willing to do every thing for his subjects. May 22nd 1781

PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, Vol. VII, P.27.

Albany April 28th 1779

Dear Brother, I am just returned from an Excursion up the Mohawk River, in Consequence of an alarm given by a Body of Indians, in number about sixty, from the Seneca Country, who made their appearance at the same time in different Quarters.

One of the Parties attacked the Houses of a certain Mr. Layer, and Cowley, back of Schohary, both whom they took and plundered; at the same time, another Party attacked the House of a certain Captain Richter, back of Stone Raby where he, his Wife, two Boys, and an old man were. Richter and the two Boys being armed, defended themselves and killed the two Indians, but the old man who was unarmed was killed, with a Boy about 17 years old. Richter's arm was broke, and the other Boy wounded in the Elbow, and the Woman in one of her Legs. Another Party took a man, two Boys & two Horses about five miles West of Fort Plank, but tho' they were closely pursued by Scouts from the Fort, yet they escaped. It is supposed that those on the North side of the River were from Canada as many of them were known to be Mohawks. The alarm was general thro' the whole Country, and I believe in a few days Schanectady woud have been the Frontier of the State, if it had not been for the appearance of the Troops, which I immediately marched up, consisting of that part of Gansevoort's Regt., which was in town, and the Schenactady Militia, amounting in the whole to about two hundred, with which I proceeded as far as Johnstown, where I was joined by a number of the Tryon County Militia who turned out chearfully on the occasion. As the establishing a Post at, or near Sockondoga seemed to be the only method left of restoring the Inhabitants to their former Tranquility, I determined to erect a Block house, on the Road leading to Sir William Johnston's Pleasure House, ten miles from Johnstown, near the Road leading to Mayfield, and gave the necessary orders for that Purpose leaving Col. Gansevoort to see them executed.

I Intend to garisson the Fort with a Detchment from Col. Duboys's Regiment, as the whole Regiment will shortly move to Johnstown.

In consequence of your Request, I have ordered, proper officers to attend, & receive the Drafts from Genl. Ten Broeck's Brigade, who are now in Town: but the General thinks it best that the respective Colonels should send their Quotas to Albany where they can be received with less danger of Desertion. Letters have been circulated for that Purpose. I could wish that the most efectual

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

measures were taken to expedite this necessary duty, as every Letter from His Excellency indicates a speedy movement.

I have been, and always shall be, very careful in giving the least shadow of encouragement to the usurped authority of the pretended State of Vermont; the frequent applications from that Quarter, for troops induced me to give them the same advice I had given to other parts of the State in similar Circumstances with respect to the Enemy, which was, that they should have a number of their militia ready to turn out on the shortest notice, as it was impossible for me to supply them with troops.

I sincerely congratulate you on the Success of our Onondaga Expedition, a Copy of the Proceedings of which I send you inclosed. The Conduct of both Officers and men on this occasion, cannot be too much admired; it is of too much consequence to be kept from the public. I have sent it in its original undress and request that you woud polish it, and commit it to the Press; when the Prisoners arrive, they shall be sent down to you to keep. I am, Dear Brother, yours &c.

James Clinton.

[To G.C.]

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, Vol. IV, PP 770-772.

The Destruction of Unadilla and The Butternuts

Abany October 2th 1778

Sir, I Inclose you a Speech of the Oneida and Tuscorora Indians delivered to Major Cochran at Fort Schuyler.

Sir, I am in Great distress for the article of Salt; as that Can best be purchas'd for flower to the Eastward I Beg your Excellency will grant me a pass to Boston or to any of the Easteren Stats for Eight Barrels of flower, which will make a Cart Load and your Excellency will Oblige your most Hum'e Serv't

Volckert P. Douw

To his Excellency Governor Clinton

Fort Schuyler Sept. 28 1778

Gentlemen, On Fryday last arrived here the sachems & Warriors of the Oneida & Tuscarora Nations, their number upwards of One hundrd. After the usual formalities, they Delivered themselves nearly as follows (Being badly off for an Interpreter Mr. Dean having been a long time).

Brothers, we have now The hatchet and burnt Unendello & a place called the Butter Nuts; we have Brought five Prisoners from Each of the above places. Our Warriors were Particular that no hurt should be Done to Women & Children; we Left four old men Behind who were no more able to go to War. We have retaken Wm Dygert, who was taken about nine weeks agoe by Brant on the Fall Hill; we now Deliver him to you so that he may return to his Friends. Last year we took up The Hatchet at Stillwater and we will now Continue it in our hands. The Grass Hopper, one of Oneida Chiefs, took to himself one of the Prisoners to Live with him in his own Family; his name is Wm Lull and has adopted him as his Son. Brothers, we deliver you six Prisoners, with whom you are to act as you Please. Brothers, you had a man scalped here sometime agoe. The Oneidas & Tuscaroras have taken revenge & have Brought you some Slaves. We do not take Scalps. We hope you are now Convinced of our Friendship towards you & your great Cause.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

The Warriors detain two of the Prisoners till tomorrow morning. The Conasarangas have one more Prisoner in their Possession, taken at the same Time; they will bring him tomorrow or next day.

Then the Conference ended. Accordingly the next morning they Delivered me the Prisoner mentioned in their speech the Evening before. I have them all in the Grand House here & allow them a Pound of Beef & a Pound of Bread Pr Man Pr day. At foot, hereof, you have Their Names:

Rechard McGinnis Inlisted among Butler's Rangers in January last and was at Wimoming last Summer with Coll. Butler at their head; Capt. Gilbert Tise came from Neagara a few days Before the party set out with Brant to Distroy the German Flatts; he had 33 Indians with him mostly Mohawks and Conajoharry Indians. Brant whole party that Destroyed The Flatts was 300 Tories & 152 Indians. There were no Regular Troops among them.

The Indians that were here Behaved with the greatest Openness that I could have Wished. I thanked them for their Services at this Time. I fed'em & gave them a hearty drink of Rum. I promiss'd that I would Communicate this affair as well to the General as to the Commissioners of Indian affairs at Albany. With the above Indians arrived also Eight Princepal Indians from Caughnawaga in Canada. They have Important intilligence to Communicate to us, in regard to Canada affairs which are in our favour, by what I have yet Learn'd. But as I heard last night that Mr. Dean is between here & Schonectady on his way for this place I have Deferred saying any thing particular to the Coughnawagas. I have victulled them for six Days and they are returned to Oneida with The Sachems & the moment Mr. Dean arrives here they will know it next day & Came immediately. The Intilligence they give will doubtless be Communicated by Mr. Dean without loss of Time. The 24th about sun Setting, 7 of our men being out towards the sluice, were fired on by Indians and returned the fire. I sent off a party Immediately to support them, who pursued the Indians over the sluices, and returned. No harm was done. I am Gentlemen with respect Your Most Hum. Sevnt Robt. Cochran

Prisoners Names-William Lull, Rechard McGinnis, John McGinnis, Jno. Harrison, Michael Stopplopen, Barry Loghlin, Moses Thurston, Caleb Lull, Benjamin Lull.

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, ed. HUGH HASTINGS, ALBANY, 1900, VOL. IV, pp 130-133.

The following excerpt is taken from Richard McGinnis' Journal. Richard was a private in Lieutenant-Colonel John Butler Rangers and in his account of the capture at the Butternuts you will get a loyalist point of view concerning this affair.

"In My Judgement this Was Not Well Done as they Might have Made prisoners of them After Resting Myself at Oughquaga I went Up to Se My Father and Brother Who Were Glad to See Me Once More, September 14: 1778 I took Sick with the Intermittent Fever I had It Very Bad Which hindered Me from Going to the German Flats As I porposed, as soon as I got Better We Got Everything In Readiness to proceed for Niagara We Buried the principal part of Our Effects and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Intended to Go With the Army When they Returned from the Flats⁽¹⁾. But this was Not to be the Case. We were all the While Suspicious of the Reble or Oneida Indians It appears that Capn Brandt on his Way to the German Flats had Met 3 or 4 these Reble Indian Devils and had Sat a Gaurd Over them But I Believe We Were Sold By these Savages For as Soon as they Found that Capn Brandt With his party Where of they Fell on Us⁽²⁾ They Took Brother John In the Feild as he Was Going To Catch the Horses they Immediately Bound him they then proceeded to Our house Father Being Near the house Called to Me to Come and Se Who they Where I Came out I Told him they Where Reble Indians, One of them Fowles By Name Told Me to Stop I Told him I Would Not. he then Level'd his peice at Me and Shot Me through the Ear His Gun was Loaded With Buck Shot. having Got In the House we Were Determined to Give them Battle Expecting No Mercy from the Hands of Merciless Savages We passed Several Shot at One Another, at Last they Told Us If We Wou'd Not Surrender they Would Murder John, Upon this We Were the Needssessity of Giving Ourselves Over to the Mercy of these Reble Savages⁽³⁾

At this time there Was One Tygert⁽⁴⁾ a prisoner at Our house Whom Capn Brandt Took at the Mohawk River he Was Left in the Care of Brother John, The Indians therefore knowing him Immediately Released him- after they had Carried us of Some Distance they Returned a Second time To plunder the House and Tygert With them these Villains then Broke Open the Chest and Took from thence Brother Johns Watch Tygert Got the Watch and a Watch Belonging to My Father there Was Some Silver Money, Buck Skins and Many Other Artikles. By Our Being Taken prisoner Ended a Total Destruction of the Settlement⁽⁵⁾, We Was Taken the 19th Day of September 1778 as Soon As the Savages had Bound Us they Took Us to A thick hemlock Swamp on the Unadella Creeck Where We Were pinion'd to Small Saplings Sitting in about 4 inches Water They Now Talked of Killing Us And We Expected Nothing Else as they held the Tomahawks over our Heads, But thanks Be to God Our Lives Were Spared for we Was Not hurt In the Least, Next Day They Started By the Time It was Light being 20 of Sepr they then On tyd Us, And Made Us Carry Heavy packs of that they had plunder'd From Us, There Where Six Men prisoners Besides Us, and Now they Led on at a Terrible Rate they Made us Travel as hard as We Could Lay Legs to the Ground For Fear of Being overtaken By Captain Brandt however We Were Not, after 3 Days Smart Travel We Came to the Oneida Castle Being the 22 of Sepr at Even, as soon as We Came Into their town Several Indians Came and Strip'd of Our Coats Jackets Hats this Was the first Stripping, we Soon underwent another For as Soon as We Came Into Houses the Squaws Immdeiately Drawed Our Shirts Over (our) heads and We We(re) left Intirely Destitute of Anything to Cover Our Nakedness however in this Miserable Situation an Old Indian Brought Each of Us an Old Reged Blanket Coat Our coming Into Town Was attended With Shouting Bellowing Very Common Among the Savages When they Bring In prisoners. After Holding a Counsel Over Us they Concluded to Send Us to Fort Stanwix Now Fort Schuyler But it Coming to Rain about this time being the 24 of Sepr We Were Obliged to Stay till It Was Clear after Two Days we Sat of for this Fort above Recited While In the hand of the Savas they Gave plenty of the Fare Suc has Corn Etc. Sepr 26:

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

1778 we Came Within Sight of Fort Schuyler Upon Which they Saluted the Savages With 13 peices of Cannon In honor of the Reble States for Bringing In 8 honest hearted Subjects of his Majesty. On this they Sent Out A Strong Gaurd to Convey Us Into their Strong Holds With Drums a Beating Colours Flying Etc. as We passed In the Reble Soldiers and Whores, Upbraided Us, ah Tories Ah What Do You think of Yourselves Etc. We Made No Answer, they hove Us Into A Gaurd house About 9 feet Long and Four Wide they Gave Us Some Hay To Lay On In the Evening they Examd Us One By himself and Gave Us a Little Bread and Meat Just Enough to Live On, In Examining Brother John they Called him An Old Offender, and that Infamous old Villain their Commissary Hanson ⁽⁶⁾ told Me I shou'd Be hanged and to prepare for Death, In fact I expected Nothing Else, the Tygert above Mentioned that took my Brothers Watch here Offerd her for Sale and Sold her acordingly to One Ensign Spoor ⁽⁷⁾ For 70 Continental Doolars and Three Hard Ones However Spoor had Generosity Enough to Let My Brother have his Watch provided he Give him the Money he had Advanced for it When In his power Which he Readily Agreed to, After 9 Days Confinemt In this place they Shackled Us With Irons and put Us In Battrees to Convey Us to Albany Coming Down the Mohawk River Under A Strong Gaurd We Came to Fort Dayton Where the Rebles Would Not Let Us Sleep Under their Roof, We therefore Lay out all Night Under the Canopy of Heavens the Serjant of the Gaurd One Wilkinson ⁽⁸⁾ however provided Wood for a Fire to Keep us Warm During the Night October 5th We Came to Fort Herkimer and had It Not Been for the Gaurd the Rebles Woud Certainly have Bayonetd Us For We Were Most Shockingly Upbraided By these Most Villanious Ignoret Rebles I Was Very Glad When We Went On Board the Battrees Out of their Reach October 7th We Came to Schenecteuday We Laid there All Night Next Morning Being the 8th of October We had Our Irons Knocked Of and proceeded To Albany on Foot as Soon We Came In Sight of the Town The Yankee Troops that Laid their Come out to Convey us In With Drum and Fife. As soon as We Got in the Fort Coll Gansevoort ⁽⁹⁾ Inquired Which Was the One that Was With Butler the Officer of the party pointed to Me Saying there he is Sir, he then Turned to Me and Sayd Very Well My lad What Is Your Name I Replyed-My Name Is McGinniss, Was You With Butler, Answer I Was ⁽¹⁰⁾. ah,ah You are a pretty Fellow Indeed, he then Ordered Mr. Dawson to take us Into Costody and Lock Us Up In his Strongest Room We Came Into this pretty place the 8 Day of October 1778."

SOURCE: A LOYALIST "JOURNAL", ed. CAROL LIND, THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD, VOL. 106, NO. 1, JAN. 1975, p 18, VOL. 106, NO. 2, APRIL 1975, pp 113-115.

FOOTNOTES

(1) Captain Joseph Brant and Captain William Caldwell of Butler's Rangers with a combined command of Indians and Rangers destroyed the German Flatts in Tryon County [now Herkimer County] on September 17, 1778. During this attack they also attacked Fort Herkimer with little effect. This accounts for his treatment at Fort Herkimer while being conveyed to Albany as a prisoner.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

(2) (This note was on the opposite page of the journal). It is the Greatest presumption to Trust On the Varacity of Any Savage Whatsoever. For they will Undoubtedly Deceive You as they Did Us And I have the Greatest Reason to Believe that Barandt Knew That these Savages Where on their way When He met them to Destroy Our Settlement As he Never Sent us any Word, Which he Could Easily have Done to put us On Our Gaurd to have Escaped to the Woods, And therefore When he And his party Returned from the Destruction of Ye German Flats Back Again to Our place What the Reble Indians had not time to Destroy Brandt and his party Destroy'd for us Brandts Mohawks Went in Our house Ripd Up the feather Bed and took the Tick with them Every hog (they) took My fathers horse and he was Obliged to Go to the Indians and Beg for his horses with Tears In his Eyes and Much Pleading he Got Two of them Back I was Informed Brant took the Other (Note continued two pages later) and (all) Living Creature they took Clean of his Indian Savages took my fathers horses and Brandt himself Went with my father to Get His horses from them By Much Intreaties he Got them. I was Informed On My Coming to Canada that Brandt himself Carried of my fathers Mare the Best of the three horse Kind the Information I received from Richd Dingman Who lived then At Our Settlement. (This whole note is written in a slightly different hand and at an obviously later date.)

(3) (Note on opposite page). After I had Surrender'd Myself To the Savages I Beg'd of them they Woud Leave My Father Behind Father Likewise plead for himself It Was Granted By them. When they Returned to plunder the House Again My Father had left the House Which Was happy For him For they Came Back of porpose to take him Along With Us But he Took Refuge In the Woods, he After this Went to Eusopus To My Sisters Where, the Rebles Made him A prisoner.

(4) William Dygert, Captain of the Ninth Company in Colonel Peter Bellinger's Regiment of Tryon County Militia [Fourth Battalion].

(5) The settlement referred to was Unadilla, Old England District, Tryon County [now Otsego County]. This settlement was in the militia district commanded by John Harper, Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Tryon County Militia.

(6) Commissary John Hanson who was stationed at Fort Schuyler.

(7) John Spoor, Ensign, Eighth Company commanded by Captain Leonard Bleeker of the Third New York Continental Regiment. Ensign Spoor was taken prisoner on July 3, 1777 and later returned to the regiment after being exchanged.

(8) Robert Wilkinson, Sergeant, Fifth Company commanded by Captain Aaron Aorson of the Third New York Continental Regiment.

(9) Peter Gansevoort, Colonel, Third New York Continental Regiment. This regiment at this time garrisoned Fort Schuyler and detached companies garrisoned Fort Dayton and Fort Herkimer at various times.

(10) McGinnis is referring to the Wyoming, Pennsylvania attack made by Colonel John Butler on July 3, 1778.

The following was excerpted from THE FRONTIERSMEN OF NEW YORK,

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

JEPHTHA R. SIMMS, GEORGE C. RIGGS, PUBLISHER, ALBANY, N.Y., 1883, VOL. II,
pp 198-199.

What Mr. Simms relates in his Frontiersmen relates to the raid that took place at the Butternuts (Now the Village of Morris, [Otsego County]) and does not mention that Unadilla was raided at the same time.

"I am not aware that any unusual inconvenience was experienced by the settlers on Butternut creek on account of the war, until the fall of 1778. Then, as appears by an obituary newspaper notice of the death of Mrs. Martha Lull, which took place Jan. 6, 1851, the Lull family had a corn-husking, in the midst of which fourteen Oneida Indians came there. Although armed-as, indeed, every body then was who could be-they declared themselves friendly, and no fear was entertained on account of their visit. They joined earnestly in the labor of the evening, partook bountifully of the collation which followed-a closing ceremony from time immemorial-and posting two of their number as sentinels, they laid down on the husks to sleep. As it was well known to the friends of liberty, that no settlers would be allowed to remain exposed to the clemency of the enemy, who would not feed them and furnish them desired information, the settlers on the Butternut creek were looked upon with suspicion by their more patriotic countrymen, as the sequel of this husking will show.

Sometime in the night a messenger announced at Lull's that a party of Continentals were approaching, and a moment after a shrill whistle near the door echoed through the night air, which brought in the red sentinels. In a brief space of time, the dwellings of Lull and Knapp were surrounded by armed men, and their male members made prisoners and hurried off to Cherry Valley. The scene was one of terror to Martha, the young bride, who then not only had an infant child in her arms, but was cumbered with the care of two motherless children of her husband's brother Benjamin. She earnestly enquired of the Indians what would be the fate of the prisoners, her husband being among them, but learned nothing except that their lives would probably be spared. The women and children were not molested, nor were the dwellings plundered.

At the time of this eventful husking, the younger Knapp, Martha's brother, had gone on some errand to Albany. Returning a day or two after and learning at Cherry Valley the condition of things, he went down with three horses and conveyed his sister and other friends yet in the settlement to that place, the road much of the way being designated by marked trees. After a brief detention in Cherry Valley, Joseph Lull was set at liberty, and early on the morning that place was so effectually destroyed, he and his family had started to go to Dutchess county-hearing the alarm gun at the fort when only four miles from it. It is presumed the other settlers on Butternut creek, did not return to their forest home to remain, until peace and social order were restored."

Mr. Simms may have put together 2 different incidents as one. There were no Continentals with the Oneidas when they destroyed the Butternuts but the 6th Massachusetts Continental Regiment under Colonel Ichabod Alden was stationed at Cherry Valley and I relate the following from the JOURNAL OF WILLIAM MCKENDRY, MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY PROCEEDINGS, MAY 1886, VOL. II, p 447: [August 1778]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

"Ditto 12th Capt. Ballard arrived from a Scout at Cherry Valley brought in with him from ye Butter Nuts 73 head of horn Cattle 40 Sheep 14 Horses 14 Tories"

Lieutenant McKendry also relates that on September 9, 1778 that Captain Robert McLean brought in three prisoners from Unadilla.

Unfortunately Lieutenant McKendry did not relate the names of the loyalists that were taken by Captain William H. Ballard but it appears to be the August incident for the most part that Mr. Simms narrates in his FRONTIERSMEN.

In a letter from Colonel John Cantine to Governor George Clinton, dated, September 28, 1778 at Marbletown contains an affidavit of Robert McGinnis. There is also a reply from Governor Clinton, dated, September 29, 1778 at Poughkeepsie. They can be found in VOL. IV, pp 113-116, PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON. The following is the affidavit part only.

Robert McGinnis, of Sixty-Nine Years of age, being duly sworn saith that he Lived at the Unindilly; that on Saturday, being the 19th Instant, he was taken Prisoner, with his Two sons, one Tygart & Three other men by a number of Onida Indians; the Deponant saith, that said Tygart had been taken Prisoner some time before, by Brant's Party, on the Mohawck River, & brought to the Deponant's house, & there Left. After the Deponant had been the Prisoner some short time he was set at Liberty on account of his Great age, his sons with Tygart & the other three, were Carried of by said Indians; the Next day being Sunday, Capt. Joseph Brant with his party Came to the Settlement his party Consisting, the Deponant thinks, of about Two hundred men, Indians and Torys; the Deponant says, they Came from German Flatts, & were on thier way Down to onoughquawga; the Deponant Further saith, that he was stript of every thing he had, meaning all his Goods, Excepting what he had previously Concaled; the Deponant Further adds, that Brant had a very Large Number of Cattle with him; he Likewise understood by some of the party, that they intend to Make their Next Stroke Some where back of Esopus, but he the Deponant Conjectures, From what he could learn, that it was some part of Rochester they Intended, & further Saith Not.

Marbletown Sept'r 27th 1778 Robert McGinnis

Sworn before me Jacob DeLametter

On October 2, 1778, Colonel William Butler of the Fourth Pennsylvania Continental Regiment marched from the Middle Fort [now Middleburg, Schoharie County] to destroy the Indian Village Onaquaga. This village had been used by Joseph Brant to launch many of his raids. Colonel Butler sent a detailed report to Governor George Clinton on this expedition and I excerpt the following concerning Unadilla:

"Oct'r 7th: Early this Morning I detach'd Lieut' Stevens, with a few men to Unidilla to make Prisoner of one Glasford, who I intended shou'd guide me to Anohaghkwage; this he effected, & after the Troops had cook'd their Provisions, & refresh'd themselves a little, I march'd 5 miles beyond Brandt's Camp-"

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, ed. HUGH HASTINGS, 1900, ALBANY, N.Y., VOL. IV, p 224. [Entire report is pp 222-228]

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

In 1779 when General James Clinton moved through the same area in August to join General John Sullivan, William McKendry of the Sixth Massachusetts Continental Regiment wrote the following at Unadilla:

[August 1779] "Ditto 12th Embarkd 7, O'clock A M arivd at the Scotch Settlement 2, o'clock P.M. 15 Miles Ogdens where I went on shore and gathered a quantity of berry's and made a Bowl of Punch-Our troops burnt two houses, Arrivd at Unadilla 3 O'clock P.M. and encamp't half a mile above Demini Johnston's Farm [Rev. William Johnston lived in the present day Sidney, Delaware County]-the land very good at this place the houses are all destroyed by the Indians last summer-some Indian tracks discovered by the front Guard this day.-This is the place where Genl Hercamin held the first council with Brant and the Indians after this war commenc'd."

SOURCE: JOURNAL OF WILLIAM MCKENDRY, MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY PROCEEDINGS, MAY 1886, VOL. II, p 462.

For further reading besides references quoted:

GRAYMONT, BARBARA, THE IROQUOIS IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, 1972, SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY PRESS, N.Y.

HALSEY, FRANCIS W., THE OLD NEW YORK FRONTIER, CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, N.Y., 1917.

HINMAN, MARJORY BARNUM, ONAQUAGA: HUB OF THE BORDER WARS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK STATE, 1975.

KELsay, ISABEL THOMPSON, JOSEPH BRANT 1743-1807, MAN OF TWO WORLDS, SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY PRESS, N.Y., 1984.

Skirmish Near Lampman's Farm

In the morning of Sunday July 29, 1781, Lieutenant Jacob J. Klock with about thirty Indians and Loyalists encamped in the woods near one Lampman's farm and after resting they would attack the nearby settlement.

Philip Helmer one of the party told Lieutenant Klock that he was going to get a Negro belonging to Richard Failing. Helmer after leaving the encampment went to Fort Hess and informed the garrison there of the enemy's whereabouts. A messenger was sent to Fort Paris about the presence of the enemy.

Captain Henry Miller at Fort Paris on receiving this intelligence gathered some of the militia at the fort and a few more joined them that were at church. Lieutenant Jacob Sammons with about ten levies joined them making their party about twenty-five men.

Captain Miller and Lieutenant Sammons with their men now went to where the enemy was encamped. William Feeter, Andrew Gray with four other men were in advance discovered the enemy's encampment and fired at them. One of the Indians fell to the ground with a musket ball from Gray's musket.

Now the enemy scurried to their feet and grabbed their muskets and then returned the fire. After about fifteen minutes of fighting, the enemy retreated leaving the dead Indian behind and taking with them one wounded Indian back to Canada.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

One of Captain Miller's men was slightly wounded and after Gray had scalped the Indian that he had killed, they returned to Fort Paris.

The following are names of the raiding party that are known: Lieutenant Jacob I. Klock; Philip Helmer, who gave himself up as a prisoner to the garrison at Fort Hess; Matthias Wormwood; Nicholas Rosencrantz; John Anquish; Henry Heiney and Nicholas Herkimer.

The following is a list of the militiamen and levies that are known to have been at Lampman's: Captain Henry Miller; Lieutenant Isaac Paris; Lieutenant Jacob Sammons; Sergeant Jacob Snell; Corporal John L. Nellis; Privates William Feeter; Christopher W. Fox; Peter W. Fox; William W. Fox; Andrew Gray; Peter N. Kilts; Wyant Lepper; Adam A. Loucks; George Loucks; George Saltsman; Henry Shults; Peter Sits; Isaac Walrath and George Walter.

Anecdotes of Skirmish Near Lampman's Farm on July 29, 1781.

William Feeter, pension no. S13013 (N.Y.), applied Feb. 11, 1833, residing at Little Falls, Herkimer County.

"In June Jacob Klock who resided on the Mohawk River in the (now town of Oppenheim in Montgomery County) & who had been a Lieutenant in the Continental Service turned Tory & went to Canada, he took with him several of his neighbors, in four weeks said Klock & those who left with him returned with a party of Indians & Canadians, one Philip Helmer, who went to Canada with said Klock left the enemy & informed the inhabitants of the approach of the Indians & tories. An express was sent to Stone Arabia on Sunday & deponent & all the militia marched out. they were Joined by a company of new levies under the command of Capt Jacob Sammons & Lieutenant Isaac Perry (ed. note Isaac Paris not Perry) & went in search of the enemy - deponent & six others were sent as an advance guard & to follow the trail of the enemy - they overtook the enemy about noon, in the woods & fired upon them & killed one Indian. the enemy were resting when they were discovered & when fired upon fled & left all their packs, & many left their guns & hats - one of the party scalped the Indian that was killed & Andrew Gray carried the Scalp to the Fort at Stone Arabia - the enemy fled immediately from the Country".

William W. Fox, pension no. S10690 (N.Y.), applied Sept. 6, 1832, age 78 yrs., resided at Palatine, Montgomery County.

"This deponent further saith, that on the 29th day of July on a Holy Sabbath day Morning when the distressed Inhabitance happened to be Gathered and Collected together at their Church in Stone arabia, Town of Palatine Aforesaid. An express came informing the people at the Meeting house that an Number of Indians and Tories were situated at a distance About five or Six miles from the aforesaid church, in the woods, whose object were to Exercise their Customary & Usual cruelties on some of the Inhabitnats near their encampment - the manner discovery was made, One of their party with an Indian was sent as Spys and The White man, Treacherous to the party left in the woods, they both crawling near to a house where an respectable family were residing - the Indian at once Struck with fear and Jealousy, hastening to his Comrades from Canada, our men all flying to their Arms, as they were ready doing Execution at all times, when called as many could be gathered those at the Church left it Instantly, and

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Emediently flying to their Arms after returning to their respective homes, marching in a body to their encampment into the Woods, discovering that they had Shifted their Position about fifty rods further in to the Woods, taking them on surprise, the chief of the Indians killed, and two or three wounded the forgoing happened on 29th July 1781".

Feeeter and Fox both were serving as privates in Col. Jacob Klock's Regt. of Tryon County Militia in 1781 and both were involved in the Battle of Johnstown on October 25, 1781.

EXAMINATION OF **Nicholas Herkimer** taken 3d Nov., 1781

Nicholas Herkimer, being examined under oath, saith that he left Palatine district on Sunday evening, the first of July, in company with Jacob I. Klock; Adam Klock; John Anguish; Old Bangle and John Bangle; Henry Heiney; Matthias Wormwood; Philip Helmer and Nicholas Rosencrantz, and went to Swagachie, where they arrived in 11 days. After being there near two months, himself and six more of the company, viz: Jacob I. Klock; Philip Helmer; Matthias Wormwood; Nicholas Rosencrantz; John Anguish and Henry Heiney, set out with a party consisting of nine white men, besides their party, and 14 Indians, and in 11 days arrived in the neighborhood of Canajoharie and concealed themselves in a field behind Adam Nellis's. That in the night of the day of their arrival, himself, Rosencrantz and one Indian, went to the house of Petrus Ehle. On their arrival near the house, Rosencrantz went ahead, and after awaking up Ehle and his family, called to this examinant, who, together with the Indian, went into the house, where they found Ehle, his wife and daughter, who expressed great joy in seeing them, and furnished them with provisions to replenish themselves, and gave them as much bread, smoked meat, butter and cheese as they could carry, for the use of the party.

They then went back to the party, where they arrived about the dawning of the day. While they were at Ehle's, Ehle promised to send somebody to acquaint Thomas (Last name illegible in original manuscript) and Daniel Hess, to inform them that they were arrived, and the place where they lay. About 10 o'clock in the morning those two Hesses came to the party, and after some consideration they removed to another place, and the Hesses went, in order to fetch some other men who were to have joined them. Some time early in the morning, Philip Helmer left the party, in order, as he said, to fetch a negro belonging to Richard Failing. They continued in this position, without anything further taking place that this examinent recollects, until about three o'clock in the afternoon, when they were surprised by a party of men, upon which they ran off and scattered in the bush, having one Indian killed and one wounded and one of their white men missing. They did not get together until they arrived at Canada creek; from which place they went, in five or six days, to Point-a-Lake, where he stayed three days, and returned again to Swagachie, where he got some provisions and went to Carlton Island, where he tarried two days, and embarked on board a vessel and went to Niagara. Then Rosencrantz entered into the ranger service as a volunteer, and Wormwood as a private; and he himself stayed at Niagara till such time as Butler was ordered to join Maj. Ross, and then he came along as a volunteer and continued with the party until the evening of the action

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

at Johnstown, and then he left them; and further this examinant saith not.
(Signed) Nicolas Herkimer

Sworn before me the 3d Nov., 1781, Andrew Finck, Jr., Justice
Copied from the Frontiersmen of New York, Jeptha R. Simms, George C. Riggs,
Publisher, Albany, 1882, Vol. II, pages 517-519.

Mohawk Valley Raids, 1781- by James F. Morrison

The following is a list of raids, battles and skirmishes that took place in the Mohawk and Schoharie Valleys in 1781.

I have been able to compile dates and information for most of the events. There were about twenty seven known small and large raids that took place, two major battles (New Dorlach, July 10, 1781 and Johnstown, October 25, 1781) and one of the most important skirmishes on October 30, 1781 at the West Canada Creek where the infamous Captain Walter Butler of the dreaded Butler's Rangers was killed.

There are several other raids that took place but little is known about them. The following is an example of one. In a letter dated June 3, 1781 at Fort Schuyler it mentions that five Mohawks took two prisoners near Stone Arabia.

February 6, 1781 Fort Davis in the German Flatts District is attacked. Peter Davis and three of his daughters were wounded. One daughter was stabbed three times and cut with a tomahawk.

March 2, 1781 A wood cutting party with guards (2 N.Y. Continental Regt.) were sent out from Fort Schuyler (present day Rome, NY) in the morning. Later that day Capt. Joseph Brant captured most of this party of Americans and killed one.

April 24, 1781 Canajoharie District - Cherry Valley (now in Otsego Co.) was attacked and the settlement was burnt. Eight inhabitants were killed and fourteen were taken prisoners.

May 3, 1781 Palatine District - Valentine Boyer was taken prisoner.

May 10, 1781 Palatine District - John J. Failing was taken prisoner.

May 12, 1781 German Flatts District - Thomas Shoemaker was taken prisoner.

May 20, 1781 Canajoharie District - Fort Clyde which stood on the present day Route 163 was attacked by a small party of the enemy. One of the fort sentries John Balsle received thirteen wounds during this attack.

May 25, 1781 German Flatts District - Abraham Wolleber scalped twice and was found three days later by the Fort Herkimer garrison. Abraham recovered from his wounds and died sometime after the war.

May 26, 1781 Palatine District - Walrath's Ferry was attacked by a small party of the enemy. Sergeant Henry A. Walrath was wounded, John A. and Adolph Walrath were taken prisoners.

May 28, 1781 German Flatts District - Nathaniel Shoemaker was wounded in the chest.

June 9, 1781 Canajoharie District - David Schuyler, Jr., Private in Capt. Jost Dygert's Company in Col. Samuel Campbell's Regt. [First Battalion of Tryon County Militia].

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

June 24, 1781 German Flatts District - Schell family attacked while working in their fields near Fort Dayton (present day village of Herkimer) The father Christian and his son Demas were badly wounded and they later both died. Frederick, another son, was wounded in the thigh but escaped with his brother Marks.

July 4, 1781 Canajoharie District - George House and David Schuyler, privates in Capt. Lawrence Gross' Company in Col. Marinus Willett's Regt. of New York State Levies where taken prisoners while guarding cattle near Fort Windecker.

July 6, 1781 German Flatts District - Capt. Peter Elsworth and his detachment of men from Willett's levies were ambushed near Steele's Creek. Capt. Elsworth with three of his men were killed, two taken prisoners and Henrich Grem was wounded.

July 9, 1781 Mohawk District - Currytown (now in present day Town of Root, Montgomery Co.) was attacked and part of it was burned by the Indians under Lieutenant John Dockstader.

July 10, 1781 Canajoharie District - Col. Marinus Willett with a detachment of levies and Tryon County Militia find Lieut. Dockstader and his party encamped on a high ground in Cedar Swamp at New Dorlach (now in present day Sharon Springs, Schoharie County). A battle was then fought and leaving several dead behind the enemy eventually withdrew.

July 18, 1781 Canajoharie District - a party of militia was guarding Cattle on its way to Fort Rensselaer were attacked. John Wolleber was captured. His brother Nicholas and his brother-in-law Peter Casler were killed. Another brother Peter was wounded but escaped.

July 22, 1781 Palatine District - Lieut. John Van Slyke was killed.

July 29, 1781 Palatine District - A party of the enemy under Lieut. Jacob J. Klock (a son of Col. Jacob Klock) was attacked while encamped on Lampman's Farm near Mother Creek. The Americans under Lieut. Jacob Sammons soon dispersed the enemy killing at least two of them. This small skirmish is believed to have taken place in what is now Oppenheim, Fulton Co. Some historians believe that it took place in the now Town of St. Johnsburg a few miles distant from the Oppenheim site. The enemy had moved their camp once that we know of plus the physical description of the camp site can fit either location which adds to the confusion.

August 1, 1781 Canajoharie District - Nicholas House was taken prisoner.

August 5, 1781 Palatine District - a scouting party under Lieut. John Zimmerman marched out of Fort Zimmerman (now St. Johnsburg) and they were attacked by a party of Indians. Lieut. Zimmerman was killed, Peter Hellegas and Jacob Zimmerman who had been wounded were taken prisoners.

August 26, 1781 Palatine District - John Pickerd was taken prisoner.

September 7, 1781 German Flatts District - Lieut. Solomon Woodworth with a scouting party of about forty men were

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

ambushed in present day Fairfield, Herkimer Co. Lieut. Woodworth with about eighteen of his party were killed and eight were taken prisoners.

October 4, 1781 German Flatts District - Warner Dygert of Fall Hill was killed and his son Suffrenes was taken prisoner. This was part of Major John Ross' expedition into the Mohawk Valley.

October 7, 1781 Mohawk District - a party of twelve Loyalists under John Cook, Jr. fired at the sentries at Fort Johnstown. The enemy's fire was returned and Cook fell wounded but the enemy escaped. Cook later was captured because his wound was too bad for him to travel and he had remained in the Johnstown area.

October 1781 German Flatts District - Capt. Jacob Small was killed and Jacob Casler was taken prisoner while picking apples. Again Indians from Ross' party were out taking prisoners for information before they struck the Mohawk Valley with torch in hand.

October 1781 German Flatts District - Nicholas Bell was killed and Peter Bellinger escaped. Also part of Ross' information gathering Indian raids.

October 24, 1781 Mohawk District - Currytown is attacked by Major John Ross.

October 25, 1781 Mohawk District - Warrensbush settlement burned (now Town of Florida, Montgomery Co.) by Major Ross. Ross proceeded through the Town of Glen and burned various homes and barns before crossing the Mohawk River to the North side.

October 25, 1781 Mohawk District - in the afternoon Major Ross and his men rested in the fields near Johnson Hall in Johnstown. Col. Willett with about four hundred American troops finds Ross and attacks. The battle ended with darkness and Major Ross withdrew from the field.

October 26, 1781 Mohawk District - a small party of Indians attack and burn Currytown again. Christian Bellinger and several others were taken prisoners.

October 30, 1781 German Flatts District - two skirmishes near or at West Canada Creek. Lieut. John Rykeman of the Indian Dept. with several others were captured in the first skirmish. Jesse Woods of Capt. Andrew Moody's Company of the Second N.Y. Continental Artillery was killed. He was the only American casualty during the pursuit of Major Ross. The second skirmish took place at the fording spot at the West Canada Creek. Capt. Walter Butler with about three more of the enemy were killed. Major Ross after several weeks wilderness travelling reached Canada.

Schoharie Valley Raids

July 26, 1781 Schoharie District - Albany County. Lieut. Adam Chrysler attacked the Fox Creek Settlement. He tried to capture Major Jost Becker but failed in his attempt.

September 1, 1781 Schoharie District - Cobleskill was attacked and burnt. Nicholas Warner and others were taken prisoners.

November 10, 1781 Schoharie District - Lieut. Chrysler attacks Vroomansland and kills Peter I. Vrooman. Later that day a party of the 15th

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Regt. of Albany County Militia caught up with the enemy near Bouck's Island. After a brief skirmish Richard Haggidorn was killed and the militia retreated.

November 11, 1781 Schoharie District - Capt. Aaron Hale of Willett's levies and Capt. Jacob Hager of the militia caught up with Lieut. Chrysler again near Lake Utsayantha and another skirmish takes place. John Sacket of the levies and Joachim Van Valkenburg of the militia were killed and Joseph Hager was wounded. The Americans retreated and the enemy escaped.

Letter from Van Schaick

Fort Schuyler May 22 1779

Sir, Yours of the 17th Inst. I have received by the post. The scout I sent to Oswego returned yesterday; their provisions having got damaged by a heavy rain, obliged them to come off some days sooner than was intended. The Officer informs me that he has been on the ground at Oswego seven days without making the least discovery of an enemy at or near that place.

The five Oneidas whom I sent with one of my soldiers to Buck Island have returned yesterday; they brought in three Soldiers belonging to Sir John Johnson's Regiment whom they took on the Island, By them, I have been informed that no Reinforcement of men had arrived at Buck Island this spring, but that the remainder of Sir John's Regim't, being seven Companies, was daily expected.

When the soldiers were taken, which was the 15th Instant, there was then on the Island about Six hundred men, and about three hundred Indians; that a body of Troops were coming up the River St. Lawrence this Spring; that besides the four Vessels on the Stocks at Buck Island would be launched in a few days. Butler and Brandt left Buck Island before the Soldiers were taken, in order to Collect the foreign Indians.

I shall be under the necessity for the future to desist from sending any Parties of Indians in order to take prisoners from the enemy, as I have it not in my power to make them any Reward but what comes from my own purse. It seems that my Superiors dont think proper to trust me with the same Powers and Materials with which the former Commanders at this Post were intrusted. Shall, therefore, Content myself with endeavouring to Comply with your Orders, respecting the sending of Scouts to Oswego by Land, a mode foreign to my expectation.

The Indians have promised me to deliver up the prisoners to me in four days. When that is Complied with I shall forward them down to Albany by the first Conveyance. Your Obed't Servant. G. V. Schaick

To Brig'r Genl. Jas. Clinton

A true Copy

SOURCE: PUBLIC PAPERS OF GEORGE CLINTON, ed. HUGH HASTINGS, N.Y., 1900, VOL. IV, pp 843-844.

Don't Shoot Until You See The Whites of Their Eyes

Wounded At Oriska

Fort Dayton Jany the 6th 1779

This may certify that the following persons Declared on oath they being sore of their wounds received August the 6th 1777 in General Herkimer [Herkimer] Near fort Schuyle [Schuyler]----

Doctr Wm. Petry two months

Ut Geroge Hellmer two months & a half

JohnShell two months [Schell]

Frederick Raspak Eleven months [Rasbachetc]

George Henry Bell two months

All of the above were wounded at the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777.

SOURCE: NYSL, Special Collections and Manuscripts, Doc. No. 11965:16, Albany , NY

These certifies that G. Henry Bell Esqr. Of Fall Hill Montgomery County was Wounded at the Battle of Oriska on the 6th Day of August 1777. That the s'd G. Henry Bell was for the space of Two Months and a half by means of s'd wounds unfit to perform any Duty for the Publick or himself. The s'd G. Henry Bell Esqr Acted as Guide on Several Occasions during the late War on the frontiers Voluntarily. Given under our hands the 6th day of October, 1784.

Peter Bellinger colo

Patrick Campbell Lt

Little Falls Montgomery County

This node [for payment is crossed out] to obtain payment in this case is pointed out in the Militia Act passed the 11th March 1780—in the 39 Claws [Clause] Page 125—I have given Colo Klock the form of the certificate.

He had a Right to charge half pay during the time he was disabled and to charge the Doctr Bill—

SOURCE: DOC No. 11965:15, NYSL, Special Collections and Manuscripts, Albany, NY.